

REPORT  
ON  
CANADIAN ARCHIVES

BY  
DOUGLAS BRYMNER, LL.D., F.R.S.C.  
ARCHIVIST

1895

*(Being an Appendix to Report of the Minister of Agriculture.)*

PRINTED BY ORDER OF PARLIAMENT



OTTAWA  
PRINTED BY S. E. DAWSON, PRINTER TO THE QUEEN'S MOST  
EXCELLENT MAJESTY

1896

-1896.] Price 25 cents.

120012 0

0 910034

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
ARCHIVIST'S REPORT.....	v
List of contractions, with explanations.....	xxviii
List of works &c., presented with the names of the givers.....	xxviii
Calendar of papers relating to Prince Edward Island.....	1 to 83
“ “ “ New Brunswick.....	1 to 62
“ “ “ Cape Breton.....	1 to 102
“ “ “ Hudson's Bay.....	1 to 12
Relations des voyages de Pierre Esprit Radisson, dans les années 1682-3 et 4, (with translation).....	1
Papers relating to Sable Island.....	84
Chart of Sable Island to face.....	84



# REPORT ON CANADIAN ARCHIVES

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, LL.D., F.R.S.C., ARCHIVIST.

---

The Honourable J. A. OUMET,  
Acting Minister of Agriculture,  
&c., &c., &c.

SIR,—I have the honour to present the report on Archives for 1895.

Additional transcripts have been received from London since the last report relating to Upper and Lower Canada and the work of copying the papers for these two provinces is rapidly approaching completion. The correspondence of this branch increases steadily and no effort is spared to furnish the information desired on points of interest. Contributions continue to be received from learned societies, institutions and individuals; for these reference may be made to the list of works presented.

In the report for 1894, the calendar of the papers relating to Nova Scotia examined, in the various depositories in London and elsewhere was published. In the present report the result of these inquiries is continued. The calendar of the papers now presented includes the papers respecting the other Maritime Provinces and Hudson's Bay. Some account of the scattered distribution of these papers in the various state departments and other places of deposit is given in the report for 1894, as well as a statement of the method I have adopted for arranging the transcripts to make them more easily accessible; it is, therefore, unnecessary to repeat this information. It appears, however, desirable to point out, as some misapprehension exists on the subject, that the transcripts of the papers calendared have not yet been received and that due notice shall be given of their reception.

I have, in accordance with the practice hitherto followed, made a summary of leading events in the history of the different provinces, but as this is not, and was not intended to be, exhaustive, the calendar should be examined to supplement the information given in the summary.

In 1769, it was determined, on the solicitation of the proprietors, to form PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND, then St. John's Island, into a separate government, subsidiary to that of Nova Scotia, but previous to that time, in 1763 and 1764, a scheme was proposed by Lord Egmont to parcel the island into hundreds, etc., the whole to be granted to His Lordship, who was to distribute the lands in common soccage, the holders, however, to be liable for military service. This scheme was rejected, as well as one by Admiral Knowles and associates, who also asked for a grant of the whole island. The Board of Trade, to whom the committee of Council referred the memorial distributed the lands

to individual applicants, a list of many of whom will be found among the papers relating to Nova Scotia, under the date of 23rd May, 1767. Other documents relating to the same subject will be found in the same series of papers in June, July and August, 1767. It being on the solicitation of these proprietors that the separate government was formed, they came under the obligation to bear the expenses, so that no cost should be thrown on the public exchequer. Francklin, who administered the government of Nova Scotia during the absence of Lord William Campbell, entered into the plan with what was considered more zeal than prudence, and the steps he took were disapproved of, the Secretary of State writing to Lord William Campbell that Francklin was only authorized to report what establishment might be necessary, but to do nothing more than make temporary arrangements, so that it was feared the expenses incurred would fall on Francklin himself. The arrangements appear to have been badly executed or perhaps ill-conceived, as the officials sent to carry on the new government were obliged to return to Halifax, there being no provision made for their support. Patterson, who was appointed governor in July, 1769, arrived on the island on the 30th August of that year and was sworn in on the 19th September when he appointed an Executive Council. His report of the natural condition of the island was favourable, but there were neither houses nor provisions to shelter or feed expected arrivals; not even a barn appears to have been built, as stated by Patterson in the letter in which he reported the want of a church, court-house and gaol, nor were there any roads. In 1768, a plan on which Charlottetown was to be built was prepared by Morris, surveyor general of Nova Scotia, but that was modified by Patterson after his arrival. Both plans have been ordered to be copied.

The proprietors who had been so anxious for a separate government were not prompt in payment of their quit-rents from which the expenses were to be paid, so that the officials received no salaries and the funds for building roads were contributed by voluntary subscription. Ordinances were passed by the Executive Council for the collection of quit-rents and for other purposes, but these were regarded by the Secretary of State as of no further validity than such as would arise from the consent of the inhabitants; in the meantime the officials suffered from the non-payment of their salaries, being only relieved by unauthorized advances made by Governor Patterson.

In February, 1773, it was resolved to call a House of Assembly, which was done, but the first did not exist long, the Executive Council on the 14th of July of the same year having determined to dissolve it; the Assembly was accordingly adjourned to the 1st of next April, when it was to be dissolved. Information may be gathered from the calendar regarding the attempts by Lieut.-Governor Desbrisay and others to settle the island, but these appear to have been objectionable to the imperial authorities represented by the Secretaries of State.

In 1775, on the outbreak of hostilities in the colonies, predatory excursions were made by the New Englanders against the island, in one of which they plundered the house of Governor Patterson, seized Callbeck, the administrator and Wright the surveyor, then captured a vessel from London, on board of which were Messrs. Spence and Higgins, whom they robbed of all their effects, and then released them, with Spence's wife and servants and Mr. Desbrisay, the chaplain. Wright states that the privateers were acting under orders from General Washington and that the attack on Charlotte-town was out of revenge for recruits being raised on the island for Quebec. The events

on the island during the revolutionary war and the measures of defence may be traced in the calendar, so that it is unnecessary to recapitulate them.

Patterson, who had been absent for some time, returned to the island on the 28th June, 1780, and reported a great improvement in the number of the population, the increase of stock, &c. He proposed on account of the confusion caused by the name—St. John's Island—that it be changed to New Ireland, and an Act was passed for the purpose, but disallowed, the reason given being that the name of New Ireland was already appropriated. He also proposed a system of military roads, but the plan was not approved of by Lord George Germain, then Secretary of State, as he held that these roads would afford advantages to an enemy, whereas by the island being left as it was the population from their knowledge of the country would have the advantage.

Governor Patterson, on his return, charged Lieut.-Governor Desbrisay and the Executive Council with having taken advantage of his absence to secure lands for themselves in an improper manner, and made a demand that the lands thus acquired should be restored to the Crown. Desbrisay defended his course, urging his powers as Lieut.-Governor, and that he had obeyed instructions in granting lands; should the King command him, he would give up the lands, but he thought it hard. The members of the Council also protested against the demand for the restoration of the lands, but the Lords of Trade agreed with Patterson on the impropriety of the action of the Lieut.-Governor and Council, and desired that a surrender of the lands should be made formally in open court, the transactions being entered on the record.

In January, 1782, Governor Patterson reported that he was constructing a boat to cross to the continent, so as to put the island in communication with the rest of the world during winter, but the result of this first attempt is not given in the documents.

About the end of this year (1782) the beginning of the movement of loyalists towards the island is noticed, being an invitation from the officers of the King's Rangers to loyalist refugees to visit and examine the island, so as to be themselves witnesses of the misrepresentations that had been circulated respecting it, and Governor Patterson, writing to the provincial agent, calls attention to the happy asylum it would be for the loyalists. The previous settlers appear, however, to have given him a good deal of trouble. In the month of June, 1783, the agent, Stuart, urged that official orders should be sent to New York to forward loyalists to St. John's Island as early as possible, and the grantees who had received large blocks of land on the island offered to surrender a fourth of their grants for their benefit, but at the end of the year Patterson complained that the want of instructions to supply the loyalists with provisions, &c., would frustrate these intentions. Whether from this or other reasons, the settlement of the loyalists did not proceed very rapidly, although the King's favourable designs in respect to them were communicated to Governor Patterson by the Secretary of State, in a letter dated 8th June, 1784. On the 12th of July, Patterson reported what steps had been taken to distribute the lands resigned by the proprietors for the use of the loyalists, and expressed the most sanguine hopes of the vast numbers to be expected from the Middle States. These hopes were not realized, although a certain number arrived for the transport of whom vessels were engaged and arrangements made for allotting them lands and for supplying them with provisions, materials for building houses, tools and implements of husbandry.

In the meantime, it was decided that St. John's Island was to be reduced to a lieutenant-governorship and reannexed to the eastern part of Nova Scotia, but to enjoy its own constitution and retain its own jurisdiction (the dispatch signifying this is among the papers relating to Nova Scotia, dated 29th May, 1784). The new commission to Parr, Governor of Nova Scotia, appointed him to be Governor-in-chief of Nova Scotia, St. John's Island and Cape Breton, but the letter from the Secretary of State to Patterson of 27th September, 1784, giving this information, repeated that the legislature of St. John's Island was preserved entire, and that every act of government was to be executed by the lieutenant-governor, except when the governor-in-chief was actually present. Patterson accepted his reduction in rank without complaint, but represented that after the first difficulties attending the settlement had been overcome the annexation of the island to Nova Scotia had inflicted a greater blow on the settlement of the island than all other causes put together, Parr in his new capacity having threatened that no more provisions would be granted to those who went to settle there, but he justified that course by the statement that Parr regarded the island as unfit for settlement—an apology which does not accord with a previous part of the same letter, in which it is alleged that the enmity in Nova Scotia to the island arose from the fear that its natural advantages would deprive Nova Scotia of its population. How far this charge was well founded does not appear in the correspondence. It is not improbable that the quarrels between the Governor and the Legislature and the charges against each other by the Governor and the Chief Justice may have contributed, as much as anything else, to the slight growth of population, added to which was the lack of funds caused by the neglect of the proprietors to pay their quit-rents. The relations between the Governor and the Legislature were evidently not friendly. The Assembly having adjourned and not having met on the day fixed for re-assembling, owing, as the members alleged, to the hindrances caused by the bad weather, Patterson issued a proclamation, dated 13th April, that it was dissolved *ipso facto*. Against this the Assembly protested and appealed to the public, formulating charges against Patterson, a petition for whose removal was prepared for signature. The Council and Assembly apparently took opposite sides and Patterson's brother John defended him with great energy, but the complaints became so numerous that his recall was ordered, and Lieut.-Governor Fanning, then at Halifax, was sent to take his place. Patterson's fight to retain office forms an interesting episode in the history of the island, the reason given in his first letter to the Secretary of State after the arrival of Fanning being that if he went away it would be the ruin of his family, and he wrote to Fanning declining to give up his position—a step submitted to by Fanning to prevent disturbance until he should receive further orders, and he declined to receive an address from the inhabitants, in case it might have a prejudicial effect on the public feeling. Under this anomalous state of affairs great confusion arose, but on the 5th of April, 1787, a peremptory order was sent by the Secretary of State to Patterson to deliver to Fanning all the public documents and instructions in his possession, the King having no longer need of his services. On the same date Fanning was notified of the recall of Patterson, but previous to the arrival of these dispatches Fanning had received others by way of Halifax (probably from Dorchester, although no dispatches of this nature can be traced). In accordance with these, he had by proclamation, on the 10th of April, published his commission requiring His Majesty's subjects to govern themselves accordingly. In spite of this, Patterson clung to office and on the 5th of May prorogued the Assembly already dissolved by Fanning on the 3rd. The order of the 5th of April was, however, too clear to be disregarded, and

Patterson left for Quebec to present his case to Lord Dorchester. (For letter from Patterson to Dorchester, of 6th July, see Q. 28, p. 113, and for Dorchester's report to Sydney, of 18th August, see the same volume, p. 111.) But the trials of Lieut.-Governor Fanning were not over; several of the members of Council had resigned, whose places must be filled; he complained that the military officers refused to support him, and a report was current that Patterson intended to return. Added to these troubles was the uneasiness caused by the expression of opinion from Mr. Under-Secretary Nepean, that he was wrong to issue the proclamation of 10th April, whilst Patterson held the government. But the charges against Patterson were too serious to be overlooked. On the 14th of August, 1788, the Collector of Customs reported that in attempting to seize contraband goods he had been defeated by the smugglers employed by the late Lieut.-Governor and his brother John, and in February, 1789, a public charge of the same nature was made against the two brothers. What were the specific charges against Patterson that were examined by the Privy Council are not clearly stated in the documents, but he complained of the mortifying result of the investigation and most of his Council, as well as himself, were deprived of office, although there appears to have been some hesitation with regard to the Council, owing to apprehension of difficulty in filling the vacancies.

The first printing press on the island was set up by Mr. Robertson in 1788, the sole reference to this fact being a notice that he was employed in December, of that year, to print the laws. These must have been kept most irregularly, so that it was with great difficulty the Acts could be collected for printing. The state of affairs in this respect may be seen in Fanning's dispatch of 20th May, 1792, when he transmitted the printed collection. In this he stated that only loose and incorrect copies had been found, but he reported that these had been carefully revised and corrected and he appears to have been satisfied with their authenticity. The business of a printer did not appear to be remunerative, as Robertson left immediately after the Acts of 1798 were printed.

The defenceless state in which the Island was left appears from the correspondence on the occasion of the apprehended war with Spain in 1790 and subsequently on that of the declaration of war by the French authorities in 1793. Apparently Fanning did not believe that a war would take place with Spain, a belief which turned out to be well founded, but he offered, should a war break out, to serve in a military capacity and suggested an attack on Florida, then held by Spain, the capture of which would afford an asylum to southern loyalists, who could not stand the northern cold. The treaty of peace in October, 1790, put an end to projects of this kind, although Fanning did not learn of the settlement of the dispute till June of the following year.

The war with France, declared in 1793, threatened to be of more dangerous consequence to the island, but the capture of St. Pierre and Miquelon by Ogilvie lessened the chances of an attack from that quarter. Owing to the demand for men required for agricultural operations, some difficulty was experienced in collecting the militia, but by December the ice acted as a sure defence against an attack on the coasts. In the spring of 1794, a corps of 200 men was ordered to be raised for whom arms were to be supplied from Halifax and Fanning offered, besides the levy money, 100 acres of his own land to each recruit who should enlist before the 1st of November. This gratuity was not accepted by government, the Secretary of State informing Fanning that it was not intended His Majesty's service should be provided for at his personal expense. In common with the other provinces voluntary contributions were made for defraying the cost

of the war, a list of which was sent in October, 1798. The short peace put a stop to the war for a time, Fanning having on the 6th December, 1801, acknowledged receipt of the information that preliminaries of peace had been signed and subsequently ratified, although the Treaty of Amiens was not signed till 27th March, 1802.

In November, 1798, an Act with a suspending clause was passed by the provincial legislature to change the name of the island from St. John to that of Prince Edward, which was confirmed by the King, receipt of the order in Council to that effect having been acknowledged by Fanning on the 13th June, 1799, on which day the new name appears to have been first used in official dispatches from the governor. The Act is in collection of the statutes of the island, 39 George III., cap. 1.

For other transactions on the island reference may be made to the calendar.

In 1784, the province of NEW BRUNSWICK was formed by detaching a portion from Nova Scotia. The reason for this will be found in a dispatch from the Secretary of State to Parr, dated 29th May of that year, among the documents relating to Nova Scotia. In the same dispatch the appointment of a governor general over all the provinces was announced. Thomas Carleton, the first governor of New Brunswick was a brother of Sir Guy Carleton (Lord Dorchester) and served in Canada and New York during the Revolutionary war. He died at the age of 85. He arrived on the 21st of November, 1784, at Parr town (St. John) and on the 24th reported that he had published his commission and proclaimed the boundaries, &c. In his instructions it was directed that he and the Executive Council were to make as few laws as possible, leaving the work of legislation to an Assembly, which was to be called at as early a date as was practicable. Next spring (1785) he fixed on St. Ann's point as the capital of the new province, to which, in honour of the Duke of York, he gave the name of Frederic's town, now contracted to Fredericton. The selection gave rise to a somewhat acrimonious controversy and the representatives from the counties on the Bay of Fundy, after the Assembly was constituted, passed a bill to have the terms of the Supreme Court held alternately at Fredericton and St. John, alleging the inconvenience to suitors on the Bay of Fundy from being obliged to go so far up the St. John to attend the Court. On the 25th of June, 1785, Carleton reported that he had given a charter of incorporation to the City of St. John, the name having been changed from that of Parr town on the representation of the inhabitants. The reasons given for granting the charter were the sudden increase of inhabitants and the necessity for municipal regulations, but it was indicated to him by the Secretary of State, in a dispatch dated 5th October, that he had exceeded his powers, as before granting the charter it should have been submitted for the King's consideration.

The Assembly referred to was convened on the first Tuesday of January, 1786, the number of members for the House of Representatives being fixed at 26. The election was not peaceable. Carleton complained that by appeals to party spirit and by the use of intoxicating liquor, riots took place, so that the military had to be called out; by this measure, by the arrest of the ringleaders and by closing the houses of entertainment order was for the time restored. Carleton relied for permanent peace in the community on the efforts of the sober part of the population to repress serious disturbances, the military force being too slender to cope with any general outbreak. But disorder did not cease at once or altogether, as Carleton reported in a dispatch, dated 14th May, 1786, that the defeated candidates had attacked the corporation, then the Assembly and succeeded in causing riots for which they were tried, convicted and punished.

A measure for the payment of members of Assembly was early brought forward in the House of representatives but was strongly objected to by the Secretary of State on the ground that payment for their services lowered the dignity and, therefore, lessened the influence of the members. Bills to provide for the payment were rejected by the Council, leading to disputes between the two Houses. The Assembly, in order to force the Council to pass the appropriation for the payment inserted it in the supply bill, but the Council, on the ground of the unconstitutionality of such a course rejected the bill absolutely, leaving the province without the means of carrying on the government. In reference to this dispute the Secretary of State, in a dispatch dated 9th June, 1796, laid down the constitutional mode of dealing with money bills. As the abstract in the calendar at that date gives the important part of the dispatch, reference may be made to it on that subject. It was not till the session of 1798 that the Assembly separated the item for the pay of members from the general supply bill and the Council on this change being made, in order apparently to put an end to the dispute, agreed to concur in the measure.

In respect to education, there are in the documents relating to Nova Scotia, details of proposals for the establishment of a college in that province and for the constitution of foundations in the two great English universities for completing the education of promising students from British North America. Governor Carleton was also communicated with on the subject, so far as it related to New Brunswick, and on the 20th August, 1790, he reported that steps had been taken to form an institution for higher education in that province and that a charter for a college had been in preparation but abandoned in consequence of a dispatch from the Secretary of State. Of the lands set apart for the endowment of a college, he reported that a portion was let at a rent of £100, the rest of the lands being a wilderness and unproductive, that a grammar school had been in operation and that the trustees hoped to enlarge the plan of instruction. Apparently in answer to this, a dispatch dated 8th November, 1792, informed Carleton that the grammar school would meet with due consideration and that the benefits of the foundations in the universities were to extend to all the North American provinces. He was further desired to send a copy of the proposed charter for the public seminary and details of the work done at the grammar school; these were sent on the 9th of March, 1793.

The disputes respecting the boundaries between New Brunswick and the United States were begun very shortly after the close of the war, Massachusetts having asserted, without a conference with the other side, that the most easterly of the three rivers falling into Passamaquoddy Bay was the western boundary of New Brunswick (that is of Nova Scotia before the division), an assertion with which Carleton did not agree, but which he did not think it desirable to discuss with the authorities of Massachusetts at that time. The proceedings of the commissioners subsequently appointed to determine the boundary, of which Chipman was the British agent, are too voluminous to admit of any satisfactory summary being made. All the papers will be copied, including the negotiations following on the treaty of Ghent, the documents coming down to 1850, special permission having been obtained to have copies made of those subsequent to 1842. It will be some time, however, before they are completed for transmission here.

In anticipation of an attack on British North America in consequence of the declaration of war by France, Carleton, on the 8th of February, 1793, was instructed to raise a corps of 600 men for the defence of the province, the deficiency in the supply of

arms in New Brunswick to be made up from Halifax. In the apprehended war with Spain in 1790, application had been made to Lord Dorchester for arms for the militia of New Brunswick, but the settlement of the dispute had rendered a supply unnecessary on that account, so that the militia were unarmed and undisciplined. In a dispatch of 10th August, 1793, Carleton reported that preparations were making in the United States for predatory attacks on the provinces, which the government of the United States did not appear to have sufficient energy to prevent. In order to resist these attacks "from the lower class of people in these states," defensive works were erected at St. John without expense to government, and the Secretary of State informed Carleton that a squadron would be sent to protect the harbour. In its collective capacity the Assembly did not admit that it was its duty to provide for defence, but the individual members expressed their willingness to co-operate for that object. In the session of 1795, the discussion of the liability of the province for measures of defence was, according to Carleton, evaded by the Assembly.

The disputes respecting lands were in some cases carried to extreme lengths. The letters of Glenie, attacking every official indiscriminately may be found at November, 1789, January, 1790, and March, 1792. The violence of the language and the vulgarity of his attacks destroy any credence that might otherwise be attached to his charges and his correspondent, it is alleged, was laying claim to lands in which he could only demand a share, but the whole of which he wished to secure to the exclusion of his co-heirs. No notice need have been taken of these attacks were it not that they probably throw light on one at least of the causes of the bitterness shown in local politics. Official complaints were frequent that settlement was retarded by the system of reserves to secure timber for the navy and by the restriction on grants which caused an outflow of the population.

Settlements of negroes had been made throughout the provinces during and after the revolutionary war; these negro settlers were of different classes. Some had seen military service during the revolutionary war, others had fled from slavery after the war was over. Among these latter was one named Peters, whose complaints of not receiving the land promised to him and to those whom he represented, or said he did, for the others denied having authorized him to speak for them, led to the correspondence which deals with the facts. These were, that the blacks who served with the troops received grants with other disbanded soldiers; the others obtained the same grants as the white settlers. The proposal to remove the black population from Nova Scotia to Sierra Leone, noticed in the preliminary report for 1894, p. xix., extended to New Brunswick. In neither province was the proposal received favourably, and in New Brunswick, to which the present remarks apply, it was reported that most of the blacks were in the service of families and receiving high wages. The blacks themselves did not seem anxious to leave the province and the Imperial authorities appear to have taken that into consideration, but before the movement could be stopped 222 of the blacks had been shipped for Sierra Leone. Carleton was directed to induce the able-bodied who remained to enlist in a corps for service in the West Indies, but they did not show much eagerness to accept of this proposal.

The headquarters of the military were at Halifax, from which place supplies were sent to the troops in New Brunswick adding, as Carleton complained, to the expense and involving great delay. He remonstrated on more than one occasion on the removal of troops

from New Brunswick to Nova Scotia, partly on the ground that only through the former could the latter be attacked and, besides, that the removal acted as an impediment to the progress of the settlements above Fredericton, the presence of the troops there being a protection to the settlers from attacks by the Indians, which had deterred immigrants from going beyond the reach of military protection. Certain changes in the administration of the paymaster's department were believed by Carleton to be infringements on his power, in consequence of which he resigned his office, but before a successor was appointed he had reconsidered his position and expressed his willingness to continue, if the withdrawal of his resignation did not come too late; as he continued to be governor till 1803, it is clear that effect was not given to his resignation. On more than one occasion he expressed his desire to be transferred to Quebec, a wish which the King appeared willing to gratify, the correspondence showing that Carleton was regarded with favour by the King, favours being granted to other members of the family, which excited jealousy amongst aspirants to office. It being thought he would be more useful in New Brunswick than in Quebec, it was so represented to him although, he was informed, if he pressed his wish to be removed to Québec he would be transferred, but that if he remained in New Brunswick he would receive marks of the royal favour by promotion in his profession. Carleton acquiesced, remained and was promoted to the rank of Major General.

CAPE BRETON was partially disjoined from Nova Scotia in 1784, but continued to be subordinate to the governor of that province, having, however, a separate legislature on the same system as that of St. John's Island (P.E.I.) On the 7th July, 1784, Parr was informed that Major Frederick Wallet DesBarres was to be Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton, but that the island was still to remain a part of his (Parr's) government. Until the arrival of DesBarres, Cuyler, a loyalist and formerly mayor of Albany, was to act in his room, which he did for a short time. The information respecting the date of the arrival of DesBarres is not clear in the documents. According to them, he arrived in Halifax some time previous to the 16th November, 1784, and reached Cape Breton between that date and the 22nd February, 1785, when his first official paper is on record, dated at Coal Mines (afterwards Sydney), being an instruction to the Committee of Council to have the cargo of the "Blenheim" inspected and reported on.

Cuyler, who acted as *locum tenens* for DesBarres, appears from the correspondence to have left Albany and to have been employed for some time at New York. In October, 1782, he was at Montreal employed as inspector of the refugees and charged with the distribution of provisions to those in that district. During that time he was engaged in active correspondence with friends in Albany, with the object of obtaining secret intelligence. On the 24th of March, 1783, he wrote to Major Mathews, secretary to Governor Haldimand, expressing his apprehension that a shameful peace had been made and that although stipulations were inserted in favour of the loyalists, these would have no effect. His words are:

"I make no doubt but His Majesty will endeavour to make such a stipulation, but I have no expectation that such of the loyalists as are considered of consequence will benefit by it, as it is clear to me that such cannot live in peace and safety amongst them when the sovereignty is lost, and as to their property that has been confiscated is lost, and their estates, should they be suffered to be sold, they would not fetch a fourth value, therefore all the good purpose that may be expected from such stipulation may be experienced by such as were of no great consequence among them when rebellion began and that tamely sit down to be insulted." (Archives, series B., vol. 165, p. 58).

The opinion of counsel given by Alexander Hamilton, dated at New York on the 13th February, 1784, on the application of Cuyler for leave to return to the State of New York to secure his property under the protection of the treaty of peace, bears out the anticipations that Cuyler entertained as to the inefficiency of the stipulations contained in the fifth and sixth clauses of the Treaty of 1783. Hamilton's opinion was that it would be very dangerous for Cuyler to return and that there was no prospect for the restoration of his property. Reference may be made to series B. of the Archives, vol. 165, for Cuyler's correspondence and his negotiations in London for grants of land in Cape Breton. At the end of the same volume, following page 261, is a list with the title:—"Return of the loyalists associated for the purpose of Forming a Settlement on the Island of Cape Breton, agreeable to His Majesty's Instructions to Abraham Cuyler, Esq., and the agents appointed for that purpose." The return gives the names, number of each family, their former place of residence or regiment and their occupations. The total number was 141, of whom 80 were men.

Apparently Cuyler did not act cordially with DesBarres, of whose unfriendly conduct he complained to Nepean. These quarrels being of comparatively slight public interest, except as throwing light on some of the causes which retarded the progress of the island, need not be treated at length. It may be briefly stated, that on the appointment of Macarmick, who succeeded DesBarres as Lieut.-Governor, Cuyler was taken into favour, and in 1787 made assistant judge and an Executive Councillor, other offices being added. Whether the cause was in the imperious disposition of Macarmick, as has been alleged, or in the temper of Cuyler, is not plain, but in 1789 Cuyler was suspended from his offices and Macarmick recommended that the suspension should be followed by dismissal and a successor appointed. The Council took up the quarrel and a long investigation into Cuyler's conduct was the result. In a letter of 18th May, 1790, Macarmick charged Cuyler with insolence as the mouthpiece of a faction, but the Imperial authorities did not take so serious a view of the transaction as did the Lieut.-Governor, holding that although Cuyler's conduct had been reprehensible, it did not warrant his dismissal. On the 30th of August, 1790, Macarmick repeated his charge of insolence against Cuyler, but added that he would have pardoned him, had not the suspension been made an affair of the Council. Cuyler, who had been in London to present his case to the Privy Council and been ordered back to duty, returned to the island in October, 1790, and resumed his offices, but apparently only as an evidence that he had been reinstated notwithstanding Macarmick's efforts, as he at once resigned the offices he held. It seems clear that he could scarcely have retained these, especially his seat in the Council, whilst Macarmick was Lieut.-Governor, their relations being of so unfriendly a nature. Macarmick charged him with issuing a pamphlet against his administration which was circulated with "uncommon diligence," containing, Macarmick complained, charges very injurious to his character. Cuyler, according to Macarmick's statement, shortly after his return from London, left the island and went to Canada, from which, so far as the papers to 1801 show, he did not return.

DesBarres, the first Lieut.-Governor, was of high scientific attainments, as is evident from the works he has left but, apparently misled by his law advisers, especially by the Chief Justice, a man of extreme views, he was charged with taking higher grounds as civil governor than his commission warranted. One instance is reported by Captain Sawyer of H.M.S. "Thisbe" that he had met with a brig loaded with coal,

flying a pennant, the distinguishing mark of ships of the Royal Navy, in virtue, Captain Sawyer alleged, of a commission issued by DesBarres. How far that commission was supposed to justify the master for assuming this special indication of His Majesty's ships does not appear, but the captain of the "Thisbe" evidently assumed that DesBarres was in the habit of issuing such commissions, as he ordered that all such should be revoked until the directions of the Admiralty were received. No further reference is made to the subject in the correspondence so that there is no explanation by DesBarres nor appeal by him to the authority or supposed authority under which he acted. As only one vessel was employed at a time for the provincial service, it is not probable that any other commission of this nature than one was issued and, therefore, that Captain Sawyer's order to refrain from issuing commissions was precautionary rather than founded on what was actually taking place.

The quarrels between the Lieut.-Governor and the military authorities respecting the control of the provisions for the troops seem to have arisen, to some extent at least, from the confusion caused by the shipment of those for the soldiers and loyalists together, all consigned to the Lieut.-Governor. This, no doubt, led to his believing, encouraged by the Chief Justice, that he had complete control of these and that he alone could decide on their disposal, an opinion not shared by the General of the district, who instructed the officer in command at Cape Breton to hold possession of the provisions, those for the loyalists to be issued on the requisition, not by the order, of the Lieut.-Governor. The Attorney General differed in opinion from the Chief Justice in regard to the powers of the Lieut.-Governor and declined to enter suit for the recovery of the provisions, recommending that the question should be submitted to the Treasury for decision, a course not followed and the quarrel proceeded to extremities, warrants being issued by the Lieut.-Governor for the arrest of the officers and soldiers who had prevented the store-house from being taken possession of by the Provost marshal acting under the orders of DesBarres. Whilst the question was before the Secretary of State to whom it had been submitted by Campbell, the General commanding the district, a short-lived reconciliation had been effected between Colonel Yorke, commanding the detachment on the island and Lieut.-Governor DesBarres, but the quarrel was soon renewed with increased violence, the Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice denouncing in the Council the conduct of Colonel Yorke, as evidencing an intention to starve the people. The feeling of animosity to the troops created in the minds of the settlers by this charge was the most serious effect of the quarrel. Prosecutions were entered against Yorke and his officers and a true bill was found against the former by the Grand Jury. At a meeting of Council called to consider the question, the Attorney General gave it as his opinion, that DesBarres, as Chancellor, had power to issue a warrant against Yorke, but was responsible to the Crown for its exercise. The Chief Justice took high ground, maintaining that the Lieut.-Governor had absolute power over all authority, civil or military, on the island and subsequently, in a charge to the Grand Jury, he stated that he declined to proceed to any trials till the military forces were removed. It seems from the correspondence that the inhabitants of the island were greatly divided in opinion, rival addresses being signed, some in favour of the troops, with serious charges against the Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice on the one hand and on the other addresses in favour of these two officials. On the 30th November, 1786, the Secretary of State wrote to DesBarres that the King was not satisfied with some of his proceedings, which had raised doubts of his rectitude, or at least of his prudence, and that he was to come to London to give an account of his administration, leaving the senior

Councillor in charge. Gibbons the Chief Justice was suspended but restored on account of his general good character, although his conduct was held to have been censurable. He, however, died in prison in France, having been taken a prisoner of war whilst on board ship. Shortly after the recall of DesBarres, Macarmick was appointed to succeed him.

The anxiety of Lieut.-Governor DesBarres for the speedy settlement of the island is apparent from the whole correspondence, but his efforts were thwarted by objections given effect to by government to emigration from the United Kingdom to the colonies although emigrants could not be prevented from going elsewhere, notably to the United States. The consequence was that the great expense incurred by DesBarres was, to a large extent, thrown away, an expense which, with others incurred officially in the course of his administration, he was unable to recover in spite of his efforts to that end. The violent party spirit that reigned in the island led to charges of all kinds being made against the Lieut.-Governor for the time being, a fact which must be borne in mind in regard to the first who held that office in Cape Breton as well as in respect to the charges against his successors.

Macarmick, often, but improperly, written McCormick, his successor, was not more fortunate than his predecessor in escaping obloquy. He reached Sydney on the 7th October, 1787, but did not land till the 12th, DesBarres not having vacated Government House. Shortly after his arrival, Macarmick reported that he had taken steps to recover lands held under licenses of occupation granted by DesBarres. The cause of these licenses being issued appears to have arisen from the prohibition to grant lands absolutely, which it was complained prevented the settlement of the island and thereby retarded its progress. Macarmick's proceedings in this case were approved of, the issue of the licenses being regarded as an evasion of the prohibition and pronounced invalid, formal authority being given to Macarmick to recover them by legal proceedings, but he reported that he did not anticipate any trouble from those in possession.

It is not necessary to dwell on the quarrels between Macarmick and the officials, which were frequent and bitter, it is sufficient to notice that the enmity of a portion of the inhabitants towards the military on account of the check kept on the issue of provisions remained unabated; the origin of this feeling has been already noticed. The apprehended war with Spain over the seizures of vessels at Nootka Sound, led to the orders for Cape Breton, as well as the other colonies, being put in a state of defence, but peace being speedily re-established, little expense was incurred for the island on that occasion.

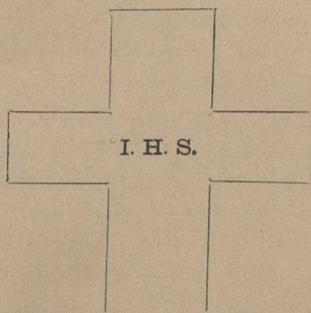
In 1758, the strong fortification of Louisbourg was captured and held by Great Britain *de facto*, until by the treaty with France in 1763, a formal surrender was made of Nova Scotia, including Cape Breton, in terms of the fourth article of that treaty, which is in these words:—

IV. His most Christian Majesty renounces all pretensions, which he has hitherto formed, or might form, to Nova Scotia or Acadia, in all its parts, and guaranties the whole of it, and with all its dependencies, to the King of Great Britain; moreover, his most Christian Majesty cedes and guaranties to his said Britannic Majesty, in full right, Canada, with all its dependencies, as well as the Island of Cape Breton, &c., &c.

The existence of coal in the island was well known, grants having been made early in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by the French King, and in the journal of Sir Hovenden Walker of the unsuccessful attempt on Quebec, he says on the 11th of

September, 1711, dating from "Spanish River Road," speaking of Cape Breton (journal, edition of 1720, p. 150):—

Being informed by several officers who had been there, that a Cross was erected on the Shoar, with the names of the *French* Sea Officers who had been here, which I looked upon as a Claim of Right they pretend to for the King their Master, the Island having been always in the times of Peace used in Common, both by the English and French for loading coals, which are extraordinary good here, and taken out of the Cliffs with Iron Crows only and no other Labour: I thought it not amiss therefore to leave something of that kind to declare the Queen's Right to this Place; and having a Board made by the *Carpenter*, and painted, I sent him ashoar to fix it upon a Tree in some eminent Place where it might easily be seen, which was after this Form, with the Inscription following:—



IN NOMINE  
PATRIS FILLII ET SPIRITUS SANCTI  
AMEN  
OMNIBUS IN CHRISTO FIDELIBUS SALUTEM  
ANNA DEI GRATIA  
MAG. BRITANNIÆ  
FRANCIÆ ET HIBERNIÆ REGINA  
TOTIUSQUE AMERICÆ SEPTENTRIONALIS  
DOMINA, FIDEI DEFENSOR, &c.  
IN  
CUJUS HARUM INSULARUM VULGO  
CAPE BRETON  
PROPRIETATIS  
ET DOMINII  
TESTIMONIUM  
HOC  
EREXIT MONUMENTUM  
SUÆ MAJESTATIS SERVUS  
ET SUBDITUS FIDELISSIMUS  
D. HOVENDEN WALKER EQUES AURATUS  
OMNIUM IN AMERICA NAVIUM REGALIUM  
PREFECTUS ET THALASSIARCHA  
MENSE SEPTEMBRIS  
ANNO SALUTIS  
MDCCXI.

This claim was not, however, established for upwards of fifty years, as already noted, the treaty by which Cape Breton was surrendered by France having been signed on the 10th of February, 1763. Next year General Howe and other officers who had served in the army, applied for a grant of land to be used for opening coal mines. The application was referred by the Privy Council to the Lords of Trade on the 19th March, 1764. On the 26th of the same month and year, a similar reference was made to the Lords of Trade of a memorial from the Duke of Richmond and associates for a grant of the whole island, in which no mention was made of coal mines. Other applications followed in respect to the coal lands. On the 10th of May, Sir Thomas Fludyer was desired to attend the Privy Council to support the case of himself and others, who had presented a memorial for the lease of all the coal lands in Cape Breton. Sir Thomas Fludyer was an alderman of London, knighted by George III. in 1761. His brother, Sir Samuel, created a baronet in 1759, joined his brother Thomas in a second memorial in which they asked for 100,000 acres in Cape Breton, and for a lease of all the coal lands within the limits of the grant; a map accompanied this second memorial. Other proposals for the coal lands were received, and on the 10th of July, 1764, the Lords of Trade recommended to the King the acceptance of the offer by Sir Samuel Fludyer and associates. What steps, if any, were taken by the successful offerers cannot be traced in the correspondence; a report from Francklin, Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia, dated 30th September, 1766, gives some information respecting the mines, the buildings, etc., so that some work must have been done to develop them. He reported that the vein was 12 feet thick and half a mile wide, that the coal ready for transportation could be sold for twelve shillings and sixpence, presumably a chaldron, the cost for raising the same quantity being five shillings, showing a large profit, which he urged should be used for the public benefit, and that the coal should be sent to Halifax in order to supply export cargoes for vessels bringing merchandise, instead of them being obliged to sail in ballast. This was followed by an address from the Legislative Council and Assembly, asking for the revenues of the coal mines and for the quit-rents on the lands granted to be used for provincial improvements, but this request was refused, the reason alleged being the heavy expenses for the American services, of which Nova Scotia came in for a very ample share. Apparently whatever leases had been granted had expired, for Lord William Campbell, Governor of Nova Scotia, at that time including Cape Breton, in a dispatch dated 21st May, 1767, reported that he had allowed merchants in Halifax to raise coal, that is that he had granted licenses for that purpose, that he had realized £500 by this step, and that as the coal was on the coast and easily accessible, the holders of licenses would for their own interest prevent unlicensed persons from carrying it off. The money thus raised was employed for the construction of roads, a course which did not meet with the approbation of the King, as Lord William Campbell was informed by the Secretary of State that His Majesty could not grant the revenues from quit-rents and from the coal mines for provincial services, but a sum was granted to cover the amount expended for these purposes. When the prohibition to carry off coal for general use was given does not appear in the dispatches, but a letter from Francklin, dated 28th May, 1768, shows that such an order had been received. In sending copy of the contract for digging and carrying off coal, he sent an affidavit of the quantity already removed, reporting that by His Majesty's instructions he had prevented the removal of the rest, and that by order of Sir Jeffery Amherst a quantity had been raised for the troops. The prohibition, it was represented, would have no effect in saving the coal, but the contrary. The removal of the 59th from Louisbourg

Lord William Campbell reported on the 12th of September, 1768, would be followed by the total desertion of its inhabitants and that the coal mines, ordered not to be touched would be worked by any one who chose to go there. A repetition of the order not to renew the contract was given by dispatch from the Secretary of State of the same date (12th September) and Lord William Campbell, apparently in answer, stated the nature of the coal contract and again informed the Secretary of State of his apprehension of the bad effects of the contract not being renewed, or a similar arrangement being entered into. That his apprehension was well grounded appears from a report made on the 30th June, 1770, that one inhabitant of Louisbourg had taken out 500 tons of coal for his own advantage, a case which does not appear to have been singular. It, however, led to a military guard being placed over the coal mines and the seizure of what had been brought to the surface, which it was suggested should be sent to Halifax for the use of the troops, or, if the expense of removal were thought too great, some other way of disposing of the coal could be considered. From this and previous evidence, it seems clear that Campbell regarded the existence of a contract as a guarantee that the contractors would guard their own interests instead of the expense of preserving the coal being thrown on Government. It is apparent that the military guard was insufficient to watch over and protect the coal deposits, which, as previously reported, were easily accessible, for Legge, successor to Campbell, called the attention of Commodore Shuldham, on the 21st of June, 1774, to the fact that a regular contraband trade was carried on with St. Pierre and Miquelon, the islands off Newfoundland left in possession of the French, which were supplied with coal from Cape Breton, brandy, wine, and other merchandise being given in exchange. Such a trade, the Secretary of State believed, could only be stopped by the vigilance of the cruisers, and on the 27th January, 1775, orders were given that care must be taken to prevent the removal of coal from Cape Breton, except for the use of troops at Halifax and Massachusetts Bay.

The cause of the subsequent change of policy in respect to the preservation of coal does not appear in the correspondence, but it may be considered probable that the liberty to the inhabitants of Halifax to dig coal on Cape Breton of which they were informed by the Lieut.-Governor on the 26th April, 1776, was due to the influx of troops and refugees to Halifax, consequent on the evacuation of Boston. The system was allowed to continue in force during the war which, no doubt, accounts for the absence of reference to the coal supply during that period, as it was not till the 8th of March, 1785, that the Secretary of State informed Parr, then Governor of Nova Scotia but having Cape Breton as a subsidiary part of his government, that the existing system of supplying Halifax with coal might continue, but that the privilege could only be temporary. The only references to the coal mines during the progress of the revolutionary war were reports that threats were freely expressed and attempts made to destroy the works, and that a force was sent for their defence, consisting of newly-raised independent companies, under command of Capt. Hierlihy. On a definite report that two pirates were to make a descent on the mines, the naval commander, Capt. Fielding, had a force sent off in twenty-four hours to repel the attack.

After the close of the war, Macarmick reported (23rd October, 1787) that he had sent coal to Halifax, the proceeds of which were to be applied for the purchase of provisions, and on the 28th of the same month, in a dispatch to the Secretary of State, he informed him that little or no revenue was to be expected from the mines, which had been a sink of expense, and he proposed to farm them out; an indication, although not

evidence, that the profit went to individuals, whilst the expense fell on Government. No answer to this is on record, and on the 1st of July, 1789, Macarmick again reported on the expense of bringing the mines into working order, and that it had been proposed to ballast the mast ships with coal.

What was done towards farming or leasing the mines does not appear in the correspondence, but an official letter from Mathews, the Attorney General, dated in January, 1792, shows that Mr. Moxley was in possession of the mines whom Macarmick desired to dispossess by a suit, declared by the Attorney General to be illegal. He, however, bowed to the Governor's order and informed him of the method of procedure that should be adopted. The attention of Government appears to have been called that year (1792) to the importance of the coal deposits in Cape Breton, by a series of observations by James Miller on the coal trade of the island, for a few days after (Miller's letter with the "Observations" is dated 31st June, of course through error) an order was sent to Macarmick by the Secretary of State, that a full report should be transmitted respecting the coal mines. In accordance with this order a return was sent of the quantity of coal raised on Spanish River for five years from 10th October, 1787, to 10th October, 1792, with a copy of the contract entered into with Tremain & Stout, but what had become of Moxley does not appear in the State papers. The terms of the lease were not satisfactory to Government, as Macarmick was informed by the Secretary of State, but the lessees were to be allowed to continue working on the terms agreed on, the revenues to be kept distinct and no part of them to be reserved as a perquisite for the General commanding the district or Lieut.-Governor. Apparently the quantity produced had increased sufficiently to warrant the erection of a shipping wharf, as one was ordered to be built.

James Miller, already referred to, was appointed to superintend the coal mines in Cape Breton, to report on those in that island and in the other provinces and on the salt mines, as they were called, of Upper Canada. Nothing appears to have been done respecting those salt springs or wells and but little, so far as the papers show, in regard to the minerals in other provinces, as except for the one visit he paid to Nova Scotia, at the desire of Wentworth, he does not appear to have left the island but remained there till his death. At the end of 1793 he left England to take up the duties of his appointment, but was driven back by bad weather. When he reached Cape Breton is not stated, but on the 27th August, 1794, he wrote as if he had been there for a short time. He then sent chart, plans and reports, with a memorial from Tremain & Stout for leave to raise the price of coal. He asked that no determination should be come to on that memorial until a general report he was preparing should be received. The proposal to raise the price of coal was disapproved of, the increase being apparently considered inadvisable. This determination was not satisfactory to Miller, who reported that the contractors had made no profits. It is clear from the correspondence that depredations were committed persistently on the coal mines by marauders; these and the proposed importation of coal from England tended to reduce the price and to affect injuriously the revenue of the country and no doubt also the profits of the contractors, but if a contraband trade existed, and the difficulty, if not impossibility, of checking it, except at a cost that would not be entered upon, rendered it permanent or nearly so, and the competition from Great Britain which it would have been wholly contrary to the policy of Government to interfere with, were to be apprehended, it is

difficult to see how liberty to raise the price of the Cape Breton coal could have benefited the contractors.

It is unnecessary to enter into details of the differences between Mathews, Administrator, and Miller, up till the time Mathews was superseded by Ogilvie, sent to put a stop to the disputes among the officials and to take steps for the security of the island, but it may safely be assumed that these disputes tended to obstruct the progress of the coal industry, Mathews, so far as the correspondence shows, opposing Miller in every way, whether rightly or wrongly there is not sufficient evidence to show.

Ogilvie, believing that the contractors had lost money by the lease, an opinion in which he was supported by Miller, allowed them to increase the price. Whether or not the legal competition was only a threat and not a reality and that the illegal competition had been checked there is no record among the correspondence to show, but Ogilvie reported that the increased price had not diminished the consumption, the demand having on the contrary increased. Ogilvie remained but a short time and was succeeded by Colonel Murray, who received the local rank of Brigadier General. Before he left Halifax to assume the administration, he proposed a change of policy in the management of the mines, his proposal being to work them on account of Government, to open a trade with the United States and to allow coal to be exported in American bottoms. In accordance with his proposals he took the working out of the hands of Tremain & Stout, who from the expiration of their lease had remained as tenants at will, quarrelled with them and reported in glowing terms of the financial success of the new method of working, which was flatly contradicted by his successor, Despard. What further occurred in respect to the coal mines down to 1801, may be traced in the calendar.

The political history of the island down to 1801, is the narrative of party spirit and abuse of whoever was Lieut.-Governor ; dismissions and suspensions of officials and changes on the part of each new governor of the policy of his predecessor, so that the serious charges made against DesBarres, the first governor, down to Despard who was in the occupation of the office in 1801, when the calendar closes, must be received with doubt, if not in many cases with disbelief.

In Prince Edward Island, it may be remembered, Patterson refused to give place to Fanning, when ordered to return to London. On the island of Cape Breton, there was a remarkable similarity of circumstances, varying in details, when Murray was ordered to transfer the administration to Despard. In his refusal to acknowledge Despard as civil administrator Murray was supported by the Chief Justice and by some of the Councillors. From the first there were doubts as to Murray's power to hold the office under the commission laid before the Council, that being granted to "Thomas" instead of to "John" Murray, his real name. This error, which there is no reasonable doubt was clerical, was held by members of the Council to be of so serious a nature as to invalidate all proceedings for which the authority of the administrator was required. The objection was, however, surmounted, but when Despard was appointed to succeed him, Murray refused to give up the civil administration, holding that Despard was only vested with the military command. The proceedings of each, as reported by the other, were such as to be productive of little respect for authority on the part of the public. Like the two kings of Brentford, each held council meetings and transmitted the journals, leaving everything respecting the government of the island in confusion. Murray complained that Despard had seized the mines, Government House and provincial schooner

and placed everything in the hands of the same faction which held possession of power on Murray's arrival, that he had been proscribed by proclamation and beat of drum, so that people were afraid to have intercourse with him. Despard reported in detail instances of misconduct on the part of Murray, but of the truth of these charges there is no direct evidence in the documents and from an incidental expression of opinion by the Secretary of State of Murray's want of discretion, it would seem that the real charge against him was a want of business habits, not dishonesty. The contest was not dignified, but Murray's course seems almost unaccountable; finally, on a positive order, which left no room for the slightest doubt of its meaning, Murray transferred to Despard the instructions, &c., which he held officially and disappeared from the scene.

The State papers relating to HUDSON'S BAY are comparatively few, the Government of the territory embraced within the charter of the Hudson's Bay Company being exercised almost independently by its officials. The early papers relate chiefly to boundary and other disputes between the company and the French. In connection with these documents two journals are published (Note A) of Radisson's voyages in 1682-3 and 1684, the first when he was employed by the French and the other when he had taken service again with the Hudson's Bay Company, he and his brother-in-law des Groseillers having both been previously employed by that company in 1667, as appears by the "Transactions between England and France relating to Hudson's Bay, 1687," published in full in the report on Archives for 1883. At page 186 of that report are these words, contained in the answer by the Hudson's Bay Company to the French claims.

The expedition made in 1667 is alone solemn enough to establish the Right of the English and is not the less valid for the service they reaped therein from Groseillers and Radisson, said to be Frenchmen. The Venetians might as well pretend to the English Colonies, because Cabot made the discovery and the Genoese might demand reason of Spain for their Possessions in the Indies, because Colomb was a native of that State. There are few expeditions or Voyages and scarce any Conquests made where there is not a mixture of Forreigners 'tis sufficient that those people were not forced but hired into the service of the English nation.

The name of des Groseillers, taken from a small property, was Medard Chouart, but he is as little known by that name as Voltaire was known by his real name of Arouet, he being always spoken of by the name of des Groseillers, changed in one affidavit into "Gooseberry," the name literally translated into English being "gooseberry bushes." Copies of the journals now published in the original French, with a translation which I have made as usual, were obtained in the Hudson's Bay House, London, by the politeness of the Secretary, and are, I believe, now published for the first time in the original language, the Prince Society of Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A. having published translations in 1885.

The Hudson's Bay Company was incorporated in 1670, by Charles the second, the first name mentioned in the charter being that of Prince Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria and Cumberland, &c. It declared the company to be one body corporate and politic and to bear the name of "The Governor and Company of Adventurers of England, trading into Hudson's Bay," of which Prince Rupert was to be the first governor. The company was not long in the quiet enjoyment of their privileges as Frontenac, who had become Governor General of Quebec in 1672, sent troops to occupy the territory, and in October, 1673, sent father Albanel, a jesuit, against whose conduct the company complained in 1676, charging him with attempting to seduce Groseillers and Radisson from their service and that in the absence of the ships he had pulled down the

King's ensigns and had been tampering with the Indians. In the document referring to this complaint, Radisson is said to have been an Italian, a statement for which there is no foundation. Charges and counter charges followed and the conduct of Radisson, his own version of which is given, was made the subject of complaint on the part of these who had suffered by his proceedings; as these proceedings are fully detailed in the journal (Note A), it would occupy space unnecessarily to reproduce them here, even in summary. It is sufficient to say that the affidavits and complaints and the narrative of Radisson are substantially in accord, although regarded from different points of view. A letter from Mr. afterwards Sir James Hayes, dated 26th January, 1684, throws a curious light on the facility with which the two brothers-in-law changed their employers. Mr. Hayes writes, and there is nothing in the journals to throw doubt on the statement, that in consequence of ill usage at the hands of the Governor of Quebec, they engaged in the fur trade with the New Englanders and were subsequently paid servants of the Hudson's Bay company; they were at intervals in the service of France and according to Radisson's own account, he was deceiving the French authorities during the time he was negotiating with the Hudson's Bay Company to be taken back to their service. In the journal of 1684, the name of Captain Gazer occurs several times. On the 30th of May 1688, Captain Geyer received a commission to be commander of the northerly part of Hudson's Bay and deputy governor of the lands, &c., at the bottom of Hudson's Straits. The general incorrectness in the spelling of the most ordinary words, not to speak of proper names, makes it probable, if not certain, other circumstances being considered, that the Captain Gazer mentioned in the journal is the Captain Geyer whose name is in the commission.

Although the hostilities on the part of the French were continued and convoys for the ships were necessary, yet it does not follow that the protection asked for towards the seamen engaged for the Hudson's Bay ships was against attacks from the French. On the contrary, it is probable that the protection asked for was rendered necessary to prevent the loss of seamen by impressment and the consequent delay in the sailing of the vessels.

Mention is frequently made in the journal of 1682-3 of Mr. Bridgar, appointed Governor of Port Nelson, who is there spoken of in slighting terms. The instructions he received on setting out for his government were dated 15th May, 1682, in these terms:—

We having thought fit to make a settlement in the River of *Port Nelson* in *Hudson's Bay*, have chosen you out from amongst those who have formerly served our Company, as a Person whom we judge qualified for such a Charge; wherein we hope you will never give us Reason to think ourselves mistaken; but that you will behave yourself with that Prudence, Integrity and Industry, that becomes you in so great a Trust, both for your own Reputation and the Interest and Advantage of the Company.

In the first Place, upon your Arrival there, you are, with the Advice of Captain Guilham, to choose out the most convenient Place for building a House and Fort, for your Safety and Accommodation; which when you have well done, you are to use your Diligence to penetrate into the Country, to make what Discoveries you can, and to get an Acquaintance and Commerce with the Indians thereabouts, which we hope in time may turn to Account and answer the great Charge we shall and may be at in making this settlement.

These instructions might be compared with the statement by Radisson that he was the first, on behalf of the French, to make a settlement at Port Nelson. It was a situation which was the scene of constant struggles having been taken and retaken

repeatedly. In 1694, it was taken by Iberville; by this capture it was believed that the whole trade of the Bay fell under the complete control of France, but as the Hudson's Bay Company proposed to send out four ships the following year, they, at least, did not consider the results so extensive as was believed. In 1696, Port Nelson was surrendered by the French; the French commander, de la Forest, complained that the articles of capitulation had not been observed, and a long investigation was made by the Lords of Trade into the complaint. Some of the answers by the Hudson's Bay Company consist of allegations that the terms of the capitulation of 1694 were violated by Iberville, the violations on the part of Allen towards de la Forest being apparently regarded as in some sort reprisals for this previous failure to fulfil the engagements on the surrender. The dispute evidently caused a feeling of no friendly nature in the court of France.

By the treaty of Ryswick, 1697, there was to be a mutual restoration of territory, taken by either side during the war, but the eighth article contains these conditions:—

VIII. Commissioners shall be appointed on both sides, to examine and determine the rights and pretensions which either of the said Kings hath to the places situated in Hudson's Bay; but the possession of these places which were taken by the French, during the peace which preceded this present war, and were retaken by the English during this war, shall be left to the French, by virtue of the foregoing article. The Capitulation made by the English on the 5th of September, 1696, shall be observed, according to its form and tenor; the merchandizes therein mentioned shall be restored; the Governor of the fort taken there shall be set at liberty, if it be not already done; the differences arisen concerning the execution of the said capitulation, and the value of the goods there lost, shall be adjudged and determined by the said commissioners, who, immediately after the ratification of the present treaty, shall be invested with sufficient authority for settling the limits and confines of the lands to be restored on either side, by virtue of the foregoing article, and likewise for exchanging of lands, as may conduce to the mutual interest and advantage of both Kings.

According to a report by the Lords of Trade, the conditions of the treaty were not complied with by the French either as regarded the surrender of the posts or the appointment of commissioners to settle claims. The petitions and memorials on these subjects are numerous and negotiations were in progress from 1699, but these had apparently no very definite result. It was not till 1713, that the questions respecting Hudson's Bay were settled, for a conclusion was never reached in regard to other questions raised by the treaty; by the tenth article it was provided that there should be restored to the Queen of Great Britain in full right for ever, "the bay and streights of Hudson, together with all lands, seas, sea-coasts, rivers and places situate in the said bay and streights, and which belong thereunto, no tracts of land or of sea being excepted which are at present possessed by the subjects of France."

The treaty of Utrecht was signed on the 11th of April, N. S. (by the old style 31st March) and on the 6th of August following, an order signed by the King was sent to Jeremie, ordering him to deliver up Hudson's Bay, but the claims for damages still remained unsettled and, as just said, continued so, several vain attempts having been made to close up the disputes.

For a large amount of valuable information respecting the Hudson's Bay Company, reference may be made to the proceedings of a committee of the British House of Commons in 1749, a copy of which is among the Archives in series PF, vol. 40, the report beginning at p. 215. Besides the evidence of the witnesses, an appendix contains

many valuable papers, but as the committee made no recommendations and no other report than the evidence and appendix, it is impossible to make a summary in any reasonable space, beyond saying that accounts are given of the products, minerals, &c., of the country, the attempts to discover a North-west passage, explorations, tables of the importations and exportations of the Hudson's Bay Company and other information of more or less importance. The papers deposited in the Record Office are of no more recent date than 1789, but there is nothing of interest more modern than 1759. Among the manuscripts in the Archives are the journals of Anthony Hendey from June, 1754 to June, 1755, at which dates he left and returned to York fort, and of Mathew Cocking, second factor at York fort from and to the same fort, leaving in June, 1772, and returning in June, 1773. The object of the first is stated to have been to explore the country inland, so as to increase the company's trade; as an introduction to the other, it is stated that Cocking performed the journey "in order to take a view of the inland country and to promote the Hudson's Bay Company's interest; whose trade is diminished by the Canadians yearly intercepting the natives on their way to the settlements." To the politeness of Mr. R. Miller Christy, of the Priory, Bloomfield, England we are indebted for copies of these journals, which are bound together in volume 190 of the series M in the Archives.

At Note B are published documents relating to the proposal to establish families on SABLE ISLAND for the purpose of rescuing and caring for shipwrecked crews and for saving the cargoes of the wrecked vessels. This island, which is apparently only the apex of the banks of Newfoundland has, from the numerous fatalities that have occurred there received the name of the "grave yard of the Atlantic" It has been stated to have been well known at a very early date, but many of the accounts are, to say the least, of doubtful authenticity. In 1583, one of the ships of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, who had taken possession of Newfoundland and was intending to go to Virginia, was wrecked here. Richard Whitbourne in his "Discourse and Discovery of Newfoundland," published in 1620, says that Sir Humphrey had arrived in Newfoundland, with two good ships and a pinnace and after taking possession of Newfoundland sailed for Virginia. His account of the cause of the loss of the ship is thus given in his preface:

By reason of some unhappy direction in his course, the greatest ship he had struck upon shelves on the coast of Canadie (*sic*) and was there lost, with most part of the company in her. And hee himself being then in a small Pinnace of 20 Tun, in the company of his Vice-Admiral (one Captain Hayes), returning towards England, in a great storme, was overwhelmed with the Seas and so perished.

It will be seen that there is a picturesque absence of perspective about this narrative, the ship not having been wrecked on the "coast of Canadie," and the foundering of the vessel in which was Sir Humphrey Gilbert not having taken place for some time after and at a great distance from the scene of the first wreck, and that the course of the vessels had been changed after the wreck on account of the weakness of the crews, arising from fatigue and hunger, which reconciles the statement made in a sentence preceding that quoted, that the vessels were on their way to Virginia, with that in the quotation, that they were returning to England.

Richard Clarke, Master of the ship "Delight," one of Gilbert's ships, gives the following account of the wreck:—Gilbert, desiring to sight Sable Island, a course was

taken from Cape Race to bring the ships in that direction. Clarke says (I have modernised the spelling) :—

When we came within twenty leagues of the Isle of Sablon, we fell to controversy of our course. The General (Gilbert) came up in his frigate and demanded of me, Richard Clarke, Master of the "Admiral," what course was best to keep; I said that west-south-west was best, because the wind was at south and night at hand and unknown sands lay off a great way from the land. The General commanded me to go west-north-west. I told him again that the Isle of Sablon was west-north-west and but fifteen leagues off, and that he should be upon the island before day if he went that course. The General said my reckoning was untrue, and charged me in Her Majesty's name and as I would show myself in her country to follow him that night. I, fearing his threatenings because he presented Her Majesty's person, did follow his commandment, and about seven o'clock in the morning the ship struck on ground, where she was cast away. Then the General went off to sea—the course that I would have had them go before—and saw the ship cast away, men and all, and was not able to save a man, for there was not water upon the sand for either of them, much less for the "Admiral," that drew fourteen feet.

The sufferings of the crew and the loss of Sir Humphrey Gilbert off the Azores are described by Clarke and by Mr. Edward Haies, survivors. The latter gives an account of the fleet (Hakluyt, edition of 1589, page 684). Clarke is described as Master of the "Delight," but calls himself Master of the "Admiral." The list given by Mr. Haies (or Hayes, for it is given both ways) explains the apparent discrepancy; it is as follows :—

1. The "Delight," alias the "George," of 120 tons burthen, was Admiral, in which went the General; William Winter, partner and part owner, and Richard Clarke, Master.
2. The "Rawley," fitted out (*set forth*) by Mr. Walter Rawley, 200 tons burthen, was vice-admiral, in which went Mr. Butler, captain, and Robert Davis, of Bristol, master.
3. The "Golden Hind," 40 tons burthen, was rear admiral, in which went Edward Hayes, captain and owner, and William Cox, of Limehouse, master.
4. The "Swallow," 40 tons burthen, in her was Captain Maurice Brown.
5. The "Squirrel," 10 tons burthen, in which went Captain William Andrews and one Cave, master.

The fate of the rest of the vessels and the loss of Sir Humphrey Gilbert not relating directly to the history of Sable Island, it is not necessary to trace here. Very full details are given in Hakluyt, already referred to.

The unhappy lot of the convicts left by de la Roche on the island is so well known that a simple reference to the occurrence is all that is necessary. Only those of a less well-known character need be spoken of in the present report. Among these, is the loss of a vessel with a detachment of troops proceeding from Montreal to New York, but with orders to call at the Bay of Chaleurs, to see that the French troops there complied with the articles of the capitulation made at Montreal. The incident is so little known that great part of Lieut.-Colonel Elliot's letter may be quoted. It is dated from Halifax, 9th May, 1761. The first part is omitted :—

A few days after we sailed from Chaleur, after a very great storm, we struck on the Island of Sable (about forty leagues to the eastward of this place) an island barren and uninhabited, with neither a stick of wood upon it, a stone or a spot of earth, but one entire bank of sand. After we struck, the 15th November, we were eight and

forty hours before we durst venture on shore, the sea being so very high; though, at the same time, we expected our vessel to fall to pieces every moment, our whole employ was tossing overboard such provisions as we could come at, for our future sustenance, in case we were any of us lucky enough to get on shore, which I began to despair of, as the only boat we had was lost in returning to the vessel, after landing a man on shore to fix a rope; in doing this two sailors were drowned; however, it was the preservation of the rest of our lives; for, finding it impossible to stay any longer on board, we fastened an empty barrel to this rope, and so, one by one, were drawn through a very great surf (for near the space of four-score yard) on shore, without the loss even of one man of my party, and Providence was pleased even to preserve two little infants that were on board, the one brought on shore on the father's back, and the other on the mother's. We continued eight-and-forty hours more in our wet clothes upon the land without anything to cover us: at last we picked up some sails, and next day luckily found the officer's tent that was with me. (Annual Register, vol. 5, p. 65).

Seventy people landed on the island, whose allowance was four ounces of flour, with a gill of rum or wine for each; and four pounds of pork among six for seven days, until they discovered horses and horned cattle. Not expecting to be rescued till May, they erected houses with sails and yards of the vessel which were washed ashore, but, contrary to their expectations they were all landed safely at Halifax on the 20th of January "as naked as beggars." In the volume of the *Atlantic Neptune*, by J. F. W. DesBarres, published in 1781, and marked B. in the Geographical Series of the Archives is a view in sepia with the title:—"A view from the camp at the east end of the Naked Sand Hills on the south-east shore of the Isle of Sable," which corresponds with the description of the houses built with yards, sails, &c., and with other circumstances. It seems almost certain, although no date is on the illustration, that it represents the camp of Lieut.-Colonel Elliot, as described in his letter.

From various indications there can be no doubt that wreckers plied their infamous trade on the island. In the volume of the "*Atlantic Neptune*," already referred to, is a view of a "Wrecker's Den near the pond on the Isle of Sable," with a wooden house shown in the foreground, which must have been in use subsequent to the wreck of Lieut.-Colonel Elliott's detachment. The want of dates on the views makes it difficult to identify the particular time intended to be represented, but as a period of only twenty years elapsed between the wreck reported by Lieut.-Colonel Elliott and the publication of the "*Atlantic Neptune*," it seems probable, although not certain, that this last view represents the establishment of the people who in 1774 asked for and obtained leave to settle on the island, on condition of assisting shipwrecked people. There was, however, no supervision of the island, and it was reported and currently believed that those who escaped alive from the shipwrecked vessels were murdered, so that the wreckers might secure without detection valuables from their persons and plunder from the vessels. It is even asserted that false lights were displayed to lure vessels to their destruction. The report in Note B of the number of wrecks discovered as the sand was shifted by the heavy gales, is evidence of the immense number of vessels that were lost on this fatal sandbank. For the more modern history of the islands, reference may be made to Dr. Gilpin's "*Lecture on Sable Island*," 1858, and to Mr. S. D. Macdonald's "*Sable Island and its Attendant Phenomena*," 1883.

The whole respectfully submitted.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,

*Archivist.*

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1895.

LIST OF CONTRACTIONS, WITH EXPLANATIONS.

A. and W. I. ....	America and West Indies.
B. T., Can. (Q.) .....	Board of Trade, Canada.
“ C.B. ....	“ “ Cape Breton.
“ H. B. Co. ....	“ “ Hudson’s Bay Company.
“ Journals .....	“ “ Journals.
“ N.B. ....	“ “ New Brunswick.
“ N.S. ....	“ “ Nova Scotia.
“ P.E.I. ....	“ “ Prince Edward Island.
“ St. John and St. J. . .	“ “ “ “ “
“ Trade papers .....	“ “ Trade papers.
Col. Cor., C.B. ....	Colonial Correspondence, Cape Breton.
“ N.B. ....	“ “ New Brunswick.
“ P.E.I. ....	“ “ Prince Edward Island.
Col. Entry Book, H.B. . . .	Colonial Entry Book, Hudson’s Bay
Col. Off., C.B. ....	Colonial Office, Cape Breton. [Company.
“ N.B. ....	“ “ New Brunswick.
“ P.E.I. ....	“ “ Prince Edward Island.
Dartmouth papers. ....	Papers deposited by Lord Dartmouth in the Public Record Office, London.
S. P. Col., H. B. Co. ....	State papers Colonial, Hudson’s Bay Company.

LIST OF BOOKS, &c., presented, with Names of Givers.

Names.	Residences.	Works.
Agriculture, Department of. ....	Toronto .....	Pamphlet.
Canadian Military Institute. ....	Toronto .....	Transactions.
Canadian Society Civil Engineers. .	Montreal. ....	Transactions.
Douglas, James. ....	New York .....	Pamphlet.
Elgin Historical Society. ....	St. Thomas .....	Historical sketches of the County of Elgin.
Geological Museum .....	Ottawa . ....	Publications.
Gould, Joseph .....	Montreal. ....	Arcadia.
Harbour Commissioners. ....	Montreal. ....	Reports.
Kain, S. W. ....	St. John, N.B. . . .	Journal, Assembly, New Brunswick, 1833.
Kelton, Capt. Dwight H. ....	Coldwater, Mich. .	Pamphlet.
Michigan State Historical Society. .	Lansing, Mich. . .	Pioneer Collections, vols. 14 to 23.
Moravian Brethren. ....	London, Eng. ....	Publications.
Morrison, N. F. ....	Newark, N.J. ....	Pamphlet.
Neilson, Dr. Hubert. ....	Kingston .....	The Royal Canadian Volunteers.
Newberry Library. ....	Chicago, Ill. ....	Reports.
Ontario Legislative Assembly. ....	Toronto .....	Sessional papers.
Pennington, Wm. ....	Ottawa. ....	Pamphlets.
Public Record Office. ....	London, Eng., . . .	Historical MSS. Commission, 13th Report and appendices 1, 3 to 6, 14th Report and appendices 2, 3 and 4, Salisbury Papers, part V.
Record Commissioners .....	Providence, R.I. . .	Early Records of the Town of Providence, vol. VIII.
Remington, Cyrus K. ....	Buffalo .....	Pamphlet.
Tompkins, Edward. ....	Oakland, Cal. ....	Pamphlet.
Yale University. ....	New Haven. ....	Catalogue, 94-5.

RELATIONS DES VOYAGES DE PIERRE ESPRIT RADISSON, DANS LES  
ANNÉES 1682, 3 ET 4.

---

RELATIONS OF THE VOYAGES OF PIERRE ESPRIT RADISSON  
IN 1682, 3 AND 4.

NOTE A.

(Original.)

Relation du voiage du sieur Pierre Esprit Radisson, Esc.<sup>er</sup> au nord de Lamerique ès années 1682, et 1683,

Je me sens obligé de me justifier avant toutes choses sur la legereté, dont on pourroit maccuser quand on verra que dans ce voiage Jai agi contre les Interestz de Langre , et dans celuy de l'année 1683, contre ceux de La france, car sj je naves pas a rendre la dessus de bonnes raisons de mon procedé, Il y paraistroit quelque caprice, et beaucoup d Inconstance, mais comme il y a quantité de personnes de marque et de probité quj scavent, ce que le Sr Chouard Desgroiseliens mon beau-frère, et moy avons fait en divers voiajes pour mess<sup>rs</sup> les interessés en la compagnie de la Baye de hudson pour le commerce de la traite du castor et les justes sujetz de mescontentement, quj nous ont obligé de nous retirer tous deux en france, je ne dois pas aprehander que les engagemens ou je suis depuis Entré, contre les Interetz de la d. compagnie puissent mattirer les reproches de legereté ou d Inconstance, car on scait que mon beaufreere, nj moy navons jamais manque, a quoj que ce soit quj ayt peu despendre de nous, ayant plusieurs fois lvn et lautre Risqué nos vies, et fait humainement tout ce que des gens d honneur, et de cœur devoient faire pour le bien et ladventage de la d. compagnie, depuis l'année 1665 Jusques en 1674, mais voians quon rejettoit avec mespris tous nos avis, pour en suivre dautres qui tendoient visiblement à la ruine de lestablissement de la traite et qu'on nous temoignoit en toutes occasions, que nous estions regardés comme des Gens Inutiles, dont on croioit navoir plus besoin, et quj ne meritoient aucune recognoissance, toutes ces manières d'agir Et ces mauvais traitements, nous firent Enfin prendre la résolution de retourner en france après y avoir pourtant longtems resisté, car dans le fondz on scait qua mon esgard je deves avoir plus d'attachement pour le service Dangre que pour celuj de france mestant marié a Londres dans vne famille honorable dont laliance mavoit encore plus fortement engagé dans les Interetz de la nation, d'ailleurs tous mes amis, scavent que Jaimés tendrement ma femme, et que je leur temoigné un desplaisir sensible de me voir Reduit a la necessité de labandonner, Jespere donc que ces considerations Justifieront ma conduite sur les differans partis que jay embrassés, et ce que je diraj dans cette Relation de mon procedé a lesgard des anglais en ce voiage dans la Riviere, et port de nelson, lannee 1683 me Justifiera, aussi contre ce quj en a esté raporté à mon desavantage, pour me rendre odieux a la nation, car on verra, quayant eu le Bonheur de faire et de sosterenir mon establissement, contre ceux que je regardés Lors comme mes ennemis, et de men rendre le maistre, en prevenant leurs desseins, Jai bien usé de Ladventage que jai eu sur eux, et silz me vouloient Rendre justice ilz avoueroient quilz ont plus de sujet de se louer de moj, que de sen plaindre, les ayans toujours traités fort honnestement, tant quilz ont voulu bien vivre avec moy, il est vray que je me suis servj de toutes les ruses que j'ai peu Imaginer pour parvenir a mes desseins, Et comme je scaves tout ce que ces messieurs tramoient contre moj Jai mieux aimé les prendre que d en estre pris, scachant fort bien que silz mavoient prevenu Jaures plus mal passe mon temps avec eux quilz nont fait avec moj. Je viens au recit de mon voiage ne croiant pas quilz soit necessaire que je parle icy des campagnes que jai faites depuis ma sortie d.angre sur larmée navale de france Aux Expeditions de Guinée de Tabago, et autres occasions ou je me suis rencontré auparavant mon engagement pour ce voiage.

Dans le temps que mon beau frere et moy estions mescontens de Mess<sup>rs</sup> de la Compagnie de la Baye De hudson, nous feusmes plusieurs fois sollicités de la part de feu monsieur Colbert de retourner en france avec des grandes assurances, que nous y serions bien traités nous resistasmes long temps, sans vouloir entendre a aulcune des propositions quj nous estoient faites, sur cela, mais voians que nos affaires alloient toujours de

NOTE A.

(*Translation.*)

Relation of the voyage of Pierre Esprit Radison, Esquire, to the North of America, in the years 1682 and 1683.

I am obliged to justify myself above all things from the charge of fickleness of which I may be accused, when it shall be seen that in this voyage I acted against the interests of England and in that of 1683 against those of France, for if I had not good reasons to give for my proceedings, there would appear to be some caprice and great inconstancy in my conduct, but as there are many persons of note and of probity who know what Mr. Chouard Desgroseilliers, my brother-in-law, and myself have done in different voyages for those interested in the Hudson's Bay Company for the business of the beaver trade and the just causes of discontent which have obliged us both to withdraw to France, I need not apprehend that the engagements into which I have since entered against the interests of the said company, can draw upon me the reproach of fickleness and inconstancy, for it is known that neither my brother-in-law nor myself have ever failed in anything, however little may have depended on us, having both several times risked our lives and done all that was in the power of man, and what honourable and conscientious men ought to do, for the good and advantage of the said company, from the year 1665 to 1674, but seeing our advice rejected with contempt to follow that of others which visibly tended to the ruin of the establishment of the trade, and that it was apparent on all occasions that we were regarded as useless, of whom there was no longer need, and who deserved no acknowledgment, made us resolve to return to France, after having long resisted, for in reality it is known that I should have more regard for the service of England than for that of France, having married in London into an honourable family, the alliance into which had still more strongly bound me to the interests of the nation. Besides, all my friends know that I tenderly love my wife, and that I showed them how greatly I was troubled at seeing myself forced to abandon her. I hope, then, that these considerations will justify my conduct respecting the different parties to whom I have attached myself, and that what I shall state in this relation respecting my proceedings in regard to the English in the voyage to Nelson River and port in 1683, will justify me also against what has been reported to my discredit in order to render me odious to the nation, for it will be seen that having had the good fortune to make and maintain my establishment against those whom I then regarded as my enemies, and to make myself master of it by preventing their designs, I used in a proper spirit the advantage I had over them. If they wished to do me justice they would acknowledge that they had more reason to praise than to blame me, having always treated them honourably, so long as they would live with me. It is true that I made use of all the arts I could think of to carry my point, and as I knew all that these gentlemen were plotting against me, I preferred to take them rather than to be taken, knowing that if they had been beforehand, I would have passed my time worse with them than they would have done with me. I come now to the narrative of my voyage, not thinking it necessary to speak here of the campaigns I made on the French navy since leaving England, of the Guinea and Tabago expeditions and other occasions previous to my engagement for this voyage.

Whilst my brother-in-law and myself were dissatisfied with the Hudson's Bay Company, we were several times solicited on behalf the late M. Colbert to return to France, with strong assurances that we should be well treated there; we resisted for a long time, not willing to listen to any of the propositions made to us, but seeing our affairs going from bad to worse in the company, apparently with no reason to expect good treat-

mal en pis, dans la compagnie, sans aparence que nous en deussions attendre au'cun bon traitement, nous acceptâmes enfin le parti qui nous estoit offert de 400 louis dor argent comptant, d'acquitter toutes nos debtes, Et quon nous donnoit de lemploy, nous passames en france apres ces conditions reglees au mois de dexembre 1674.

Si tost notre arrivee a paris, nous alasme nous presenter, a feu monsr Colbert. Il nous censura d'abord de ce que nous avions preferé le service Dangre a celuy de France, neantmoins apres avoir entendu nos raisons et recognu de quoy nous pouvions estre capables, par les choses que nous luy dismes de nos découvertes dans les pays septentrionaux de l'amerique et des habitudes que nous y avions contractees avec les sauvages, Il nous assura de sa protection, et du pardon du passé de la part du Roy, avec un entier Restablissement au mesme estat que nous estions avant notre sortie de france, a condition que nous Employerions nos soings et habitudes pour l'utilité et le progres du commerce des traites du castor dans les colonies francoises du canada. Il nous confirma aussj la promesse quj nous avoit été faite a londres d'une gratification de 400 louis dor, qu'on acquiteroit toutes nos debtes et que nous aurions de lemploy, on nous fit Expédier dabord des lettres patentes de pardon et restablissement, dans lesquelles monsr Colbert vouloit qu'il feust fait mention de la condition sous laquelle LeRoy nous les avoit accordées, a scavoir, demployer nos soings et de nous servir de nos habitudes avec les sauvages pour lavancement et utilité du commerce de la traite du castor dans les colonies françaises, on nous fit payer comptant les 400 pistoles pour la gratification et on satisfit a tout ce quj avait esté promis d'ailleurs, a la rezerve de l'employ, pour lequel on nous fit courir fort longtemps Inutilement. Mais je maperceus le premier dans la suite de la cause de ce retardement, et que mon mariage en angre me rendoit suspect par ce que ma femme y estoit demeuré, monsr Colbert sen expliqua un Jour assez ouvertement apres nous avoir remis plusieurs fois, sur divers pretextes, en me disant qu'il faloit que je fisse passer ma femme en france, sj je voules quon eust une entière confiance, en moy, je luy fit cognoistre que Je n'en aves pas esté encore le maistre, ma femme ayant un pere quj navoit pas vouleu me permettre que je la menasse avec moy en france, et je promis que Je feres tout mon possible pour ly attirer, cependant Monsr Colbert nous temoigna qu'il seroit bien aise que mon beau frere, et moy fissions un voiage en canada pour voir avec le gouverneur ce quj sy pourroit faire, nous assurant qu'il lui enverroit ses ordres en notre faveur, nous fismes ce voiage, mais estans arrives a quebek, la Jalousie et le credit de ceux qui avoient en ce temps la un pouvoir absolu sur les affaires du commerce en canada, et dont les creatures estoient employées, pour les nouvelles découvertes, firent que le Sr comte de frontenac Gouverneur ne se mit pas en devoir de faire ce quon nous avoit fait esperer, de sa part, de sorte que mestant rebuté, je laissé mon beau frere en canada avec sa famille, Et je m'en retourné en france resolu de servir sur l'armée navale, Jy ay passé les campagnes dont J'ai parlé cy dessus, jusquau naufrage de l'Isle d Anb, duquel mestant heureusement sauvé je revins avec le reste de l'armée a Brest au mois de juillét—ayant perdu tout mon equipage dans ce malheureux naufrage.

Monsr le vice admiral et monsr l'intendant escrivirent en cour en ma faveur, et sur les bons temoignages quils rendirent de ma conduite, on me fit donner de la part du Roy une gratification de 100 Louis dor pour me remettre en equipage, et ces mrs masseurerent qu'ilz esperoient dans peu, de me faire donner le commandement d'une fregatte. Je ne creus pas que cela me d'eust sj tost arriver, cest pourquoy je me resolu de demander congé pour faire un voiage en angre, sous pretexte dy venir chercher ma femme, pour Lemmener avec moy en france, Jeus mon congé de la cour la dessus, avec une autre gratification de 100 Louis dor pour mon voiage, on me recommanda de faire diligence, surtout damener ma femme, apres quoy, on masseuroit positivement que j'aures de lemploy.

Je partis donc, et arrivé a Londres Le 4e Juillet, Je fis cognoistre a Mr le chev'r Kirke mon beau pere de quelle Importance jl m'estoit pour letablissement de ma fortune en france que jy fisse passer ma femme avec moy, jl ny vouloit pas consentir, mais jl me pria descrire a mes amis en france au sujet d'une pretention qu'il a contre les habitans du canada, ce que je fis, je voules encore pendant mon sejour a londres tascher de pressentir moy mesme, Et par mes amis sj Mrs de la compagnie ne seroient point en de meilleurs sentimens pour moy, et sj je ne trouveres point quelque jour pour

ment, we at last accepted the terms offered to us of 400 gold louis in cash, all our debts to be discharged, and to be given employment. We went to France on these conditions, agreed upon in the month of December, 1674.

Immediately on our arrival in Paris, we presented ourselves to the late M. Colbert. He at first censured us for having preferred the service of England to that of France, but after having heard our reasons and ascertained of what we were capable by what we told him of our discoveries in the northern parts of America and of the knowledge we had acquired among the savages, he assured us of his protection and of pardon by the King of what was past, with an entire re-establishment in the same state as we were before leaving France, on condition that we should employ our cares and acquirements for the use and progress of the beaver trade in the French colonies of Canada. He also confirmed the promise made to us in London, of a gratification of 400 gold louis, all our debts to be acquitted, and that we were to be employed. Letters patent of pardon were to be sent us in which M. Colbert wished mention to be made of the conditions on which the King had granted these, to wit, to employ our cares and to make use of our acquirements among the savages for utility in the beaver trade in the French colonies. We were paid 400 pistoles of gratification and the other promises were fulfilled, except that respecting employment, for which we urged uselessly for a long time. But subsequently I was the first to perceive the cause of the delay, and that my marriage in England rendered me suspected on account of my wife living there. M. Colbert explained one day, openly enough after having put me off several times on different pretexts, telling me that I must bring my wife to France, if I wished to have entire confidence placed in me. I made him understand that I was not yet master, my wife having a father, who would not allow me to bring her to France with me, and promised that I would do every thing possible to get her to come. However, M. Colbert stated that he would be happy that my brother-in-law and myself should make a voyage to Canada, to see with the governor what could be done, assuring us that he would send orders in our favour. We made the voyage, but on arriving at Quebec, the jealousy and credit of those who had at that time absolute power over commercial affairs in Canada and whose creatures were employed for new discoveries, made the Count de Frontenac, governor, not to do what we had been led to expect, so that being repulsed, I left my brother-in-law in Canada with his family and returned to France, resolved to serve in the fleet. I passed in this the campaigns of which I have spoken above, until the shipwreck on the Island of Aube, from which having fortunately been saved I returned with the rest of the fleet to Brest in the month of July, having lost all my clothing in this unfortunate shipwreck.

The vice admiral and intendant wrote to the court in my favour, and on their evidence of my conduct I was given from the King a hundred gold louis to refit myself, these gentlemen assuring me that they hoped shortly to obtain for me the command of a frigate. Not believing that this would soon happen, I asked leave to make a journey to England, on pretext of going to bring my wife with me to France. I obtained my leave from the court with another gratification of 100 gold louis for my journey, with a recommendation to use diligence, above all to bring my wife, after which I was positively assured I would have employment.

I then left and arrived at London on the 4th of July. I pointed out to the Chevalier Kirke (Sir John) my father-in-law, of what importance it was for the establishment of my fortune in France, that I should take my wife with me; he would not consent, but asked me to write to my friends in France, on the subject of claims which he has against the inhabitants of Canada, which I did. I still wished during my stay in London to ascertain myself and through my friends, if the company had not a better feeling towards me and if I could not find means some day to renew my connection with them. My attempts were useless, and I found no disposition that would enable me to obtain what I wished. I then returned to France and arrived at Brest, the 12th of October, 1679.

Having informed the vice-admiral and the intendant of the little success I had met with in my journey, for which, however, I was not to blame, they ordered me to render an account of it to the Marquis de Seignelay, which I did, but on learning that my wife

pouvoir renouer avec eux, mes desmarches furent Inutiles Et je ne trouve aucune disposition a pouvoir parvenir a ce que je souhaites—je men retourné donc en france, et Jarrivé a Brest le 12<sup>e</sup> 8bre 1679.

Ayant faict entendre a monsr le vice admiral, et a monsr l Intendant le peu de succes que Javes eu en mon voiage, et qu'il navoit pourtant pas tenu a moy, jls me donnerent ordre den aller rendre compte à monsr le marquis de Seignelay, ce que je fis, mais en lui aprenant que ma femme estoit encores demeurée en angré, Jl me fit reproches, quil voioit bien que javes tousjours les sentimens anglais, adjoutant en mesme temps que je ne debes pas m'attendre qu'on se fiast en moy, quon me donnast le moindre employ, tant que ma femme demeureroit en angré—il mepromit pourtant quil parleroit de mes affaires a monsr Colbert son pere ce qu'il fist. Et lestant alle voir, il meparla de la mesme maniere quavoit faict monsr le marquis de Signelay (*sic*) sur le sujet de ma femme, et me donna ordre daller chez le Sr Belinzani son premier commis pour les affaires du commerce qui me diroit ses intentions. Estant alle ches le Sr Belinzani, il me dict que monsr de colbert trouveroit bon que jesusse conférence avec le Sr de la Chesnaye marchand du canada, qui faict tout le commerce de ce pays la, et qui estoit lors a paris, afin de prendre avec luy des mesures, pour se prevaloir de nos descouvertes, et habitudes dans les pays septentrionaux du canada, pour avancer le commerce des traites du castor, et empescher autant quil seroit possible, celles que les estrangers y vouloient faire au préjudice des colonies françoises le dit sieur Belinzani me dict aussy que je ne pourres faire mieux ma cour aupres de monsr colbert ni macquerir son amitié par aucun service quy luy fust plus agreables qu'en mapliquant fortement d'attirer toutes les nations des peuples sauvages de ces pays septentrionaux, du costé des francois, et pour les destourner des estrangers, massurant d'une grande reconnoissance pour le service que je rendras a l'Estat en cette occasion, et que le Sr de la Chesnaye me donneroit en Canada toutes les choses necessaires pour Lexecution des desseins que nous pourrions resoudre ensemble ladessus.

Suivant ces nstructions jallé ches le Sr de la Chesnaye nous conferasme assez longtemps ensemble, et apres plusieurs questions sur l Estat des pays que javes frequentés, et luy avoir communiqué mes memoires, jl me proposa d'entreprendre l'Establissement d'une traité pour le castor dans la grande baye, ou Javes esté quelques années auparavant pour les anglois, nous feusmes deux jours a concerter ensemble sur les moyens de faire c'est establissement, nous en demeurasmes enfia daccord, et que je ferés un voiage en angré pour tascher d'en retirer ma femme, et prendre langue en mesme temps sur larmement que la compagne de la baye de hudson pourroit faire pour ce pays la, Je fis ce second voiage à londres avec quelque reste desperance de meilleure disposition en ma faveur du coste de m<sup>rs</sup> les Interesses, mais soit quon me regardast lors comme un serviteur tout à fait Inutile, ou comme un homme hors destat de pouvoir nuire, on me Laisa partir sans navoir faict temoigner, la moindre marque de bonne volonté, toute la satisfaction que j'eus en ce voiage, feut d'avoir esté favorablement receu de son Alt. le prince Rupert, qui me temoigna avoir du desplaisir de ce que mes services estoient si mal recognus. Je pris le partj de me consoler de cette disgrace, et men retourné en france croiant y rencontrer encores la chesnaye, mais estant arrivé a paris, je trouvé qu'il estoit partj, et je ne balancé pas a me resoudre de le suivre en canada pour executer ce que nous avions arresté ensemble a Paris. Je feus prendre congé de monsr colbert en luy communiquant mon dessein quil approuva, jl me souhaita bon voiage, en mencouragant de bien faire. Jallé voir les peres Jesuittes de Paris, comme Interesses avec la chesnaye au commerce du castor, et ils me donnerent de l'argent pour mon voiage, Jallé membrquer a la Rochelle, et Jarrive a Quebec le 25 7bre 1682.

Si tost mon arrivé je ma bouché avec le Sr la chesnaye qui temoigna avoir beaucoup de Joye de me voir, et apres quelque entretien sur ce que nous avions projeté à Paris, il me dit quil falloit y travailler Incessement, et comme jl avoit le secret de la cour, et quil en sçavoit les Intentions pour nostre conduite en cette entreprise, il me mena ches le Gouverneur, et moblijea de luy demander sa protection et les ordres dont nous avions besoin de sa part, pour lexecution de notre dessein, mais monsr le Gouverneur nous parla, comme sil ne lavoit pas approuvé, et sur cela la Chesnaye lui demanda pour moy un congé pour repasser en Europe, par la nouvelle angré dans une barque du gouverneur de laccadye qui estoit lors a quebek preste a faire voile.

still remained in England, he reproached me, saying he saw I had still English feelings, adding that I must not expect to be trusted, or that I should be given the least employment, so long as my wife remained in England. He promised, however, to speak of my affairs to M. Colbert, his father, which he did. Having gone to see him he spoke to me in the same manner as the Marquis de Seignelay respecting my wife. He gave me an order to go to M. Belinzani, his chief clerk in commercial affairs, who would tell me his intentions. Having gone to M. Belinzani, he told me that M. de Colbert considered it proper that I should have a conference with M. de la Chesnaye, a merchant of Canada, who did all the trade of that country and was then in Paris, concert with him measures to take advantage of our discoveries and acquirements in the northern country of Canada to advance the beaver trade and to prevent as much as possible those measures which strangers desired to take to the prejudice of the French colonies. The said M. Belinzani told me also that I could not better pay my court to M. Colbert, nor acquire his friendship by any more agreeable service than applying myself earnestly to attract all the Indian tribes of these northern countries to the side of the French, and to turn them from the foreigners, assuring me of a great recognition for the service I would render to the State on this occasion, and that M. de la Chesnaye would give me in Canada everything necessary for the execution of the designs we might agree upon for the purpose.

According to these instructions I went to M. de la Chesnaye: we had a long conference and after several questions on the state of the countries which I had often visited and having communicated to him my minutes, he proposed to me to undertake the establishment of a trade in beavers in the Grand Bay, where I had been some years previously for the English. We were two days consulting as to the means of forming this establishment. We came at last to an agreement, and that I was to make another journey to England to try to get my wife from it, and to investigate at the same time the equipment the Hudson's Bay Company might be preparing for that country. I made this second journey to London with some remains of hope of a better feeling in my favour on the part of the gentlemen interested, but either they regarded me then as an altogether useless servant or as a man in no position to do harm, and let me leave without showing the least mark of good will. All the satisfaction I felt in this journey was the having been favourably received by His Highness Prince Rupert, who expressed to me his displeasure that my services were so ill recognized. I resolved to console myself for this disgrace and returned to France believing I would again meet la Chesnaye, but on my arrival in Paris I found he had gone. I did not hesitate to follow him to Canada to carry into execution what we had agreed upon in Paris. On taking leave of M. Colbert, I communicated to him my plan, of which he approved. He wished me a good voyage, encouraging me to do well. I went to see the Jesuits of Paris, as being interested with la Chesnaye in the beaver trade and they gave me money for the journey. I embarked at Rochelle and arrived at Quebec on the 25th September, 1682.

Immediately on my arrival I conferred with M. la Chesnaye who showed great joy at seeing me and after some conversation on what we had planned in Paris, he told me we must begin work at once and as he knew the secret of the court and the intentions respecting our conduct in this enterprise, he took me to the Governor and obliged me to ask his protection and the orders it was necessary to receive from him for the execution of our design. But the Governor spoke to us, as if he did not approve of it and thereupon la Chesnaye asked him for leave for me to return to Europe by New England in a vessel belonging to the government of Acadia, then at Quebec ready to sail.

These formalities having been accomplished, la Chesnaye and I spoke of business fully, we continued in agreement respecting the journey and all the conditions for the settlement of our interests. He undertook the purchase of the merchandise and of all the necessaries for the trade to furnish me with a well equipped vessel and supply good provisions. It was agreed that I should have the fourth of the trade in return for my pains, care and the risks I was about to expose myself to for the establishment. My brother-in-law, des Groseillers, who was then at Quebec made on his

Ces desmarches de formallites estans faites la chesnaye et moy parlames daffaires, a fonds, nous demeurasmes daccord du voiage, et de toutes les conditions pour reglement de nos Interets, jl se chargea de dachetter les marchandises, et toutes Les choses necessaires pour la traite, de me fournir un bastiment bien esquipé, et pourveu de bonnes vituailles, il feut réglé que Jaures le quart de La traite, en faveur de mes peynes et soins, et des risques ausquels je malles exposer pour Lestablisement, mon beau frere des grosiliers qui estoit lors a quebek fit de son costé un traite avec la chesnaye pour le mesme voiage à peu près mesmes conditions que moy. Et toutes ces choses estans reglees, le Gouverneur feut prié de me permettre d'emmener avec moy trois hommes, jl scavoit bien pourquoy, mais jl trouvoit a propos de lignorer, car jl nj a pas daparence quil simaginast. que je men retournès en france, sans vouloir rien faire, sur ce que la chesnaye et moy luj avions proposé, puis que je demandes ces trois hommes quil me permit d'emmener, l'un estoit mon neveu Jean baptiste des Grosiliers sur lequel je faisais grand fondz, ayant frequenté toute sa vie les pays sauvages, et contracté de grandes habitudes avec eux pour les traites, jl avoit mis 500 liv. de son fondz dans larmement que devoit faire La chesnaye pour notre voiage, le second homme estoit pierre allemend que Jemmenes pour pilote, et le 3<sup>me</sup> Jean baptiste godefroy entendant parfaitement La langue sauvage, et que je cognoisses capable des traites. Je partis donc de quebek le 4<sup>e</sup> 9bre 1682, avec mes trois hommes sur la barque du Gouverneur de L'accadie ayant mes ordres de me trouver au printemps suivant a l'Isle percée a Lembouchure du fleuve de St Laurons ou La Chesnaye devoit menvoyer un bastiment munj, et esquipé suivant nos conventions pour lexecution de lentreprise, jl me promit aussj quil menverroit de plus amples Instructions par escrit pour ma conduite quand je seres sur les lieux.

Nous arrivasme a l'accadie Le vingt six du d. mois de 9bre 1682, nous y passames Lhyver, et je me rendis a l'Isle percé au printemps, le bastiment que J'attendès arriva, mais non pas tel quon me L'avoit faict esperer, car ce nestoit qu'une vieille barque denviron 50 thonneaux avec 12 hommes d'esquipage, compris ceux qui estoient avec moy, jl y auroit asses de marchandises pour la traite, mais peu de vituailles, de sorte que sj je n'eusse pas esté engagé sj avant, que je lestes dans lentreprise, vn tel bastiment auroit esté capable de men rebuter, mais Larrivee du Sr des Grosilieres mon beau frere sur une barque d'environ 30 thonneaux avec 15 hommes d'Esquipage mencourageai nous ne voulumes point l'un et lautre abandonner notre entreprise mais nous eusmes beaucoup de peyne a resoudre nos gens quj estoient espouvantes, de voir que nous allions les exposer a un voiage de 900 Lieues, en de sj petits bastiments, dans des mers rudes, ou nous avions encores a craindre les glaces, cependant nos esquipages vioians que nous nous Exposions nous mesmes, et quilz suivroit notre fortune, ils se resolurent, a courir Les mesmes risques que nous, jl feut arrêté entre mon beaufrere et moy, que nous ferions notre route le plus pres que nous pourrions l'un de lautre, pour pouvoir estre plus tot en estat de nous Secourir en cas de besoing, et nous mismes a la voile partans de l'Isle percée le 11<sup>e</sup> juillet 1682.

Après 19 Jours de navigation, et que nous eusmes passé le destroit de terre neuve, Lesquipage de la barque de mon beau frere se revolta contre luj, ne voulant pas passer outre, craignant la rencontre des glaces, et de saller engager dans un pays Incognu, ou jl pourroit manquer de vivres pendant l hyver, nous apaismes Les mutins par promesses, et par menaces, la veue dun navire par le 57<sup>e</sup> degré 30 minutes au nord sur la coste de la brador, y contribua, chacun songea a leviter, nous estions en terre de luy, et jl portoit au plus pres sur nous, comme voulant nous recogtre mais nestans pas en estat de nous defendre je ne trouvai pas a propos que nous missions cap sur luy, mais faisans la mesme route nous gagnasmes la coste ou jl ny avoit rien a craindre, jl revira de bord deux heures avant la nuict, et nous Le perdismes de veue, et comme jl y a quantité de glaces sur ces mers quj derivent au sud nous fismes havre pour Eviter les dangers, et faire de leau, et prendre quelques autres rafraichissements a la coste des sauvages nommes Esquimos, les plus dangereux de tous ces peuples, quand on sen laisse surprendre, ils vindrent pourtant a nos bords et traiterent avec nous quelque centaine de peaux de loups marins, nous demeurasmes la deux-Jours pendant lesquelz jl y eut encore une mutinerie pour ne passer pas outre, mais japaisé les seditieux et ayant

side a bargain with la Chesnaye for the same journey on almost the same conditions as I had done. All these things being settled the Governor was requested to allow me to take three men with me. He knew why but he thought proper to ignore it, for there was no appearance that he imagined I was returning to France without wishing to do anything towards the object which la Chesnaye and I had proposed to him, since I was asking for these three men whom he allowed me to take. One was my nephew, Jean Baptiste des Groseillers, on whom I placed great trust, as he had spent all his life in the savage countries, where he had acquired great aptitude for the trade. He had put 500 livres of his own in the equipment which la Chesnaye was to make for the journey. The second man was Pierre Allemand, whom I took with me for pilot, and the third Jean Baptiste Godefroy, who perfectly understood the Indian language and whom I knew to be able for trade. I left Quebec on the 4th November, 1682, with my three men in the vessel belonging to the Governor of Acadia, having orders to be the following spring at Isle Percée at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, where la Chesnaye was to send me a vessel furnished and equipped according to our agreement for the execution of the enterprise. He promised also that he would send more ample instructions in writing for my conduct when I should have reached the place.

We arrived at Acadia on the 26th of the said month of November, 1682, passed the winter there and in Spring I went to Isle Percée. The vessel promised arrived, but she was not such as I had hoped for, being only an old craft of about 50 tons, with 12 men of a crew, including those who were with me. There were goods enough for the trade but a scanty supply of provisions, so that if I had not been so deeply engaged in the enterprise as I was, such a vessel might have repelled me, but the arrival of M. des Groseillers, my brother-in-law, on a vessel of about 30 tons, with 15 men of a crew, encouraged me. Neither of us would abandon our enterprise, but we had much difficulty in persuading our people, who were terrified at seeing that we were about to expose them to a voyage of 900 leagues in such small vessels, into rough seas in which ice was to be feared. However, our crews, seeing that we would expose ourselves and that they followed our fortune, resolved to run the same risks as we. My brother-in-law and myself agreed that we should keep on the same course as near as possible, so as to be able to help each other in case of need, and we set sail, leaving Isle Percée on the 11th July, 1682.

After 19 days' navigation, when we had passed the strait of Newfoundland, the crew of my brother-in-law's vessel mutinied, not wishing to go further, as they feared meeting with ice and being entangled in an unknown country where provisions might be wanting during the winter. We appeased the mutineers by promises and threats and the sight of a ship in 57° 30' north on the coast of Labrador contributed to this, each thinking of avoiding her. We were in shore of him and he bore as near as possible to us, as if wishing to reconnoitre. Not being in a condition to defend ourselves, I did not think proper to go in his direction, but keeping in the same course as the other we reached the coast, where there was nothing to fear. The ship tacked two hours before night and we lost sight of her. As there is a quantity of ice in these seas which drifts to the south, we made the harbour to avoid the dangers, obtain water and some other refreshments on the coast of the Indians called Esquimaux, the most dangerous of all these tribes when people let themselves be surprised. They came, however, to the shore and traded with us some hundred skins of the sea wolf. We remained two days, during which there was again a mutiny to prevent the ships from going further, but I appeased the seditious, and, having put to sea, I warned our crews to preserve the wood and water we had just obtained, as we had resolved, my brother-in-law and myself, not to touch anywhere until we had reached our port, unless we should be pursued.

The winds being favourable, we entered Hudson's Strait, and coasted along the north shore. There was a quantity of ice, on which people from my vessel killed a bear of extraordinary size. They ate to excess of the flesh of this animal, from which they were all extremely ill, having great pains in the head and such violent purgings that I did not believe any of them would have recovered. I was obliged to signal my brother-in-law to give him notice of the accident that I might be assisted. Orvietan and sweating relieved these poor wretches, but they all lost their skin. We learned

remis en mer, Iadvertis nos Esquipages de conserver leau et le bois, que nous venions de faire, parceque nous avions resolu mon beau frere et moy, que nous n'aborderions point a Terre qua notre port, a moins que nous ne feussions poursuivis.

Les ventz se trouvant favorables a notre navigation nous entrasmes dans le destroit de hudson que nous cottoyions du côté du nord, il y avoit quantité de glaces sur lesquelles les gens de ma barque tuerent un ours d'une grosseur extraordinaire, ils mangerent de la chair de cet animal avec Exces, dont ils feurent tous malades a l'extremité, ayant des grandes douleurs de teste et des desvoyement si violans que Je ne creüs pas quil en rechapast aucun, je feus obligé de faire signal a mon frere pour luy donner advis de cet accident afin destre secouru, lorvietan et les sueurs tirerent ces pauvres malheureux d'affaires, mais ilz ont tous changé de voiles estoit demeuré derrière. Jarrivé avant luy le 26 aoust sur la côte du ouest de la baye de hudson et nous nous rencontrasmes ensemble le 2e 7bre a lembouchure de la Rivière nommée par les sauvages KaKivvaKiouay qui signifie en françois, qui va qui vient.

Je maperceus que pendant ce desordre qui nous estoit arrive proche mile Island a la pointe de Louest, nous avions derivé nor ouest par compas, environ 8 lieues en 6 heures vers le cap hénry, nous eusmes beaucoup de peyne a nous tirer des glaces et nous nous vimes plusieurs fois en danger dy perir, mais Dieu nous fit la grace den sortir, mon beau frere quj nosoit forcer de voiles estoit demeuré derrière. Jarrivé avant luy le 26 aoust sur la côte du ouest de la baye de hudson et nous nous rencontrasmes ensemble le 2e 7bre a lembouchure de la Rivière nommée par les sauvages KaKivvaKiouay qui signifie en françois, qui va qui vient.

Estans entrés dans cette Rivière nos premiers soins feurent de choisir un poste pour mettre nos barques en seureté, et bastir une maison, nous avançasmes environ quelque 15 mile, et nous nous arrestasmes a un petit canal, ou nous fismes entrer nos barques, trouvant le-lieu assez propre pour y establir notre demeure. Je laissé mon beau frere occupé a faire bastir notre maison, et je partis le Landemain de notre arrivée pour aller dans les terres a la descouverte des sauvages.

Je membarque dans ce dessain dans un canot avec mon neveu, et un autre homme de mon Esquipage tous trois armes de nos fusils et pistoles, et nous alasmes pendant 8 Jours Environ 40 Lieues au hault de la rivière sans faire rencontre dans les bois d'aucun sauvage, ny voir aucune marque fraische qui nous peust faire cognoistre que des hommes y eussent passé depuis peu, nous Jugions mesmes parceque nous trouvions quantité de bois coupé par les castors qu'il y avoit peu d'habitans aux environs, nous tuasmes chemin faisant quelque cerfz.

Mais le 8e Jour de notre depart estant le soir cabanes sur une Isle pour nous reposer et notre canot estant renversé sur le bord de leau un sauvage qui poursuivoit un cerf apercevant notre canot, s'imagina quil y avoit la les gens de sa nation, c'est pourquoy je sifa pour nous advertir de prendre garde a la beste quj avoit passé sur une petite Isle au dessus de nous, mon neveu ayant veu le premier ce sauvage me le dict aussj tost, Je courus au bord de leau, sans songer au cerf, et appelé le sauvage, lequel ayant esté longtems sans me vouloir respondre me dict en sa langue que j'entendois fort bien, quil ne mentendoit pas, et se mit aussj tost a fuir au travers les bois.

Le rencontre de ce sauvage me donna de la Joye, et quelque esperance que nous ne serions pas longtems sans en voir d'autres, nous feusmes toute la nuit sur nos gardes, et le lendemain a la pointe du Jour, je fis porter notre canot de Lautre côté de l'Isle pour estre tout prest a nous en servir, en cas d'accident, et je fis faire un grand feu a 100 pas de la, nous decouvrisme le matin a la pointe de l'Isle neuf canots quj venoient vers nous estans aproches a la voix je parlé et demande aux sauvages quj paroisoient dans les canots quj ils estoient, ils me respondirent en termes de bonne amitié, je leur fis entendre le sujet quj mavoit mené en leur pays, et quj Jestoie, apres quoy un vieillard arme de sa lance, sa massue, et son arc s'estant levé tira une flesche de son carquois, dont ayant fait un signal de lorient a l'occident, et du septentrion au midy, il La rompit en deux morceaux, et les jeta dans la Rivière puis sadressant a ses compagnons il leur parla a peu pres ainsy, jeunesse vous n'avez plus rien a craindre le soleil nous est devenu favorable, nos Ennemis nous craindront, puis que voicy L'homme que nous demandions depuis que nos pere sont nais, apres quoy ilz nagerent tous vers moy a terre, et sortirent de leurs canots, je les fis approcher de mon feu sans aucune armes, mon neveu et l'autre

afterwards from the Indians that this kind of white bear has poison in its liver which is communicated to the whole of the flesh and causes such accidents when it is eaten. I noticed that during this disorder, which happened near Mile Island, at the western point, we had drifted north-west by compass, about eight leagues in six hours towards Cape Henry. We had great difficulty in freeing ourselves from the ice, and were several times in danger of perishing, but God graciously delivered us. My brother-in-law, who dared not set all sail, remained behind. I arrived before him on the western coast of Hudson's Bay, on the 26th of August, and we met on the 27th September, at the mouth of the river named by the Indians Ka Kirva-Kiouay, meaning "who goes, who comes."

Having entered this river, our first care was to select a post to put our vessels in safety and to build a house. We advanced some 15 miles and stopped at a small channel into which we brought our vessels, finding the place suitable for a habitation. I left my brother-in-law occupied in building the house, and left the day after our arrival to go into the country in search of the savages. With this object, I embarked in a canoe with my nephew and another of the crew, all three armed with muskets and pistols. In eight days we went about forty leagues to the upper part of the river, without meeting any Indians in the woods or seeing any fresh marks which might show that men had passed lately. We even considered by having found a quantity of wood cut by the beavers that there were few inhabitants in the neighbourhood. We killed some deer on the way.

But on the eighth day after leaving, having taken shelter in the evening upon an island to rest, our canoe being turned over on the edge of the water, an Indian who was following a deer, seeing our canoe, imagined that people of his nation were there, and whistled to warn us to look out for the animal that had passed over a small island above us. My nephew, having been the first to see this Indian, told me of it immediately. I ran to the edge of the water, without thinking of the deer, and called the Indian, who, having been a long time without answering, told me in his own language, which I understood very well, that he did not understand me and set off in haste through the woods.

The meeting with this Indian gave me joy and some hope that we would not be long without seeing others. We kept guard all night, and next morning at daybreak I brought our canoe from the other side of the island to be ready for use in case of accident, and had a large fire made 100 paces from there. That morning we discovered at the point of the island nine canoes coming towards us. Having come near enough, I spoke and asked the Indians whom I saw in the canoe, who they were. They answered in friendly terms. I let them understand the object which had brought me into their country and who I was. After this an old man, armed with his spear, his club and his bow, having risen drew an arrow from his quiver, which, having made a sign from the east to the west and from the north to the south, he broke in two pieces and threw them into the river; then addressing his companions, he spoke to them nearly thus: Young men, you have no longer anything to fear. The sun has become favourable to us, our enemies will fear us, since here is the man whom we have been seeking since our fathers were born. After this they all swam towards me to the land, leaving their canoes. I made them come near the fire without arms. My nephew and the other man who was with me, came at the same time within ten paces of us, without frightening the Indians, although they saw them well armed. I asked who was their chief, speaking to himself without knowing it. He bowed and another one told me, "You are speaking to him;" then I took him by the hand and having made him sit down, I spoke to him according to the fashion of these people, with whom it is necessary in order to be held in consideration to boast of having courage, of being powerful and in a condition to help and protect them against their enemies; it is also necessary to assure them that you have their interests altogether at heart, to be obliging towards them, and especially to make presents to them at first, for among them that is the great bond of friendship. I wished at this first interview to make him know me; and the chief of the Indians being seated beside me, I told him in his own language that I knew the whole earth, "thy friends shall be my friends, and I have come here to bring thee arms to destroy thine enemies; thou wilt not die of hunger, nor

homme qui estoit avec moy, vindrent en mesmes temps, Jusqua dix pas de nous, sans quilz en feussent espouvantes, quoiquilz les vissent bien armes, je leur demandé quj estoit leur chef, en parlant a luj mesmes sans le cognoistre Il baissa la teste, et un autre me dit tu Luy parles, alors je le pris par la main et layant faict asseoir, je luj parlé selon Le genie de ces peuples, aupres desquelz il est necessaire pour se faire considerer de se vanter quon a du courage, quon est puissant et en estat de les secourir, et proteger contre leurs ennemis, jl faut aussi leur témoigner quon entre tout a fait dans leurs Interestz, avoir de la complaisance pour eux sur tout leur faire dabord des presens, car cest entre eux le Grand Lien de lamitie, je voulus donc a cette premiere Entrevue me faire cognoistre, Et Le chef de ses sauvages estant assis, aupres de moy, je luj dis en sa langue Je cognois toute la terre, tes amis seront mes amis, et je suis venu Ici apporter des armes pour détruire tes ennemis, tu ne mourras pas de faim, nj ta femme, nj tes enfens, car je taporte des marchandises prend courage je veux estre ton filz, et je t'aj amené un père il est la bas a faire bastir un fort, ou J'ai deux Grandz navires, jl faut que tu me donnes deux ou trois de tes canots afin que tes Gens rendent visite a ton pere, jl me fict une Longue harangue pour me remercier, et massEUR que luy et tous ceux de sa nation, mettroient leurs vies pour mon service, apres quoy je donné a chacun des sauvages du Tabac et des pipes, et mettant aperçu quun dentre eux se servoit deux petit morceau de fer aplaty pour hacher son tabac, je luj demandé ce morceau de fer, et le jetté au feu ce qui les surprit tous, parce quen mesme temps, je fis semblant de pleurer et dessuyer mes larmes, leur disant que Javois de la douleur de voir mes freres sj denues et despourvus de toutes choses, je les assuré quilz ne manqueroient plus de rien tant que je seres parmj eux, et en mesme temps justé mon poignard, que j'aves a mon costé, et le donné a ce luy a quj javes osté le morceau de fer je fis aussy apporter de mon canot quelques Paquetz de petis couteaux que je leur distribué, je les fis fumer, et leur donné a manger, et pendant quilz mangeoient jestalaj devant eux les presens que javes aporte, entre autres, un fusil, de la poudre et du plomb, pour leur chef, je luj dis en luj presentant que je le prenes pour mon pere, il madopta pour son filz, en me couvrant de sa robe, je luj donné aussy ma couverture que je luj dis deporter a sa femme de ma part la voulant prendre pour ma mere. Jl me remercia comme firent aussi les autres au nombre de 26 Lesquelz pour me marquer leur recognoissance de mes presens, me Jetterent tous leurs robes a mes piedz, et allerent a leurs canotz chercher toutte la pelletterie quilz y avoient, quilz maportèrent aussj, nous nous separasmes apres toute cette ceremonie, jls me promirent quavant midj ils menverroient trois de leur canots, a quoy ilz ne manquerent pas ilz y mirent mes castorts, et nous nous en allasmes ensemble, vers notre poste ou Javois laisse mon beau frere. Jy arrivé Le 12 7bre au grand contentement de tous nos Gens leur ayant appris lheureux succes de mon voiage par la rencontre des sauvages.

Le mesme jour de mon arrivée de ce petit voiage un bruict de coups de canon nous donna lalarme. Les sauvages quj estoient avec nous les entendirent, et je leur Dis que ces coups de Canon estoient tires de nos vaisseaux que nous avions sur La grande riviere nommé Kawirinagaw a trois ou quatre lieues de celle ou nous estions postes, mais voulant cependant mesclaircir ce que ce pouvait estre, je embarqué dans un canot, et Jallé Jusqua l'embouchure de notre riviere, sans avoir rien descouvert. Je crens que nous nous estions tous trompes, et Jenvoyé mon neveu avec un autre françois de mes gens pour aller avec les sauvages vers les nations, mais le soir mesme de leur despart, estant passes vis a vis lendroit dou nous avions cru entendre tirer les coups de canon, jls les entendirent encores, et de trop pres pour pouvoir douter qu'il ny eust pas la un navire, jls retournerent donc sur leurs pas pour men advertir, et sur leur avis, je partis aussitôt pour aller encores moy mesme a cette descouverte avec trois hommes.

Après avoir faict le trajet perilleux de cette grande riviere de Kawirinagaw, qui signifie en françois la meschante, nous descouvrimes le 16<sup>e</sup> de grand mattin une tente sur une isle. Jenvoyé aussjtost un des gens pour découvrir secrettement ce quecestoit, jl retourna vers moy, en peu de temps madvertir, qu'on bastissoit la une maison, et quil y avoit un navire. Sur cet advis Je mavancé le plus que je peux, ne voulant pas pourtant estre descouvert, et je meposté avec mes hommes, comme dans vne espèce d'embuscade pour tascher de surprendre quelqu'un de ceux qui estoient la, et le faire prisonnier afin de scavoir qu'elles gens Ils pouvoient estre, Je pris toutes les précautions possibles, pour

thy wife nor thy children, for I bring thee merchandise ; take courage, I will be thy son, and I have brought thee a father ; he is below building a fort, where I have two large ships. "You must give me two or three of thy canoes, that thy people may pay a visit to thy father." He made me a long harangue to thank me and assure me that he and all those of his nation would put their lives at my service, after which I gave to each of the Indians tobacco and pipes ; and having noticed that one of them was making use of a small piece of iron to cut his tobacco, I asked it from him and threw it into the fire, which surprised them all, because at the same time I pretended to weep and to dry my tears, telling them that I was grieved to see them destitute and deprived of all things ; I assured them they would want nothing so long as I was with them, and at the same time I took off the dirk which I had at my side and gave it to the man from whom I had taken the piece of iron. I had also some parcels of small knives brought from my canoe, which I distributed among them. I made them smoke, and gave them something to eat ; and whilst they were eating I laid before them the presents I had brought, among others a musket, powder and lead for their chief. I told him when presenting them that I took him for my father ; he adopted me for his son, covering me with his robe. I gave him also my blanket, which I asked him to carry to his wife from me, wishing to take her for my mother. He thanked me, as did the others to the number of 26, who, to mark their gratitude for my presents, threw all their robes at my feet and went to their canoes for all the peltry they had there, which they brought me. We separated after all this ceremony, and they promised that before noon they would send three of their canoes, which they did not fail to do, and put in them my beavers. We went together towards our post, where I had left my brother-in-law. I arrived there on the 12th of September, to the great satisfaction of all our people, having informed them of the happy result of my journey by meeting with the Indians.

On the day of my arrival from this short trip a noise of cannon alarmed us. The Indians with us heard it and I told them that these cannon shot were fired from the ships we had in the Grand River named Karoiringaw, three or four leagues from that where we were posted, but wishing to ascertain what the firing might be, I embarked in a canoe and went as far as the mouth of our river without discovering anything. I thought that we were all mistaken, and sent my nephew with another Frenchman of my people to go with the Indians towards the Nations, but on the evening of their departure having passed opposite the place where we thought we had heard the firing, they heard it again, too near to doubt of there being a ship there. They retraced their steps to warn me, and by their advice I left myself immediately with three men to find out.

After having made the dangerous passage of this wide river Karoiringaw, meaning the wicked, we discovered early on the 16th a tent on an island. I immediately sent one of my men to discover secretly what it was. He returned shortly after to warn me that a house was being built and that a ship was there. On this report I advanced as near as I could, not wishing to be discovered, and posted myself with my men in a kind of ambuscade, to try to surprise some one of those who were there and to make him prisoner in order to discover what people they might be. I took all possible precautions to accomplish this plan. I passed the night not far from the place where the house was being built without seeing any one leave or hearing any one speak, until next day at dinner time, when I recognized that they were English. Having advanced nearer to their post than I had been before to ascertain this better, I embarked with my men in the canoe, we came to about a gun shot from the house and stopped as if we had been Indians, surprised at seeing men there building a house. They were not long of discovering us, and, as soon as they had done so, they began to cry to us as if inviting us to come to them, pronouncing some words in the Indian language, which they read in a book, but seeing that we did not advance for what they said, they came towards us along the bank. Having stopped opposite the place where we were, I spoke to them in the language of the country and in French, without them understanding. At last having asked them in English who they were and what they proposed doing there, they answered that they were English come there for the beaver trade. I then asked

venir about de ce dessein, ayant passé la nuit asses proche du lieu ou on batissoit la maison sans en avoir veu sortir, nj peu entendre parler personne, jusqu'au lendemain a l'heure du disner que je recogneus que c'estoient des anglois, et mestant avancé vers leur poste, encores plus pres que je naves fait, pour le mieux recognoistre. Je mes rembarqué dans mon canot avec mes gens, nous pareusmes a une portéé de canon de la maison, et nous nous arrestames comme sj nous eussions esté des sauvages, quj auroient este surpris de voir la des hommes, quj batissoient une maison. Ils ne feurent pas longtems a nous descouvrir, et sj tost quils nous eurent veus, ils se mirent a crier vers nous, comme nous Invitans daller a eux, en prononceans quelques mots en langue sauvage quils Lisoient dans un livre, mais voians que nous navaneions pas pour cequils nous disoient, jls vindrent eux mesmes vers nous le long du rivage, et sstant arrestes vis a vis du lieu ou nous estions, je leur parlé en language du pays et enfrançois sans quils mentendissent, mais enfin leur ayant demandé en anglois, qui jls estoient et cequ'ils prétendoient faire la, jls me respondirent quils estoient anglois, venus la pour la traite du castor, je leur demandé ensuite qui leur en avoit donné la permission, et quils estoient de la nouvelle angre. je leur declaré que jetois établi dans le pays avant eux, pour la compagnie françoise, et avec des forces suffisantes pour les empecher de traiter à mon préjudice, que javes mon fort a 7 lieues de la, mais que le bruit de leur canon mavoit obligé d'aller vers eux, croiant qu'un navire de france que j'attendes, et quj devoit arriver a une Riviere plus nord que celle ou jls estoient y feust entre par quelque accident contre mes directions, que jen avois deux autres arrivées depuis peu, de canada commandes par mon frere, et qu'ainsi, je ne leur conseilles pas, de demeurer la plus longtems, les advertissant qu'il feroient mieux de se retirer et de faire au plus viste embarquer dans leur bord tout cequils avoient a terre.

Javes faict aprocher en parlant mon canot asses pres de terre, pour recognoistre qui estoient ceux a quj je parles, et ayant appris que cestoit le jeune Guilliem, capitaine du vaisseau, jen fus fort ayse, car je le cognoissais particulièrement, jl neust pas plus tost appris qui Jetois quil minvitta a sortir de mon canot, pour nous embrasser, je le fis, il vint au devant de moy, et nous nous fismes l'un et lautre beaucoup de caresses, il me pria d'aller a son bord, pour me regaler, je ne vouleus point luy tesmoigner que je me defies de luy, en le refusant, mais pour ma précaution je fis descendre mes trois hommes de mon canot qui demeurèrent a terre avec deux anglois, pendant que Jallé abord avec le capne. Je trouvé encores dans le navire un homme de la nouvelle angre qui estoit de ma cognoissance.

Avant que je feusse monté dans le vaisseau le capne avoit faiet arborer le pavillon dangre, et sj tost que jy feus entré, il fit tirer quelques coups de canon, je ladvertis quil nestoit pas necessaire, qu'il en fist tirer davantage, de peur que nos gens nen prissent Jalousie, et quon n'allast luy faire quelque insulte. Il me proposa de negocier ensemble, je luy promis que jen parleres a nos autres officiers, et que je ferés en sorte de les faire consentir, qu'il passast l'hiver ou jl estoit, sans qu'il luy faict aucun tort, puisque la saison estoit desja trop avancée, pour quil peut se retirer. Je luy dis mesme quil pouvoit continuer a bastir sa maison sans se fortifier, l'asseurant que je le garantirois de toute insulte du costé des sauvages, sur qui j'avais un pouvoir absolu, et pour l'asseurant que de mon costé il nauroit aucune surprise à craindre, je vouleus avant nous separer convenir avec luy, du nombre dhommes, dont je serés accompagné quand je lires voir, ladvertissant que sil me vojoit aller vers luy avec plus grand nombre que celluy dont nous estion d'accord, ce seroit une marque que nos autres officiers nauroient pas consentj a la proposition de negocier ensemble. Je luy donné encores advis de ne faire plus tirer de canon, et quil ne souffrit pas, que ses gens sortissent hors de l'Isle, de crainte quils ne fussent rencontres par les françois que javes dans les bois, afin quil ne me blasmat pas du malheur, qui luy pourroit arriver sil ne suivoit mes advis. Je luy dis aussj que les sauvages mavoient advertj que mon navire estoit arrivé au nord, et luy promis que dans 15 jours je retourneres vers luy pour lui en dire des nouvelles, de quoy jl feut bien ayse, me priant de me souvenir de luy. Nous nous separasmes apres tout cela, fort contens lun de lautre, luy tout a faict prevenu, que Javes les forces dont je mestés vanté, et moy resolu de lentretenir tousjour dans

them who had given them permission, and if they had any commission for that purpose. They said they had no commission and were from New England. I declared that I was settled in the country before them for the French Company and with sufficient force to prevent them trading to my prejudice, that I had my fort seven leagues from there, but that the sound of the cannon had obliged me to go where they were, believing that a ship from France, which I expected and which was to arrive at a river further north than that on which they were, had entered by some accident against my directions, that I had two others arrived lately from Canada commanded by my brother, and that, therefore, I did not advise them to remain longer, warning them that they would be better to withdraw and have all they had landed embarked as speedily as possible.

While speaking, I had brought my canoe near enough to the land to recognize those to whom I was speaking. Having learned that it was the young Guiliem [Gilham], the ship captain, I was very happy, for I knew him intimately. He no sooner learned who I was than he invited me to leave my canoe to embrace each other, and I did so. He came to me and we mutually-caressed each other, and he asked me to go on board with him to enjoy myself. I did not wish to show that I distrusted him by refusing, but as a precaution, I made my three men land from the canoe, who remained on land with two Englishmen, whilst I went on board with the captain. I found on board the ship another man from New England, with whom I was acquainted. Before I went on board the vessel, the captain hoisted the English flag, and as soon as I got on board, he fired several cannon shots. I told him that it was not necessary he should fire more, in case of causing jealousy in our people, and that they might insult him. He proposed that we should negotiate together. I promised him that I would speak to our other officers in such a way as to bring them to consent that he should pass the winter where he was, without them doing him any mischief, since the season was already too far advanced for him to withdraw. I even told him that he might continue to build his mansion, without fortifying himself, assuring him that I would guarantee him against insult from the Indians over whom I had absolute power, and in order to assure him that he would have no cause to fear a surprise, I would agree with him before separating as to the number of men by whom I would be accompanied when I came to see him, notifying him that if he saw me coming with a greater number than that agreed on, it would be a sign that our officers did not consent to the proposition that we should ourselves negotiate. I also advised him to fire no more guns, and that he should not allow his people to leave the island, for fear of encountering the French, whom I had in the woods, so that he might not blame me for any misfortune that might happen to him, if he did not follow my advice. I told him also that the Indians had notified me that my ship had arrived at the north, and that in a fortnight I would return to give him news. With this he was pleased, and begged me to remember him. We parted after that well satisfied with each other, he fully convinced that I had the force of which I had boasted, and I resolved to keep him in this good opinion, having the design to oblige him to retire, or if he persisted in annoying me in my trade to await a favourable opportunity to seize his ship, which was a good prize having neither a commission from France nor England for the trade, but I would not undertake it unseasonably for fear of failure. Especially, I wished to avoid shedding blood. Having gone on board the canoe with my people, we were going with all speed to the lower part of the river, but had scarcely made three leagues from the island, till we discovered a ship under sail which was entering. We got to the south shore, and having landed to await the vessel which was coming towards us, I had a thick smoke made, and the ship having arrived opposite us anchored and remained the whole night, not sending a boat ashore till next day. We had watched all night to observe what would take place, and having seen the boat put off in the morning and come towards us, I posted my three men, armed, at the entrance to the wood, fifteen to twenty paces from me and advanced alone on the water's edge. Mr. Bridgar, whom the company was sending out as Governor of that country, was in the boat with six sailors of the ship commanded by Guiliem [Gilham], senior, captain of the New England vessel which I had discovered the previous day, as I afterwards learned.

cette bonne opinion, ayant mes vées de l'obliger a se retirer, ou sil sopiniastroit a me vouloir troubler dans mes traites, dattendre quelque occasion favorable pour me saisir du navire quj estoit de bonne prise nayant aucune commission de france ni dangre pour la traite, mais je ne voules rien entreprendre a contretemps de crainte de manquer mon coup, surtout je volus eviter de repandre du sang. Mestant embarqué avec mes gens dans mon canot nous descendismes vers le bas de la Rivière, avec toute la diligence que nous peusmes faire, mais a peyne eusmes nous faict trois lieues de l'Isle ou nous avions laissé le navire de la nouvelle angre que nous en descouvrimmes un sous voiles quj entroit. Nous nageasmes a terre au sud, et estant descendus de notre canot, pour attendre le navire quj venoit vers nous, je fis faire une forte fumée, et le navire estant arrivee vis a vis de nous il mouilla l'ancre, et demeura la toute la nuit, sans envoyer sa chaloupe a terre, que le lendemain, nous avions veillé toute la nuit pour observer ce quj se passeroit et ayant veu le matin desborder la chaloupe, et qu'elle venoit vers nous, je fis poster mes trois hommes armes a l'entree du bois a 15 ou vingt pas de moy, et je m'avancé seul sur le bord de l'eau, le Sr Bridgar que la compagnie envoyoit en qualité de gouverneur en ce pays là, estoit dans la chaloupe, avec six matelotz du navire commandé par le Sr Guilliem pere du cap<sup>ne</sup> du navire de la nouvelle angre que J'aves descouvert le jour precedent, comme je lapris dans la suite.

Voiant donc venir la chaloupe vers moy, et quelle aprochoit de terre, dabord quelle feut a la voix, je parlé un langage façon de sauvage, qui ne signifioit rien, seulement pour embarrasser ceux de la chaloupe, ou les obliger a parler afin de les recognoistre, et scavoir sil ny auroit point quelqu'un quj eust fréquenté les sauvages, et sceust parler comme eux. Personne ne respondit rien, mais la chaloupe sestant eschoué a dix ou douze pas de moy, et voiant un des matelotz quj se mettoit a leau pour venir a terre, je luy presenté mes armes en luy defendant davancer, et luy faisant entendre que personne de la chaloupe ne mettroit pied a terre que je ne sceusse qui ilz estoient, et ayant bien recognu par le navire et a l'air des matelotz, quilz estoient anglois, je parlé en leur langue et Jentendis que le matelot quj se estoit mis a leau, et que j'empesches davancer, dict asses hault, gouverneur cest anglois quon vous parle, et sur ce que je continues a demander qui ilz estoient, quj commandoit le vaisseau, et ce quilz venoient chercher la. Quelqu'un respondit, quj est-ce quj en a a faire? nous sommes anglois, a quoy Je repliqué et moy francois, quj vous dis de vous retirer. Et ayant en mesme temps faict signe a mes gens de paroistre, ils se presenterent sur le bord du bois, ceux de la chaloupe qui croioient aparament quil y en eust plus grand nombre voulurent bien me respondre honnestement et me dire quilz estoient de londres, que le navire apartenoit a la compagnie de la Baye de Hudson, et quil estoit commande par le cap<sup>ne</sup> Guilliem, je leur fis entendre de mon costé quj j'estois quilz venoient trop tard, et que j'avois pris possession de ces lieux au nom du Roy de france. Il fût encore dict plusieurs choses quil seroit inutile de rapporter, icy, Les anglois soutenans quilz avoient droit de venir la, et moy que non, mais enfin le Sr Bridgar me faisant cognoistre quil seroit bienayse de mettre pied a terre avec trois de ses hommes, pour m'embrasser je luy temoignay que Jen aurois aussy beaucoup de joye, jl mit donc pied a terre et apres nous estre salues, il me demanda, si ce nestoit pas la rivibre kakiwakiouay. Je luy Dis que non, et qu'elle estoit plus au sud, que celle ou il estoit s'appelloit Kawirinagaw, ou la meschante, jl me demanda encore si ce nestoit pas la qu'un vaisseau anglois commandé par le chevalier thomas button avoit autres fois hiverné. Je luy respondis que ouy, et luy montré le lieu au nord. Il m'invitta ensuite d'aller a son bord, mes Gens quj se estoient avancés men destournoient, particulièrement mon neveu. je me resolut pourtant d'aller apres avoir pris deux otages, qui demeurerent a terre avec mes gens, car je me defies du cap<sup>ne</sup> Guilliem, quj s'estoit déclaré mon ennemi a londres, estant creature de ceux quj estoient cause que j'aves abandonné le service d'angre. Je fis bien de prendre mes précautions, car j'ay seu depuis, que sans cela, le Sr Guilliem mauroit arrêté. Tout se passa cependant fort bien, nous disnasmes ensemble. Je parlé de mon establissement dans le pays, que jy avois quantité de francois dans les bois avec les sauvages, que j'aves deux navires, que jen attendes encore un autre, que je faisois bastir un fort, enfin je dis au Sr Bridgar tout ce que J'aves dit au jeune Guilliem cap<sup>ne</sup> du navire de la nouvelle angre, et encores audela. jl le creut de bonne foy, et jl me fit plaisir d'estre credule, car sil eust voulu se donner la peyne que je

Seeing the boat coming towards me and that she was approaching the land, as soon as she was within hail, I spoke after the manner of the Indians, which meant nothing, as I wished to embarrass those in the boat, or to oblige them to speak that I might recognize them and to know if there was any one there who had been in the habit of visiting the Indians and knew how to speak like them. No one answered, but the boat having grounded ten or twelve paces from me, and seeing one of the sailors get into the water to land, I presented arms forbidding him to advance, making him understand that no one from the boat was to put a foot on shore, as I did not know who they were. Having seen by the ship and the appearance of the sailors that they were English, I spoke in their language and I heard the sailor who was in the water and whom I prevented from advancing say in a loud enough voice, "Governor, he is English that is speaking to you," and therefore I continued to ask who they were, who commanded the ship, and what they were looking for? Some one asked, "What is your business? We are English." To which I replied, "And I am French, who tell you to retire," and having at the same time made a sign to my people to appear, they presented themselves at the edge of the wood. The man in the boat, who apparently believed there was a greater number, answered me plainly that they were from London, that the ship belonged to the Hudson's Bay Company, and that she was commanded by Capt. Guilliem. I made them understand on my side who I was, that they had come too late, and that I had taken possession of the place in name of the King of France. Several things were said which it would be useless to state here, the English maintaining that they had a right to come there and I that they had not, but at last Mr. Bridgar let me know that he would be glad to land there with three of his men to salute me. I testified to him that I also would have much joy at this. He landed, and after saluting each other, he asked if this was not the river Kakiwakiouay. I said no, that it was further to the south; that the river in which we were called Kawirinagaw, or the wicked (*meschante*); he asked me again if it was not there that an English ship commanded by Sir Thomas Button had formerly wintered; I answered yes, and showed him the place to the north. He then invited me to go on board. My people who were in front tried to dissuade me, particularly my nephew. I resolved, however, to go after having taken two hostages, who remained ashore with my people, for I distrusted Capt. Guilliem, who had declared himself my enemy in London, being a creature of those who were the cause of my abandoning the service of England. It was well I took my precautions, for I learned afterwards that if I had not Mr. Guilliem would have arrested me. All passed, however, very well, and we dined together. I spoke of my establishment in the country, that I had a number of Frenchmen in the woods with the Indians, that I had two ships, that I expected another, that I was having a fort built, in fact I told Mr. Bridgar all that I had told young Guilliem, captain of the New England ship, and still further, he believed in good faith and pleased me by being so credulous, for if he had taken the trouble which I had done, to go forty leagues through the woods, to lie on the hard ground, in order to make my discoveries, he would soon have noticed my weak points. I was right to conceal from him and do what I did. Not having men enough to come to an open struggle, it was necessary to make use of stratagem. It is true that I had the great advantage of having the Indians on my side, which afforded means of great strength, and it was on this I chiefly relied.

After having been long enough in the ship, I asked to be landed, which was done. I made signals to my people, who had taken the hostages into the woods. They brought them back to the edge of the water and sent them on board their ship, into which I acknowledge I repented more than once to have gone, for it was a rash act and I was happy to get out of the affair as I did. Before leaving the vessel I promised Mr. Bridgar and the captain that in a fortnight I would return to see them. However, having resolved to be secure from any steps they might take, I remained two days in the woods to observe them, and having nearly acquired a knowledge of their design and that they were preparing to build a fort, I passed on the south side of the river to return to find my brother-in-law, who must be anxious about me, but, having come to him, he was very happy to learn all that had passed, and the good arrangement I had made of our business. We discussed the measures we should take to prevent sur-

prenes, d'aller 40 lieues au travers du bois, et dy coucher sur la dure, pour faire mes descouvertes, jl auroit bien tost recognu mon faible. Javes raison de luy cacher, et de faire ce que je faisais, d'ailleurs nayant pas assez de gens pour en venir a force ouverte, il falloit vser de ruses. jl est vray que Javes un grand avantage davoir les sauvages a moy, ce quj me tenoit lieu de grandes forces, et cestoit aussj sur quoj je masseures le plus.

Après avoir esté asses longtemps dans le navire je demandé quon me fist mettre a terre, et on me renvoya, Je fis les signaux a mes gens qui avoient mené les ostages dans le bois. Jls les ramenerent jusques au bord de leau, et je les renvoyé a leur navire, ou javoue que je mestes repentj plus dune fois destre entré, car il y avoit de la temerité, et je feus heureux de me tirer daffaire comme je fis. Avant sortir du vaisseau je promis au Sr bridgar et au capitaine que dans 15 jours, Je retourneres Les voir. Cependant ayant resolu d'estre assureé, de leurs desmarches Je demeuré deux jours dans les bois a les observer et ayant cognu a peu pres leur dessein, et quils se mettoient en estat de bastir un fort, je passé la rivière du costé du sud pour retourner trouver mon beaufreere, quj devoit estre en peine de moy. Mais nstant rendu aupres de luy, il eut beaucoup de joye daprendre tout ce quj se estoit passé, et la bonne disposition ou Javois mis nos affaires. Nous concertames ensemble sur les mesures que nous prendrions pour nous empescher destre surpris, et nous soustenir le mieux que nous pourrions dans notre établissement pour la traite, nous nous assurames des sauvages qui nous promirent de sacrifier leurs vies pour nous, et afin de les engager encore davantage dans notre partj, je leur donné mon neveu, et un autre françois pour aller avec eux dans les terres en faire descendre les nations pour venir vers nous, Et pour les y obliger, J'envoyé des presens pour les chefz. Il arriva pendant mon voiage a la descouverte des deux navires anglois, un accidene fort facheux pour nous, nos gens avoient tué environ 60 cerfz quj cust esté une grande provision pour notre hiver, mais ilz feurent tous entrainés par un desbordement extraordinaire des eaux, causé par les pluyes, ce quj arrive asses souvent. La perte feut assurement considerable pour nous, car nous navions lors que 4 barils de porc, et deux barils de boeuf, mais nos gens reparerent cela, ayant tué encores quelques cerfz et 4,000 perdrix blanches, plus grosses que celles de ce pays. Les sauvages aporтерent aussi des rafraichissements de viandes bouccanees, de divers endroits et fort esloignes.

Dix jours apres mon arrivée de la descouverte des anglois, je pris cinq nouveaux hommes pour aller observer leur contenance, et ce qu'ils faisoient. Javes preveu avant partir que nous serions obligé d'attendre quelques Jours, le temps favorable pour traverser Lembouchure de la dangereuse Rivière de Kauvirinagaw, ce quj nous arriva, par ce que la saison commençoit a estre rude, mais apres avoir attendu, nous fisme heureusement ce trajet, quoy que pendant la nuit. Et nous nous rendimes 14 jours apres notre despart, a la veue du lieu ou estoit le Sr Bridgar. Nous aperceumes dabord le navire eschoué sur les vases, a plus d'un mille de la maison quon bastissoit. Nous estans aproches du vaisseau a la voix, nous apelasmes plusieurs fois sans que personne nous respondit, ce qui nous obligea daller vers terre, ne sachans que Juger de ce silence, mais enfin un homme nous appela, et nous fit signe de retourner. Estant alles vers luy, et luy ayans demandé comment on se portoit, il respondit un peu mieux, mais que tout le monde estait endormi. Je ne vouleus point les troubler dans leur repos, et m'en allé seul a la maison, du gouverneur que je trouvai sortant du liet. Apres les compliments de bienvenue, Je mattache a examiner lestat de la maison, et Je maperceus quil ny avoit rien a craindre, et que jy pouves faire venir mes gens. Je les appelle, et nous y entrasme tous ensemble. Je fis passer un de mes gens pour cap<sup>ne</sup> du vaisseau que Je dises mestre arrivé, le Sr Bridgar le creut, et ce que je trouvé a propos de luy dire, tendant toujours a empescher, qu'il neut aucune cognoissance de l'Interloper anglois. Nous tirasmes plusieurs coups de fusils en beuvant des santes, sans que ceux du vaisseau en prissent lalarme. Je Jugé par la, quilz estoient mal sur leurs gardes, et quilz pouvoient estre ayement surpris. Je vouleus voir leur estat, et leur contenance, ayant dont pris congé du Sr Bridgar, Je men allé avec mes gens vers le vaisseau, nous y entrasmes sans que personne nous en disputast lentrée. Le cap<sup>ne</sup> parut pourtant dabord estonné de nous voir, mais je l'asseuré en luy disant que je nestois pas la a dessein de lui nuire, au contraire pour luy offrir mes services, et mes secours, en ce quil auroit besoin de moy, luy donnant des advis pour luy faire prendre des precautions qu'il ne prenoit pas, pour se tirer du danger ou je Le vojois,

prise and to maintain ourselves as best we could in our trade settlement. We made sure of the Indians who promised to sacrifice their lives for us and in order to engage them still further, I gave them my nephew and another Frenchman to go with them to bring down the nations that they might come to us. To oblige them to this, I sent presents for the chiefs. During my voyage of discovery two English ships arrived. A very annoying accident happened to us. Our people had killed about 600 deer, which would have been a great supply for winter, but they were all carried off by an extraordinary flood caused by the rains, which not unfrequently happens. The loss was certainly a considerable one to us, for we had at the time only four barrels of pork and two barrels of beef, but our people repaired that loss, having again killed a few deer and 4,000 white partridges, larger than those of this country. The Indians also brought refreshments of smoked meat, from different and very distant places.

Ten days after my arrival from the discovery of the English, I took five new men to go to observe their behaviour and what they were doing. I foresaw before leaving that we would be obliged to wait some days for a favourable time to cross the dangerous river Kawoirinagaw, which happened, as the season began to be rough, but after having waited we fortunately made the crossing, although during the night, and fourteen days after our departure we came in sight of the place where Mr. Bridgar was. We first saw the ship aground on the mud, more than a mile from the house that was being built. Having come within hail, we called several times without any one answering, we were obliged to go towards the land, not knowing what to make of this silence, but at last a man called us and made us a signal to return; having gone towards him and asked him how he was, he answered "a little better," but that every one was asleep. I would not disturb them and went alone to the Governor's house, whom I found going out with the lieutenant. After compliments of welcome, I set myself to examine the condition of the house and saw that there was nothing to fear, and that I might bring my people. I called them and we entered together. I made one of my people pass for the captain of the ship which I said had arrived for me. Mr. Bridgar believed it and anything I thought proper to tell him, I aiming always to prevent him from having any knowledge of the English interloper. We fired several musket shots whilst drinking healths, without the vessel's crew taking alarm. From that I considered that they were not on their guard, and could be easily surprised. Wishing to see their condition and behaviour, having taken leave of Mr. Bridgar, I went with my men toward the ship. We went on board without any one hindering us. The captain, however, appeared at first astonished to see us, but I assured him, telling him I was not there to hurt him but to offer him my services and assistance in so far as he required me, advising him to take precautions which he was not taking, to get free from the danger in which I saw him, of losing himself and the ship, as happened subsequently. But he received my counsels very ill, wishing to make me understand that he believed he knew more about it than I did. That might be, but it must be elsewhere than in the country of the Indians, which I had visited much more frequently than he. He requested me, however, to send him refreshments from time to time during the winter, especially oil and candles, of which he had need, which I promised to do. He behaved very well on his side, making me a present of a piece of beef and some biscuits. Having learned fully all I wished to know and that I had nothing to fear from these gentlemen, in the condition in which I saw them, I took leave of the captain, to see what was taking place on the coast where the New England interloper was.

I arrived there in the afternoon of next day and found that they had employed their time better than the others having built a fort well defended with six guns mounted. I fired a musket to warn those in the fort of my arrival and landed with my men under a slope sheltered from the guns. The lieutenant landed with another man, both well armed, in order to ascertain who we were. Having done so, the lieutenant congratulated me on my arrival and asked for news. I told him I had found, although with much danger, what I had gone to look for and that I had returned to visit them, having taken other men than those who accompanied me the first time; that one of those who was with me was captain of the newly arrived ship and the others were four Canadians. The lieutenant answered me boldly, that they might be forty devils if they

de se perdre luy mesme et le navire, comme jl est arrivé dans la suite, mais il receut fort mal mes conseils, en voulant me faire cognoistre quil croyoit en sçavoir plus que moy, cella pouvoit estre ainsi, mais ailleurs que dans le pays des sauvages, ou Javois plus frequenté que luy. Il me pria pourtant de luy envoyer quelques Rafrachissemens de temps en temps, pendant lhiver, surtout de l'huile et de la chandelle dont il avoit besoin, ce que Je luy promis, et je men suis aussj fort bien acquitté. Il me fit present dune pièce de bœuf, et de quelques bisquits, estant donc esclairey sur tout ce que Javes voulu scavoir, et que je naves rien a craindre pour mes traites de la part de ces messrs en lestat ou je les vois, je pris congé du capne pour aller voir ce qui se passoit du costé, ou estoit l'Interloper de la nouvelle angré.

Jy arrivé le lendemain apres midj et je trouvé quilz avoient mieux employé leur temps que les autres, ayant fait un fort bien flanqué avec six pièces de canon en batterie. Je fis tirer un coup de fusil pour advertir ceux du fort, de mon arrivée, et je desbarqué avec mes gens sous un coteau a couvert du canon. Le lieutenant sortit avec un autre homme tous deux bien armes, et Ils vindrent pour nous recognoistre, apres avoir seu quj j'estois, le lieutenant me felicita sur mon arrivéé et me demanda des nouvelles. Je luy dis que Javois trouvé quoy que avec beaucoup de danger, ce que j'estois allé chercher et que je retourne vers eux pour les viziter, ayant pris dautres hommes, que ceux quj m'avoient accompagné la premiere fois, que lun de ceux quj estoiet avec moy, estoit capne du vaisseau nouvellement arrivéé, et les autres quatre canadiens. Le lieutenant me respondit fierement, quilz soient 40 diables silz veulent, nous avons basti un fort, et nous ne craignons plus rien. Il minvita pourtant d'aller dans son fort pour mj regaler, pourveu que je voulesse y entrer seul, ce que je refusé, en lui faisant cognoistre quil auroit peu parler moins fierement, estant allé la pour les voir de bonne amitié, et non pas pour leur faire la guerre. Je luy dis aussj que je voules mentretenir avec son capitaine, quj auroit asseurement moins de chaleur, et plus de retenue que Luy. jl envoya sur cela advertir le capne, lequel vint au devant de moy bien armé, et me dict en m'abordant que je ne deves pas prendre d'ombrage du fort quil avoit fait bastir, que cestoit sans consequence pour moy, et que jen serois tousjours le maistre, adjoutant quil ne me craignoit pas tant que les anglois de londres, et quil avoit fait bastir ce fort pour se deffendre contre les sauvages, et tous ceux quj voudroient lataquer. Je le remercié de ces honnestetes a mon Esgard et lassuré que je nestois pas allé la, pour luy temoigner que j'eu la moindre jalousie, de ce quil avoit fait bastir son fort, mais au contraire pour luy offrir 20 de mes hommes pour luy ayder a en bastir un, ayant a luy donner advis que ceux dont il aprehendoit sj fort l'arrivéé estoient arrives luy offrant mon service pour le deffendre, et l'asseurant que sil suivoit mon conseil, je le garantirois de tout accident, estant bien Informé des ordres qu'avoient les nouveaux venus, et de leur estat, je luy dis encore qua lesgard du differant quj estoit entre nous pour la traite, jl estoit remis a la decizion de nos deux Royx, que par bonheur pour luy, son pere commandoit le vaisseau quj estoit arrivé, quil avoit amené un gouverneur pour la compagnie angloise, auquel je prétendois Empecher de prendre ce titre dans le pays ou j'estois estably pour la compagnie françoise, et que pour luy, je voulois le faire passer pour françois afin de le mettre a couvert de toute Insulte.

Après avoir dit tout cela au capne du fort, je l'obligé de faire venir tous ses gens auxquels je dis en sa presence, quil ne falloit point quilz sortissent du fort, nj quilz tirassent de canon, quilz narborassent point leur pavillon, quilz couvrirent le devant, et le derriere de leur vaisseau, et quilz ne permissent a aucun anglois nj francois d'aprocher de leur fort par eau ou par terre, et quilz tirassent sur ceux de mes gens quj se presenteroient, sans mes ordres. Le capne me promit de faire observer tout ce que je venois de dire, et il en donna lordre en ma presence a ses gens, en me priant de luy donner le plus tost que je pourrois deux de mes hommes, pour sauvegardes, je luy apris la maladie de son pere capne du navire de la compagnie, dont il parut fort affligé, et me pria de luy donner les moyens quil peust le voir sans Inconvenient pour luy. Je luy en dis la consequence, et la difficulté. Cependant, comme javés mes raisons pour souhaiter que cette Entrevue du pere et du filz, se fist par mon moyen, Je lassuré que Je ferois mon possible pour luy donner cette satisfaction, et que jesperois d'en venir a bout, sil vouloit suivre mes advis. Il s'accorda a faire tout ce que je luy proposois la dessus, et apres y

liked, "we have built a fort and are afraid of nothing." He invited me, however, to go into his fort and refresh myself, provided I went alone, which I refused, letting him know that he might speak less haughtily, I having gone to see them in friendship and not to make war on them. I told him also that I wished to talk with his captain who certainly had less quickness of temper and more moderation than he. He sent them to inform the captain, who came to me well armed and said when accosting me, that I must not take umbrage at the fort which he had built, that it was of no consequence in respect to me, that I would always be the master, adding that he did not fear me so much as the English from London and that he had built the fort to defend himself against the Indians and all who might attack him. I thanked him for these civilities towards me, that I had not gone there to manifest the least jealousy at his having built the fort, but on the contrary to offer him twenty of my men to help him to build one, having to give him notice of the arrival of those from whom I apprehended so much, offering him my services to defend him and assuring him that if he followed my advice I would guarantee him against any accident, being well informed of the orders the new comers had received and of their condition. I said also that in respect to the differences between us regarding trade, these were referred to the decision of our two kings, that fortunately for him his father commanded the ship which had arrived, that he had brought a governor for the English company, to whom I set up the pretension of preventing him from taking that title in the country where I had established myself for the French company and that in respect to him I wished him to pass for French to shield him from insult.

After having said all that to the captain of the fort, I obliged him to bring all his men to whom I said in his presence, that they need not leave the fort, nor fire guns, that they should not hoist their flag, that they should cover the bow and stern of their ship, that they should allow neither English nor French to approach their fort by water or land and that they should fire upon those of my people who should present themselves without my orders. The captain promised to have all I had just said observed, and he gave an order to that effect in my presence requesting me to give him, as soon as I could, two of my men as safeguards. I informed him of the illness of his father, the captain of the company's ship, at which he seemed much distressed and asked me to give him the means by which he could see him without inconvenience. I told him of the importance and difficulty of the affair, but as I had my reasons for wishing that the interview between the father and son should be brought about by my intervention, I assured him that I would do my best to give him that satisfaction and that I hoped to succeed, if he would follow my advice. He agreed to do all I should propose thereupon. After some consideration, we agreed that he should come with me disguised as a bushranger (*coureur de bois*) and that I should pass him off as a Frenchman.

That being settled, I sent my men to hunt next morning at day break. They returned at 10 o'clock bringing 30 or 40 partridges, which I put in my canoe, with a barrel of oil and candles, that I had promised Captain Guilliem, senior. I left one of my men in the fort as a hostage and embarked with young Guilliem to take him to see his father. We were obliged, the tide being low, to stop at a mile from the ship and to land every thing in order to march towards the vessel with our provisions. I left one of my men to take care of the canoe, with orders to keep her well off. On getting near the vessel, I posted two of the strongest of my men between the house Mr. Bridgar was building and the edge of the water, ordering them not to show themselves, and to let the Governor pass when he was going to the vessel, but that they should lay hold of him if they saw him return and that I had not left the ship.

Having taken these precautions I went with one of my men and young Guilliem, disguised, to the vessel, which we got on board of without difficulty. I presented to Captain Guilliem the supplies I had promised him, for which he had asked, for which he gave me many thanks. I then brought into his room my two men, one of whom was his son, whom he did not recognize and whispered to Captain Guilliem that he was to send away two of his people who were with him, having an important secret to communicate to him. Having done this, I informed him that the secret I had to give him

avoir resué, nous demeurâmes d'accord, qu'il viendrait avec moy desguisé en coureur de bois, et que je le ferois passer pour François.

Cela estant ainsi resolu j'envoyé le lendemain des la pointe du jour, mes gens a la chasse. Ilz retournerent a 10 heures, et apporterent 30, à 40, perdrix, que je fis mettre dans mon canot, avec un baril d'huile, et de la chandelle que j'avois promis au capne Guilliem père. Je laissé un de mes homme pour ostage dans le fort, et je embarqué avec le jeune guillein pour le mener voir son pere. Nous feusme obliges la marée estant basse de nous arrester a un mille du navire et de mettre tous pied a Terre pour marcher vers le vaisseau avec nos provizons. Je laissé un de mes hommes a garder le canot, avec ordre de se tenir au large, et je poste en approchant du vaisseau deux de mes gens les plus vigoureux, entre la maison que le Sr Bridgar fêsoit bastir, et le bord de l'eau, leur commandant de ne se point descouvrir, et de laissé passer le Gouverneur, quand il irait au vaisseau, mais quilz se saizissent de luy, silz le voient revenir sans que je fusse sortj du navire.

Après avoir pris ces précautions, j'allé avec un de mes hommes, et le Jeune Guilliem déguisé abord du vaisseau, ou nous montâmes encores sans difficulté. Je présenté au capne Guilliem les rafraichissemens que je luy avois promis, et quil mavoit demandé dont jl me fit bien des remercimens, je fis ensuite entrer dans sa chambre mes deux hommes, dont l'un estoit son filz quil ne recogneut point, et je dis a loreille du capne Guilliem quil fit retirer deux de ses gens quj estoient aupres de luy, ayant un secret Important a luy communiquer, ce quayant fait je luy appris que le secret que j'avois a luy dire estoit l'arrivée de son filz que j'avois ammené avec moy. Men ayant prié avec de grandes Instances, et après luy avoir représenté l'Importance de garder le secret et de nen rien temoigner a cause des Inconveniens, quil y avoit a craindre pour eux deux, je fis avancer le filz, et le présenté a son pere quj leembrassa et luy temoignant beaucoup de tendresse, et de joye, jl luy dict pourtant quil l'expozait a un grand danger. Ils eurent ensemble quelque entretien après lequel, le pere me pria en menbrassant de sauver mon nouveau François. Je luy promis de faire mon devoir la dessus, et ladvertis a mesme temps, quil songeât a sauver son navire, et que rien ne serait capable, de me faire rompre avec luy que la traite quil pourroit faire avec les sauvages. jl me respondit que le navire estoit a la compagnie, qu'a lesgard de la traite je navois aucun subject de craindre de son costé, et que quand il nauroit pas un castor, jl ne sen mettroit pas en peine estant assuré de ses gaiges. Je l'advertis qu'il ne souffrit pas que son monde sescartat, sur tout quil nallast point vers le fort de son filz, ce quil me promit.

Pendant que nous estions dans cette conference, le gouverneur advertj de mon retour, vint au navire en toute diligence et me dict en arrivant quil falloit que mon fort feust plus pres de luy, quil navoit creu puisque j'estois revenu sj promptement. Je lui dis en riant que je volois, quand il estoit question de servir mes amis, et que sachant quil avoit des malades, et quilz manquoient de rafraichissemens, je navois pas voulu perdre le temps, pour luy en apporter, luy promettant que je luy en donnerois toutes les fois que nos chasseurs seroient heureux. Dans ce temps la, le jeune Guilliem déguisé pensa estre découvert, par quelqu'un quj le regarda de trop pres, de quoy le pere et le filz parurent fort embarrassés. Je men formalisé, et fis cognoistre que je ne trouves pas bon qu'on examinast ainsj mes gens, on men fist excuse, et la marée étant montée je pris congé pour me retirer. Le gouverneur et le capitaine partagerent entre eux mes rafraichissemens, et ayant fait le signal a mes deux hommes de se retirer de leur embuscade, je sortis du navire, et nous alâmes tous ensemble ou nous avions laissé notre canot, nous nous y embarquâmes, et le jeune capne fut estonné de voir, qu'un petit bateau faict descorce darbre peut resister a tant de coup de glaces, que nous recumes en nous en retournant. Nous arrivâmes le lendemain au fort, et tres a propos pour nous, car sj nous eussions tardés tant soit peu plus longtemps, sur leau, nous aurions esté surpris d'un foudre de vent de Nor' ouest, et d'un furieux orage de neige quj nous auroient Infailliblement faict perir. La tempeste continua deux jours, et nous empêcha de partir, pour retourner a nostre prétendu fort au hault de la Riviere, mais le temps estant venu au beau, je pris congé, le lieutenant vouloit venir avec nous pour nous accompagner jusqua notre habitation, mais je le destourné de ce dessein, ayant mes raisons, par ce que je voules cacher la route que nous devions tenir. Nous montâmes en partant du fort vers

was the arrival of his son, whom I had brought with me, he having most urgently pressed me to do so. After having represented to him the importance of keeping the secret and of giving no evidence of it, on account of the inconveniences to be feared for both, I brought forward the son and presented him to his father, who embraced him, showing much tenderness and joy; he told him, however, that he was exposing himself to great danger. They had some conversation together, after which the father embracing me, begged that I would save my new Frenchman. I promised to do my duty in the matter, and at the same time warned him that he should think of saving his ship, and that nothing would make me break with him except the trade he might make with the Indians. He answered that the ship was the company's, and that with regard to the trade I had no cause to fear from his side, and that even if he had not a beaver, he would not trouble himself, being sure of his wages. I advised him that he should not let his people scatter, especially that he should not go towards his son's fort, which he promised.

Whilst we were holding this conference, the Governor, notified of my return, came to the ship in haste and on his arrival told me my fort must be nearer him than he thought since I had returned so quickly. I told him, laughing, that I flew when it was a question of serving my friends, that knowing he had sick people who were in want of supplies, I did not wish to lose time in bringing them, promising that I would at all times give part of whatever we got when the hunters were fortunate. During this time, young Guiliem, who was disguised, thought he was discovered by one who was looking at him too closely; at which father and son appeared greatly embarrassed. I found fault with this and showed that I did not think it proper that my people should be examined in this way, for which an excuse was made. It being high water I took leave in order to retire. The Governor and captain divided my supplies between them. Having made the signal to my two men to come out of their ambuscade, I left the ship, and we all went together to where we had left our canoe into which we embarked, and the young captain was astonished to see that a small boat made from the bark of a tree could resist so many shocks of ice as we received when returning. We arrived next day at the fort, very fortunately for us, for if we had delayed ever so little longer on the water, we would have been surprised by a violent gale from the north-west and a furious snow storm, which would most certainly have caused us to perish. The storm lasted two days and prevented us from setting out to return to our alleged fort in the upper part of the river, but the weather having become fine, I took my leave. The lieutenant wished to accompany us as far as our habitation, but I managed to dissuade him, having my reasons, wishing to conceal the road we should take. On leaving we went up from the fort to the upper part of the river, but in the evening we retraced our steps and next morning found ourselves in sight of the sea into which it was necessary to enter in order to pass the point and reach the river in which was our habitation, but everything was so covered with ice that there was no appearance of passing further. We found ourselves indeed so entangled with the ice that we could neither retreat nor advance towards the shore to land. It was necessary, however, that we should pass through the ice or perish. We remained in this condition for four hours, without being able to advance or retire, and in great danger of our lives. Our clothes were frozen on us and we could only move with difficulty, but at last we made so strong an attempt that we arrived at the shore, our canoe being all broken up. Each of us took our baggage and arms and marched in the direction of our habitation, without finding anything to eat for three days except crows and birds of prey which are the last to leave these countries. There was no other game along this coast, which was all covered with ice and snow. We at last arrived opposite our habitation, which was on the other side of the river, which we were without hope of being able to cross, being covered with ice, but four of our men ventured to come to our assistance in a bateau, thinking they would perish by the strokes of the ice. We were also in great danger, but arrived in spite of all these difficulties at the side on which our habitation was, where we felt ourselves constrained to render thanks to God for seeing ourselves all together after being delivered from such great dangers.

le hault de l'Isle, mais le soir venu nous retournasmes sur nos pas, et nous nous trouvasmes le lendemain en veue de la mer, ou il falloit entrer pour passer la pointe, et gagner la riviere ou estoit notre habitation. Mais tout estoit tellement couvert de glaces quil ny avoit aucune aparence de passer, plus avant, Nous nous trouvasmes mesmes, fort engagés de tous costes dans les glaces que nous ne pouvions nous en retirer ni avancer vers terre, pour desbarquer. jl falloit cependant passer au travers de ses glaces ou perir. Nous demeurasmes en cet estat l'espace de quatre heures sans pouvoir avancer nj reculer et en tres grand danger de nos vies. Nos habitz estoient gelles sur nous, et nous ne nous remuions qu'avec grande peine, mais enfin nous fismes tant defforts, que nous arrivasmes a terre notre canot estant tout brisé. Nous primes chacun notre bagage, et nos armes, et nous marchasmes le long du rivage tirant du costé de notre habitation, sans avoir rien trouve a manger pendant trois Jours, que des corbeaux et des oyseaux de proye qui se retirent les derniers de ce pays la. jl ny avoit point dautre gibier le long de cette coste, qui estoit toute couverte de glaces, et de neiges. Nous arrivasmes Enfin vis a vis notre habitation, quj estoit de lautre costé de la riviere sans esperance de la pouvoir passer, estant couverte de glaces, mais quatre de nos hommes risquerent de se mettre dans un batteau pour nous venir secourir. Ilz penserent perir par les coups de glace, nous feusmes aussj en grand danger, et nous passâmes cependant, nonobstant toutes ces difficultés du costé de notre habitation, ou nous eusmes sujet de rendre graces a Dieu de nous voir tous ensemble apres avoir esté deslivres de sj grands perilz.

Pendant toutes mes allées et venues mon beaufriere avoit mis notre habitation en bon ordre nous y estions en seureté, nayans rien a craindre du costé des sauvages qui estoient nos amis, et a lesgard de nos voisins leur desordre, et le peu de soin quilz avoient de sesclaircir de notre estat, nous mettoit a couvert de toute apprehension de leur part. Mais comme jl pouvoit arriver que le Gouverneur Bridgar auroit cognoissance que l'Interloper de la nouvelle angre estoit en la mesme riviere que luy, et quil descouvriroit a la fin tout le mistere que je lui avois caché jusques la, que mesme il pourroit aprendre que nous navions pas les forces dont je m'estois vanté, je voulus continuer a me precautionner, et je creus que le meilleur moyen estoit de masserur du navire de la nouvelle angre, en men rendant le maistre, parceque sj le Sr Bridgar meût prevenu en cela, jl eust esté trop fort, et je me voyes tout a fait hors destat de luy pouvoir resister, et de me soutenir. Mais la question estoit de trouver les moyens de reussir dans l'execution de ce dessein, ou je vois de grandes difficultés, mais jl falloit les vaincre ou succomber. Cest pour quoy je mattaché, tout entier a suivre cette entreprise, laissant a mon beau frere le soin de notre habitation et de la traite. Voiant donc la Riviere tout a fait prise jenvoyé de deux en deux Jours pendant 15 Jours, mes gens au travers les bois pour apprendre en quel estat estoit le navire de la compagnie, on me rapporta a la fin quil estoit demeure eschoue sur la coste, le ruisseau ou il devoit yverner estant tout gellé, ce qui me fit juger quil devoit perir infailliblement.

Jenvoyé aussi au jeune capne Guilliem en l'Isle deux de mes hommes quil mavoit demandes pour lui servir de sauvegardes mais je fus adverty par mes gens quil vouloit jouer au fin avec moy, ayant contre ce quil mavoit promis de ne recevoir personne en son fort, que ceux qui auroient mes ordres envoyé son batteau pour prendre deux des matelotz du navire de la compagnie que le sieur Bridgar avoit envoyés a la descouverte du costé ou je lui avais dict que nous avions nos fortz, et pour voir aussj sils ne trouveroient point des débris de leur navire. Mais ces deux hommes ayant veu ceux du fort s'esmouvoir pour l'ancer leur batteau a leau, ilz creurent quon alloit braquer du canon, contre eux comme je leur avois dict. Ils en prirent l'espouvente et senfuyent. Estans retournes vers le Sr Bridgar ils rapporterent quil y avoit un fort, et un navire francois plus proche deux, que je ne leur avois dict, et sur cet advis, le d. Sr Bridgar envoya deux hommes pour passer du nord au sud, pour savoir sjl estoit vraj que nous y eussions deux navires, outre celuj quj estoit a l'Isle, de quoi estant advertj par mes gens jenvoye par trois differens endroits pour tascher de prendre et me faire amener les deux hommes que le Sr Bridgar avait envoyes a cette descouverte, ayant pourtant ordonné a mes gens de ne leur faire aucun mal. Mes gens reussirent dans leur queste, car ils trouverent ces deux pauvres hommes a environ cinq lieues de nos maisons presque morts de froid, et nayans rien a manger, de sorte quilz neurent pas grand peine a les prendre,

During all my comings and goings, my brother-in-law had put our habitation in good order. We were in security, having nothing to fear from the Indians who were our friends and with respect to our neighbours, their disorder, and the little care they took to ascertain our condition, sheltered us from all apprehension from them. But as it might happen that Governor Bridgar learned that the New England interloper was in the same river as himself, and that he might then discover all the mystery which I had concealed from him till then, that he might even learn that we had not the strength of which I had boasted, I wished to continue to guard myself and thought that the best means was to secure the New England ship by rendering myself master of her, because if Mr. Bridgar had anticipated me in that, he would have been too strong and I would be entirely unable to resist him and to maintain myself. But the question was to find the means of succeeding in the execution of this design, in which I saw great difficulties, but it was necessary to conquer or yield. For this reason I determined to follow entirely this enterprise, leaving to my brother the care of the habitation and trade. Seeing the river entirely taken, I sent every two days for a fortnight men through the woods, to ascertain in what condition was the company's ship. They at last reported to me that she was aground on the shore, the creek where she was to have wintered being completely frozen over, which made me consider that she must inevitably perish. I also sent to young Capt. Guilliem on the island, two of my men for whom he had asked me to act as safeguards, but I was warned by my people that he would at last play with me, having contrary to his promise to receive no one into his fort except those who had my orders, sent his boat for two of the sailors of the company's ship, that Mr. Bridgar had sent a searching party to the coast where I had told him that we had our forts and to see also if they could not find remains of their ship. But these two men having seen the men of the fort moving to launch their boat, thought they were about to aim the gun at them as I had told them, took fright and fled. Having returned to Mr. Bridgar, they reported that there was a fort and a French ship nearer than I had said. On this report Mr. Bridgar sent two men to pass from north to south to ascertain if it was true that we had two ships, besides that which was at the island. Being warned by my people, I sent by three different roads to try to catch and bring in the two men Mr. Bridgar had sent on this search, but giving orders to my people that they were not to do them any harm. My people succeeded in their quest, for they found these two poor men about five leagues from our houses almost dead with cold and having nothing to eat, so that they had no great trouble to take them, they having made no resistance. They brought them to me at our habitation, where being well treated the men testified no annoyance at being in my hands. I learned from them the orders Mr. Bridgar had given them for this search, which obliged me to keep still more on my guard and to take new precautions to prevent Governor Bridgar from discovering the New England interloper. I sent at that time supplies to Mr. Bridgar who was in great necessity. He wished to dissimulate, thanked me by his letters, assured me that he would not interrupt me and would no longer allow any of his people to approach the forts which he believed to be ours. I sent also to visit young Guilliem to observe his proceedings and to see in what condition he might be, that I might take advantage of him. The two Englishmen whom my people had brought, informed me that the company's ship had been wrecked, that the captain, the lieutenant and four sailors were lost, 18 who were fortunately on shore being saved. This information obliged me to go to Mr. Bridgar to see how he felt. I took about 100 partridges to him and some powder for hunting, offering my services for whatever he needed. I asked news of his ship. He did not wish to acknowledge the loss, and told me she was four leagues lower down. I would not press him further thereupon and we parted civilly.

I went thence to the island fort to see what was passing there also and to try to complete the design I had to take the ship and the fort, having discovered by intercepted letters that young Guilliem wished to play me a trick and that he had resolved to ruin me. Having arrived at the island fort, I concealed from young Guilliem the bad news of the loss of his father and of his company's ship telling him only that his father continued ill and that he did not think it proper to write him for fear of him being discovered. I induced him to visit our habitation, which he promised to do and I returned having done nothing else that day.

nayans fait aucune resistance. Ilz me les amenerent à notre habitation, en les ayant bien traites, ilz ne temoignerent aucun chagrin destre entre mes mains. J'appris par eux les ordres que le Sr Bridgar leur avoit donnes pour cette descouverte, ce qui mobligea de me tenir encores plus sur mes gardes et de prendre de nouvelles precautions pour empescher, que le gouverneur Bridgar ne recognut l'Interloper de la nouvelle angre. Jenvoyé dans ce temps la des rafraichissemens au d. Sr Bridgar quj estoit en grande necessite, et me le vouloit dissimuler: jl me remercia par ses lettres, et masseura quil ne minterromproit point et quil ne permettroit plus a aucun de ses gens d'aprocher des fortz qu'il croyoit estre a nous, Jenvoyé aussi viziter le jeune Guilliem pour observer ses desmarches, et voir en quel estat jl pouvoit estre pour men prevalloir. Les deux anglois que mes gens avoient amenés me donnerent aussj advis que le navire de la compagnie estoit pery avec le capne, le lieutenant, et quatre matelots, sen estant sauve 18 quj par bonheur estoient a terre. Cet advis mobligea daller vers le Sr Bridgar voir quelle contenance jl tenoit. Je lui fis porter environ 100 perdrix, et luj donné aussj quelque poudre pour la chasse, en lui offrant mon service, en tout ce qu'il auroit besoin de moy. Je luj demandé des nouvelles du navire, jl ne vouleut pas men advouer la perte et me dict quil estoit a quatre lieues plus bas. Je ne voules pas le presser davantage la dessus et nous nous separasme civilement.

Jallé de la au fort de Isle pour voir aussi ce quj sj passoit et tacher de venir a bout du dessein que je mestois proposé de prendre le navire, et le fort ayant encore descouvert par quelques lettres interceptees, que le jeune Guilliem me vouloit faire piece, et quil avoit resolu de me perdre. Estant arrivé au fort de l'Isle je dissimulé au jeune Guilliem, la mauvaise nouvelle de la perte de son pere, et du navire de la compagnie, luj disant seulement, que son pere estoit toujours malade, et quil navoit pas trouvé a propos de luy escrire de peur de le faire descouvrir. Je le disposé ensuite a venir voir notre habitation, ce quil me promit, et je men retourné sans avoir fait autre chose avec Lui ce jour la.

huict jours apres je retourné voir le Sr Bridgar auquel je dis quil ne prenoit pas asses de soing pour conserver ses gens, et les faire subsister que javes apris par deux de ses hommes quj estoient a mon fort, la perte du navire, et jl en vouleut bien demeurer daccord, je lui promis de lassister, et de luy renvoyer ses deux hommes, Et ce quil me demanda, Je luj fis aussj offre dune de nos barques avec les provisions necessaire pour le mener au printempt dans le fondz de la Baye, ce quil ne vouleut pas accepter Je lasseuré que je lui rendres tous les services que je pourres, voulant bien en user ainsj honnestement avec luj pour lamitié que Jay tousjours conservé pour la nation, car a lesgard du Sr Bridgar je naves point sujet destre content de luj, ayant de bons advis, quil parloit mal de moy en mon absence, et quil avoit dict hautement a ses gens quil ruinerait ma traite, quand jl devoit donner six haches pour castor aux sauvages, et autant des autres marchandises a proportion. Jaj l'attestation de ce fait entre les mains. Je demeuré a ce voiage deux jours avec le Sr Bridgar, voulant lors travailler sincerement pour lui donner secours, le voiant hors destat de me pouvoir nuire, et en men retournant a notre habitation je passé au fort du jeune Guilliem dans l'Isle, ou je voules faire mon coup, car il estoit temps.

quand je feus arrive au fort je dis au Jeune Guilliem que son pere estoit tousjours Indisposé et quil me remettoit tout entre Les mains, et sur ce que je luj dis de lestat de son pere, et de sa resolution, jl me pressa fort de retourner, et de le mener avec moy deguisé, comme la premiere fois, pour le voir, mais je le detourné de ce dessein, et luj fis venir lenvie daller voir notre habitation, et en quel estat nous estions, je scaves quil avoit eu la pensé de Le faire a mon Inseu, cest pourquoy je voules satisfaire sa curiosité. layant donc disposé par mes raisons a faire ce voiage, nous partismes le lendemain de grand matin, Ensemble, jl mena aussj son charpentier, et nous arrivasmes à notre habitation, Le Jeune Guilliem et son homme, estans fort fatigues.

Je ne voules point que le Jeune Guilliem vist les deux anglois que nous avions a notre habitation, je les fis cacher, et les disposé a partir le lendemain avec deux de mes Gens pour sen retourner au travers les bois a leur habittation, ayant promis au Sr Bridgar de luy renvoyer ces deux hommes, je leur donné aussi du tabac, des hardes et plusieurs autres choses que le Sr Bridgar mavoit demandees et que je luj aves pro-

Eight days after, I returned to see Mr. Bridgar whom I told he was not careful enough to preserve and feed his people, that I had learned from two of his men who were at my fort of the loss of his ship, which he acknowledged to be true. I promised to assist him and to send back the two men and whatever he asked from me. I also made him an offer of one of our vessels, with the necessary provisions to take him in spring to the head of the bay, which he would not accept. I assured him I would render him all the service in my power, wishing to deal honourably with him for the friendship I had always entertained for the nation, for in respect to Mr. Bridgar I had no reason to be satisfied with him, having certain information that he spoke ill of me in my absence and that he had said openly to his people that he would ruin my trade, even if he should give six axes to the Indians for a beaver, and as much other merchandise in proportion. I have the attestation to this fact in my hands. On this journey I remained two days with Mr. Bridgar, wishing to work sincerely to give him assistance, seeing that he was unable to do me any harm. In returning to our habitation I passed young Guilliem's fort on the island, where I wished to carry out my object, it being time.

When I arrived at the fort I told young Guilliem that his father was still indisposed and that he left everything in my hands. From what I told him of the condition of his father and of his resolution, he urged me to return and take him with me disguised as before in order to see him, but I dissuaded him from this plan and brought him to the wish to go to see our habitation and in what state we were. I knew that he had thought of doing so without my knowledge, that is why I wished to satisfy his curiosity. Having disposed him by my reasons to make this journey we left next morning early together. He brought a carpenter with him and we arrived at our habitations young Guilliem and his men being very tired.

I did not wish young Guilliem to see the two Englishmen who were at our habitation. I had them concealed, and arranged for them to set out the next day with two of my people to return through the woods to their habitation, having promised Mr. Bridgar to send back these two men. I gave them also tobacco, clothes and several other things, which Mr. Bridgar had asked for and that I had promised him, but when they were to leave in the morning one of the Englishmen whom I wished to send threw himself at my feet and earnestly begged me not to send him back. I would not have agreed to this had not my brother-in-law requested me and that I considered also that it was a relief to Mr. Bridgar, who was short of provisions. I, therefore, let the other Englishman go with my two men and, having given them my orders to set out, I made young Guilliem come out that he might see them, making him understand that I was sending them to our fort in the upper part of the river.

I remained quiet for a month, treating young Guillem, my new guest, well and with all sorts of civilities, which he abused on several occasions, for, having apparently perceived that we had not the strength I told him, he took the liberty of speaking of me in threatening terms behind my back, treating me as a pirate and saying that in spite of me he would trade in spring with the Indians; he had even the hardihood to strike one of my men, which I pretended not to notice, but, having had the insolence one day when we were discussing the privileges of New England to speak against the respect due to the best of Kings, I treated him as a worthless dog for speaking in that way and told him that having had the honour to eat bread in his service I would pray to God all my life for His Majesty. He left me, threatening that he would return to his fort and that when he was there I would not dare to speak to him as I had done. I could not have a better opportunity to begin what I had resolved to do. I told this young brute then that I had brought him from his fort, that I would take him back myself when I pleased, not when he wished. He answered impertinently several times, which obliged me to threaten that I would put him in a place of safety if he was not wiser. He asked me then if he was a prisoner. I said I would consider it and that I would secure my trade, since he had threatened to interrupt it. I then withdrew to give him time to be informed by the Englishman how his father was lost with the company's ship and the bad situation of Mr. Bridgar. I left in their company a Frenchman, who understood English without them knowing it. When I had left, young Guilliem urged the Englishman to fly and to go to his master and assure him that he would give him six barrels of

mises, mais quand jl faleut partir le matin, un des deux anglois que je voules renvoyer se jeta a mes piedz, et me pria Instemment de ne le point renvoyer. je ne lui aurés pas accordé sans que mon beau frere men pria. Et que je consideré aussj que cestoit une descharg pour le Sr Bridgar, quj menquoit de vivres. Je laissé donc aller lautre anglois avec mes deux hommes, et leur ayant donné mes ordres pour partir, je fis sortir le Jeune Guilliem afin quil les vist, luj faisant entendre que je les envoyes a notre fort au hault de la riviere.

Je demeuré un mois en repos traitant bien Le Jeune Guilliem mon nouvel hoste, et avec toutes sortes de civillites dont jl abusa en plusieurs rencontres, car sestant apparemment aperceu, que nous navions pas les forces que je luj aves dict. Il s'mancipa de parler de moy hors de ma presence en termes menaceans, me traitant de pirate, Et disant quil traiteroit malgré moy au printemps avec les sauvages, jl eut encore la hardiesse de fraper un de mes hommes, Et je ne voules pas faire semblant de le scavoir, mais ayant eu l'Insolence un jour que nous discourions des privileges de la Nouvelle Angre, de parler contre le Respect deu au meilleur de tous les Roys, je le traité d'indigne chien de tenir de telz discormes, et luj dis que pour moy quj aves eu l'honneur de manger du pain a son service, je prieres Dieu toute ma vie pour sa majesté, jl me repartit en me mena- ceant quil sen alloit retourner a son fort, et que quand jl y seroit je noseres luj parler comme je faisais. Je ne pouves avoir de meilleure occasion pour commencer ce que Javes resolu de faire, je dis donc a ce Jeune brutal que je l'avés amené de son fort et que je ly conduirés moy mesmes quand jl me plairoit, mais non pas quand jl voudroit. jl dict encores plusieurs Impertinences quj mobligerent de le menacer que je le feres mettre en Lieu de seurté sil nestoit plus sage. jl me demanda sil estoit donc prisonnier, je lui dis que Jy adviseres, et que je voules asseurer ma traite, puis quil mavoit menacé de mj Interrompre. Je me retiré ensuite pour Luy donner le temps de sinstruire avec Langlois, comme quoj son pere estoit perj avec le navire de la compagnie et du mauvais estat ou estoit le Sr Bridgar. Je laissé en leur compagnie un françois qui entendoit langlois sans quilz le sceussent. quand je feus sortj le Jeune Guilliem sollicita langlois de senfuir, et daller vers son maître et de lasseurer de sa part quil Luy livreroit six barilz de poudres et dautres provisions, sil vouloit entreprendre de le tirer dentre mes mains. Langlois ne respondit rien, mais jl ne madvertit pas de la proposition quj luj avait esté faite. Je lapris par mon françois quj avoit tout entendu, et je Jugé quil estoit temps dagir pour ma seureté.

Je Dissimulé le soir tout ce que je scavés de ce complot, mais allant me coucher je demandé a nos gens sj les fusees que nous mettions la nuit autour de notre fort pour nous garentir de laproche de ceux quj nous auroient vouleu surprendre estoient placées. A ce mot de fusées le Jeune Guilliem quj ne scavoit ce que cestoit en prist Lespouvente, et vouloit senfuir, crojant quon avoit dessein de le faire perir. je le fis retenir et Le gueris de son aprehension, mais le lendemain je Luy fis un compliment auquel jl ne sattendoit pas, car je ladvertis que jalles prendre son fort, et son navire, jl me respondit fierement, que quand Jaures 100 hommes Je nen pourrés venir about, et que ses gens en auroient tué plus de 40 avant quilz feussent a la pallisade. Cette fierté ne metonna pas, estant bien seur que je viendrois a bout de mon dessein. Voicy comment je me pris pour lexecuter.

Javés conté que je devés avoir deux de mes hommes dans ce fort pour ostages, mais comme ilz avoient assez de liberté d'en sortir, un deux estoit retourné le soir a notre habitation sans mon ordre. Jen fus fashé, mais je voules dissimuler mon ressentiment, ayant mon Entreprise en teste, pour laquelle je voules me servir plus tost de ruses, et dadresses, que de force ouverte. Voiant donc la fierté avec laquelle ce Jeune capne m'avoit répondu, en me disant que je ne pourres prendre son fort avec 100 hommes, je luj demandé combien jl en avoit dedans, jl me respondit neuf. Je le prié den choisir pareil nombre des miens, et ceux quil voudroit en me contant, luj disant que je ne voules pas un plus grand nombre de gens, pour luj rendre dans deux jours bon compte de son fort, et de son navire, ne voulant pas quil eust la honte destre temoing de ce que jalles faire. il me nomma effectivement ceux de mes hommes quil vouleut, et je n'en pris point dautres. Je luj permis de macompagner Jusquau bord de leau, et je partis moj neuviesme pour cette expédition, avec un anglois du Sr Brigard pour temoins. Estans arrivés a une

powder and other supplies if he would undertake to deliver him out of my hands. The Englishman made no answer, but he did not inform me of the proposition that had been made him—I learned that from the Frenchman who had heard everything—and I thought it was time to act for my security.

In the evening I said nothing of what I knew of the plot, but in going to bed I asked our people if the muskets were in their places which we put at night round the fort to guarantee us against surprise. At the word musket, young Guilliem, who did not know what was meant, took fright and wished to fly, believing that it was intended to kill him, but I restrained him and freed him from his apprehension. Next morning, however, I paid him a compliment which he did not expect, for I told him that I was about to take his fort and his ship. He answered haughtily that even if I had 100 men I could not succeed, and that his people would have killed more than 40 before they could reach the palisades. This boldness did not astonish me, being very sure that I would succeed in my design, and this is the plan I took to carry it out.

I had counted on having two of my men in the fort as hostages, but as they had full liberty to come out, one of them returned in the evening to our habitation without my order at which I was annoyed, but dissimulated having the enterprise in my head, for which I wished to make use of craft and skill rather than open force. Seeing the arrogance with which the young captain had answered me, telling me that I could not take his fort with 100 men, I asked him how many were in it. He said nine. I requested him to choose an equal number of mine, whoever he wished, myself included, telling him that I did not wish for a greater number, to give him in two days a good account of his fort and ship, not desiring that he should have the shame of seeing what I was about to do. He accordingly named those of my men whom he wished and I took no others. I allowed him to accompany me to the water's edge, and set out with my nine for this expedition with one of Mr. Bridgar's Englishmen, as a witness. Having arrived at half a league from the fort, I left the Englishman with a Frenchman, commanding them not to leave until they had my orders. At the same time I ordered two of my men to go straight to the fort from the south side of the islet, and I went to post myself with my other five men at the point of the same island on the north side to ascertain what those were doing whom I had sent towards the fort. They were stopped by three Englishmen who asked them if they had letters from their master. My people answered them according to instructions that he was coming with me, but that being tired we had remained behind; that they had come on ahead to look for some brandy which they offered to carry. The Englishmen took the duty and my two men remained in the fort. The one who was a hostage had orders to take possession of the door of the guard house, one of the new arrivals of the door of the house, and the third was to go out and in occasionally to be able in case the plan was discovered to obstruct the door with blocks of wood so that it could not be closed, to give me room to enter to help them. But there was no need of so many precautions, for I had entered the fort before those who should have guarded it were aware. The lieutenant was surprised to see me and asked where was his master. The hour had come for explanation and action. I answered the lieutenant that it was not the question of asking where his master was, but of telling me how many men he had and of calling them. He satisfied my demand, and my men being collected and entered into the fort, I told those who were there the object for which I had entered, that I intended to be the master and that it was no longer a time for reasoning. I commanded them to bring me the keys of the fort and all their arms and to inform me if they had powder in their chests and how much, willing to trust what they would tell me. They brought their arms, and in respect to powder, they said they had none. I took possession of the fort in the name of the King of France, and afterwards made the lieutenant conduct me to the ship to take possession of her also in the same name. I did this without any one resisting, and whilst I was doing all these things young Guilliem's people showed more joy than sadness, murmuring against him for the ill treatment they had received, and that he had killed the supercargo. But a Scotchman of young Guilliem's crew wishing to show his zeal, fled and ran towards Mr. Bridgar's house to give him notice of what was taking place.

demie lieue pres du fort Jy laissé langlois avec un francois, leur commandant de ne point partir quilz neussent mes ordres, jordonné en mesme temps a deux de mes hommes daller droit au fort, du costé du sud de l'Islet, et Jallai me poster avec mes cinq autres hommes a la pointe de la mesme Isle du costé du nord, pour descouvrir ce que feroient ceux que javes Envoyes vers le fort. jls furent arrestes par trois anglois, armés quj Leur demanderent sjlz avoient des lettres de leur maistre, mes gens leur respondirent suivant mes Instructions quil venoit avec moi, que sestant trouvé fatigué nous estions demeures derriere, quilz avoient pris le devant pour aller chercher de leau-de-vie quilz soffrirent de porter, les anglois en voulerent prendre la commission et mes deux hommes demurerent dans le fort, celuj qui estoit en ostage, avoit ordre, de se saisir de la porte du corps de garde, un des nouveaux arrives de la porte de la maison, et le troisieme devoit entrer et sortir de temps en temps pour pouvoir en cas que le dessein fut decouvert Embarrasser la porte avec des busches pour Enpecher quelle ne fust fermée, et me donner lieu d'y entrer pour les secourir, mais jl ne feut pas besoing de precautions, car je feus entré dans le fort auparavant que ceux quj le devoient garder sen feussent aperceus. le lieutenant feut surpris, de me voir, et me demanda ou estoit son maistre. l'heure estoit venue qu'il falloit sexpliquer et agir. je respondis donc au Lieutenant quil nestoit pas question de demander ou estoit son maistre, mais de me dire combien jl avoit d'hommes et de les faire appeler. Il satisfoit a ce que je luj demandé, et mes gens estans rassembles, et entres dans Le fort, je dis a ceux quj y estoient le subject pour lequel Jy estois, que je pretendés estre la le maistre, et quil nestoit plus temps de raisonner. je leur commande de maporter les clefs du fort, et toutes leurs armes, et de me declarer silz avoient des poudres dans leurs cofres, et la quantité voulant bien men raporter a ce quilz me diroient, jlz ne firent aucune resistance. Ilz maporterent leurs armes, et a l'Egard des poudres ilz me dirent quilz nen avoient point. Je pris possession du fort au nom du Roy de France, et me fis conduire apres cela par le lieutenant au navire pour en prendre aussj possession au mesme nom. je le fis sans que personne y resistat, et pendant que je faisais toutes ces choses les gens du Jeune Guilliem en temoignerent plus de Joie, que de tristesse murmurant contre luj pour les mauvais traitemens quilz en avoient receus ; Et de ce quil avoit tué son marchand, mais un Escossois de l'esquipage du Jeune Guilliem voulant faire le zelé, se sauva, Et coureut vers la maison du Sr Bridgar pour luj donner avis, de ce qui se passoit. Jenvoyé deux de mes hommes les plus Legers pour courir apres luj ; mais jlz ne peurent le joindre estant partj quatre heures devant eux, et jl arriva a l'habitation du Sr Bridgar, lequel sur ladvis de lescossois resolut de me venir surprendre.

Javes cependant envoyé deux de mes hommes advertir mon frere, de ce quj se estoit passé, et que lescossois sestant sauvé, Japrehendes quil ne mattirast quelque affaire du costé du Sr Bridgar et que je ne me trouvasse Embarrassé sil ne menvoyoit quatre hommes de secours, ayant plus danglois a garder que Je naves de françois, que je ne feus pas trompé en ce que javes preveu. Sur le minuict un de nos chiens, donna lalarme a notre Sentinelle quj madvertit quelle entendoit du bruiet a bord du vaisseau. je fis prendre les armes a mes Gens, et enfermer les anglois dans les cabanes, soubz la garde de deux hommes, et je sortis moj cinquieme pour aller au vaisseau. Jy trouvé des Gens armes ausquelz je fis dabord commendament de mettre bas les armes, et de se rendre. Il y en eut quatre quj se rendirent, et quelques autres quj se sauverent a la faveur de la nuit Mes gens vouloient tirer, mais je les en Empesché, de quoj jlz murmurèrent contre moi, je mené les prisonniers dans le fort, et les Interrogé lun apres lautre. Je recognus quilz estoient des gens du Sr Bridgar, et quil avoit esté de la partie, mais quil estoit demeuré a demie Lieue pour attendre le succes de lentreprise, le dernier des prisonniers que jinterroge feust Lescossois quj sen estoit fuy, quand je pris Le fort, et comme je scaves quil estoit seul la cause que le Sr Bridgar se estoit engagé a cette entreprise, je voules men venger en luj faisant peur, et je le fis attacher à un potteau et luj dis que je voules le faire pendre le lendemain. Je fis cependant fort bien traiter les autres prisonniers ses camarades, et comme mon Intention nestoit pas de faire dautre mal que la peur a l'Escossois, je luj fis conseiller quil priast le lieutenant du fort de me demander sa vie, ce quil fist, et jl neust pas de peyne a lobtenir, estant pourtant lui mesme fort consterné et ne sachant ce que je voules faire de luj.

Les 4 hommes que javes demandé a mon beau frere arriverent dans ces Entrefaites, et me trouvant assez fort par ces secours pour resister à tout ce que le Sr Bridgar auroit

I sent two of the most active of my men to run after him, but they could not catch him, he having left four hours before them. He arrived at Mr. Bridgar's habitation, who on the advice of the Scotchman resolved to come to surprise me.

I had, however, sent two of my men to inform my brother of what was going on, and that the Scotchman had escaped. I apprehended that this might lead to some action on the part of Mr. Bridgar, and that I would be embarrassed if he did not send four men to my assistance, having more Englishmen to guard than I had Frenchmen. I was not mistaken. About midnight, one of the dogs gave the alarm to our sentinel, who informed me that he heard a noise on board the vessel. I made my people arm themselves and had the Englishmen shut up in the cabins in charge of two men, and went off myself with five to go the vessel. I found armed men there, whom I ordered to lay down their arms and to surrender. Four of them did so, some others fled under cover of night. Our people wished to fire, but I prevented them, at which they grumbled. I brought the prisoners into the fort and interrogated them separately. I recognized them to be Mr. Bridgar's people, and that he would have been of the party, but that he had remained half a league off to await the success of the enterprise. The last of the prisoners was the Scotchman, who had fled when I took the fort. As I knew that he alone was the cause of Mr. Bridgar undertaking this enterprise, I wished to be revenged by giving him a fright. I had him tied to a post and told him that I would hang him next morning. I had the other prisoners, his comrades, well treated, and as I did not intend to hurt, but only to frighten the Scotchman, I advised him that he should pray the lieutenant of the fort to ask for his life, which he did, and had no trouble to obtain; he himself, however, was much frightened, not knowing what I would do with him.

The four men whom I asked from my brother-in-law arrived in the meantime, and finding myself strong enough by this assistance to resist anything which Mr. Bridgar might undertake against me, I wrote him, asking him if he approved of the action of his people whom I held prisoners, who had broken two doors and the storeroom of the ship to carry off the powder. He made an ambiguous answer, complaining that I had not been sincere with him, having concealed this mystery from him. He notified me also that having proper orders to seize all ships coming to this quarter, he would have joined with me in taking this vessel, but as the prize had fallen into my hands, he hoped to be favoured with some of the pickings. These are the terms of his letter. I sent back his three men with tobacco and some provisions and kept their arms, commanding them to say from me to Mr. Bridgar, that if I had been notified that he wished to come himself on this expedition, I would have taken measures to receive him before he could withdraw from it, but that I had learned of it too late. On the earliest opportunity I would visit him to learn what he intended as to our intercourse, and, since he wished to ignore the position I held in that country, I would go to inform him of it.

Before the departure of the people I was sending back to Mr. Bridgar, I discovered that some Englishmen had concealed powder outside the fort. I questioned them all, but not one would acknowledge it, but at last I made them confess, and five or six pounds were found which they had hidden. I exerted myself after that to put the fort in a condition of safety. I sent my brother four of the Englishmen from the fort and arranged to go to see what Mr. Bridgar was about. I went to his house and entered before he was warned of my arrival. He appeared much surprised, but I spoke to him in such a manner as to show him that I had no intention to hurt him and told him that his proceedings had made all the Frenchmen his enemies, so that I found myself at a loss how to help him. I represented to him that it would be better in his present situation to try mildness. I told him also that as he did not keep his word, I knew how to act towards him. I did not intend them to do any harm to Mr. Bridgar, but only to intimidate him, so as to oblige him to live honourably with me, assisting him from time to time with what he needed. I especially wished to put it out of his power to think of trading and to reduce him to the necessity of leaving in spring.

Seeing that Mr. Bridgar seemed astonished to see me accompanied by 12 men and in a condition to play him a trick had I intended to do so, I tried to reassure him by

voulu entreprendre contre moy, je luy escrivis et luy demandé par ma Lettre sil avouoit l'action de ses gens, que je tenes prisonnier, quj avoient rompu Les deux portes, et la soute du navire pour en enlever les poudres. Il me fit une response fort ambigue declamant contre moy, que je ne luy avés pas esté sincère, luy ayant dissimulé ce mistere, Il me manda aussj qu'ayant de bonnes Instructions, pour prendre tous les vaisseaux quj venoient dans ces lieux pour la traite Il se seroit joint avec moy pour prendre celluj la, mais puisque la partie mestoit tombé entre les mains, Il en esperoit de moy par faveur quelque plume, cest le terme de sa lettre. Je renvoyé ses trois hommes avec du tabac, et quelques vivres et je retins leurs armes en leur commandant de dire de ma part au d. Sr Bridgar, que sj Javois esté advertj, quil eust voulu venir luy mesme a cette Expedition, Jaures pris mes mesures pour Le recepvoir avant quil eust eu le temps de se retirer, mais que je lavois apris trop tard, et quau premier jour je l'irois viziter, pour scavoir quelle estoit son Intention, sur nostre maniere de vivre et que puisquil vouloit Ignorer en quelle qualité jstes en ce pays la, jyres luy apprendre.

Je descouvris avant le despart des gens que Je renvoyes au Sr Bridgar que quelques anglois avoient caché de la poudre hors le fort. Je les Interrogé tous, pas un ne vouleut Lavouer, mais enfin Je leur fis confesser, et on en trouva cinq ou six livres quilz avoient Caché. Je travaillé apres cela a mettre le fort en seureté. Jenvoyé a mon frere 4 des anglois du fort, et je me disposé a descendre pour aller voir ce que faisoit le Sr Bridgar. Je me rendis a sa maison et jy entré avant quil feust advertj de mon arrivé. Il en parut fort surpris, mais je luy parlé dune maniere a luy faire cognoistre que je n'aves aucun dessein de luy nuire et je luy dis ensuite que son procedé en ce quil venoit de faire luy ayant rendu tous les françois pour ennemis, je me trouves fort embarrassé comment je pourres lassister. je luy représenté, quil eust mieux fait de prendre Le parti de la douceur, en lestat ou Il estoit, et je luy dis que puisquil ne me tenoit pas sa parole, je scaves comment je debes agir avec luy mon Intention nestoit pas pourtant alors de rien faire au Sr Bridgar. Je voules seulement l'Intimider pour obliger de vivres honnestement avec moy, en le secourant de temps en temps de ce quil auroit besoin. Je voules surtout le mettre hors destat de songer a la traite et les reduire a la necessité de se retirer au printemps.

Voiant donc que le Sr Bridgar paroissoit estonné de me voir accompagne de 12 hommes, et en estat de luy pouvoir faire piece, sj Jen avois eu le dessein, je voules le rassurer en renvoyant six de mes hommes a mon beau frere, et n'en gardé que six avec moy, dont jen envoyé quatre a la chasse pour tascher daporter quelques provisions au Sr Bridgar, je receus dans ce temps la, une lettre de mon frere qui me blâmoit de la maniere dont jagissois avec des gens qui sestoient mis en estat de me surprendre deux jours devant, me mandant que sj je continues Il alloit tout abandonner, que je feres mieux les Desarmer pour notre seureté, et surtout que je ne me chargeasse daucun deux cestoit aussj le sentiment des autres françois quj estoient tous Irrites contre le Sr Bridgar. Ne voulant donc pas m'attirer la haine de mes gens, au lieu de quatre anglois que Javois promis au Sr Bridgar de prendre avec moy, pour quil peut mieux faire vivre les autres, je nen pris que deux dont jen mit un au fort de l'Isle, et mené lautre a notre habitation. Je promis au Sr Bridgar avant me separer de luy quil ne manqueroit point de poudre, nj de toutes les autres choses quj seroient en mon pouvoir, et luy ayant demandé combien Il avoit de fusilz de reste, et sceu de luy quil en avoit dix, dont Il y en avoit huict de rompus, je pris ses huict fusilz rompus et luy laisse le mien en bon estat, luy promettant de faire accommoder Les siens. Il m'ofrit un petit pistolet, en me disant quil voyoit bien que je voules desarmer. Je luy respondis que ce nestoit pas le desarmer de luy oster de meschantes armes pour luy en donner des bonnes. Je luy offris mes pistoletz quil ne vouleut pas accepter. Je le laissé en cet estat, et men alé a notre habitation rendre compte a mon beau frere de ce que Javes fait.

Je partis quelques jours apres pour aller au fort de l'Isle voir sj tout y estoit en bon estat, et apres avoir pourveu a toutes choses je retourné a notre poste amenant avec moy le lieutenant du fort de l'Isle, auquel je donné ma chambre, et toute Liberté le croyant plus sage que son capne, quon avoit esté obligé de resserrer en mon absence. Il me remercia de mon honnesteté, et m'ayant prie quil se retirast avec son capne je luy permis.

sending six of my men to my brother-in-law, keeping only six with me, of whom I sent four to hunt to try and get some provisions for Mr. Bridgar. At that time I received a letter from my brother who found fault with me for acting as I had done to people who had put themselves in a state to surprise me two days before, notifying me that if I continued he would abandon every thing, that I would do better to disarm them for our safety, and especially that I should not burden myself with them. This was also the feeling of the other Frenchmen who were irritated against Mr. Bridgar. Not wishing to draw on me the hatred of my people, instead of four Englishmen whom I had promised Mr. Bridgar to take with me, that he might the better subsist the others, I took only two of them, of whom I sent one to the island fort and took the other to our habitation. I promised Mr. Bridgar before we parted that he should not want for powder nor for anything else I could supply him with, and having asked how many muskets he had remaining, and learned from him that he had ten, of which eight were broken, I took his eight broken muskets and left him nine in good condition, promising to have his repaired. He offered me a pocket pistol, telling me he saw that I wished to disarm him. I told him it was not disarming him to take away his useless arms and to give him good ones. I offered him my pistol which he would not accept. I left him in this condition and went to our habitation to give my brother-in-law an account of what I had done.

A few days after I left for the island fort to see if everything there was in good condition, and after having provided for everything, I returned to our post, bringing with me the lieutenant of the island fort, to whom I gave my room and full liberty, believing him to be wiser than his captain whom they had been obliged to secure in my absence. He thanked me for my civility, and, having asked to be allowed to withdraw with his captain, I permitted him.

I had, however, notice from one of our people whom I had left on guard at the island fort that Mr. Bridgar had gone there, contrary to his pledge to me, accompanied by two of his men, and that our people having allowed them to come into the fort, had held Mr. Bridgar and sent back the two men, after having given them bread and brandy. This man reported to me also that Mr. Bridgar was in despair at seeing himself arrested and that he was furious. This notice obliged me to go to the fort, to prevent the surprise which might be attempted. On arriving there, I found Mr. Bridgar in a pitiable state, having been drinking to excess. He who commanded in the fort had much difficulty to prevent him from ill-using the Englishmen who wished to remain with me. He said in my presence a thousand things against me, threatening to kill me if I did not act reasonably by him, but after having suffered for a long time, I was obliged to ask him to hold his tongue. Wishing to know his design, I asked him if any of his people were to come, because on crossing the river I had seen smoke. He answered yes, and that he would show me soon what he could do, expecting the 14 men who were to come and the two whom my people had sent back. I answered that I knew he had not so many, having allowed several to die from want, for which he should be called to account, and that besides I was not afraid of his threats. No one appeared, however, and next day I arranged for Mr. Bridgar to come with me to our habitation, which he could not resist. I assured him that neither myself nor any of my people would go to his place in his absence, and that when I should have entertained him in my house for a week or a fortnight he might return to his own place at full liberty.

Mr. Bridgar remained a fortnight at our habitation without feeling the time heavy, and it appeared from his face that he had not been ill treated; but not being always able to keep him company, the care of our affairs calling me outside, I left him with my brother, that I might go to the island fort to see what was taking place. I told Mr. Bridgar on leaving that if he wished he might get ready to leave next day for his habitation to remedy any disorder committed by his people, and to get provisions, and I promised that I would meet him on the road to go there with him.

After having finished my business at the island fort, I left early to arrive at Mr. Bridgar's habitation before him to prevent him from ill-treating his people. The bad weather obliged me to enter the house without waiting for him. As soon as I entered,

Jeus cependant advis par un de nos gens que javes laissé a la garde du fort de l'Isle, que le Sr Bridgar y estoit allé contre la parolle quil m'avoit donné accompagné de deux de ses hommes, et que nos gens leur ayant permis l'entree dans le fort, Ils avoient retenu le Sr Bridgar, et renvoyé ses deux hommes, apres leur avoir donné du pain et de leau de vie, cet homme me rapporta aussj que le Sr Bridgar temoignoit estre au desespoir de se voir arresté, et quil faisoit le furieux. Cet advis mobligea de partir pour aller a ce Fort, prevenir les surprises quon nous pourroit faire. y estant arrivé, je trouve le Sr Bridgar en pitoyable estat ayant beu au dela de la raison. Celuj quj commandoit dans le fort avoit eu beaucoup de paine dempecher quil ne maltraitast langlois quj avoit voulu demeurer avec nous. jl dict en ma presence mille choses contre moy me menacant de me tuer, sj je ne luj faisois raison, mais apres avoir longtemps souffert, je feus obligé de le prier de se taire, et voulant scavoir quel pouvoit estre son dessein, je luj demande sj quelques vns de ses gens devoient venir, parce que javes veu des fumées en traversant la riviere. jl me respondit que'ouy, et quil me feroit voir bien tost ce quil scavoit faire attendant 14 hommes quj luj devoient venir, outre Les deux que mes gens avoient renvoyes. Je luj repondis que je scaves bien quil navoit pas tant de monde ayant laissé mourir plusieurs de ses gens de misere dont jl devoit rendre compte, et que dailleurs je nestois pas espouvante de ses menaces. Personne ne pareut cependant, et le Lendemain je disposé honnestement le Sr Bridgar a venir avec moy a notre habitation, a quoj jl ne peut s'opposer. Je laseuré que moy nj aucun de mes gens nirions ches lui en son absence, et que quand je laures regalé ches moy huict ou 15 jours, jl pourroit sen retourner chez luj en toute liberté.

Le Sr Bridgar demeura 15 jours a nostre habitation sans sj trop ennuyer, et jl paroissoit a son visage quil nj avoit pas esté maltraité, mais ne pouvant pas luj tenir tousjours compagnie, le Soin de nos affaires mappelant au dehors, je le laissé avec mon beau frere pour men aller au fort de l'Isle, voir ce quj sj passoit, et je dis en partant au Sr Bridgar qu'il pouvoit, s'il vouloit se preparer a partir le lendemain, pour aller a son habitation, remedier a quelque desordre que ses Gens y avoient fait pour avoir des vivres, et je luj promis que je le rencontreres en chemin pour y aller avec Luj.

Après avoir fait mes affaires au fort de l'Isle jen partis de bonne heure pour arriver a l habitation du Sr Bridgar avant luj, afin de lempecher qu'il ne maltraitast ses gens. Le mauvais temps mobligea dentrer dans La maison sans lattendre. sj tost que jy fus entré ses hommes se jetterent a mes piedz, et me prierent davoir pitié deux. je Les blasmé de ce quilz avoient fait, et les exhorté a estre a ladvenir plus obeissans à leur maistre, Leur Promettant que je le prierois de leur pardonner, et quau printemps je donnerois passage a ceux qui voudroient passer par france. Le Sr Bridgar arriva peu de temps apres moy, je luj fis excuse de ce que j'estois entré dans sa maison avant luy, laseurant que j'estois tousjours dans les sentimens de le servir, et de le secourir comme jl sen apercevroit quand Il voudroit avoir recours a moy pour de La poudre, et toutes les choses dont jl pourroit avoir besoing, ce que je nay pas manqué de faire toutes les fois que Jen aj esté sollicité, ou que j'ay reconnu que le Sr Bridgar estoit dans le besoin.

Je partis de l habitation du Sr Bridgar pour retourner a la nostre, et je passé au fort de l Isle, ou je mis un autre francois pour commander en la place de celluy que Jy avois laissé, voulant le faire travailler a nos barques, parce que Le printemps saprochoit. Les anglois du fort de l'Isle me firent des plaintes d'un de ceux du Sr Bridgar que Jy avés amené pour vivre avec eux, je fus obligé de Le renvoyer pour les satisfaire mais je nosé lenvoyer a notre habitation, nos françois sj opposant parce que nous en avions desja trois.

Arrivant à notre habitation J'appris que Le capne anglois mal traitoist fort celluy de ses gens que je retenes avec luj et quj Estoit son charpentier, je fûs moy mesme temoing, sans quil me vist, de ses emportemens contre le pauvre homme. jen Blasmé le capne, et je renvoyé au fort de l'Isle le charpentier, pour avoir soing du vaisseau, et le tenir en bon estat.

Mon neveu arriva dans ce temps là avec Les francois qui estoient avec luy pour appeller les sauvages, et deux jours apres jl en arriva plusieurs quj nous aporтерent des vivres. jlz furent surpris de voir les anglois que nous avions dans notre maison, et jlz nous firent offre de 200 castortz pour leur permettre daller destruire les autres, mais je

his men threw themselves at my feet, begging I would have pity on them. I censured them for what they had done and exhorted them to be more obedient to their master in future, promising that I would ask him to pardon them, and that in spring I would give a passage by way of France to those who wished it. Mr. Bridgar arrived soon after. I apologized for entering his house before him, assuring him that I had still a mind to serve him and to assist him, as he would see when he would have recourse to me for powder and everything he might require, which I had not failed to do whenever I was asked and that I saw that Mr. Bridgar was in want.

I left Mr. Bridgar's habitation to return to ours and passed the island fort, in which I placed another Frenchman in command in room of the one I had left, wishing that he should work on our vessels, as the spring was approaching. The Englishmen at the island fort complained of one of Mr. Bridgar's men whom I had brought to live with them. I was obliged to send him back to satisfy them, but I dared not send him to our habitation, our Frenchmen being so much opposed to it, there being already three there.

Arriving at our habitation, I learned that the English captain was ill-treating that one of his people whom I had kept with him and also was his carpenter. I was myself a witness of this, without him seeing me. I blamed the captain for his violent actions against this poor man, and sent the carpenter to the island fort to look after the vessel and keep her in a good state.

My nephew at that time arrived with the Frenchmen who were with him to invite the Indians, and two days after several arrived, who brought provisions. They were surprised to see the English whom we had in our house, and they offered us 200 beavers to be allowed to go to destroy the others. But I declared that I was far from consenting, on the contrary forbidding them to do them any harm; and Mr. Bridgar having arrived at the same time at our habitation with one of his men, I warned him that he should no longer expose himself without having one of my people with him, and begged him that whilst with me he would not speak to the Indians. He did so, however, and I could not help showing my resentment, which made him hasten his departure. I accompanied him with seven or eight of my men for fear the Indians, who had left the previous day, might offer him any insult. I returned next morning, having learned that a band of Indians, our former allies, were to arrive; and, in fact, I found they had arrived, in order to make war on the English on the persuasion of the Indians whom I had seen the previous autumn and with whom I had renewed an alliance.

I thanked the Indians for the good will they had testified in wishing to make war on our enemies, but I showed them at the same time that I had no design to do them harm and that having put it out of their power to do me any I was satisfied. If they would oblige me they would say nothing more of it, they having promised me to leave in spring. If they returned, I would allow them to be destroyed. The Indians complained greatly of the English at the head of the bay, which I will not report here, wishing to speak only of what concerns myself, but I cannot conceal that among the reasons which they alleged to oblige me to consent to their making war on the English they told me this: "Thou hast made us presents to lead us to make thy enemies ours and ours thine; we would not be liars." This is a mark of the reliance we may place on the friendship of these people when they have once promised. I answered that I loved them as my brothers, the French, and would deal better with them than the English at the head of the bay; that if any one of my people did them the least wrong I would myself kill him, adding that I was annoyed that I was not better furnished with merchandise, so that I might give them greater marks of my friendship; that I had come on this voyage unprovided, doubting if I should meet them, but I promised to return to them richer and better furnished with everything necessary for them and in a condition to destroy their enemies. I sent them away well satisfied with me, the English being surprised to see with what freedom and familiarity I lived with these Indians.

This took place at the beginning of April of the year 1683, which was very fine. I made my nephew prepare to set out with three others to carry food and brandy to our Frenchmen and our Englishmen at the island fort. The ice was becoming dangerous

leur témoigné que j'estois fort esloigné dy consentir leur deffendant au contraire de leur faire aucun mal. Et le Sr Bridgar estant arrivé dans le mesme temps a notre habitation avec un de ses gens, je l'advertis, quil ne devoit plus sexposer, sans avoir quelqu'un des miens avec luj. Et je le prié que pendant qu'il seroit ches moy jl ne parlast point aux sauvages. jl le fict pourtant et je ne peus mempescher de luj en temoigner mon ressentiment, ce quj luj fit precipiter son despart. Je l'accompagné avec sept ou 8 de mes gens de crainte que les sauvages quj estoient partis le jour precedent ne luj fissent quelque Insulte. je retourné Le lendemain ayant appris qu'une troupe de sauvages nos anciens alliés devoist arriver et je les trouvé effectivement arrives dans le dessein de faire la guerre aux anglois, a la persuasion des sauvages que Javés veu l'automne précédente, et avec Lesquelz javes renouvelé alliance.

Je remercié les sauvages de la bonne volonte quilz nous temoignoient en voulant faire la guerre à nos ennemis, mais je leur fis cognoistre en mesme temps que je n'avois pas dessein de leur faire du mal, et que les ayant mis hors destat de men faire j'estois content, qu'ainsj, silz m'obligeroient de ne leur rien dire, mayant promis quilz sen Iroient au printemps, mais que silz retournoient, je leur permettrois de les destruire. Les sauvages me firent beaucoup de plaintes des anglois du fondz de la baye, que je ne veux point raporter icy, ne voulant parler que de ce quj me regarde, mais je ne dois pas taire qu'entre les raisons quilz malleguerent pour mobliger a consantir quilz fissent la guerre aux anglois, ilz me dirent cecy, tu nous a fait faire des presens pour faire devenir tes ennemis les notres, et les notres les tiens, nous ne voulons pas estre menteurs. cest une marque du fondz quon peut faire sur l'amitié de ces peuples quand ilz lont une fois promise. Je leur respondis aussj que je les aime comme mes freres les francois, et que jen userais mieux avec eux que les anglois du fondz de la baye, et que sj quelqu'un des miens leur faisoit le moindre tort je le tuerais moj mesmes, adjoutant que j'estois fasché de nestre pas mieux fournj de marchandises, pour leur pouvoir donner plus de marques de mon Amitié, que j'estois venu ce voiage au despourveu parceque je doutois sj je les rencontreres, mais que je leur promets de revenir vers eux plus riche, et mieux fournj de tout ce quj leur seroit necessaire, et en estat de les aider a destruire leurs Ennemis. Je les renvoyé aussj fort satisfaitz de moy Les anglois estans surpris de voir avec quelle liberté et familiarité je vives avec ces sauvages.

Cecy se passa au commencement davril de l'annee 1683 quj estoit tres beau. Je fis preparer mon neveu a partir avec trois autres pour aller porter de la viande et de leau de vie a nos francois, et aux anglois du fort de l'Isle, les glaces commencent a devenir dangereuses et je prevoies quil nj avoit plus d'aparence de se pouvoir risquer a passer pardessus, apres ce voiage, cest pourquoy je dis a mon neveu quil feroit bien, daller de la vers les sauvages, a quj jl avoiet promis de donner advis de l'Estat, ou nous serions, et pour leur aprendre aussj comme quoy nous estions venus about de nos Ennemis.

Après le depart de mon neveu pour ce voiage, jl nous arriva la nuict du 22 au 23 avril un accident auquel nous pensions le moins, car ayans halé nos barques dans un petit ruisseau, le plus avant que nous avions peu dans le bois, et ou nous avions Eu beaucoup de peyne de les faire entrer deschargees, nous les croyions fort en seureté, a labry dun coteau de dix brasses de hauteur ou nos maisons estoient a une Esgale distence du bord de la Rivière. Cependant sur les dix heures de nuict, un bruict affreux nous reveilla tous, et notre Sentinelle vint nous advertir que cestoit un desbacement des glaces, et que leau enfloit dune force Extraordinaire. Nous courusmes au bord de L'eau, nous vismes ce que la sentinelle nous avoit dict, et en peu de temps des glaces de six a huit piedz d'espaisseur feurent portees par les Eaux Jusque sur notre coteau, mais le pis feut que Les glaces ayant bouché l'entrée de la Riviere elles sarresterent sur les bature et refoulerent avec une rapidité surprenante et entrerent avec tant dimpetuosité dans tous les ruisseaux qui se desgorgeoient dans la Riviere, quil estoit Impossible que nos barques peussent resister. elles furent aussj Brisees en pieces, et jl ne resta rien que le fond quj estoit enfoncé dans les glaces ou dans la vase. Et sj cela eust continué deux heures davantage nous aurions esté obliges de monter sur des arbres pour sauver nos vies, mais par bonheur le desbordement cessa, la riviere sestant desbouché par lescoulement des glaces, nous aperceusmes trois jours apres que les Eaux feurent baissés le desordre ou estoient nos barques, et le bonheur que nous avions eu de faire un sj grand voiage au travers les glaces sur ces mes-

and I saw it would no longer be safe to risk travelling on it after this journey. I, therefore, told my nephew that he would do well to go from that toward the Indians, whom he had promised to notify of the state in which we might be and to inform them also how we had overcome our enemies.

After my nephew left on this journey, an accident happened on the night of the 22nd or 23rd April which we had little anticipated. We had hauled our vessels into a small stream as far as possible into the woods. We had great trouble in getting them in unloaded and believed them in safety under shelter of a hill ten fathoms high, where our houses were at an equal distance from the bank of the river. However, about ten o'clock at night a frightful noise awoke us all, and our sentinel came to warn us that it was a breaking up of the ice and that the water was rising with extraordinary force. We ran to the water side, saw what the sentinel had told us and in a short time ice of six to eight feet thick was carried by the water as far as our hill. But the worst was that the ice, having blocked up the mouth of the river, remained on the flats, drove back with surprising rapidity and entered with so much impetuosity into all the brooks that emptied into the river that our vessels could offer no resistance; they were broken to pieces, all that remained being the bottoms, which were sunk in the ice and mud, and had it continued for two hours longer we would have been obliged to climb the trees to save our lives, but fortunately the flood ceased and the river being freed by the ice flowing off we saw three days after that the waters had abated, and also the disorder in which our vessels were and our good fortune in making so great a voyage through the ice in these wretched vessels, for the one which had been mine was rotten and that of my brother-in-law not bolted. This accident put us in a state of consternation apprehending that a similar fate had befallen the New England vessel, the Indians having told us that the river was more dangerous than ours and they did not believe that the vessel could have escaped in the place where she was; but, Mr. Bridgar having formerly told me of a similar accident which had happened in the river Kechechewan at the head of the bay and that a vessel had been saved by the care taken to cut the ice all round her, I had taken the same precaution and given orders that the ice should be cut round the vessel down to the keel—an obligation which I owe to Mr. Bridgar for giving me this advice, for it saved the vessel. She was only pushed by the strength of the ice to the side, where she remained aground with little damage.

Whilst the water was falling, we consulted on which of the bottoms of our two vessels we could build one and it was at last determined it should be on mine. At this we worked without intermission day and night, intending this vessel for the passage of the English to the head of the bay, as I had offered to Mr. Bridgar. I went two or three times to the mouth of the river to see what the flood and ice had done and to see if I could round the point to get into the other river where were Mr. Bridgar and the English ship at the island fort, for it was impossible to go there through the woods, which were covered with water. I risked passing at last and fortunately doubled the point in a bark canoe, although amongst ice, which compelled us in several places to carry our canoe over it. After entering the river I kept along the south shore till I arrived at the island fort after having run many dangers. I found, as I have just said, the vessel aground in a pretty bad state, but easy to remedy, only the after part being broken. I gave orders to have it repaired and encouraged the English to work at it which they did and with more courage than the French.

Having given these orders I took the ship's boat to go to Mr. Bridgar's habitation to see in what state he was. I found that he had lost four of his men who had died from want besides two who had been poisoned some time before, from having rashly drank of a liquor they had found in the medicine chest, without knowing what it was; another of Mr. Bridgar's men had had his arm broken by a musket shot while hunting. Seeing this disorder I went in haste to the south shore to go to our houses whence I promised Mr. Bridgar I would send the English surgeon, who was with us, brandy, vinegar and linen and as many provisions as we could spare. Having landed, I sent back the boat to the island fort, with orders to tell my two men whom I had left there to bring back my canoe and to make use of it in hunting. Returning I went by land with one of Mr. Bridgar's Englishmen, whom I had taken with me to send him back

chans bastimens, car lune quj estoit la mienne estoit toute pourrie, et celle de mon beau frere point chevillé. Cet accident nous mist dans une grande consternation apprehendans quil en feust autant arrivé au navire de la nouvelle ang<sup>re</sup> les sauvages nous ayant dict que La Riviere estoit plus dangereuse que la notre et quilz ne croioient pas que le vaisseau eust peu se sauver dans lendroit ou jl estoit. mais le Sr Bridgar mayant sy devans faict recit dun pareil accident quj estoit arrivé dans la Riviere de Kechechewanau fondz de la Baye, et qu'un vaisseau avoit été sauvé par le soing qu'on avoit pris de faire couper les Glaces tout autour, Javes pris la mesme precaution, et donné ordre quon coupast les glaces autour de ce vaisseau, jusques soulz la quille. Cest une obligation que jay au dt Sr Bridgar de mavoir donne cet advis, car il sauva le vaisseau, il feut seulement poussé par leffort des glaces a la coste ou il demeura eshoué avec peu de domage.

Pendant que les eaux diminuoient nous tinsmes conseil entre nous pour Resoudre sur quel fondz de nos deux barques nous en pourrions bastir une. et jl feut enfin resolu que ce seroit sur la miene, a quoj nous travaillames jour et nuit sans relache, destinant cette barque pour le passage des anglois dans le fondz de La Baye ainsy que je laves offert au Sr Bridgar, je descendis deux ou trois fois a l'embouchure de la Riviere pour voir qu'avoit fait Le desbordement des Eaux, et les glaces, et voir sj je pourres passer la pointe pour aller dans lautre riviere ou estoit le Sr Bridgar et le navire anglois au fort de l'isle car jl estoit impossible dy aller au travers Les bois qui estoient tous couvertz d'eau. Je risqués à la fin de passer et je doublé heureusement la pointe dans un canot d'Escorce, quojque parmj les glaces, quj nous obligerent en plusieurs endroits de porter notre canot par dessus. Etant entré dans la Riviere, je costoyé du coste du sud et Jarrivé au fort de l'Isle apres avoir couru bien des dangers. Je trouvé comme je viens de le dire le navire eshoué sur la costé en asses mauvais estat, mais facile a remedier, ayant seulement le derriere brisé, je donné les ordres pour le faire reparer, et Jencouragé les anglois dy travailler ce quilz firent, et avec plus de courage que les françois.

Ayant donné ces ordres je pris le petit batteau du vaisseau pour descendre a l habitation du sieur Bridgar, et voir en quel estat, jl estoit. Je trouve quil avoit perdu quatre de ses hommes quj estoient morts de misere, outre deux quj estoient empoisonnes quelque temps devant, pour avoir beu Inconsiderement d'une liqueur quilz avoient prise dans le coffre du chirurgien sans scavoir ce que cestoit, un autre des hommes du d. Sr Bridgar avoit eu le bras cassé dun coup de fusil estant a la chasse, voiant dans ce desordre je me fis passer en dilligence au costé du sud de la Riviere pour aller a nos maisons, dou je promis au Sr Bridgar que je luy enverres son chirurgien anglois quj estoit avec nous, de leau de vie, du vinaigre, et du Linge et des provisions autant que la nécessité ou nous estions Lors me le pourroit permettre, estant arrivé a terre je renvoyé le batteau au fort de l'Isle, avec ordre de dire a mes deux hommes que Jy aves laissé, de ramener mon canot et de sen servir pour aller a la chasse. en revenant je men allé par terre avec un des anglois du Sr Bridgar, que je menes avec moy afin de luy renvoyer avec le secours de rafraichissemens, que je luy aves promis, quoj quil ne men temoignast guierres de recognoissce continuant toujours ses menaces, et se vantant quil attendoit des navires quj Luy devoient arriver de bonne heure, avec lesquelz il pretendoit nous prendre tous. cela ne mespouvanta pas, et je continué d'aller toujours mon chemin ne voiant plus le Sr Bridgar en estat de me pouvoir nuire, mais comme jl estoit Impossible que pendant quil seroit sur les lieux, jl me donnast de Lembarras, je disposé mes affaires pour pouvoir partir avec ce que nous avons de pelleterie et renvoyé le Sr Bridgar apres avoir asseuré notre traite.

Je fis plusieurs voiajes au fort de l'Isle pour faire reparer le vaisseau, et Jallé aussj diverses fois a l habitation du Sr Bridgar pour luy faire porter des Rafrachissemens et lassister de tout ce quj estoit en mon pouvoir tant luy que ses gens. Ilz peuvent en rendre temoignage, et que sans moy jlz auroient fort mal passé leur temps. Je courus plusieurs fois risque de perir en faisant ces voiajes, car jl y avoit toujours des glaces, et le passage a lembouchure de la Riviere ou nous estions pour doubler la pointe, et entrer dans celle ou estoient le Sr Bridgar, et le navire, de la nouvelle ang<sup>re</sup>, est toujours tres dangereux. Je nestendraj point ley ma Relation sur le recit des dangers auxquelz je mexposé, nj de toutes les fatigues que Jeus, dans ces allés, et venues pour nous

with the supplies I had promised, although he (Mr. Bridgar) testified little gratitude still continuing his threats and boasting that he expected ships which would soon arrive, with which he alleged he would take us all. That did not frighten me; I continued to take my own way, not seeing that Mr. Bridgar was in a state to do me any harm, but as it was impossible that whilst he was on the spot he should give me any trouble, I settled my affairs so as to leave with what furs we had and to send back Mr. Bridgar after having secured our trade.

I made several journeys to the island fort to have the vessel repaired and also went at different times to Mr. Bridgar's habitation to bring supplies and to assist him and his men as far as was in my power. They can bear testimony to this and that without me they would have fared very ill.

In making these journeys I ran the risk several times of perishing, for there was still ice and the passage to the mouth of the river where we had to double the point and enter the river where were Mr. Bridgar and the New England ship was still very dangerous. I will not here extend my relation by the narrative of the dangers to which I was exposed, nor of all the fatigues I had in coming and going to prepare for leaving when the sea should be open, but I must not forget that amidst the civilities I paid to Mr. Bridgar, I gave him material to caulk his boat, cordage and everything necessary for him to make use of it, but this he abused, for contrary to the word he had given me not to go the island fort, he undertook to go there in his boat with his men and approached within musket shot of the fort under pretext of asking for powder. The commandant not willing that he should come nearer obliged him to anchor in the stream. He sent his bateau for Mr. Bridgar who entered alone into the fort, notwithstanding his urgent request that one of his men should accompany him. The others were told to go to the north side of the river and shelter there, where food was sent them. The next day Mr. Bridgar went off. I had the previous day seen the boat going under sail to the fort to which I was myself going with an Englishman in whom I had great confidence, having no other of my men. I suspected that Mr. Bridgar would attempt a surprise but I made sure that the good order I had left would prevent it. However, I strongly apprehended that my suspicion was true when I arrived near the fort on seeing the bateau come for me without the commandant making the signal agreed on, which embarrassed me exceedingly, and I was in the condition of a man who is afraid of what is happening. One of our Frenchmen who was steering the bateau in which were four Englishmen seeing this, reassured me calling out all was going on well and making the signal to me. I blamed him and the commandant very much for having disturbed me by not making the signals. On arriving at the fort, I learned that Mr. Bridgar had gone there and the manner in which he was received as I have just said. I was also told he had a secret conversation with the carpenter of the New England ship; whom I had formerly engaged to be with him and serve him. This conversation had obliged the governor to watch Mr. Bridgar and be on his guard, the Scotchman having told him besides, that he was not there with any good intention, so that the commandant of the fort sent him off in the morning having given him pork and powder.

I gave my orders at the fort and set out to find Mr. Bridgar. Having arrived I reproached him for having broken his promise and declared to him that there would be no quarter if he returned there again and that he must lay his account to set out for the head of the bay in the vessel that remained to us so soon as the ice would permit, having so agreed with our Frenchmen, assuring him that he would have from me all that would be necessary for the voyage. He appeared astounded at the compliment I had paid him, and answered in so many words, that it was only one of three things that could oblige him to abandon the place—the order of his masters, force, or famine. He begged me then, that if the captain of the Indians of the river New Severn came, he might see him by my means, which I promised.

After having thus disposed Mr. Bridgar to prepare for leaving, I continued to assist him and his people in everything for their subsistence and to enable them to help to put us in a state to leave. I left Mr. Bridgar at his house and went to ours in which, after consulting with my brother-in-law, we agreed that the island fort must be burned and

preparer a partir quand la mer seroit ouverte, mais je ne dois pas oublier quentre les honnestetes que Javais faites au Sr Bridgar je luy aves donné de quoj faire radouber sa chaloupe quj estoit toute en desordre, des cordages et tout ce quj estoit necessaire pour qu'il sen peust servir. Mais jl en abusa, car contre la parolle quil mavait donné de naller point au fort de l'Isle jl entreprist dj aller, dans sa chaloupe avec son monde, et estant aproché du fort a la partie du fusilz soubz pretexte de demander de la poudre, le commandant ne voulant pas permettre qu'il aprochast plus pres et lobligea de mouiller au large. Jl envoya son batteau pour chercher le Sr Bridgar quj entra seul dans le fort quelque Instance quil eust faite qu'un de ses gens ly accompagnast. On fit dire aux autres quillassent du coste du nord de la Riviere a terre et de sj cabanner, et on leur Envoya des vivres. Le Sr Bridgar ayant passé la nuit dans le fort se retira le lendemain. Javes veu le jour precedent, la chaloupe allant a plaines voiles vers, Le fort ou jalles aussj moy mesmes par terre, avec un anglois, en quj javes beaucoup de confiance, nayant aucun autres de mes gens j'eus du soupçon que le Sr Bridgar ne vouleust entreprendre quelque coup de surprise, mais je masseures sur le bon ordre que Javes mis, pour la prevenir. cependant Japrehendé fort que mon soubçon ne fust veritable, quand je feus arrivé pres du fort en voiant venir a moy le batteau pour me prendre sans le commandant meust faict les signaux, dont nous estions convenus. Cela membrassa extremement, et je me mis en Estat d'un homme quj estoit effectivement dans la defiance. Un de nos françois quj conduisoit le batteau ou il y avoit quatre anglois sen aperceut, et jl me rassura en me criant que tout alloit bien, et me faisant le signal. Je le blasmé fort, et le commandant, de mavoir ainsj mis en peine pour avoir manqué a faire les signaux. Japris en arrivant au fort que le Sr Bridgar y estoit alle, et ce que je viens de dire de la maniere dont jl feut receu, on me dict encore, quil sestoit entrevenu en secret avec le charpentier du navire de La nouvelle angre que javes engagé auparavant de bonne amitié de prendre partj avec luj et de le servir, que cet Entretien avoit obligé le Gouverneur doobserver de pres le d. Sr Bridgar et de se tenir sur ses gardes. Lescossois luy ayant dict, dailleurs quil nestoit pas allé là a bonne Intention, de sorte que le commandant du fort le renvoya le matin, apres luj avoir faict donner des poids, du Lard, et de la poudre.

Je donné mes ordres au fort et jen partis pour aller trouver le Sr Bridgar estant arrivé ches luj, je luj fis reproche de ce quil avoit manqué a ce quil mavoit promis, et je luj desclaré quil ny auroit plus de cartier sil y retournoit davantage, et que cependant jl fist son compte quil partiroist pour sen aller dans le fond de la Baye, aussj tost que les glaces le pourroient permettre dans la barque quj nous restoit, en estant ainsj convenu avec nos françois, Lasseurant quil auroit de moy tout ce quj luy seroit necessaire pour ce voiage. jl parut consterné du compliment que je luj fis, et il me repondit en propres termes quil ny avoit qu'une de ces trois choses quj peut lobliger a abandonner la place, lordre de ses maistres, la force, ou la faim. Il me pria ensuite, que sj le cap<sup>ne</sup> des sauvages de la riviere de neu saverne venoit, jl le peust voir par mon moyen, ce que je luj promis.

Apres avoir ainsj disposé le d. Sr Bridgar a se preparer au despart, je continué de lassister, et ses gens de tous ce que je pouves pour leur Subsistance a travailler pour nous mettre en estat de partir, Je laissé le Sr Bridgar a sa maison, et je men allé aux notres ou apres avoir conféré avec mon beau frere, nous resoleusmes ensemble qui falloit brusler Le fort de lisle, et nous assureur du d. Sr Bridgar pour retirer nos Gens apres de nous, et nous descharger de la garde de ce fort, et de lembarras destre tousjours a prendre des précautions, pour nous Garantir des surprises du costé du d. Sr Bridgar, les Gens de nos deux Esquipages firent en ce temps la une cabale entre eux pour soposer au dessein, que nous avions de donner ma barque aux anglois pour leur passage, jl faleut ceder dabord par politique, sachant bien qu'avec le temps, nous viendrions a bout des mutins. cestoit le maistré de ma barque quj avoit suscité la mutinerie, la principale raison quj mobligea de faire semblant de ceder feust que je ne voules pas que nos divisions vinssent a la cognoissance des anglois, quj auroient peu sen prevalloir, nous en avions quatre parmj nous a quj Javes donné la liberté sur leur parole. Mais pour nous assurer de ceux de la nouvelle angre, nous avions faict bastir une loge dans une Isle vis a vis notre maison, ou jlz estoient separees de nous, nous les envoyions viziter de

Mr. Bridgar secured so that we could bring our people beside us and get rid of the task of guarding the fort and of the embarrassment of always taking precautions to guarantee us against surprises by Mr. Bridgar. The men of our two crews caballed at that time to oppose our design, of giving my vessel to the English for their passage. It was necessary to yield at first from policy, knowing that with time the mutiny would end. It was the master of my vessel who had excited the mutiny. The principal reason obliging me to make a semblance of yielding, was that I did not wish our divisions to come to the knowledge of the English, who might have taken advantage of it. We had four of them among us to whom I had given liberty on their parole, but to secure the New Englanders we had built a lodge on an island opposite our house where they were separated from us. We sent to visit them from time to time to observe what they were doing. We had left them a musket to amuse themselves with, but one day having used it to insult my nephew I had it taken from them.

Having gone afterwards to the island fort I sent a boat to Mr. Bridgar to inform him that the Indian captain, whom he had asked me to let him see, had arrived, and that he might come with one of his men, which he did. As soon as he had arrived, I made him understand that to secure our trade, I was obliged to secure him; that I would put him in the hands of my nephew, whom I had commanded to take great care of him and show him all sorts of civilities, notifying him that after I had shipped in the vessel all that was in the fort I would have it burned. I told him he could send with me his man to his house to carry such orders as he wished. I went there the same day. I declared to Mr. Bridgar's people that not being able longer to assist them, unless it might be with powder, and being on the point of leaving to return to Canada, it was necessary that those who wished to remain should declare so, offering a passage to those who would accept it. I asked their names, which they all gave me, except two. I recommended them to take care of all that was in the house and left a Frenchman to keep an eye on it and to go hunting, Mr. Bridgar's people not being trained.

After giving these orders I left Mr. Bridgar's house and crossed to the south shore, where I found two of our Frenchmen who were hunting. I sent them back with the game they had to the island fort where they were required to bring down the ship and anchor her opposite Mr. Bridgar's house to take on board his effects, which was done. I came to the other river by land and found at the mouth of it Indians who were waiting for me with impatience to settle how we should trade together. They had wished to oblige my brother-in-law to trade merchandise with them on the same footing as the English did at the head of the bay and they hoped for even greater favour from me, but that would have been the means of ruining our trade. For this reason I resolved to stand firm now since what we should determine then with the Indians for our trade would be a rule for the future. The Indians being assembled immediately after my arrival and having laid out in my presence their presents of beavers' tails, smoked Caribou tongues, and bladders of the fat of bears, elk and deer, one of the Indians spoke thus, addressing my brother-in-law and myself. "Men who pretend to give us life do you wish to make us die; you know what beaver is worth and the trouble we have to take it, you call yourselves our brothers and you will not give us what those give who are not so. Accept our presents, or we will come no more to pay you a visit and will go to the others."

I remained for some time without saying anything to the compliment of that Indian, which obliged one of his people to press me to answer, and as it was a critical time for us and that it was necessary to show firmness, I said to the Indian who was pressing me to speak: "Whom dost thou wish I shall answer? I have heard a dog bark; when a man shall speak, he will see that I know how to defend myself, that we love our brothers and that we deserve to be loved, having come here to save your lives;" on saying this, I rose and drawing my dagger, I took by the hair the chief of the Indians who had adopted me for his son and asked him: "Who art thou?" He answered "thy father," and I said to him: "If thou art my father speak for me, thou art the master of my goods, that dog who has spoken, what is he doing here?; let him go to his brothers, the English, at the head of the bay. But I am mistaken, he has not far to go, he may see them on the island," meaning him to understand that I had made

temps en temps, pour observer se quilz faisoient. nous leur avions laissé un fuzil pour se divertir ; mais un jour ayant voulu se mettre en estat de faire Insulte à mon neveu on leur osta leur d. fusil.

Estant allé ensuite au fort de l'Isle jenvoyé un batteau au Sr Bridgar, luj mandant que le cap<sup>ne</sup> sauvage, quil mavoit prié de luj faire voir estoit arrivée, et quil pouvoit venir avec un de ses hommes, ce quil fist, et sj tost quil feut arrivé je luj fis entendre que pour nous asseurer notre traité j'estois obligé de masseurer de luj, que je le mettrois Entre les mains de mon neveu, auquel j'aves commandé d'avoit grand soing de luj, et de luj faire toutes sortes de civilites, Luj donnant advis qu'apres que Jaures faict Embarquer, dans le vaisseau tout ce quj estoit dans le fort, je descendres pour le faire brusler. je luj dis quil pouvoit envoyer avec moy son homme en sa maison porter les ordres quil luj plairoit, et Je mj en alle le jour mesmes, je desclaré aux gens du Sr Bridgar que ne pouvant plus les assister sinon de poudre, et estant sur le point de partir pour men retourner en canada, jl falloit que ceux quj voudroient demeurer se desclarassent, offrant le passage a ceux quj voudroient lacepter, je leur demandé Leurs noms quilz me donnerent tous a la rezerve de deux. je leur recommandé d'avoit soin de tout ce quj estoit dans La maison et Jy Laissé un francois pour y avoir loeil et aller a la chasse, Les gens du Sr Bridgar ni estans pas Exercés.

Après ces ordres donnez je partis de la maison du Sr Bridgar, et me fis passer du costé du sud ou je trouvé deux de nos francois quj estoient a la chasse. Je les Renvoyé avec le gibier quilz avoient au fort de lisle ou ilz estoient necessaires pour ayder aux autres a faire descendre le navire et venir mouiller vis a vis de la maison du Sr Bridgar pour y faire embarquer ses effetz ce quj fust Executé. Je viens a lautre riviere par terre et je trouvé a lembouschure, des sauvages quj mj attendoient avec Impatience afin de regler comme nous ferions Ensemble nostre traite.

Ils avoient voulu obliger mon beau frere de leur traiter les marchandises sur le mesme pied que faisoient les anglois au fondz de la baye, et jlz esperoient mesmes plus de faveur de moy, mais ceust esté le moyen de ruiner nostre traite, cest pourquoj je me resolos de tenir ferme en cette occasion, parce que, ce que nous resoudrions lors avec les sauvages pour notre commerce Devoit estre une regle pour ladvenir. Les sauvages sestans donc assemblez sj tost apres mon arrivé, et ayans Estalé en ma présence leurs presens de queûes de castorz ; de langues de caribou boucanées de vessies, de Graisses Dours, d'origneaux, et cerfz, un des sauvages prit la parosle, et sadressant a mon beau frere et a moy, nous parla ainsj : Hommes quj pretendes nous donner la vie vous vouldes nous faire mourir, vous scaves ce que vault Le castor, et les peines que nous avons a le prendre, vous vous dites nos freres, et vous ne vouldes pas nous donner ce que ceux quj ne le sont pas nous donnent acceptes nos presens, ou nous ne viendrons plus vous rendre visite, et nous Irons vers les autres.

Je demeuré quelque temps sans rien dire au compliment de ce sauvage ce quj obligea un des siens de me presser de respondre et comme cestoit un coup de partie pour nous, et quil falloit temoigner de la fermetté, je dis au sauvage quj me pressoit de parler, a quj veus tu que je responde, j'ai ouy un chien abayer, quand un homme parlera, jl verra que je me scay deffandre, que nous ayons nos freres et que nous merittons destre aimes, estant venus icy pour vous sauver la vie, disant cela je me levé tirant mon poignard, je pris par les cheveux le chef de ses sauvages, qui mavoit adopté pour son filz, et je lui demandé quj es tu, jl me respondit ton pere, et bien luj dis-je, sj tu es mon pere, sj tu maime, et sj tu es le chef parle pour moj, tu es le maistre de mes marchandises. ce chien quj vient de parler, que vient jl faire icy quil sen aille vers ses freres, les anglois au fondz de la Baye, mais je me trompe, jl na pas Loin a aller pouvant les voir dans l'Isle voulant luj faire entendre que je m'estois randu Le maistre des anglois, je scay dis je en continuant de parler a mon pere sauvage ce que cest que des bois, dabandonner sa femme, de courir risque de mourir de faim, ou destre tué par ses ennemis, vous evites tous ces malheurs en venant vers nous, ainsj je vois bien quil vous est plus avantageux de traiter avec nous, quavec les autres, mais je veux pourtant prendre pitié de ce malheureux et quil vive encores, quoil veuille aller vers nos ennemis, je me fis aporter une lame despée, et je dis en la presentant a l'harangueur tiens va ten vers tes freres les anglois dis leur

myself master of the English. "I know," I continued, "how to speak to my Indian father of what are the woods, of what it is to abandon his wife, to run the risk of dying from hunger, or of being killed by enemies. You avoid all these misfortunes by coming to us, thus I see it is of more advantage to trade with us than with the others. But I will take pity on this wretch and let him still live although he wishes to go to our enemies." I had the blade of a sword brought me and said to the speechifier on presenting it to him: "Look here, be off to your brothers, the English, tell them my name and that I will go and take them." It was necessary to speak thus at this meeting or our trade would have been lost for when once a thing has been yielded to the Indians it is never recovered.

Having said to the Indians all I desired, I wished to withdraw with my brother-in-law, but we were both stopped by the chief, who encouraged us, telling us that we were men, that we did not constrain any one, that each one had his liberty, and that he and his nation would remain united to us,—that he would go to invite the nations to come to see us, as he had already done so by the presents which we had sent him, praying us to accept of his and to trade at our will. Upon that the Indian speaker, to whom I had just given the sword and who was indignant, said that he would kill the Assempoils if they came towards us. I answered him: "I will go into thy country and eat sagma if they came towards us."\* This is a great threat among the Indians, and the mite in thy grandmother's skull."\* This is a great threat among the Indians, and the most shocking that can be made. At the same time I had the presents lifted and distributed, three fathoms of black tobacco to the Indians who wished to be our friends, saying contemptuously to him who opposed us, that he was going to smoke women's tobacco in the country of the lynxes. I invited the others to a feast, after which the Indians traded their beavers with us and we sent them off well satisfied.

Having done my business with the Indians, I embarked without loss of time to return. I found the New England ship anchored opposite Mr. Bridgar's house as I had ordered. I then went into the house where I had an inventory made of all I found in it. I went after that to the Island fort, which I had ordered my nephew to set fire to. I found him there with Mr. Bridgar, who wished to be the first to set it on fire, at which I was pleased. Having nothing more to do there, I went towards the ship, where I found that everything had been put on board. On leaving I had given orders to my nephew to bring Mr. Bridgar next day to our house, where being arrived, my brother-in-law, who did not know him so well as I did, put him with the New England captain and his men on the island, of which Mr. Bridgar complained next day, begging me to take him away, saying that he could not look at those people favourably. I promised, and did so a few days after, bringing him with his men, whom he found in very good condition in the post into which I had put them, to the north of our river.

As I had not been able to subdue the obstinacy of our men on the subject of the vessel, which they would not consent should be given to the English, Mr. Bridgar proposed a plan to me of putting a deck on his boat, if I would assist him with what was necessary, telling me that his boat being well repaired and decked, he would willingly risk embarking to go to the head of the bay rather than accept a passage for France upon one of our vessels. I promised what he asked thereupon and remained with him until the ship that I had ordered to be sent down should arrive.

When she arrived I saw smoke on the other shore and had myself put across. I found that it was my father, the Indian; testified my joy at seeing him, and invited him to go on board, telling him that going on my invitation he would be well received by my nephew, so much so that a gun would be fired on his arrival, that he would be given something to eat, would be presented with biscuits and be given two fathoms of tobacco. He told me he could not believe that our men would do all that without being told. I wrote with charcoal on a piece of bark which he carried with him, and having seen that all that I told him had been executed exactly, he was very much surprised and said that we were devils, as they call those who do anything that surprises them. I returned to our house, having nothing more to do with Mr. Bridgar.

I tried to ascertain from the captain of the ship, who was on the island opposite us, if he would give me written authority to put Mr. Bridgar in possession of his vessel

\*Shell of the head.

mon nom et que je veux les aller prendre. Il falloit que je parlasse ainsi, dans cette rencontre, ou nostre traite estoit perdue, car quand on a une fois cédé aux sauvages Jamais jlz ne reviennent.

Ayant dict tout ce que voules dire au sauvage je voules me retirer avec mon beau frere, mais nous feusmes arrestes tous deux par Le chef quj nous encouragea, en nous disant que nous estions des hommes, que nous ne contraignons personne, que chacun avoit sa liberté, et que luj et sa nation vouloient demeurer unis avec nous, qu'il vouloit aller Invitter les nations a nous venir voir, comme jl lavoit desja faict par les presens, que nous luj avions envoyes, nous priant daccepter les siens, et de traiter a notre fantaizie, sur cela le sauvage Harangueur a quj je venois de donner Lespée, et quj estoit Indigné dict qu'il tueroit les assempoits silz descendoient vers nous, et moy luj repondis Jirai dans ton pays manger de la Sagamite dans le test de la teste de ta grande mere. cest une grande menace entre ces Sauvages, et la plus choquante quon leur puisse faire a mesme temps je fis enlever les presens, et je distribué, trois brasses de tabac noir aux sauvages quj vouloient estre de nos amis, disant par mespris a celluj quj nous estoit opposé, qu'il allast fumer au pays des loups cerviers, du tabac de femme. Jinvitté les autres au festin, apres lequel les sauvages traiterent avec nous leurs castorz, et nous le renvoyasmes tous fortz contens de nous.

Ayant faict mes affaires avec les sauvages je embarqué sans perdre de temps pour men retourner, je trouvé Le navire de la nouvelle angre mouillé vis a vis de la maison du Sr Bridgar comme j'en aves donné l'ordre. Jallé Ensuite dans la maison ou je fis faire Inventaire de tout ce quj sj trouva. Je monté apres cela au fort de l'Isle ou Javes mandé a mon neveu de faire mettre le feu. Je ly trouvé avec le Sr Bridgar quj avoit voulu mettre luy mesme Le premier feu a ce fort, dont je feus bien ayse, nayant plus rien a faire la, Je descendis vers le navire ou je trouvé qu'on avoit tout embarqué. Javes donné ordre a mon neveu, en partant qu'il amenast le Sr Bridgar a nos maisons, ou estant arrivé mon beau frere quj ne le cognoissoit pas sj particulièrement que moj Le fit mettre avec le capitaine de la nouvelle Angre et ses gens sur l'Isle, dont le d Sr Bridgar se plaignit a moy le lendemain me priant de len retirer, en me disant qu'il ne pouvoit voir ces gens la de bon oeil. je luj promis et je le fis en peu de jours apres le ramenant avec ses gens quil trouva en fort bon estat dans le poste ou je les avés mis au nord de nostre riviere.

Et comme je naves peu encore vaincre l'opiniastreté de nos gens sur le sujet de La barque, quilz ne vouloient pas consentir que je donnasse aux anglois, le Sr Bridgar me proposa quil auroit dessein de faire un pont sur sa chaloupe, sj je voules Lassister de tout ce quj luj seroit necessaire pour cela, me disant que sa chaloupe étant bien racomodé et ponté, a une pointe jl risqueroit volontiers de sj embarquer pour sen aller au fondz de la Baye plustost que daccepter le passage pour France sur lun de nos bastiments. je luj promis ce quil me demanda la dessus, et demeuré avec luj en attendant que le navire que je faisois avancerfust arrivé.

Quand jl feut venu Japerceus de la fumé a lautre bord je me fis passer, et je trouve que cestoit mon pere le sauvage. je luj temoigné ma Joye de le voir, et L Invité daller a bord, luj disant quj allant de ma part, jl seroit bien receu par mon neveu, tellement quon tireroit un coup de canon a son arrivé, quon luj donneroit a manger, et quon luj feroit present de biscuitz, et de deux brasses de tabac. jl me dict, que je naves point desprit de croire que nos gens fissent tout cela sans lentendre. Jescrivis avec du charbon sur un morceau descorse quil porta aboard, et ayant vu quon avoit Exécuté ponctuellement tout ce que je luj aves dict jl en fust fort surpris, et dict que nous estions des diables. jlz appellent ainsj tous ceux quj font quelque chose quj les surprenent. je retourné a nos maisons, nayant plus rien a faire avec le Sr Bridgar.

Javes fait pressentir le capne du navire quj estoit sur lisle vis a vis de nous, pour scavoir de luj s'y estant anglois, jl voudroit me donner un escrit de sa main, par lequel jl consentiroit que je mise le Sr Bridgar en possession de son navire ou sil aymeroit mieux que je le menasse a quebek, mais luy et ses gens me prierent avec ses Grandes Instances de ne point les Livrer au Sr Bridgar, esperans quilz auroient meilleure composition des francois que des anglois, J advertis mon beau frere de sa resolution, et comme quoj jl vouloit sabandonner entierement a notre volonté.

or if he would prefer that I should take her to Quebec. He and his men begged me earnestly not to give them up to Mr. Bridgar, hoping that they could make a better agreement with the French than with the English. I notified my brother-in-law of this resolution, and that he (the captain) would yield entirely to our will.

Whilst we were most busily occupied in preparing for our departure, I was obliged to endeavour to bring about the settlement of a quarrel between the family of my adopted father and that of another nation. I learned it first through the infant son of my Indian father, who was playing with his comrades. They, getting irritated against him, one of them told him that he would be killed with the whole of his family to avenge the killing by his father of one of the family of the Marten, for Indian families are distinguished by the names of animals. As death greatly frightens these people, the child came to me shedding tears, and told me, after I had taken a great deal of trouble to make him speak, the threat his comrade had used. At first I was afraid there might be something else, and that the Indians had come to blows. Desirous to keep peace among them I quickly sent for the Indian chief, my adopted father. Having come on my order, I told him the cause of my uneasiness and what his child had told me. I had no sooner finished, than leaning on a post and putting his hands to his face, he began to cry more bitterly than his son had done and having questioned him after he had wiped away his tears, he told me that an Indian of another family having tried to carry off his wife, whom he loved very much, he had killed him and that the nations who wished to take vengeance for the death of the Indian having pursued him he had abandoned every thing and fled; it was this which brought him to find me at the meeting of the previous autumn, that he still apprehended the resentment of his enemies, and that they would kill him. I told him he had nothing to fear, the French being his fathers and I his son, that our King who had sent me covered him with his hand, wishing all to be at peace, that I was there to establish it, that I would do so or die, that I would call all the nations to have myself acknowledged, and that he would see my heart. After having said that, I obtained from the store a musket, two large kettles, three coats, four sword blades, four chisels, six graters, six dozen knives, ten axes, ten fathoms of tobacco, two blankets for the women, three caps, powder and lead, and I told the Indian, my adopted father, in presence of his allies, who had come, here is what will close the wound and wipe off the tears and which will make men live. I wish that my brothers would make haste, that two men from among you should embark immediately to invite the family of the Marten to the feast of union and to accept my presents. If it refuse them and wishes for blood, it is reasonable that I should give my life for my father, whom I love as I do all the other Indians, our allies, more than myself. Thus I was ready to expose my head to receive the blow, in case my presents were not satisfactory, but that I would incite all the Frenchmen, my brothers, to bring muskets to help me to make war on this family. The Indians set out to go to the family, the enemies of my adopted father, to propose to them to accept the presents and to invite them on my behalf to a feast of union. I remained so short a time in the country after that that I was not able to finish the business. I will tell in its place what I learned on my last voyage, having inquired about it.

This difference being as it were ended, I was warned that Mr. Bridgar, in violation of his word not to appeal to the Indians, had not ceased to call some of them, who had come to him, whom he had endeavoured to impress with the belief that we were rascals, telling them that he would come to kill us, that he would trade with them to better advantage than we—that he would give them six axes for a beaver, and a musket for five. I reproached Mr. Bridgar. I also sharply reprimanded the Indians, who promised that they would no longer go to him and that I had nothing to be afraid of.

Desirous to prepare for leaving I again crossed the dangerous river to burn Mr. Bridgar's house, in which nothing was left, having taken out and shipped everything in it on board the New England vessel, after having made an inventory of it. I had with me three Englishmen and a Frenchman, trusting them more than my own men, because they loved me for treating them well. What I did on this occasion is an evidence of the confidence I had in the English, for if I had distrusted them ever so little I would not have exposed myself with three Englishmen and only one of my own men to go, as

Pendant que nous estions le plus occupés à mettre ordre à notre départ, je me trouvai obligé de travailler à l'accommodement d'une Grande querelle entre la famille de mon pere adoptif, et celle d'une autre nation. J'en eus d'abord connoissance par un Jeune enfant filz de mon pere sauvage lequel Jouant avec ses camarades, qui saigrèrent contre luy, un d'eux luy dict quil seroit tué avec toute sa famille pour venger la mort de celluy que son pere avoit tué de la famille de la marthe, car les familles des sauvages sont distinguées par des noms d'animaux, et comme la mort espouvent fort ces peuples cet enfant vint ches moy fondant en larmes et me dict apres beaucoup de peyne que je prie à le faire parler, la menace que son camarade luy avoit faite. Je craignis d'abord quil ny eust quelque autre chose, et que les sauvages ne fussent venus aux mains entre eux. voulant donc m'interessier pour entretenir La paix parmj eux jenvoye promptement chercher le chef des sauvages mon pere adoptif, estant venu à mon ordre je luy dis le sujet de mon inquietude et ce que mavoit dict son enfant je neus pas plus tost achevé de luy parler que sapyant contre un potteau et mettant les mains sur son visage jl se mit à pleurer plus que son filz navoit fait et layant Interrogé apres quil eust essuyé ses larmes, jl me dit qu'un sauvage d'une autre famille ayant voulu luy enlever sa femme quil aimoit fort jl l'avoit tué et que les nations qui vouloient prendre la vengeance de la mort de ce sauvage layant poursuivy, jl avoit abandonné et sen estoit fuy, et que cestoit ce qui lavoit fait trouver à ma rencontre l'automme precedente, quil apprehendoit toujours le ressentiment de ses Ennemis, et quilz ne vinsent le tuer. Je luy dis quil navoit rien à craindre Les francois estans ses Peres, et moy son filz, que nostre Roy qui mavoit Envoyé là, le couvroit de sa main, voulant quilz vecussent tous en Paix, que j'estois la Pour l'establi, que je voules Le faire, ou mourir, que J'appelleres toutes les nations Pour me faire cognoistre, et quil verroit mon cœur. Apres Luy ayant dict cela, je fis tirer de nostre magazin un fusil, deux grandes chaudières, trois Justaucorps quatre lames d'Espée quatre tranchés, six gratoirs, six douzaines de couteau, dix Haches, dix Brasses de Tabac, deux couvertures, pour femme, trois Bonnetz, de la poudre et du Plomb, et je dis au sauvage mon Pere adoptif en presence de ses allies qui Estoient venus : voicy qui fermera la Playe, et essuyera les Pleurs, et qui fera vivre les hommes. je veux que mes freres sentraiment, que deux Hommes dentre vous sembarquent incessamment pour Inviter la famille des marthes au festin d'union, et luy faire accepter mes Presens sj elle les refuse et quelle veuille du sang, jl est raisonnable que je donne ma vie pour mon Pere que Jaime comme tous les autres sauvages nos alliés, plus que moy mesme, quainsj j'estois Prest d'exposer ma teste à recevoir Le coup, en cas que mes presens ne Peussent satisfaire, mais que J'incitteres tous les francois mes freres à apporter des fusilz pour maider à faire laguerre à cette famille. Les sauvages partirent pour aller vers la famille ennemie de mon Pere adoptif leur faire la proposition D'accepter les presens et les Inviter de ma part au festin d'union. Je resté sj peu de temps dans le Pays apres cela, que je ne peus achever de terminer cette affaire. Je diray en son lieu, ce que Jen appris à mon dernier voiage, men estant Enquis.

Ce Differant estant comme terminé on madvertit que le sieur Bridgar contre la Parolle quil mavoit donné quil n'appelleroit point les sauvages navoit pas laissé den appeller quelques uns qui estoient passés aupres de luy, auxquels jl avoit tasché de faire Entendre que nous Estions des meschans, leur Disant quil nous viendroit tuer, quil traiteroit avec eux bien plus advantageusement que nous et quil leur Donneroit six haches pour castor, et un fusil pour cinq. J'en fis Reproche au d. Sieur Bridgar, et j'en Tensé aussy rudement les sauvages qui me promirent quilz niroient plus vers Luy et que je naves rien à craindre.

Voulant me disposer apartir je traversé Encore la meschante Riviere pour aller Brusler la maison du sr Bridgar, ou jl ny avoit plus rien, ayant retiré et fait Embarquer ce qui y estoit dans le navire de la nouvelle angre, apres en avoir fait l'Inventaire. Javes avec moy trois anglois et un francois, me fiant plus au anglois, qui majmoient, parce que je les traites bien qua mes propres gens, ce que je fis en cette occasion est une marque de la confiance que j'avés aux anglois, car sj je men estes tant soit peu défié, je ne me serais pas exposé avec Trois anglois, et un seul de mes hommes pour aller faire brusler comme je fis La maison du Sr Bridgar à onze lieues de nos maisons. Nous cou-

I did, to burn Mr. Bridgar's house, eleven leagues from our houses. We ran a great risk of perishing on our return. I never saw myself in such danger in my life, having been surprised by a squall near the flats, the fog being so thick that we could not tell where we were.

Having returned to our habitation, I found that our men had brought the ship up opposite our houses and seeing that the weather was becoming fine, I gave orders to my nephew to continue the trade after we left until our return. I left him seven men, whom he was to command, and to take charge of everything.

That done I had the peltry shipped and brought the vessel to the mouth of the river to put to sea with the first fair wind. It was there I had left Mr. Bridgar. I found him ready to set sail on his boat, being well supplied with all things which I had furnished him, but after having made several trips from one river to the other, the sight of the ice had made him afraid to go in that small boat to the head of the bay so that we being prepared to sail on the 20th July, and having sent for Mr. Bridgar to come for his provisions, he told me he thought it would be rash to risk himself in the boat for the voyage he had to make, and begged me to give him a passage in our vessel. Having always believed that I wished to force him to embark for France, I told him that he would be welcome, and that I wished to force him to nothing but to leave the place. It was settled that he should go with my brother-in-law in the barque. He would have preferred the ship, but it was not proper that the captain should remain and we could not without imprudence put Mr. Bridgar on board, having already more Englishmen to guard than we had Frenchmen.

On the 27th of July we raised anchor and fortunately passed the flats, but next day being yet only eight or nine leagues from the port, we were obliged to enter the ice, and as we were doing our best not to separate, the barque having tacked to enable her to throw her grapple on the same ice to which we were moored she split, so that it was necessary to send help at once to discharge her cargo on the ice, in order to careen her, which we did with much trouble.

We remained in this danger in the middle of the ice to the 24th August, visiting each other with all freedom, keeping, however, on our guard, for the Englishmen whom we had taken at the beginning of winter from the snow. They remembering the good treatment they had received from me, gave me notice of a plot formed among the English who were in the barque to slaughter the French and that they were only waiting for an opportunity. This notice obliged us to observe them narrowly. We locked them up at night, during the day they had entire liberty.

When we were to the southward, below the 56°, Mr. Bridgar begged me to give him the barque to go to the head of the bay with his men. I promised to speak about it to my brother-in-law who was not much averse to it. It was only the master and a few self-willed men who were opposed to it, but at last I got every one to consent and we gave up the barque to Mr. Bridgar after having unloaded her and he gave me his receipt.

I had managed this matter for Mr. Bridgar in good faith and believed that he would go in the barque, for he knew that I had offered it to him, but having solicited the Englishman of his people who had attached himself to us and in whom we had much confidence, to ask that he might be allowed to go with Mr. Bridgar, we considered at first and were not mistaken that it was at his instigation that this sailor had taken this step and we had some suspicion that Mr. Bridgar might intend to anticipate us by returning first to Port Nelson to surprise our people and the English sailor who knew our business, might have been of much use in this. Having consulted on this proposition, we resolved to detain Mr. Bridgar and take him with us to Quebec. We made him leave the barque and told him our resolution, which put him into a great passion, especially against me, who was not much affected by it. We transferred him to our vessel and made him tell his men that they had only to go on without him and that he was coming with us, after which we lifted our grapple from the ice, seeing the water open to the west and an open passage that way. We were about 120 leagues from the head of the bay when we parted from the barque, which might arrive there in eight days and there were provisions on board for more than a month, namely, a barrel of oatmeal, 42 double pieces of beef, eight or ten salted geese, two pieces of pork, a barrel full of bis-

rusmes grand Risque de Perir, en Retournant, et de ma vie je ne me suis veu en tel danger, ayant esté surpris dun rude coup de vent, pres Les Battures, les Brumes estans espaisces que nous ne pouvions nous recognoistre.

Estant retourné a notre Habitation je trouve nos gens avoient fait monter Le navire vis a vis nos maisons, et voiant que le temps commençoit a se mettre au beau, je donnés mes ordres a mon neveu pour continuer la traite apres notre depart en attendant notre retour. je luy laissé sept Hommes quil devoit commander avec lentiére disposition de toutes choses. Cela fait je fis embarquer nos Pelleteries, et avancer le navire Jusqua lembouchure de la riviere pour mettre en mer au premier bon vent, cestoit lendroit ou javes laissé Le sr Bridgar. Je le trouvé prest a faire voile sa chaloupe estant bien esquipé de toutes choses, que je luy aves fournies, mais apres avoir faict quelques voiajes de lune a lautre Riviere, la veu des glaces Luy fist aprehender de sexposer daller dans ce Petit bastiment au fondz de la Baye de sorte que nous disposons a partir le 20 Juillet, et ayant faict appeller le Sieur Bridgar pour venir prendre ses Provisions, Il me dict quil se croiroit temeraire de se risquer dans sa chaloupe pour le voiage quil avoit a faire, et me pria de Luy donner Passage dans nos vaisseaux, ayant bien Tousjours creu que je voudres Le forcer de sembarquer pour france. je luy dis quil seroit le bien venu, et que je ne pretendes le forcer a rien sinon dabandonner la place. jl fut arresté quil sembarqueroit avec mon beau frere, sur la barque. jl eut bien mieux aymé entrer dans le vaisseau, mais jl estoit juste que le Capitaine y demeurast, et nous ne pouvions pas sans Imprudence y mettre le d. Sieur Bridgar ayant desja, plus danglois a garder que nous navions de francois.

Le 27 du d. mois de juillet nous levasme Lancre, et passasme heureusement Les battures, mais le lendemain nestans encore qua Huict ou neuf lieues du port nous feusmes obligés d'entrer dans les glaces, et comme nous faisons tout nostre possible pour ne nous pas escarter les uns des autres, la barque ayant revire de bord pour venir jeter ses Grapins sur la meme Glace ou nous estions Amarres se creva. jl fallut aussj tost y envoyer du secours, et desbarquer ce quil y avoit dedans sur la glace pour la caraner, ce que nous fisme avec beaucoup de Peyne.

Nous demeurasmes dans ce danger au milieu des glaces Jusquau 24 aoust, nous visitans les uns les autres avec toute Liberté, nous tenans pourtant sur nos gardes, car l'anglois que nous avions pris au commencement de l'hiver sur les neiges, se souvenant des bons traitemens quil avoit receus de moy, mavoit donné advis d'un complot formé parmj les Anglois quj estoient dans la Barque desgorger les francois, et quilz n'attendoient que loccasion, cest advis nous obliger de les observer de plus pres, nous les enfermions que nous scioit souzb clef, et le jour jlz avoient Plaine liberté.

Quand nous fusmes vers le sud au dessous du 56 degré, le d. Sr Bridgar me pria de luy donner la barque pour passer au fondz de la Baye avec ses gens, je luy promis d'en parler a mon Beau frere quj ne sen estoit Pas Esloigné, jl nj avoit que le maistre et quelques opiniastres quj sy estoient opposes, mais enfin Jy fis consentir tout le monde, et nous abandonnasmes La Barque au d. Sieur Bridgar apres lavoit deschargé et jl men donna son Receu.

C'estoit de Bonne foy que javes menagé cela pour le d. Sr Bridgar, et je croiois quil sen Iroit sur la Barque, car jl scait bien que je luy aves offerte mais ayant sollicité l'Anglois de ses gens quj sestoit donné a nouset auquel nous avions beaucoup de confiance, de me demander son congé pour le laisser aller avec le d. Sr Bridgar, nous Jugeames d'abord et nous ne nous trompions pas, que cestoit a son Instigation que ce matelot avoit faict cette desmarche, et nous eusmes quelque Soupcon que le Sr Bridgar pouvoit avoir dessein de nous prevenir en retournant avant nous au port de nelson pour y surprendre nos gens a quoy le matelot anglois quj scavoit nos affaires, luy eust peu beaucoup servir, ayant donc raisonné entre nous sur sa proposition nous resolumes de retenir Le Sr Bridgar et de lemmener avec nous a quebek, nous le fismes descendre de la barque, et nous luy dismes notre resolution quj le mit en de grandz Emportemens, particullièrement contre moy, quj n en fus pas plus emeu, nous le fismes donc Passer dans nostre vaisseau, et nous fismes dire a ses gens quilz navoient qu'a continuer Leur route sans luy, et quil venoit avec nous, apres quoy nous levasmes nos Grapins de dessus la glace voiant la mer ouverte au ouest et passage pour y gagner.

cuits, in which there had been about 100 pounds of powder, eight or ten pounds of powder, and 50 pounds of lead. I gave besides, unknown to my brother, two horns full of powder and a bottle of brandy and a barrel they had drank on the eve of our separation. I made one of the New England sailors go on board the barque to strengthen the crew, which was weak, several being ill. Having left the ice with a favourable wind, we soon arrived at the strait, where by the carelessness and ignorance of our masters and French sailors, the Englishmen not being at liberty during the night, a gale of wind and snow drove us into a bay from which we could not clear ourselves. We drifted towards the coast without any appearance of being able to escape, but, whilst we expected every moment to perish, God mercifully delivered us from this danger, as we found amongst the rocks in which we were, the most favourable harbour in the world, in which 50 ships could have remained in safety without either cables or anchors during the strongest gales. We remained there two days and after taking some water on board we set sail and had fairly good weather until we arrived at Quebec about the end of October.

Immediately on our arrival, we went to report to M. de la Barre, Governor of Canada, what we had done. He thought proper to return the vessel to the New England merchants, warning them not to send again to the place from which she had come. Mr. Bridgar went on board with young Guilliem to go to New England against my opinion, for I advised him in friendship to go on board the French ships which were ready to sail, predicting, what happened, that he would be kept a long time in New England. We parted on friendly terms and he could testify that I let him know at the time my attachment and yet that I wished still to act as heartily in the service of the King and the nation as I wished to do for France.

Eight or ten days after my arrival, M. de la Barre sent for me to communicate a letter he had received from M. Colbert, by a frigate which had brought troops, by which he informed him that those who had left the previous year to make discoveries in the northern countries of America might have arrived or would arrive soon. He wished that one of them should be sent to him to give an account to the court of what they had done and of the establishments which might be made in those countries and M. de la Barre after having communicated to me the letter, told me that I must set out immediately to satisfy M. Colbert thereon. I determined on this without difficulty and to leave my affairs in the hands of M. de la Chesnaye, although I was not satisfied with him, he having acted dishonourably with me, but reflecting that I could pay my court to the prime minister of France by neglecting my own interests for his satisfaction, I took leave of M. de la Barre and embarked for France with my brother-in-law, the 11th November, 1683, on the frigate which had brought the troops and we arrived at La Rochelle on the 18th December, where I learned of the death of M. Colbert, but I did not fail to go to Paris to present myself at court and give an account of my actions.

I arrived in Paris with my brother-in-law on the 15th January, where I learned that great complaints had been made against me to the council of France, by Lord Preston, envoy extraordinary, in the name of His Majesty, touching what had passed in Nelson river and port, and that I was accused of having cruelly ill treated the English, robbed, pillaged and burned their habitation, for which Lord Preston demanded reparation, even to giving an exemplary punishment to the guilty for the satisfaction of His Majesty. This notice did not prevent me from presenting myself to the Marquis de Seignelay to inform him of all that had passed between the English and me during my voyage. He found nothing to find fault with in my whole conduct, of which I gave him a true account, and far from being blamed in the court of France, I may say without vanity that I received applause. I will not say that I deserved it, but only that I endeavoured in all my actions to do my duty as an honourable man, and that I did not believe in going astray, I leave to be judged by the contents of this relation, which I maintain to be faithful and sincere, whether I have deserved the charges which have given rise to accusations made against me to the court of France; and do not think it my duty to say anything else for my justification than will be found in the relation of the voyage made by His Majesty's order last year, 1684, for the royal Hudson's Bay Company whose success and advantageous return have destroyed, to the confusion of my enemies, all the bad impressions they tried to give of my conduct.

Nous estions a environ 120 Lieues du fondz de la Baye quand nous nous separasmes de la Barque quj pouvoit y arriver en Huict jours suivant la disposition, et jl y avoit des vivres pour plus dun mois, scavoir, un Barril d'avoine moudéé, 42 pieces de Bœuf doubles huict a Dix oyes sallées, deux Pieces de Lard, un Barril ou jl y avoit eu 100 livres de poudre, plain de Biscuitz, Huict a dix livres de Poudre, et cinquante livres de Plomb je donné encores a l'Inseu de mon frere deux cornés pleins de poudre et une bouteille d'eau de vie, outre un barril quilz avoient veu la veille, de nostre separation, J obligé un des matelotz de la nouvelle angre d Entrer dans la barque Pour fortifier l'esquipage quj estoit faible Plusieurs estans malades.

Estans sortis des glaces avec un vent favorable nous arrivasmes bientost dans le destroit, ou par le peu de soing et l'ignorance de nos maistres, et matelotz francois les anglois nayans pas de liberté Pendant la nuit, un orage de vent et de neige nous jetta dans une Baye d'ou nous ne pouvions nous relever, nous donnasmes a la coste sans voir aucune aparence de nous pouvoir sauver, mais dans le temps que nous attendions a tous momens de Perir Dieu nous fit encores La grace de nous deslvrer de ce danger en trouvant entre les Roches ou nous estions un havre le plus favorable du monde, dans lequel 50 navires auroient peu demeurer en seurté sans cables nj ancrés dans la plus rude tempeste. Nous y demeurasmes deux jours, et apres avoir faict quelque Peu deau, nous mismes a la voile, et eusmes asses bon temps jusqua quebek ou nous arrivasmes sur la fin d'octobre.

Si tost notre arrivéé nous allasmes rendre compte a mons<sup>r</sup> de la Barre Gouverneur du Canada de ce que nous avons faict, jl trouva a propos de faire Prendre le vaisseau aux marchandz de La nouvelle angre, en les faisant advertir de n en envoyer plus au lieu dou celui la venoit, le Sr Bridgard sembarqua dessus avec le Jeune Guilliem pour Passer a la nouvelle angre contre mon sentiment car je luj conseilles de bonne amitié de sembarquer sur les vaisseaux de france quj estoient prestz a partir je luj Predis ce quj luj est arrivé qu'il attendroit longtemps a la nouvelle angre, nous nous separasmes asses bons amis, et jl pourroit me rendre temoignage que je lui fis cognoistre des lors mon attachement pour L'angre et que J'estes encores dans les sentimens de faire de bon cœur pour le service du Roy, et de La nation ce que je venes de faire pour La france.

Huict ou dix jours apres mon arrivéé monsieur de la Barre Gouverneur m envoya chercher pour me communiquer une letre quil avoit receue de mons<sup>r</sup> Colbert par une fregate quj avoit aporte des Troupes, par laquelle jl luj mandoit que ceux quj estois partis l'année precedente pour aller descouvrir dans les Pays Septentrionaux de lamerique pouvant estre arrives ou arriver bien tost, je souhaitoit qu'on luy en envoyast un pour Rendre Compte a la cour de ce quilz auroient faict, et des établissemens qu'on pourroit faire en ce Pays la, et le d. Sr de la Barre apres mavoir communiqué la d. lettre me dict quil falloit partir Incessamment pour satisfaire Mr Colbert la dessus, Je mj resolut sans Paine, et de laisser mes affaires aux soins du Sr de la Chesnaye, quoj que je ne fusse pas satisfait de luj, en ayant usé fort mal Honnestemens avec moy, mais faisant reflection que je poves bien faire ma cour aupres du principal ministre de France en negligant mes propres Interestz pour sa satisfaction, je pris un conge de monsieur De la Barre, et je m embarqué pour france avec mon beau frere le ii 9bre 1683 sur la fregatte quj avoit porté les troupes, et nous arrivasmes a la rochelle le 18<sup>e</sup> 10bre, ou J apris La mort de mons<sup>r</sup> Colbert, mais je ne Laissé pas de venir a Paris pour me presenter a la cour et rendre compte de mes actions.

J arrivé a Paris avec mon beaufrere le 15 janvier, ou j apris quil avoit esté faict de grandes Plaintes contre moy au conseil de france par Millord Vicomte de Preston Envoyé Extraordinaire du Roy en la d. cour au nom de sa majesté, touchant ce quj sestoit passé en la Riviere et Port de Nelson. Et quon maccusait dy avoir cruellement mal traité les anglois, volé, Pillé et Bruslé leur Habitation, dont Millord Preston demandoit reparation, mesmes quil fust faict un chastiment Exempleire des coupables. Pour la satisfaction de sa majesté, cest advis ne m empecha pas de me Presenter devant M. Le Marquis de seignelay, et de luj apprendre tout ce quj sestoit passé entre les anglois, et moy pendant mon voiage, jl ne trouva rien a redire dans toute ma conduite dont je lui fis un recit veritable et bien loing quelle ayt este blasméé en la cour de france, je Puis dire sans me flatter, qu'on m'y a donné Des Applaudissemens, je ne veux pas dire que

## RELATION

Of the voyage of the year 1684.

I have continued the relation of my voyage in the year 1682 and 1683 into Hudson's Bay to the north of Canada up till my arrival in the city of Paris, in which preparations were making for the fitting out of ships in which I was to make my return to the north of Canada. In the meantime I was negotiating at the court for the remission of every fourth beaver, taken by the Most Christian King for customs duty, and which had been promised me in consideration of my discoveries, voyages and services, and of which I had hoped to profit over and above my private interests during the first years of that establishment. It was at the same time that Lord Preston, envoy extraordinary of the King at the court of France, continued urgently to pursue me respecting the things of which I was accused by the memorials of the Royal Hudson's Bay Company. My enemies had taken care to publish the enormous crimes of which I was accused, and my friends supported me, giving me notice of all that was taking place. At last, being no longer able to suffer the attacks on my conduct, I felt obliged to disabuse the minds of both friends and enemies. I resolved therefore to let it be known how affairs had taken place. For this purpose I made choice of persons who did me the honour to love me, and it was in conversations that I had with them on the subject that my heart, little inclined to dissimulation, acknowledged to them at different times the disappointment I felt at being obliged to leave the English service on account of the ill treatment I had received, and that I would not be sorry to return, being in a better position than before to render service to the King and the nation, if justice were done me and my services were recognized. I also spoke several times of the condition in which I had left my nephew, son of Mr. de Groseilliers, my brother-in-law, with other French near Port Nelson, that they were sole masters of the beaver trade, which was there considerable and that it depended on me to make the English profit by it.

All these things having been reported by one of my particular friends to persons who were in the interests of the nation, it was thought well that a man who spoke in this manner and had no difficulty in speaking his sentiments could be easily brought back by justice being done him by a party whom he had abandoned only through dissatisfaction, I was requested to have a conference with these same persons. I did so, taking the first step without repugnance and on the report made to Lord Preston of things spoken of in these interviews and of what I might be capable of, I was exhorted on his behalf to return to my first engagements with the English, assuring me that if I could execute what I had proposed I would receive in England from His Majesty, from His Royal Highness, from the Hudson's Bay Company and from the Nation, every sort of good treatment and entire satisfaction, that further I need have no trouble about my interests, the minister intending himself to take charge of them and to obtain for me other advantages. It was also represented to me that His Royal Highness, honouring the Hudson's Bay Company with his protection, would extend it to me, if I would employ my credit, my care and the knowledge I had acquired in the northern countries, for the utility and advantage of the company, in which His Royal Highness took great interest.

At the same time I received letters from Mr. Yonge, one of those interested in the company, asking me to return to England, giving me assurances of a good reception and that I would have reason to be satisfied on the subject of my private interests as well as of the advantages given me.

These letters, added to the continuance of Lord Preston's urgency against me with the Most Christian King, ended by my coming to a determination and by my own feeling and the counsel of one of my friends I yielded to these solicitations and determined to go to England for ever, and so strongly to bind myself to His Majesty's service and to that of those interested in the nation that no other consideration could ever detach me from it.

It was only Lord Preston, one of his servants and the friend who had advised me to go to England, who knew of my design. I took care to avoid suspicion from the danger

je les aye merittés, mais seulement que Jaj tasché en toutes mes desmarches de faire mon devoir en honneste homme, et que je ne crois Pas men Escarté, je laisse a Juger sur ce quj est contenu en cette relation, que je Proteste fidelle et sincere sj Jaj meritté les accusations quj ont donné lieu aux Plaintes faites contre moy a la cour De france, et ne croy pas devoir dire autre chose pour ma Justification quj se trouvera toute entiere dans la Relation du voiage que jay fait, par ordre de Sa Majesté l'année derniere 1684, Pour La compagnie Royalle de la Baye de Hudson, dont le succes et le retour adventageux ont destruit a la confusion de mes Ennemis toutes les mauvaises Impressions quilz avaiant voulu donner de ma conduite.

#### RELATION DUVOIAGE DE LANNÉE 1684.

J'ay estendu la relation de mon voiage des années 1682 1683 dans la Baye de hudson au nord du Canada jusque mon Arrivée en la ville de paris ou on dispoit toutes choses pour l'equiement des vaisseaux avec lesquelz je devois faire mon retour au nord du canada cependant que je negotiois à la cour la remise des quatre castor que le Roy tres chrestien prenoit pour le droit de coutumes laquelle m'avoit esté promise en consideration de mes descouvertes voïages et services et duquel j'espérois profiter au par dessus de me Interestz particuliers pendant Les premieres Années de cet Establissement c'estoit aussy en ce mesme temps que Milord Vicomte de Preston escuyer extraordinaire du Roy En la cour de france continuoit par ses Instances de me poursuivre sur les choses dont j'estois accusé par les memoires de messieurs de la compagnie royalle de la Baye de hudson mes ennemis avoient pris soin de publier les Crimes Enormes dont j'estois chargé Et mes amis prenoient celuy de men entretenir En me donnant avis de ce quj se passoit quand Enfin ne pouvant souffrir qu'on imposast plus longtemps à ma conduite je me creus obligé de desabuser les uns et les autres. Je me resolut donc de parler afin de faire cognoistre comme les choses s'estoient passées pour cet effet je fis chois de personnes quj me faisoient l'honneur de m'aimer, et ce fut dans les entretiens que j'eus avec elles sur ce sujet, que mon coeur peu porté a la dissimulation leur avoua en differentes occasions le desplaisir que j'avois d'avoir esté obligé d'abandonner Le service Dangre A cause des mauvais traitemens que j'en avois receu Et que je ne serois pas fâché d'y reantrer estant plus en estat que je ne l'avois esté de rendre service au Roy et à la nation sy on estoit disposé a me rendre justice Et a reconnoistre mes services je parley aussy plusieurs fois de l'estat ou j'avois laisse mon nepveu filz du sieur des grosilliers mon beaufrere avec d'autres francois proche le port de nelson qu'ilz y estoient seulz maistres de La traite du castor qu'elle y devoit estre considerable et qu'il dependoit de moy d'en faire profiter M<sup>rs</sup> Les Anglois.

Touttes ces choses ayant esté raportées par un de mes particuliers amis a des personnes quj sont dans les Interestz de la nation on jugea bien qu'un homme quj parloit de cette maniere Et quj ne faisoit pas difficulté de dire le sentimens dans Les quelz il estoit, pouvoit estre facilement ramené en luy faisant justice dans un party qu'il n'avoit abandonné que par mécontentement, je fus prié d'avoir quelques conferances avec ces mesmes personnes, J'en fis sans repugnance la premiere demarche et sur le rapport quj fut fait a Milord Preston des choses que nous avions traittées dans ces entrevues Et de ce dont je pouvois estre capable je fus exhorté de sa part de rentrer dans mes premieres engagements avec M<sup>rs</sup> Les Anglois m'assurant que si je pouvois executer ce que j'avois proposé je recevrais en Ang<sup>re</sup> de sa majesté et de son Altesse Royale de la compagnie de la Baye de hudson et de la nation toute sorte de bon traitement Et une Entiere satisfaction, qu'au surplus je ne devois pas me mettre en peine de ce quj regardoit mes Interestz, ce ministre voulant luy mesme se charger du soin de mes Les conserver Et de me procurer d'autres avantages apres que je me serois mis en estat de rendre service au Roy son maistre, on me representa encore que son altesse Royale honorant la compagnie de la Baye de hudson de sa protection elle passeroit jusques a moy sy j'employois mon credit Et mes soins Et les habitudes que j'avois dans le pays du nord pour L'utilité et avantage des affaires de cette Compagnie ausquelles son altesse Royale prenoit grand part.

to which I exposed myself, and up to the eve of my departure I held conferences with the ministers of the Court of France and the persons of the department of marine and commerce, on propositions for fitting out and equipping vessels for the same voyage which I had just made and which were the subject of conferences between the two nations.

The day of my departure was fixed for the 24th April, 1684, but, in order that those with whom I was obliged to have daily conferences, by order of the ministers, should not suspect anything from not seeing me, I told them I was obliged to take a short trip into the country on family business, and I made good use of the time to go to London, where I arrived on the 10th of May.

Immediately on my arrival I had the honour of waiting on Messrs. Yonge and Hayes, both interested in the Hudson's Bay Company, who gave me a good reception, testifying the joy they had at my return and giving me assurances that I would have from them and their company every sort of satisfaction. I then entered into an explanation with them as to the services I alleged I could render to His Majesty, to the company and to the nation by establishing the beaver trade and by securing to those interested the profit from 15,000 or 20,000 beavers which I hoped to find in the hands of those I had left there, which would cost them only the interest I had in the business and the just satisfaction which was due to the Frenchmen who had made the trade.

These gentlemen received me agreeably to my proposition and, wishing to give me marks of their satisfaction, they did me the honour of presenting me to His Majesty and His Royal Highness, to whom I made my submission, the offer of my humble services, a sincere protestation that I would do my duty and that at the danger of my life I would use all my cares for the advantage of the company's business, that I would seek every means to give marks of my zeal and of an inviolable fidelity. His Majesty and His Royal Highness did me the favour to honour me with testimonies of their satisfaction at my return and assurances of their protection.

After that I had conferences at general meetings, and especially with the partners of the Hudson's Bay Company, in which I showed them the necessary methods to establish advantageously the beaver trade in the northern country, the means of maintaining it, and how to ruin in a short time the trade of strangers. That for this purpose I would begin by rendering them masters of the fort and habitation of the French, as well as of all the peltry they might have gained by trading since my departure, on condition that those interested with me should be protected and that my nephew, whom I had left in command of the fort, and the other Frenchmen, should be paid what was legitimately due them. These gentlemen appeared satisfied with what I told them and believed, justly, that they might have entire confidence in me; and, therefore, when I had resolved to undertake to carry out their orders to go with their ships fitted out and furnished with everything to form this establishment according to my plans, they gave me power to settle, on soul and conscience, the claims of my nephew and the other Frenchmen, assuring me that they would be satisfied as to the statement I might present to them.

I accepted this commission with the greatest pleasure in the world, and urged with so much diligence the things necessary for my departure, that in less than a week I was ready to embark. I took no precautions with respect to my interests, for I did not wish to make an agreement with these gentlemen. I told them that since they had confidence in me I would, on my side, act generously with them and put off everything till the result of the voyage was known; and on my return, in the hope that they would reciprocate my civilities and that after having giving them marks of my sincerity in executing what I had engaged to do in their service, they would render me all the justice I had reason to hope for from people of honour and probity. The ships intended for Hudson's Bay and for the execution of my design being ready to set sail and everything arranged for my departure, I took leave of the partners of the company, giving them new assurances of the fortunate result of my voyage, if I was guaranteed against the dangers to which I was about to be exposed, with which they appeared so satisfied that Sir James Haynes (Hayes), not daring to flatter himself with the advantage I promised that they would derive from the 15,000 or 20,000 beavers which I hoped to

En ce mesme temps je receus a Paris des lettres du sr escuyer yonge l'un des interessez en La compagnie de retourner an Angre me donnant des assurance d'une bonne reception Et que j'aurois lieu d'estre content du costé de mes jnterestz particuliers aussy bien que des avantages qu'on me feroit.

Ces lettres jointes a ce que my lord Preston continuoit ses jnstances contre moy au pres du Roy tres chrestien acheverent de me determiner Et je me rendis En fin de moy mesme Et par le conseil d'un de mes amis A toutes ces sollicitations resolu de passer En Angre pour toujours et de m'engager sy fortement au service de sa majesté Et aux Intherestz de la nation qu'aucune autre Consideration ne fust jamais capable de m'en Detacher.

Il n'y eut que milord Preston, quelques uns de ses domestiques et se mien amj quy m'avoit conseillé de venir en Angre quj sceussent mon dessein je pris soin de sauver les apparences du soubçon par le danger ou je m'exposois Et jusqu'a la veille de mon depart j'eus des conferences avec les ministres de la cour de France et les personnes quy y ont le departement de la marine et du commerce sur des propositions d'armement et équipement de vaisseaux pour le meme voiage que je venois de faire et quj faisoit l'entretien des deux nations.

Le jour de mon depart fut fixé au 24 avril 1684 mais afin que ceux avec les-quelz j'estois obligé de conférer journallement par ordre des ministres de france, ne se doutassent de rien discontinuans de me voir je leur dis que j'estois obligé de faire un petit voiage à la campagne pour des affaires de famille, et je me servis utilement de ce temps la pour me rendre a londres ou j'arrivaj le 10 maj.

A moment de mon arrivée j'eus l'honneur d'aller voir Messieurs l'Ecuyer yonge et le chevalier hayes interesséz en la compagnie de la Baye de hudson, les-quelz me firent une bonne reception, En me temoignant la ioye qu'ilz avoient de mon retour et en me donnant des assurances que j'aurois de leur part et de celle de leur Compagnie toute sorte de satisfaction je m'expliquay ensuite avec eux sur le service que je pretendois rendre a sa majesté, a la compagnie et a la nation, en establiissant la traite du castor et en faisant profiter les Interesses de 15 ou 20 mille castors que j'esperois trouver par de la entre les mains des gens que j'y avois laissés ce quj ne leur couteroit l'interest que j'avois en la chose Et la juste satisfaction quj estoit due aux francois quj en avoient faict la traite.

Ces messieurs receurent agreablement ma proposition, et me voulans donner des marques de leur satisfaction, jlz me firent l'honneur de me presenter a sa majesté Et à son altesse Royale a quj je fis les actes de ma soubmission, l'offre de mes tres humbles services, une sincere protestation que je ferois mon devoir, Et qu'au peril mesme de ma vie j'employerois tous mes soins pour l'avantage des affaires de la compagnie, que je chercherois toutes les occasions de donner des marques de mon zele Et d'une fidelité Inviolable sa majesté et son altesse Royale me firent la grace de m'honorer des temoignage de leur satisfaction sur mon retour. Et de me donner des assurances de leur protection.

Après cela j'eus plusieurs conferences en corps d'assemblée et en particulier avec messieurs les interessez en la compagnie de la Baye de hudson, dans lesquelles je leur fis cognoistre de quelle maniere jl estoit Necessaire de s'y prendre pour etablir avantageusement la traite du castor au pays du nord, les moyens de la bien soutenir, Et d'y ruiner en peu de temps les traittes des estrangers que pour cet effet je commencerois par les rendre maistres du fort et l'habitation des françois aussy bien que de toutes les pelletteries qu'ilz auroient traitées depuis mon depart aux conditions que mes Interestz seroient a couvert et que mon neveu que j'avois laissé commandant dans le fort, et les autres francois seroient payes de ce quj leur seroit Legitiment deub ces messieurs parurent contens de ce que je leur disois. Et jlz creurent avec justice qu'ilz pouvoient avoir une Entière confiance en moy c'est pour cela qu'ayant resolu de me charger de leur ordres pour aller avec leurs vaisseaux Esquipes et munis de toutes choses faire cet establissement en mettant a execution mes projetz, jlz me les donnerent avec pouvoir de regler en mon ame et conscience les pretensions de mon neveu et des autres francois m'asseurant qu'ilz les satisferoient sur l'Etat que je leur en presenterois.

J'acceptay cette commission avec la plus grande joye du monde et je pressaj avec tant de dilligence les choses necessaires a mon despart qu'en moins de huit jours je

find in the hands of the Frenchmen, said, on embracing me, that the company would be satisfied if there were only 5,000. The event justified what I had stated, and these gentlemen were not deceived in the hopes I had given them.

I left Gravesin (Gravesend) on the 17th of the same month of May in the ship named the "Happy Return," in company with two others which these gentlemen were sending also to Port Nelson, with the same object. The winds being favourable, we arrived in a few days on the western coast of Button's Bay, in which time nothing happened worthy of notice; but the winds and currents having drifted us about 40 leagues to the south of Fort Nelson, and the ice having separated the vessel in which I was from the other two in Hudson's Straits, I began to doubt the success of my enterprise from the apprehension I felt that these two vessels having arrived before ours, the men on board would not hazard taking any step, which would have spoiled everything. In this uneasiness and knowing the necessity that I should arrive first, I determined to embark in a boat which we had carried to be employed as required. I asked it from the captain, who had it equipped, and, although more than twenty leagues from Port Nelson, I went on board of it with seven men; and after forty-eight hours' fatigue, without being able to take any rest on account of the dangers, we found ourselves close by the river, which having recognized, we at last got to land at the north point of the river, where I landed with an Englishman who spoke good French, whom I wished to accompany me as a witness of all I would do.

After having landed, I knew by certain marks that my nephew having heard the report from the guns of the English ships, had come to the place where we were to know if his father or I had arrived and that he had returned after having ascertained that the ships were English. These same marks showed me also that he had left further on those which I had given him when I had settled him as governor during my absence, which would inform me of his condition and the place where he was with his people. But I did not think it proper to go to that place until I had learned exactly the state of the English who had arrived in the country after I had left. I resolved then to embark again in the boat, so as to obtain information. For this purpose I encouraged the seven men who were with me, who made so much diligence that in spite of the contrary winds and tide we arrived in a very short time at the mouth of that great and terrible river at which I had wished, with so much impatience to see myself, that I had not dreamed for a moment of the dangers to which we had exposed ourselves.

This joy was soon followed by another, for I saw at anchor in that place two ships of which one had His Majesty's glorious flag displayed on the mainmast, and which I recognized to be that which the Captain Outlaw commanded, when that in which I had crossed had been separated from the others. At the same time I took the boat close and saw the new governor with all his people in arms on the quarter deck. He asked where the boat came from and who we were. On that I made myself known and went on board the ship and learned that the vessel on the coast was an English frigate which had wintered at Port Nelson with this governor, whom they had abandoned in order to return for fear of insults from the French and Indians, but having met by Captain Outlaw on leaving the bay, they had returned and learned that I was in the English service and that I was coming into the country to establish everything to the advantage of the nation.

My first care after that was to inform myself of what had taken place between the English and French since my departure and their arrival, and from what the English told me, I considered it proper to risk everything to try to join my nephew and the people whom I had left with him as soon as possible, in order to try to gain them over either by gentleness or craft, before they knew with what design I came, a matter of extreme consequence, so without waiting for the arrival of the ship in which I had come, I resolved to embark in the same boat which was named the "Little Adventure," but I did not do so the same day, because the governor thought fit to put off the trip till the next day and to give me other men instead of the seven whom I had brought and who were tired out. I embarked next day with Capt. Gazer, but the wind being contrary I landed on the coast with him and the Englishman who spoke French

fus en estat de m'embarquer, ce fut sans aucune precaution a l'égard de mes interetz car je ne voulus point faire de composition avec messieurs et je leur dis que puis qu'ilz avoient de la confiance en moy je voulois aussj de ma part en user genereusement avec eux Et remettre toutes choses au succez de mon voiage. Et a mon retour dans l'esperance que j'avois qu'ilz repondroient à mon honnesteté Et qu'apres leur avoir donné des marques de ma sincerité en Executant les choses auxquelles je m'engageois pour leur service ilz me rendoient toute la justice que j'avois Lieu d'esperer de gens d'honneur et de probité. Les vaisseaux destines pour la Baye de hudson Et à l'execution de mon dessein Estans prêts à faire voile et moy tout disposé a m'embarquer je pris congé de Mrs de la compagnie en leur donnant de nouvelles assurances du bon succez de mon voiage, si dieu me faisoit la grace de me garantir des dangers auxquelz je m'alois exposer de quoy ilz parurent sj contens que Mr le chev haynes n'osant se flatter de l'avantage que je leur promettois qu'ilz tiroient des 15 ou 20 mille castors que j'esperois trouver entre les mains des francois me dit en m'embarassant que la compagnie seroit satisfaite s'il y en avoit seulement Cinq mille, l'evenement a justifié ce que j'avois avancé, et ces Mrs n'ont point esté trompes dans les esperances que je leur avois données.

Je partis du port de Gravesin le 17<sup>e</sup> du mesme mois de maj dans le navire nommé Pheureux retour en compagnie de deux autres que ces Mrs envoioient aussy au port de Nelson pour le mesme sujet les vents nous ayant esté favorables. Nous arrivames en peu de jours sur les costes du ouest de la Baye de Button sans qu'il nous fut arrivé aucune chose quj merite d'estre remarqué, mais les vents et les courans nous ayant fait deriver au sud du port de Nelson environ quarante lieues Et les glaces ayant separé le vaisseau dans lequel j'estois des deux autres dans le destroit de hudson je commenceay a douter de la reussité de mon enterprise par l'apprehension que j'avois que ces deux vaisseaux estans arrivés plustost que les nostres les hommes quy estoient dedans ne se hazardassent a faire quelque demarche quy auroit tout gasté dans cette inquietude Et cognoissant la necessité qu'il y avoit que j'arrivasse le premier je me resolut de m'embarquer dans une chaloupe que nous avions portée pour estre Employée a ce quy seroit Necessaire, je la demanday au cap<sup>ne</sup> quj la fit équiper et quoy qu'a plus de vingt Lieues du port de Nelson je me mis dessus avec sept hommes, et apres quarante huit heures de fatigue sans avoir pû prendre aucun repos a cause des dangers qu'il y avoit nous nous trouvames par le travers de la riviere, ce qu'ayans reconnu nous abordames enfin la terre a la pointe du nord de la riviere ou je descendis avec un Anglois quj parloit bon francois duquel je me voulus faire accompagner affin qu'il fut temoin de tout ce que je ferois.

Après avoir descendu a terre je cognus a de certaines marques que mon nepveu ayant Entendu le bruit du canon des vaisseaux anglois estoit venu a l'endroit ou nous Etions pour scavoir sy son Pere ou moy estions arrivés et qu'il s'en estoit retournés apres avoir reconnu que les navires estoient Anglois ces mesmes marques me donnerent aussy a cognoistre qu'il m'avoit laissé plus loin celles que je luy avois données lorsque je l'avois estably pour gouverneur en mon absence, lesquelles me devoient apprendre son estat et le lui ou jl estoit avec son monde, mais je ne trouvaj point a propos d'aller jusqu'a cet endroit la que je n'eusse appris au vray l'estat des anglois quj estoient arrives dans le pays depuis que j'en estois party, je resolut donc de m'embarquer de nouveau dans la chaloupe pour en aller apprendre des nouvelles j'encourageay pour cet effet les sept hommes quy estoient avec moy lesquelz firent tant de diligence que malgre le vent contraire et la maréé nous arrivames en fort peu de temps a l'embouchure de cette grande et effroyable riviere ou j'avois souhaitté de me voir avec tant d'impatience que je n'avois point songé un moment aux dangers ou nous nous Exposions.

Cette joye fut bien tost suivie d'une autre car je vis a l'encre en ce mesme endroit deux navires dont l'un avoit le glorieux pavillon de sa Majesté arboré sur son grand mast et que je recognus pour estre celuy quj commandoit le capitaine Outlaw, que celuy dans lequel j'estois passe avoit esté separé des deux autres, a mesme temps je fis approcher la chaloupe Et j'apperceus le nouveau gouverneur avec tous ses gens En armes sur le tillac quj nous demenderent d'ou étoit la chaloupe et quj nous estions sur cela je me fis cognoistre Et j'entraj dans ce navire ou j'appris que celuj quj estoit a costé estoit une fregatte angloise quj avoit hiverné au port de nelson avec ce gouverneur lequell ilz avoient abandonné pour s'en retourner dans la crainte d'y estre Insultes

and after sending back the boat with the other men, I resolved to go by land to the place where I was to find the marks my nephew left to guide me to the place where he was.

We then marched, all three, until next morning having arrived at the place where I had told my nephew to leave marks and having seen them I learned that he and his men had left our old houses and built one on an island above the rapid on the Hayes River. After that we continued our road until opposite the abandoned houses, whence I hoped that we should discover something or, at least, that I should make some one hear or see by firing some musket shots and making a smoke. This attempt was not altogether vain, for after remaining some time we perceived ten canoes with Indians coming down the river. I thought at first that some Frenchmen might be with them, whom my nephew might have sent to discover who were the new arrivals. This led me to tell Capt. Gazer that I would go to the riverside to speak to them, asking him to wait above without apprehension and that in a short time he would have evidence of my faithfulness in the service of the company.

On going to meet the Indians at the river side I made them the usual signals to bring them to me, but noticing that they did not incline to do so I spoke to them in their own language to make myself known, on which they approached the bank. Not knowing me they asked me to make the marks I had, which having done, they testified by shouts and playful postures their joy at my arrival. I then learned from them that my nephew and the other Frenchmen were above the rapid four leagues from the place we were at and that they had told them that my brother-in-law, des Groseillers, was to come with me, which made me tell them that he had arrived and they would see him again in a few days. Then I told them that we had always loved them like our brothers and that I would give them marks of my friendship, for which they thanked me and begged me not to be angry that they had been to trade with the English and that I had found them going to meet their captain, who had gone through the woods with twenty men to the English ships to obtain powder and muskets, to which the hunger they had endured for a month whilst waiting for me had constrained them, but that since I had arrived they would not go further and that their chief, whom they were going to notify of my coming, would tell me further of the matter.

However, I had to make some among them warn my nephew of my arrival. I asked them all if they liked the son of des Groseillers and if he had not relations among them, on which one of them said: he is my son and I am ready to do what you wish, and at that moment having landed I made him put his beaver on shore and, after calling Capt. Gazer, I spoke in these terms to this Indian in the presence of the others: "I have made peace for the love of you with the English; you, they and I are to be henceforth only one, embrace this captain and me in sign of peace—this is thy new brother and that is thy son; go immediately and carry him this news and the marks of peace and tell him to come to see me at this place, whilst the Indians of the company will go to wait for me at the mouth of the river."

This Indian did not fail to go to notify his son, my nephew, of my arrival and to carry him news of the peace between the French and the English, whilst we waited with impatience for his coming down to the place where we were, which did not, however, happen till next day about nine o'clock in the morning. I saw my nephew first appear in a canoe with three other Frenchmen, accompanied by the other Indian canoe which I had sent and which was coming to warn me of the arrival of my nephew. I promised a coat each to this Indian and his comrade, and returned their beaver with order to them to go and wait for me with the others at the mouth of the river.

After that Capt. Gazer, the Englishman who spoke French and I, went into the water half-leg deep to go to a little island where my nephew was to land. He arrived there before us and he came to meet and salute us, very much surprised at the union I had made with the English. We then went altogether in his canoe to our old houses, into which I made the English and French enter, and whilst they conversed on the fatigues they had shared, I spoke in private to my nephew in these terms:—

"You will, no doubt, remember having heard the relation by your father of the pains and fatigues we had in serving France for several years. You also learned

par les françois Et les sauvages mais qu'ayant esté rencontré par le capne Outlaw au sortir de la Baye jlz Estoient revenus ayans appris que j'estois au service d'angre et que je venois dans le pays pour y retablir toutes choses a L'avantage de la nation.

Mon premier soin fut apres cela de me faire instruire de ce quj s'estoit passé Entre les anglois et les françois depuis mon depart Et leur arrivéé, Et par ce que les anglois me dirent je jugeaj qu'il estoit a propos de risquer toutes choses pour tacher de joindre au plus tost mon neveu et les gens que je luy avois laissé afin de tacher de les gaigner par la douceur ou de les surprendre par finesse auparavant qu'ilz sceussent a quel dessein je venois, car cela Etoit d'une extreme consequence, ainsy sans attendre l'arrivéé du navire dans lequel j'estois venu je resolut de embarquer sur La mesme chaloupe quj fut nommée la petite aventure, ce que je ne fis pourtant pas le mesme jour par ce que le gouverneur trouva a propos de remettre la partie au lendemain et de me donner d'autres hommes a la place des sept que j'avois amené et lesquelz se trouverent fatigues je m'embarquay le lendemain de bon matin avec le capne Gazer mais le vent s'estant trouvé contraire je me fis mettre à la coste avec le capne Gazer et l'anglois quy parloit françois Et apres avoir renvoyé la chaloupe avec Les autres hommes je resolut d'aller par terre jusqu'au lieu je devois trouver les marques de mon neveu quj me devoit faire cognoistre le lieu ou jl estoit.

Nous marchames ensuite tous trois jusqu'au lendemain matin questans arrivés au lieu ou j'avois dit a mon neveu de me laisser des marques et les ayant levés j'appris que luy et ses gens avoient quitté nos anciennes maisons et s'en estoient basties une dans une isle au dessus du rapide de la riviere Hayes, apres cela nous continuames nostre route jusques vis a vis des maisons quj avoient esté abandonnés d'ou j'esperois que nous discouvriions quelque choze ou du moins que nous nous ferions voir ou entendre en tirant quelques coups de fusilz et faisant de la fumée En quoy mon attente ne fut point tout a fait vaine car apres avoir resté quelque temps en cet endroit nous apperceumes dix canots de sauvages quj descendoient la riviere je creus d'abord qu'il y pourroit avoir quelque françois avec eux que mon nepveu auroit pu Envoyer pour decouvrir quj estoient les gens nouvellement arrivés ce quj mobligea de dire au Capne Gazer que j'allois descendre au bord de la Riviere pour leur parler, que le je priois de m'attendre sur la hauteur sans aucune apprehension, et que dans peu jl pourroit rendre des temoignages de ma fidelité pour Le service de la compagnie.

Je fus dans ce mesme moment a la rencontre des sauvages Et du Bord de la riviere je leur fis Les signaux accoutumes afin de les obliger a venir vers moy, mais m'estant apperceu qu'ilz ne se mettoient point en devoir de le faire je leur parlaj en leur langue pour me faire cognoistre ce quj fit qu'ilz s'approcherent du bord Et ne me cognoissant point jlz me demanderent avoir les marqués que j'avois ce qu'ayant fait jlz temoignerent par des cris d'allegresse et de postures de divertissement La joye qu'ilz avoient de mon arrivéé j'appris ensuite deux que mon nepveu et les autres françois estoient au dessus du rapide Eloignes de quatre lieues du lieu ou j'estois, et qu'ilz leur avoient dit que mon beau frere des groisillie devoit aussy venir avec moy ce quj m'obligea de leur dire qu'il estoit arrivé Et qu'ilz le verroient dans quelques jours, Ensuite je leur dis que nous les avions toujours aimes comme nos freres et que je leur voulois donner des marques de mon amitié de quoy jlz me remercierent en me priant de n'estre point en colere de ce que par (lacune) avoient esté traitter avec les anglois et de ce que je les trouvois allans a la rencontre de leur capne quj estoit allé au travers des bois avec 20 hommes aux navires anglois pour avoir de la poudre Et des fuzilz a quoy la faim qu'ilz avoient Endurée depuis un mois en m'attendant les avoit contrains mais que puis-que j'estois arrivé ilz ne passeroient pas plus outre Et que leur chef qu'ilz alloient advertir de ma venue m'en droit d'avantage.

Cependant j'avois à faire de quelques uns d'entreux pour faire advertir mon nepveu de mon arrivéé, je leur demandaj à tous s'ilz aymoient le filz de des grossillie, et s'il n'avoit point de parants parmj eux sur quoy je y en eut un quj me dit cest mon filz et je suis prest a faire ce que tu voudras et dans ce moment s'estant desbarqué je lui fis mettre son castor a terre et apres avoir appellé le capne Gazer je parlaj en ses termes a ce sauvage En la presence des autres j'ay fait la paix pour l'amour de vous avec les anglois, vous Eux et moy ne devons estre desormais qu'un embrassé ce capne Et moy en

from him that the reward we had reason to hope for was met by black ingratitude, by the court as well as by the company of Canada, and that having reduced us to the necessity of seeking to serve elsewhere, England received us with testimonies of joy and satisfaction.

"You know also the motives which obliged your father and me, after thirteen years' service, to leave the English, the necessity to provide for ourselves and the refusal which the ill-intentioned of the Hudson's Bay Company to satisfy us, gave rise to our separation and to the establishment we made, and of which I left you in possession on sailing for France. But you are, no doubt, unaware that the Prince who reigns in England has disavowed the proceedings of the company towards us, and that he has had us recalled to his service to receive there the benefits of his royal protection and entire satisfaction for our discontent. I have left your father in England, happier than we, as he is assured of subsistence and begins to taste the pleasures of rest, whilst I am come to inform you that we are now English and have preferred the goodness of a clement and kindly King in following our inclinations, which is to serve with people of heart and honour, to the offers which he of France had made to us through his ministers—to oblige us to labour indirectly for his glory.

"I received orders before leaving London to care for you and to oblige you to serve the English nation. You are young and in a condition to work usefully for your fortune. If you are resolved to follow my sentiments I will not abandon you to receive the same treatment as I have done, and I will share, even at the expense of my interests, your satisfaction. I will also take care of those who remained here with you on my word, and will omit nothing for your advancement. You are of my blood. I know that you have courage and resolution. Determine promptly, and show me, by the answer I expect, that you are worthy of the goodness of the gracious prince whom I serve. But above all, do not forget the injuries the French have done to him who has given you life, and that you are in my power."

When my nephew had heard all that I had just said, he protested to me that he had no other sentiments than mine and that he would do all that I wished, but begged me that I would take care of his mother; to which I answered that I had not forgotten she was my sister, and that the confidence he showed on that occasion was a double engagement obliging me to take care of her and of him. Having been satisfied he transferred to me the command and I told him he should appear in the meeting of the English and French as satisfied as he should be and to leave the rest to my management. After this we returned to the house and I ordered one of my Frenchmen immediately to notify his comrades that everything was going well, that they should have entire confidence in me and obey my orders in which case they would want for nothing.

I also ordered the same Frenchman to warn the Indians to come down and set to work immediately to bring the beavers which they had concealed in the woods [*gap in the original*] the newly-built house. To induce them to make more speed I told them I would double the daily allowance and provisions. Then I told my nephew to cross to the north shore with the Frenchman who would act as interpreter and to go by land to the place I had appointed to meet the Indians, whilst I went there by water with Capt. Gazer, and the two other men who remained with me. Having embarked with these in my nephew's canoe, I went down as far as the mouth of the river, where I found the Indians who were impatiently waiting for me, who having been joined next day by thirty other canoes of Indians whom I had notified to come down by their captain, who had come to me by land, we were altogether in the Indian canoes, which were close to the vessels aground in the Nelson river.

It was in this place that the chief of the Indians spoke to me of many things and after having received from me presents for the chiefs of his nations, he told me that he and his people would speak of my name to all the nations to invite them to come to me and to smoke the pipe of peace, but he strongly blamed the English governor for having told him that my brother was killed, that I was a prisoner, and that he had come to destroy the rest of the French. This Indian chief added complaint to blame, and said loudly that that person was unworthy of his friendship and of that of their former brothers who had begun to settle among them, telling them lies. Their grumbling and fits of

signe de paix c'est ton nouveau frere et celuy de ton filz va-t-en incessamment luy porter cette nouvelle Et les marques de la paix, Et dis luy qu'il me vienne voir en ce lieu pendant que les sauvages de la compagnie Jront m'attendre a l'embouchure de la riviere.

Ce Sauvage ne manqua point d'aller advertir son filz mon neveu de mon arrivéé Et de luy porter la nouvelle de la paix entre Les francois Et les anglois pendant que nous attendions sa descente vers le lieu ou nous estions avec jmpatience ce quy n'arriva neantmoins que le lendemain sur Les neuf heures du matin je vis d'abord parroistre mon neveu dans un canot avec trois autres françois accompagnés de L'autre canot sauvage que j'avois envoyé Et quj s'estoient advences pour m'advertir de l'arrivée de mon neveu, je promis a ce sauvage et a son camarade chacun un Capot et leur retournej leurs castors avec ordre de m'aller attendre avec les autres a l'embouchure de la riviere.

Après cela le cap<sup>ne</sup> Gazer l'anglois quj parloit françois et moy passames dans L'eau jusqu'a demj Jambe pour aborder une petite Isle ou mon neveu avec ses gens devoit prendre terre, il y estoit arrivé devant nous et jl vint a nostre rencontre me saluer fort surpris de l'union que j'avois faite avec M<sup>rs</sup> les anglois nous passames ensuite tous ensemble dans son canot jusqua nos anciennes maisons ou je fis entrer les anglois Et les francois, Et pendant qu'ilz s'entretenoient de lers fatigues communes je parlaj en particulier a mon neveu en ces termes.

Il vous souvient sans doute d'avoir entendu raconter a vostre pere les paines Et les fatigues que nous avons eues en servant la France pendant plusieurs années vous avez aussj appris de luy que la recompense que Nous avions sujet d'esperer fut une noire ingratitude, tant du costé de la cour que de celle de la compagnie du Canada, Et que cela nous ayans reduis a la necessité de chercher a servir ailleurs L'ang<sup>re</sup> nous receut avec des temoignages de joyé et de satisfaction.

Vous scavez aussy motifs quj ont obligé vostre pere et moy après treize années de service de quitter les anglois, la necessité de subsister Et le refus que faisoient les mal Intentionnes de la compagnie de la Bawe de hudson de nous satisfaire ont donne lieu a nostre Separation et a l'establissement que nous avons fait et dont je vous aj laissé En possession en partant pour france, mais vous Ignorer sans doute que le Prince quj Regne en Ang<sup>re</sup> ait desadvoué le procedé de la compagnie a nostre esgard. Et qu'il nous ait fait rappeler a son service pour y recevoir les effets de sa royale protection et une entiere satisfaction de nos mecontentemens j'aj laissé vostre Pere en Ang<sup>re</sup> plus heureux que nous en ce qu'il est assure de la subsistance et qu'il commence a gouter du repos pendant que je suis venu vous apprendre que nous sommes maintenant Anglois Et que nous aurons prefere les bontes d'un Roy clemet et debonnaire. Ensulvant nos inclinations quj de servir en gens de coeur et d'honneur aux offres que celuy de France nous faisoit faire par ses ministres affin de nous obliger a travailler indirectement pour sa gloire.

J'ay receu ordre avant partir de Londres de pendre soin de vous, et pe vous obliger a servir la nation angloise vous estes jeune et en estate de sraaviller utilement a vostre fortune s'y vous estes resolu de suivre mes sentimens je ne vous abandonneray point vous recevrez le mesme traitement que moy. Et je participeraj mesmes aux despens de mes Interestz a vostre contentement j'aurez aussj soin de ceux quj sont restes sur ma parolle en ces lieux avec vous et je n'obmettraj rien de tout ce quj pourra contribuer a vostre advancement vous estes de mon sang je saj que vous avez du courage Et de la resolution determinez vous promptement Et faites moy voir par la reponce que j'attens que vous estes digne des bontes du prince clement que je sers mais n'oubliez pas sur toutes choses les Injures que les françois ont faites a celuy quj vous a donne la vie, Et que vous Estes en mon pouvoir.

Quand mon neveu Eut entendu tout ce que je venois de luy dire, jl me protesta x'il n'avoit point d'autres sentimens que Les miens Et qu'il feroit tout ce que je souhaiterois de luy mais qu'il me prioit d'avoir soin de sa mère, a quoi je repondis que je n'avois pas oublié qu'elle estoit ma soeur Et que la confiance qu'il me temoignoit avoir en cette occasion estoit un double Engagement quj m'obligeroit d'avoir soin d'elle et de luy, de quoy ayant esté satisfait jl me remit le pouvoir de commandement, et je lui dis qu'il parust dans l'assemblée des anglois et des françois aussy content qu'il le devoit estre Et de Laisser le reste a ma conduite, après quoy nous rentrames dans la maison,

passion formed part of his indignation. He several times offered insults to the governor, who endeavoured to apologize for having stated imprudently things contrary to the truth, but the Indian chief would hear nothing on his side nor from the other English, so suspicious had he become. However, I made up the dispute by the authority I possess over the mind of these nations and having made the Indian chief and governor embrace, after having embraced both, giving the Indian to understand it was a sign of peace, I told him that I would make the feast of this same peace, and that I had given orders to prepare food.

On such occasions the Indians are accustomed to precede the feast with a speech which consists in acknowledging as their brothers those with whom they make peace and to boast of their strength. After having informed the Indian chief of the experience, strength and valour of the English nation, he acquitted himself with much judgment and was applauded by our people and by his own.

I told him then in the presence of his people that the French were not good seamen, that they were afraid of the ice through which they had to pass to come to them with merchandise, besides their vessels being weak and incapable of resistance in the northern seas, but that the English were robust, hardy and enterprising; that they had knowledge of all seas, that they had large and strong ships which would bring them merchandise at any time and without cessation. This having been acknowledged to be satisfactory, the Indian chief came to dine with us, whilst his people were eating together what I had given them. The feast being ended, it was a question of beginning trade and as I had formed the plan of abolishing the custom, which the English had introduced after I had left their service, of giving them presents to attract them, which was directly contrary to what I had practiced, for instead of giving presents, I made them do so to me, I said to the Indian chief in presence of his nation, that he should make me the presents which I usually received on such an occasion. On this they consulted and then presented me with sixty beaver skins, telling me to accept them as a sign of our former friendship, to consider that they were poor and very far from their country that they had fasted several days in coming and that they would be obliged to fast in returning, that the French of Canada made them presents to oblige them to open their packages and that the English at the head of the bay gave all the nations three axes for a beaver.

They added that the beaver was hard to kill and that their misery deserved pity. I answered that I had compassion on their condition and would do all in my power to comfort them, but that it was much more reasonable that they should make me presents than that I should make them, as well because I came from a country much more distant than theirs to bring them good merchandise as because I saved them the trouble of going to Quebec and as to the difference of the trade of the English at the head of the bay from ours, I told them that each was master of what belonged to him and was free to dispose of it as he chose, that it was of no great consequence to trade with them when I had all the other nations for friends, that those were the masters of my merchandise who trusted to my generosity, that for thirty years I had been their brother and that in future I would be their father, if they continued to love, but if they had other feelings, I was pleased to warn them that I would have the neighbouring nations recalled to give them charge of my merchandise, that the advantage that they would receive by this assistance would render them powerful and put them in a condition to dispute the passage of all the Indians who dwelt in the interior, that by this means, they would be themselves reduced to lead a sickly life and see their wives and children die by war or famine, from which their allies, though powerful, could not guarantee them, because I was informed that they had neither knives nor muskets.

This speech obliged the Indians to submit to all I wished, so that seeing them disposed to trade I told them that as they had urgent need of knives and muskets I would give them ten knives for a beaver, although the master of the land—the King my master—had ordered that only five should be given. In respect to muskets, I would give them one for twelve beavers; and they were about to accept my proposition, when the governor, either through fear or imprudence, told them we were asking only from seven to ten beavers for each musket, which compelled us to give them at that rate.

Et je commandaj un de nos francois d'aller Incessamment advertir ses camaradas que tout alloit bien et qu'ilz devoient prendre une entiere confiance en moy et obeir a mes ordres quoy faisant jlz ne manqueroient de rien.

J'ordonnaj aussy a ce mesme francois d'advertir Les sauvages ee descendre et de travailler incessamment avec ses camarades a rapporter Les castors qu'ilz avoient caches dans les bois (*lacune.*) La maison nouvellement bastie Et afin de le pouvoir faire avec plus de diligence je leur dis de doubler l'ordinaire Et de leur subsistance. Ensuite je dis a mon nepveu de passer du costé du nord avec le francois quy luy servit d'interprete et d'aller par terre au rendez vous que j'avois donne aux sauvages les jours precedens pendant que je me rendrois par eau au mesme rendez vous avec le cap<sup>ne</sup> Grzer Et les deux autres hommes quy me restoit avec lesquelz m'estant Embarqué dans le canot de mon neveu je descendis la riviere jusqua l'embouchure ou je trovaj les sauvages quy m'attandoient avec jmpatience lesquelz ayant esté jointz Le landemain par trante autres canots des sauvages que j'avois fait advertir de descendre Et par leur cap<sup>ne</sup> quy estoit venu vers moy par terre nous fusmes tous ensemble dans Les canots sauvages abord des vaisseaux quy estoient eschoues sur la riviere de Nelson.

Ce fut en cet endroit que le chef des sauvages me parla de beaucoup de choses. Et qu'apres avoir receu de mains des presens d'estime pour les chefs de ces nations jl me dict que luy et ses peuples parleroient de mon nom a toutes les nations, pour les inviter de venir vers moy fumer au calumet d'union mais jl blama fortement le gouverneur anglois de lui avoir dit que mon frere avoit esté fait mourir que j'estois prisonnier Et qu'il estoit venu pour d'estruire le reste des francois

Ce chef des sauvages ajoutoit au blame la plainte et disoit hautement que celuj la Estoit indigne de son amitié et de celle de leurs anciens freres quy commençoit a s'establir parmi eux en leur disant des mensonges le murmure et l'emportement avoient aussy part a son Indignation, jl profera par plusieurs fois des injures contre le gouverneur quy tachoit de se justifier des choses qu'il avoit avancées par imprudence contre la verité mais le chef des sauvages ne vouloit Entendre rien de sa part nj de celle des autres anglois tant luy etoit devenu suspect cependant j'appaisaj ce differant par l'autorité que j'aj sur L'esprit de ces nations Et ayant fait embrasser Le chef sauvage et le gouverneur apres Les avoir moy mesme Embrasses tous deux donnant a entendre au sauvages que c'estoit Ensigne de paix je lui dis assy que je voulois faire le festin de cette mesme paix Et que j'avois donné ordre que l'on fit a manger.

En de pareilles occasions les sauvages ont accoutumé de faire preceder le festin d'une harangue quy conciste a reconnoistre pour leurs freres ceux avec lesquelz ilz font la paix et a louer leurs forces apres avoir Instruit le chef des sauvages de l'experience force Et vateur de la nation angloise jl s'aquitta avec beaucoup de jugement de cette action Et jl fut aplaudy des notres et des siens.

Je luy dis ensuite en la presence de ses peuples que les francois n'estoient point des bons hommes de mer qu'ilz apprehendoient les glaces au travers desquelles jl falloit passer pour leur venir apporter des marchandises d'ailleurs que leurs vaisseaux estoient foibles et Incapables de resister dans les mers du nord mais que pour les anglois jlz estoient robustes hardis et entreprenans, qu'ilz avoient la cognoissance de toutes les mers Et des grandz Et fortz vaisseaux quy leur apartenoient des marchandises En tout temps, Et sans discontinuation de quoy ayans temoigné Estre satisfaitz le chef Sauvage vent diner avec nous pendant que ses peuples mangerent Ensemble ce que je leur avois fait donner. Le Repas estant finj jl fust question de commencer la traitte et comme j'avois formé le dessein d'abolir la coutume que les anglois avoient introduitte depuis que j'avois quitté leur service quy estoit de faire des presens aux sauvages pour les attirer dans leur partj ce quy estoit directement oposé a ce que j'avois pratiqué car au lieu de donner des presens je m'en faisois faire, je dis au chef des Sauvages en la presence de ceux de sa nation quil me fit les presens que je recevois d'ordinaire en pareille occasion, sur cela ilz parlerent entreux et ensuite jlz me presenterent soixante peaux de castor En me disant de les accepter en signe de notre ancienne amitié, Et de considerer qu'ilz estoient pauvres et bien eloignes de leur pais qu'ilz avoient jeune plusieurs jour En venant et qu'ilz seroient obligés de jeuner en s'en retournant que les francois du canada leur faisoient des presens pour les obliger d'ouvrir leur paquetz Et que les anglois du fondz de la Baye donnoient a toutes les nations trois haches pour un castor.

The trade was then made quietly and in good friendship, after which these people took leave apparently well satisfied, as well in general as individually, with our proceedings, in proof of which they promised to return.

But my nephew having learned from one of the chiefs of the neighbouring nations who was with them that they would not return, he took to one side the Indian chief from the interior and told him that he had been notified that he did not love us and that he was not coming back, at which the chief appeared much surprised, asking who had told him that. My nephew said it was the Indian called "la Graisse d'Ours" (Bear's Grease). Having heard this, he had his people drawn up in arms, speaking to one and to another to oblige him who was accused to declare himself with the firmness of a man of courage, without which nothing could be done, but Bear's Grease would answer nothing.

The jealousy which reigns as well among Indian nations as among Christians had given rise to these reports, to which my nephew gave credit as he knew that the conduct of the governor toward them had caused so much discontent with us all as had caused loss to the company, it being the nature of these people to believe that nothing should be asked but what is just—that is, what one should wish for the thing traded—and that when one withdraws (from the offer) he is not a man, showing that only those are suitable for trading with them who have a knowledge of the manners and customs of these nations, firmness and resolution being extremely necessary, which I again made use of on this occasion to smooth over the differences among the Indians and to reconcile them. It was on this account that their chief protested to me, calling me Porcupine Head, the name they give me among them, that he would always come to me to trade and that, whereas I had only seen him come with 100 of his young men, he would bring thirteen different nations with him and that there would neither be wanting in his country men nor beavers for my service; after which they left us and we prepared to go to take possession of my nephew's house in the manner agreed upon with him.

For this purpose I left with the Governor, Capt. Gazer and a party of our people to go by land to the place where we had left one of our canoes on the Hayes river, whilst the other party went by sea in the boat, the "Adventure" to go round the point. We had the pleasure of observing at our ease the beauty of the country and of its banks, with which the Governor was charmed on account of the difference of these from the places he had seen in the Nelson river. We then embarked in the canoe for the place where the French had built their new house, where we found those who had remained there so far advanced in the work I had given them to do, that though very uneasy at having no news of my nephew, their commander, nor of me, they had brought entirely all the beavers from the woods into the house and punctually executed my other orders.

Having thus seen myself master of everything without being obliged to come to extremities and all the French being disposed to continue their obedience, I had an inventory made of all that was in the house and found 239 packages of beaver, to the number of 12,000 skins and merchandise sufficient to trade to the extent of seven or eight thousand more, which gave me much satisfaction. I told my nephew to give orders on my behalf to the same Frenchmen to send the beavers down to where they were to be shipped to be carried to the vessels, which was executed with so much diligence, that in six days eight or ten men, in spite of the difficulties which prevented them from going to the place except in canoes, owing to the rapidity and shallowness of the water in the river, did as much as others would, without exaggeration, have been troubled to do in six months. My nephew had, in my absence, chosen the place in which he had built a new house which was, so to speak, inaccessible, in order to guard himself from enterprises which might have been made against him and which at the same time prevented an easy entrance and exit.

The Indians with whom we had traded not having used as much diligence as we had done to return to their country, knowing that I was in our houses came to see me to ask for tobacco, because I had not given them any of what was in the ship, on account of its not being good, but having excused myself, saying that it was in the hold, I made them a present of that which my nephew had left, with which they were satis-

Ilz adjutoient a cela que le castor estoient difficile a tuer et que leur misere estoit digne de pitié, je leur repondis que j'avois compassion de leur estat, et que je ferois tout ce qui estoit en mon pouvoir pour les soulager, mais qu'il estoit bien plus raisonnable qu'ilz me fissent des presens que moy a Eux tant a cause que je venois d'un pays bien plus Eloigné que le leur pour leur apporter des bonnes marchandises que par ce que je leur espargnais la paine d'aller a quebek Et quant a la differance de la traite des Anglois du fondz de la Baye avec la notre je leur dis que chacun estoit le maistre de ce qu'ilz appartenoit et en liberte d'en disposer a sa volonte qu'il n'importoit peu de traiter avec eux lorsque j'avois toutes les autres nations pour amis que ceux la estoient les maistres de mes marchandises qu'ilz s'en raportoient a ma generosite qu'il y avoit trente années que j'estois leur frere. Et que je serois a l'advenir leur pere s'ilz continuoient a m'aymer mais que ils estoient dans d'autres sentimens j'estois bien aise de les advertir que je ferois appeller toutes les nations dalentour pour les charger de mes marchandises que l'avantage qu'elles recevroient par ce secours les rendroit puissantes et les mettroit en estat de disputer le passage a tous les sauvages qu'ilz habitoient dans les terres, que par ce moyen ilz seroient reduis Eux mesmes a mener une vie languissante Et avoir mourir leurs femmes Et leurs Enfants par la guerre ou la disette de qu'ilz leurs alliez quoy que puissans ne les pourroient pas garantir par ce que j'estois adverti qu'ilz n'avoient ni couteaux ni fusils.

Ce discours obligea les sauvages de se soumettre a tout ce que je voudrois de maniere que les voyans disposes a la traite je leur dis que comme ils avoient un extreme besoin de couteaux Et de fusilz je leur donnerois dix couteaux pour un castor, quoy que le maistre de la terre le Roy mon maistre m'eust donné ordre de n'en donner que cinq Et qu'a l'égard des fusilz je leur en donnerois un pour douse castors, et ilz alloient accepter ma proposition quand le gouverneur par crainte ou imprudence leur dit que nous leur demandions que depuis sept jusques a dix castors pour chaque fusil ce qu'il fut cause qu'il fallut les leur donner a ce prix la, la traite se fit ensuite avec toute sorte de tranquillite et de bonne amitié apres quoy ces peuples prirent congé de nous fort satisfaitz selon toutes les apparences tant En general qu'en particulier de nostre procedé En temoignage de quoy ilz nous promirent de revenir.

Mais mon neveu ayant appris d'un des chefs des nations voisines qu'il estoit avec eux qu'ilz ne reviendroient point, il tira a part le chef sauvage des terres et lui dit qu'il avoit esté adverti qu'il ne nous aymeroit pas. Et qu'il ne reviendrait plus de quoy ce chef parut fort surpris en demandant qu'ilz avoit appris cela, mon neveu lui dict c'est le sauvage appellé la graisse d'ours ce qu'ayant entendu il fit a mesme temps ranger en armes tout son monde parlant aux uns et aux autres afin d'obliger celui qui estoit accusé de se desclairer avec la fermeté d'un homme de courage sans quoy on ne lui pouvoit rien faire, mais la graisse d'ours ne voulut rien repondre.

La jalousie qu'il regne aussi bien parmi les nations sauvages que parmi les chrestiens avoit donné bien a ces rapports ausquelz mon neveu avoit adjoutté foy par ce qu'il scavoit que la conduite du gouverneur Envers Eux avoit donné autant de mecontentement contre nous tous qu'elle avoit causé de perte a la compagnie, Le genie de ses peuples Estant qu'on ne doit jamais demander que ce quoy est juste, c'est a dire ce qu'on souhaite avoir pour chaque chose qu'on traite, et que lors qu'on se retracte on n'est point homme, cela fait voir qu'il n'y proprement que ceux qu'on a la cognoissance des meurs et des coutumes de ces nations qu'il soient capables de traiter avec elles, a quoy la fermeté Et la resolution sont aussi Extremement necessaires, je m'en servis encore en cette occasion afin d'appaiser ce petit differant, Entre les sauvages, Et leur reconciliation fut cause que leur chef me protesta de nouveau en m'appellant Teste de porc Espy qui est le nom qu'ilz m'ont donné parmi eux qu'il viendroit toujours vers moy pour traiter et qu'au lieu que je ne l'avois veu qu'avec cent hommes de sa jeunesse, il ameneroit avec lui treize nations differentes Et qu'il ne manquoit point en son pays ni d'hommes ni castors pour mon service apres quoy ilz nous quitterent et nous nous disposames a partir pour aller prendre possession de la maison de mon neveu de la maniere que j'en estois convenu avec lui.

Pour cet effet je partis avec le gouverneur le cap<sup>ne</sup> Gazer et une partie de nos gens pour aller par terre jusqu'au lieu ou nous avions laissé un de nos canots sur la riviere de

fied, but I was surprised, when walking around the house with the governor, to see on the sand a quantity of pieces of tobacco of another kind which had apparently been thrown away indignantly. I reflected anxiously what could have given rise to this, when the great chief and captain of the Indians came to tell me that some of the young men of his band, still annoyed at the remembrance of what the Englishmen had said, that my brother des Groseilliers was dead, that I was a prisoner and that they had come to destroy all the other Frenchmen, also the shot from cannon loaded with canister fired into the woods on the day of my arrival, had led to throwing away in contempt the tobacco which had come from the English, and which the young men would not smoke. He assured me also that the young men had evil designs on the English, of which he warned me, in order to prevent them from leaving the house. The governor who could scarcely believe that this tobacco, thrown on the sand was the presage of some vexatious enterprise was nevertheless convinced of it by the talk of the Indians.

I begged him to come with me into the house, and neither himself nor any of the other English to leave for some time, assuring them, however, that they had nothing to fear and that all the Frenchmen and myself would perish rather than suffer the least insult to be offered to them; after which I ordered my nephew to make all the Indians immediately embark to continue their journey to their own country, which was done, so that we were delivered from all sorts of apprehensions and free to work at our business.

However, I could not sufficiently admire the constancy of my nephew and of his people in dispossessing themselves of benefit in favour of the English, their former enemies, on whom they had just claims, having no other assurance of their settlement than the confidence they had in my word; besides, I could not help showing my joy at the success of my enterprise, and to see that in beginning, as an evidence of my zeal for the service of the English company, I was making them profit to a very considerable extent, which would give them assurances of my fidelity in future and oblige them to take care of my interests, by giving me what legitimately belonged to me and by acquitting to my nephew and the other Frenchmen what I had promised, gained by them in long and painful labour.

After this, that is during the three days we remained in that house, I wished to obtain exact information from my nephew, in the presence of the Englishmen, of what had passed between them since I had left the country, and to know why and in what manner two Englishmen had been killed, on which my nephew spoke to me in these terms:—

“Some days after you left in 1683, on the 27th July, a number of cannon shot which we heard fired off the coast of the Grand River, informed us that some English ship had arrived. In fact, having sent three of my men to ascertain and to discover their design, I learned from them on their return that there were two English ships and that they had met with three men of that nation at a league from the vessels, but had not been able to speak, being satisfied to salute one another.

“But as my principal design was to discover that of the English and that my men had done nothing in that matter, I sent other three to inform themselves of what was taking place. These three last having arrived at the point between the Nelson and Hayes rivers, they met fourteen or fifteen Indians loaded with merchandise. Having asked who they were and where they were coming from, they answered that their nation lived along the river called New Severn, to the south of Hayes river, and that they were coming from trading with their brothers who were settled at the head of the Bay; after which my men told them also who they were and where they lived, asking them to come to smoke with them of tobacco, the most highly esteemed in that country, to which they willingly consented, showing much vexation that they had not known sooner that we were settled near them, testifying that they would have been happy to have traded with us.

“During this conversation they arrived together at our house, except one who, on the pretext of having forgotten something, said to his comrades that they should go to wait for him at the habitation of the Frenchmen. He arrived two days after, to be the witness of the good reception I gave to his brothers, of which I also made him a

hayses pendant que l'autre partie alloit par mer avec la chaloupe L'aventure faire le tour de la pointe nous Eumes le plaisir de considerer a nostre aise la baute du pais Et de ses rivages dont le gouverneur estoit charmé par la difference des lieux qu'il avoit veu sur La riviere de nelson, nous nous Embarquames Ensuite dans le canot jusqua l'endroit ou les francois avoient katy leur nouvelle maison, ou nous trouvasmes ceux quj y estoient restes sy avancés dans le travail que je leur avois ordonné de faire que quoy que fort inquiets de n'avoir point eu de nouvelles de mon neveu leur commandant nj de moy jlz avoient Entierement transporté tous les castors des bois dans La maison Et ponctuellement Executé mes autres ordres.

M'estant donc veu maistre de toutes choses sans avoir este obligé d'en venir a aucune extremité et tous les francois estant dans des dispositions de me continuer leur obeysances je fis faire jnventaire de tout ce qui estoit dans la maison et je trovaj dans 239 paquetz de castors le nombre de 12000 peaux. Et encore des marchandises pour en traitter jusques a sept ou huict mil, ce quj me donna beaucoup de satisfaction ensuite je dis a mon neveu de commander de ma part a ces mesmes francois de descendre les castors jusqu'au lieu ou jlz devoient estre embarques pour les transporter Ensuite aux navires ce quj fut executé avec tant de diligence qu'en six jours huict ou dix hommes firent malgre les difficultes quj empechent qu'on ne peut aller en ce lieu que par des canots a cause de la rapidité et du peu d'eau qu'il y avoit dans la riviere, ce que d'autres auraient eu de la paine a faire en six mois sans aucune Exageration mon neveu avoit en mon absence choisy Le lieu ou jl avoit baty une nouvelle maison quj estoit pour ainsy dire jnaccessible, afin de se garantir des entreprises qu'on avoit pu faire contre luy et c'estoit cela mesme quj empechoit la liberté d'aller et d'y venir facilement.

Les sauvages avec lesquelz nous avons fait La traite n'ayans point faict tant de diligence dans leur route que nous pour s'en retourner en leur pais, ayans sceu que j'estois dans nos maisons jlz m'y vindrent voir pour me demander du Tabac parce que je ne leur en avois point donné de celuj quj estoit dans le navire a cause qu'il n'estoit pas bon m'en estant excusé sur ce qu'il estoit a fondz de calle, je leur fis present de celuy que mon neveu avoit de reste dont jlz furent satisfaitz mais je fus surpris de voir sur le sable en me promenant autour de La maison avec le gouverneur quentité de bout d'un autre tabac quj avoit este selon les apparences ainsy jetté par indignation je repassois dans mon esprit ce quj pouvoit avoir donné lieu a cela quand ce grand chef et capitaine des sauvages me vint dire que quelques jeunesse de sa bande jrrittee Encore par le souvenir de ce que les anglois Leur avoient dit que mon frere des groissillie Estoit mort, que j'estois prisonnier, Et qu'ilz estoient venus pour faire perir tous les autres francois aussj bien que des coups de canon qu'ilz avoient tires a la balle dans les bois le jour que j'estois arrive avoit ainsy jetté ce tabac quj venoit des anglois par mespris n'en voulant point fumer, jl m'asseuraa aussy que cette jeunesse avoit mechant dessein sur les anglois qu'il m'en avertissoit afin de les empecher de sortir de la maison le gouverneur quj avoit peine a croire que ce tabac jetté sur le sable fut le presage de quelque Enterprise facheuse en fut neantmoins convaincu par le discours du sauvage.

Je le pria j de venir avec moi dans la maison et de n'en point sortir non plus que Les autres anglois de quelque temps les assureant neantmoins qu'ilz n'avoient rien a craindre, Et que tous les francois Et moy peririons plustot que de souffrir qu'on leur fit la moindre jnsulte, apres quoy j'ordonnaj a mon neveu de faire Incessamment Embarquer tous ces Sauvages pour continuer leur route jusqu'a leur pays ce quj fut fait ainsy nous fumes délivres de toutes sortes d'aprehensions, libres de travailler a nos affaires.

Cependant je ne scaves assez admirer la constance de mon neveu et de ces gens en ce qu'ilz travailloient eux mesmes a se desaisir d'un bien en faveur des anglois leurs anciens Ennemis sur lequel jlz avoient de justes pretensions sans avoir d'autres assurances de leur satisfaction que la confiance qu'ilz avoient en mes parolles, d'ailleurs je ne pouvois m'empecher de faire Eclater la joye que j'avois d'avoir reussy a mon Entreprise Et de voir qu'en commençant a donner des marques de mon zele pour le service de la compagnie angloise je la faisois profiter d'un avantage tres considerable quj lui donneroit pour l'advénir des assurances de ma fidelité et l'obligeroit a avoir soin de mes jntherestz en me donnant ce quj m'appartient legitimement, Et en m'acquittant Envers mon nepveu Et les autres francois de ce que je leur avois promis et qu'un long et penible travail leur avoit acquis.

“participant, giving him tobacco. But this rascal had had a totally different design than going to seek for what he supposed to be lost. I understood, on hearing him speak with the other Indians, that he had gone to find the English and that he was commissioned by them to do some wicked action. In this I was not mistaken, for this wretch, seeing me alone and without arms, took me by the hand, telling me I was worthless because I did not love the English and that I had not paid by presents for the country I inhabited to him who was the chief of all the nations and the friend of the English at the head of the bay. He let fall the robe which covered him and remaining naked made a blow at me with his dagger, which I fortunately parried with my hand, on which I received a slight wound, which did not prevent me from seizing him by a collar which he had on his neck and throwing him down. This gave me time to take my sword and to recover myself, and I saw that the other Indians had their daggers in their hands, except one, who was crying—‘Do not kill the French, for their death will be avenged by the upper nations on all our families.’ The movement I had made to take my sword had not prevented me from keeping my foot on my enemy’s throat, and whether this posture or my sword frightened the other conspirators not one of them dared to approach me. On the contrary, they all left the house still keeping the daggers in their hands. Some Frenchmen who were near, seeing this, rushed furiously straight to the house. On their arrival the Indians threw down their daggers, saying that the English had promised their chief a barrel of powder and other goods to kill all the Frenchmen, but their chief being dead, which they really believed, they had nothing more to fear, as they were men of courage, abhorring wicked actions. But my people, seeing that I was wounded, wished to slaughter the Indians, which I prevented—wishing by this generosity and by sparing the chief’s life to give evidence of my courage and that I was not afraid of the English or of them. After this they went off, and we resolved to be more on our guard in future.

“Some days after the Indians who were our allies and good friends, warned by the smoke of our fires—which was our usual signal, arrived at our house as was their custom. Having learned of my adventure, they said nothing, but ran after the others and having joined them invited them to a feast to learn from them the merits of the case. Having been informed of it, my adoptive brother-in-law said to the chief who had wished to assassinate me: ‘This has been reported to me; thou art not a man, since with fifteen of thy people thou hast not been able to bring down a single man;’ to which the other answered haughtily and imprudently: ‘It is true, but if I have failed this autumn with fifteen men he shall not escape me in spring when I go alone.’ ‘It will be necessary then,’ my brother-in-law replied, ‘that thou shouldst kill me first, for, unless thou dost, I shall prevent thy wicked design;’ on which, having come to blows, the Indian chief received a bayonet stab in the stomach and the blow of an axe on the head, on which he fell dead on the spot. In respect to the others, they received no bad treatment and were allowed to go at full liberty, being told that if they intended to avenge the death of their chief they had only to say so and that war would be declared on them.

“After this expedition these same Indians divided into two bodies, and without communicating to us their design they went down to the place where the English were forming their settlement, attacked them and killed some of them, and then came to tell me that they had killed a great part of my enemies to revenge me for the conspiracy formed against me and my brothers, and that they were ready to sacrifice their lives in my service, in gratitude for which I thanked them and made them a feast, begging them not to kill more and to wait the return of my father and my uncle, who would take vengeance on the English for the insults they had ordered to be offered to me, whilst on their part they had sought to chastise the Indians who were friends to the English for their perfidy.

“We were still, however, distrustful and apprehended being surprised where we were, as much from the English as from the Indians their friends. For this reason we resolved to settle in the place we now occupy, and which as you see is of sufficiently difficult access for all who have not been brought up among the Indians. We built

Après cela c'est à dire pendant les trois jours que nous restames dans cette maison je voulos m'informer exactement de mon nepveu et en la presence de Mrs. les Anglois de ce qu'y s'estoit passé entr'eux depuis que j'estois party du pays et scavoir comment et de quelle manière jl y avoit eu deux anglois tues sur quoy mon nepveu ayant pris la parole jl me parla en ses termes.

Quelques jours apres vostre depart en l'année 1683 le 27 juillet quantité de coups de canon que nous entendimes tirer du costé de la grande riviere nous firent cognoistre qu'il y avoit quelque navire anglois quj estoient arrives en effet ayant envoyé trois de mes hommes pour le scavoir et tacher de decouvrir leur dessein j'appris d'eux a leur retour que c'estoit deux navires anglois et qu'ilz avoient fait rencontre de trois hommes de cette nation à une lieue de ses vaisseaux mais qu'ilz ne s'estoient pû parler s'estans contentes de se saluer les unes les autres.

Mais comme mon principal dessein estoit de decouvrir celuy des anglois et que mes hommes n'en avoient rien fait j'en renvoyay trois autres pour s'instruire de ce qu'y se passoit ces trois derniers estans arrives a la pointe quy est entre les deux Rivieres de Nelson et de hayes jlz firent rencontre de quatorze ou quinze sauvages charges de Marchandises ausquelz ayant demande d'ou jlz estoient et d'ou jlz venoient jlz auroient respondu que leur Nation habitoit le long de la Riviere appellée Neuv Savern quj estoit au sud de celle de hayes et qu'ilz venoient de traiter avec leurs freres quy estoient establis au fondz de la Baye apres quoy mes hommes leur avoient aussj dict qu'y jlz estoient et ou jlz habitoient en les priant de venir fumer avec eux du tabac Le plus estime en ce pays la, a quoy jlz avoient volontiers consenty en leur faisant paroître beaucoup de chagrin de n'avoir pas sceu plustost que nous estions Establis proche deux temoignans qu'ilz auroient esté bien aise d'avoir traité avec nous.

Dans ces entretiens jlz arrivent ensemble a nostre maison a la rezerve toutes fois d'un d'entr'eux lequel ayant pretexté d'avoir oublie quelque chose dit a ses camarades qu'ilz l'a lassent attendre a l'habitation des francois ou jl arriva deux jours apres pour estre le temoin de la bonne reception que j'avois fait a ses freres dont je le rendis aussy participant en luy donnant du Tabac mais ce scelerat avoit eu un tout autre dessein que celly d'aller chercher ce qu'il supposoit d'avoir perdu je compris en l'entendant parier avec les autres sauvages qu'il avoit esté trouver les anglois, et qu'il estoit chargé de leur part de faire quelque meschante action, en quoy je ne fus pas trompé car ce malheureux m'ayant veu tout seul et sans armes jl m'avoit pris par la main et en me disant que je ne valois rien par ce que je n'aimois point les anglois et que je ne luy avois pas payé par presens la possession du pays que j'habitois a luy quy estoit le chef de toutes les nations et l'ami des Anglois du fondz de la Baye, jl laissa tomber sa robe quj le couvroit et demeurant tout nud me porta un coup de son poignard que je paraj heureusement avec La main ou je receus une legere blessure quj ne m'empecha point de le saisir par un collier qu'il avoit au col et de le jeter a terre ce quj m'ayant donne le loisir de prendre mon cspéé et de me reconnoistre je vis que les autres sauvages avoient aussy le poignard a la main a la rezerve d'un quy s'ecria ne tues pas les francois, car leur mort sera vangée par les nations d'en haut sur toutes nos familles, le mouvement que j'avois fait pour prendre mon épée ne m'avoit point empêché de tenir le pied sur la gorge de mon ennemj et soit que cette posture ou mon épée eust espouventé les autres conjures, jl nj en eust point quj m'osassent aprocher au contraire jlz sortirent tous de la maison ayans toujours leurs poignards a la main ce que quelques francois quy estoient proches de nous ayant aperceu jlz coururent en furie droit a la maison ou estant arrives les sauvages jetterent Leurs poignards a terre en nous disant que les anglois avoient promis à leur chef un Barril de poudre et d'autres marchandises pour tuer tous les francois, mais que leur chef estant mort car jlz cryoient en effet qu'il le fut jlz n'avoient plus rien a craindre par ce qu'ilz estoient des hommes de courage abhorrant les meschantes actions, mais mes gens ayant veu que j'estois blessé vouloient faire main basse sur les sauvages ce que j'empechay voulant par cette generosité et en donnant la vie a leur chef donner des marques de mon courage et que je n'apprehendis nj les anglois nj eux apres quoy jlz se retirerent et nous resolumes de nous tenir mieux sur nos gardes a l'avenir.

“this house there in a few days with the assistance of the Indians, and for greater security we obliged some of them to spend the winter with us on condition of feeding them, in consequence of which we fasted part of the summer.

“During the winter nothing extraordinary happened, except that the Indians performed several acts of jugglery, to learn from their Manitou, who is a familiar spirit among them, if my father and uncle would come in spring, who answered that they would not fail and that they would bring with them all sorts of merchandise and avenge themselves of their enemies. At the beginning of April, 1684, Indians from the south coast arrived at our new habitation to trade for muskets: but as we had none they went to the English, who, as I subsequently learned, made them presents and promised them many other things if they would undertake to kill me with that one of my men whom you see still wounded, and who speaks the language of the country like a native. These Indians, encouraged by the hope of gain, accepted the proposal and promised to carry it out. For this purpose they managed to gain over one of the Indians who were with us, who served them as a spy and informed them of every thing we were doing. However, they did not dare to attack us openly, as they were afraid of us, and this is the reason they used other means; this is the way.

“The Frenchman whom you see wounded, having gone by my orders to the place where our friendly Indians were preparing smoked meat of the deer they had killed, to tell them to bring me some, fell while chasing a deer on the barrel of his musket, so that he could not fire it without having it repaired. Having done this after arriving at the place where the Indians were, he wished to prove it by firing a blank shot at some distance from their huts; but whilst he was preparing to do so, one of the Indians who had promised the English to kill him and me, and who, with some of his comrades, was unknown among the others, fired and struck him on the shoulder. Immediately he cried out that he was killed and it was for the men who loved the French to avenge him, which the Indians who were our friends hearing, they left their huts and pursued the culprit, without his adherents daring to declare themselves; but that was not needed, for he had fled into the woods after having thrown away his musket and taken his bow and quiver.

“This proceeding extremely surprised the Indians of our alliance and obliged them to swear in their manner vengeance against this Indian nation as well as against the English; but not having enough of muskets for an enterprise of so much consequence, they resolved to wait till my father and uncle should come. However, they sent to solicit all the nations who had sworn friendship to my father and uncle to come down to make war on the English and on the Indians of the south coast, representing that they were obliged to take our part since at other times they had taken our presents as a sign of peace and friendship, and further that we were always men of courage and their brothers.

“As soon as these nations had received notice of the state in which we were they resolved to relieve us with all their strength and whilst waiting the return of my father and uncle, to send as hostages and as a mark of their courage, two of their young children. One of their most considerable chiefs was deputed to bring them to me. I received him suitably; he was the adopted father of my uncle and one of the best friends of the French, of whom I made use to bring about an interview with the English, in order to ascertain what was their final resolution.

“For this purpose I deputed this Indian chief to persuade the English to allow me to visit them and to obtain their promise that I would not be insulted either among them or on the road, for which this chief should remain as security. The English accepted the proposal and I paid them a visit with one of my Frenchmen, who brought the presents I desired to make them, in the Indian fashion, and who received others in return from them to me as is customary.

“We did not treat in any way at this interview concerning our affairs, for I discovered that the English attributed what had been done to us directly to the Indians. All the advantage I derived from this step was to enable the Indians, my friends, to trade for muskets, which they wanted, although they cost me dear owing to the gratuity

Quelques jours apres les sauvages nos alliez et bons amis advertis par la fumée de nos feux quj estoient nos signaux ordinaires arriverent a vostre maison sellon leur coutume lesquelz ayant appris mon aventure sans nous rien dire coururent apres les autres et les ayantz joins jlz les Invitterent au festin pour scavoir d'eux la verité des choses dont ayans esté jnformés mon beau frere adopté dit au chef quj m'avoit voulu assassiner ainsy que cela m'a este raporté, tu n'es point un homme puis qu'avec 15 des tiens tu n'as pu venir a bout de tuer un seul homme, a quoy l'autre respondit fierement et avec jmprudence, jl est vrai mais sy je l'ay manque cette automne avec 15 hommes jl n'eschapera point ce printemps a moy seul, jl faut donc repliqua mon beaufriere adopté que tu me fasse mourir le premier car sans cela j'empêcheraj ton mechant dessein sur quoj en estans venus aux mains le Chef Sauvage receut un coup de bayonette dans l'estomac, et un coup de hache sur la teste jl tomba mort sur la place et a L'égard des autres jlz ne receurent aucun mauvais traitement, et en les laissa partir avec toute sorte de liberté en leur disant que s'ilz estoient dans le dessein de venger La mort de leur chef jlz n'avoient qu'a parler et qu'on leur desclareroit la guerre.

Après cette expedition ces memes sauvages se partagerent en deux corps, et sans nous communiquer leurs desseins jlz descendirent au lieu ou les anglois faisoient leur établissement les attaquèrent et en tuèrent quelques uns, de quoy jlz me vinrent Informer en me disans qu'ilz avoient tué une grande partie de mes ennemis pour me venger de la conjuration qu'ilz avoient faite contre moy et mes freres et qu'ilz estoient prez de sacrifier leurs vies pour mon service, en reconnoissance de quoy je les remerciay et leur fis un festin Les priant de n'en tuer pas davantage et d'attendre le retour de mon pere et de Mon oncle quj se vengeroient sur les anglois de l'insulte qu'ilz m'avoient faite faire, pendant que de leur part jlz cerchoient a chatier les sauvages amis des anglois de leur perfidie.

Nous estions cependant tousjours dans la défiance et nous apprehendions d'estre surpris a l'endroit ou nous estions tant de la part des anglois que de celle des Sauvages Leurs amis, c'est pourquoy nous resolumes de nous venir establir au lieu ou nous sommes presentement, et quj est comme vous voyez d'assez difficile accez pour tous ceux quj n'ont point esté elevés comme parmj les Sauvages nous y batimes cette maison en peu de jours avec l'assistance des Sauvages et pour plus grande seureté nous obligeames plusieurs d'entr'eux de passer l'hiver avec Nous a condition de les nourrir ce quj fut cause que nous jeusnames partie de Lesté.

Pendant l'hiver il ne se passa rien d'extraordinaire sj ce n'est que les sauvages firent plusieurs Jonglerice pour scavoir de leur manitou quj est un esprit familier parmj eux sj mon pere et mon oncle viendroient au printemps, lequell leur repondit qu'ilz n'alloient pas et qu'ilz apporteroient avec eux toute sorte de marchandise et de quoy se venger de Leurs ennemis.

Au commencement d'avril 1684 des sauvages du costé du sud arriverent a nostre nouvelle habitation pour traiter de fusilz, mais comme nous n'en avions point jlz allerent aux anglois lesquelz a ce que j'ay appris dans la suite leur firent des presens Et leur promirent beaucoup d'autres choses s'ilz vouloient entreprendre de me tuer avec celuj de mes hommes que vous voyez encore blessé Et quj parle naturellement la langue du pays, ces sauvages encourages par l'esperance du gain acceptèrent la proposition et promirent de l'executer pour ce effet jlz trouverent moyen de gagner un des Sauvages quj estoient parmj nous Lequell leur servit d'espion et les avertissoient de tout ce que nous faisons cependant jlz n'osoient nous attaquer a force ouverte par ce quilz nous apprehendoient et ce fut la raison pour laquelle jlz en userent autrement et voyez comment.

Le francois que vous voyez blessé estant allé par Mes ordres avec un de ses camarades à l'endroit ou les Sauvages nos amis faisoient boucan des cerfs qu'ilz avoient tués, pour leur dire de m'en apporter tomba en poursuivant un cerf sur le canon de son fusil et le ferule ça de maniere qu'il n'en pouvoit tirer sans au préalable l'avoir redressé ce qu'ayant fait apres estre arrivé au lieu ou les sauvages estoient jl voulut En faire le preuve en tirant au blanc a quelques distances de leurs cabanes, mais pendant qu'il se dispoit a cela un des Sauvages quj avoient promis aux anglois Sa perte et la mienne, et quj estoit incognu avec plusieurs de ses camarades parmj les autres luy tira un coup

“which I was obliged to give to those whom I had employed for this purpose but it was important that I should have them, in order to prevent the Indians coming from the interior to trade, from going to the English.

“The end of this visit was, that I promised at the solicitation of the governor of the English to visit them once more with my chief, after which we withdrew to our house, where I was warned by some dissatisfied Indians, not to visit the English any more, because they had resolved either to take me prisoner or to kill me. My chief having also learned this, told me he would no longer be security for the word of a nation, which kept none. For this reason we remained at home, a little more on our guard than formerly.

“At the same time Hayes river having become open, several detachments of friendly nations arrived to relieve us. The Assinipoetes alone were more than 400 men. They were descendants of the great Cristionaux, old acquaintances of my uncle and all ready to make war on the English, but I did not think proper that they should concern themselves in this, either directly or indirectly, because I wished to remain on the defensive, pending the return of my father and uncle and besides I knew that several other nations who loved the French would fly to our relief on the least signal.

“However the chief of the Assinipoetes not wishing to leave us, encamped round our house, resolved to wait till the last moment. Of the return of my uncle he spoke incessantly, showing by a thousand different postures the joy he would have at seeing him again. He repeated often that he wished to show that he was worthy of the presents which the governor of Canada had formerly made him, by giving marks of his zeal for the service of the French.

“The want of provisions in their camp partly prevented the effect of this laudable resolution and obliged the chief of the Assinipoetes to send into his country 40 canoes, in which he had embarked 200 of his men, the weakest and least resolute. There remained an equal number of the most robust and of those inured to fatigue and hunger having determined to be content for their subsistence with certain small fruits which begun to ripen, in order to await the moon in which the spirit of the other savages had predicted my uncle's arrival, which they believed to be infallible because their superstitious custom is to give faith to everything their Manitou has predicted.

“They remained in this state until the end of the first quarter of the moon in which it had been predicted that my uncle would arrive but seeing no appearance of it, they believed their Manitou to be a liar and resolved to join with us and to divide into two companies to go to attack the English and the Indians from the south; and in case of success they would take up winter quarters with us, in order to burn the English ships during the winter so that in spring they would have a better footing. What contributed greatly to this determination was a notice given them that the English had formed a plan to seize and kill the French.

“Such imprudence on the part of the English was fitted to produce mischievous results, the nature of the Indians being never to wait for an enemy but to close on him. The chief of the Assinipoetes was preparing to march against the English with part of his people, when ten or twelve persons were seen on the north shore of the Hayes river looking for the same fruits on which the Indians had been living for some time. They believed it was the forerunner of the English and Indians from the south who, they supposed, had joined them.

“At the same time he made all his men take the bow and arrow, and having called us he ranged his men in order of battle, and said: ‘My plan is to cross the river with two of the most courageous among you in order to attack the enemy and to arrange you in such manner that you shall be in a condition to relieve or to receive me, whilst the French form a reserve. Our women shall load in our canoes all their effects and they shall burn their habitations should necessity require it, but before undertaking this expedition I wish you to select a chief to command in my absence or in case of death.’ This having been at once done, this brave chief told us to camp on the edge of the wood with our muskets to prevent the approach of the enemy and then he made his men march on the water side in order that they might be in a condition to cross over to support or receive him according to necessity. After which,

de fusil et Luy perça l'espaule d'une balle aussy tost il cria qu'on l'avoit tué et que c'estoit aux hommes quj aimoient les francois a vanger sa mort, ce que les sauvages quj nous estoient amis ayant entendu jlz sortirent de leurs cabanes et poursuivirent Le Coupable sans que ses adhérens ozassent se desclarer mais cela fut Inutile, car il se sauva dans les bois apres avoir jetté son fuzil et pris en place son arc et son carquois.

Ce procédé surprit extremement les sauvages de nostre alliance et les obligea d'en jurer En leur manière La vengeance tant contre cette nation sauvages que contre les anglois mais n'ayant point assez de fusilz pour une entreprise de cette conséquence jlz resolurent d'attendre que mon pere et mon oncle fusse venus cependant jlz envoyerent solliciter toutes les nations qui avoient juré amitié à mon pere et à mon oncle de descendre pour faire la guerre aux anglois Et aux sauvages du costé du sud leur remonstrans qu'elles estoient obligés de prendre nostre party puis qu'elles avoient autres fois pris nos presens, en signe de paix et de bonne amitié qu'au reste Nous Estions tousjours des hommes de courage Et Leurs freres.

Aussj tost que ces nations eurent receu avis de l'estat auquel nous estions elles resolurent de nous secourir de toutes leurs forces et en attendant le retour de mon pere ou de mon oncle de nous envoyer En ostage et pour marque de leur courage deux de leurs jeunes enfans, un des chefs des plus considerable fut deputé pour me les amener, je le receus comme je devois, c'estoit Le pere adopté de mon oncle, Et un des meilleurs amis des francois duquel je trouvaj a propos de me servir pour menager une Entreveue avec les anglois afin de scavoir qu'elle pouvoit estre enfin leur Resolution.

Pour cela je deputay ce chef Sauvage vers Les anglois pour les persuader de souffrir que je les visitasse et afin de prendre leur parolle quil ne me seroit point fait d'insulte nj chez eux nj le long de la routte, de quoy ce chef demeuroit garant les anglois acceptant la proposition et je leur fis visite avec un de mes francois quj apportoit Les presens que j'avois envie de leur faire a La maniere sauvage, et qui en receut aussy deux pour moj selon la coutume.

Nous ne traittames rien dans cette entreveue touchant nos affaires parceque je recognus que les anglois attribuoient directement a quj nous avoit esté fait, et ce quj avoit esté fait contreux au sauvages, tout l'avantage que je receus de cette demarche fut de faire traitter par des sauvages mes amis des fusilz dont il me manquoit quoy qu'ilz me coutassent chers par la grattification que j'estois obligé de faire a ceux que j'employois a cela , mais jl estoit important que j'en eusse afin d'empêcher les sauvages quj descendoient des terres pour en traitter de passer jusqu'aux anglois.

La fin de cette visite fust que je promis a la sollicitation du gouverneur des anglois de les visiter encore une fois avec mon chef apres quoy nous nous retirames a nostre maison ou je fus adverty par quelques sauvages mecontents de n'aller plus voir les anglois par ce qu'ilz avoient resolu ou de m'arretter prisonnier ou de me faire tuer, ce que mon chef ayant aussy appris jl me dict qu'il ne vouloit plus estre garant de la parolle d'une nation quj n'en avoit point, ce quj fut cause que nous restames chez nous un peu mieux qu'aparavant sur nos gardes.

Dans ce mesme temps la riviere de hayes estant devenue libre plusieurs detachemens des nations quj nous estoient amies arrivoient pour nous secourir, Les assinipoetes seulz faisoient plus de 400 hommes jlz estoient des descendans des grandz cristionaux de l'ancienne connoissance de mon oncle Et tous prêts a faire la guerre aux anglois, Mais je ne trouvaj pas apropos de les y Interesser directement n'y jndirectement parceque je voulois me tenir sur la defensive En attendant le retour de mon Pere ou de mon oncle, Et que d'ailleurs je scavois que plusieurs autres nations quj aimoient les francois plus particulièrement que celle cy voleroient a nostre secours au moindre signal.

Cependant le chef des assinipoetes ne voulant point nous quitter jl se campa au tour de nostre maison resolu d'attendre jusqua L'extremité le retour de mon oncle dont jl parloit incessamment faisant Eclater la joye qu'il auroit de le voir par mille postures differantes et jl repetoit souvant qu'il vouloit faire voir qu'il avoit estoit digne des presens que le gouverneur de canada luj avoit faits autres fois en donnant des marques de son zele pour le service des francois.

La necessité des vivres quj arriva dans leur Camp empecha en partie l'effet de cetté Louable resolution et obligea le chef des Assenipoetes de renvoyer en son Pays

“having crossed the river with two of the boldest men of his troop who, as well as himself, had greased themselves from head to foot, each of them carrying only two daggers as arms, they resolved to go straight to the chief of the English, to present him a pipe of tobacco, as a mark of union, and that if he refused it, they would try to kill him and to force a passage through his men with their daggers to the place where they could cross the river to be supported by their men.

“But after having marched to the place where the persons were whom they had seen, they saw it was women, after speaking to whom they returned, telling us it was a false alarm. This proceeding of theirs gave us proofs of their courage and friendship, and we had such confidence in their help that we were afraid of nothing from the English nor the southern Indians. When God, who is the author of all things and who disposes of them according to his good pleasure, has done us the grace to cause my uncle to arrive in this country to stop the course of these disorders and to labour for our reconciliation, this work, so much desired on both sides, would be finished.”

It will not be my fault if it is not lasting—let us live in future as brothers in union and without jealousy. As for me, I am resolved on that, although my life may be sacrificed for the glory of the King of Great Britain, for the interest of the nation and for the advantage of the English Hudson's Bay Company.

I have thought it right to report the narrative which my nephew made of what had taken place between the English and the Indians their friends, because it shows the true condition in which the two parties were at the time of my arrival, the necessity for the English to be relieved and the need of the French for provisions and goods and above all things of muskets, which could be obtained only through my means. But it is time to resume the care of our affairs and give an account of our conduct.

Our people continued to labour with great application to transport the beaver half a league through the woods, for that was the road that must be taken from the house to the place of embarkation in canoes which discharged where the boats were to carry them to the small frigate which then carried them to the ships. I was always present at the work to animate all our people, who gave themselves no rest till everything was done, and that contrary to the hopes of the captains, who had been made to believe that there would be long delay, but having gone down to them I assured them that if they were ready they might get up their anchor next day.

Things being thus settled, it was only a question of executing a secret order given me by the company, relying, however, on my prudence. It was to retain in its service my nephew and some other Frenchmen and especially the one who spoke the Indian language like a native, that was the wounded man, and to oblige them to remain in the country during my absence, which I had not dared to promise. However, I resolved to make the proposal to my nephew, believing that after I had gained him over I could easily succeed with the others. For this purpose I called together five or six of the Indians held in the greatest consideration, with the governor, and in their presence I told him that for the glory of the King and the advantage of the company it was necessary for him to remain in the country. He was at first averse to this, but the governor having assured him that he would treat him as his own nephew and that he would share his authority, he became doubtful; having reproached him that he was not observing the oath of obedience which he had sworn to me, he came to a resolution, assuring us that he was ready to do what was desired of him. What contributed greatly to this was the speech which the Indians made him, saying that I left him among them to receive in my absence the marks of the friendship which they had sworn to me and that they would always regard him as the nephew of him who had brought peace to the nations and made a union of the English and French, rendering them by this means brothers to both.

This last success in my affairs was to me a proof of the authority which I had over the French and over the Indians, for my nephew no sooner declared that he would submit to do what I wished than all the other Frenchmen offered to remain in the country, although I intended to leave only two. All my beaver being embarked, I resolved, after having left everything in a state of tranquillity and assured of making my return to England, where my presence was absolutely necessary, to inform the company how it

40 canots dans lesquels j l avoit fait embarquer 200 de ses hommes les plus foibles Et les moins resolu, Et il en resta avec luy un parreil nombre des plus robustes Et de ceux quj estoient faitz a la fatigue Et a la faim les ayant determinés a se passer de certaines petits fruits quj commencent a meurir pour leur subsistance afin d'attendre la lune dans laquelle l'esprit des autres sauvages avoit predit l'arrivée de mon oncle, ce qu'ilz croyoient jnfailible par ce que leur coutume supertisieuse est d'ajouter foy a tout ce que leur manitou a predit.

Il demeurèrent en cest estat jusqua la fin de premier quartier de la lune dans laquelle j l avoit esté predit que mon oncle arriveroit mais ne voyant nulle apparence a cela j l crurent leur manitou menteur et resolurent Entreux de se joindre avec nous et de se partager en deux corps, pour aller attaquer Les anglois et les Sauvages du sud et qu'en cas qu'ilz m'enquassent leur coup j lz yverneroient pour brusler pendant l'hiver les navires anglois affin d'en avoir au printemps meilleure marche, ce quj contribua beaucoup à cette deliberation fut un advis quj leur fut donné que les anglois avoit fait dessein de venir serrer les francois pour les tuer.

Une telle imprudence de la part des anglois estoit capable de produire des meschans effets, Le genie des sauvages estant de n'attendre jamais l'ennemj mais au contraire de l'aller serrer, le chef des assinipoetes sur cet advis se dispoisoit a marcher contre les anglois avec partie de son monde quand dix ou douz personnes furent veues du costé du nord de la riviere de hayes cerchans de ces mesmes fruits dont les Sauvages vivoient depuis quelque temps, j lz crurent que c'estoit l'avant garde des anglois et des Sauvages du sud qu'ilz suposoient les avoir jointz.

En mesmes temps j l fit prendre l'arc et la fleche a tous ses hommes et nous ayant fait appeler j l les renga en bataille et leur dit mon dessein est de passer la riviere avec deux des plus courageux d'entre vous pour aller attaquer l'ennemj et de vous disposer de maniere que vous soyez en estat de me secourir ou de me recevoir pendant que les francois feront le corps de reserve, et que nos femmes chargeront dans nos canots tous leurs effectz, et qu'elles brusleront leurs habitations en cas que la necessité le veuille, mais auparavant que d'entreprendre cette expedition je souhaite que vous fassiez eslection d'un chef pour vous commander en mon absence ou en cas de mort ce qu'ayant esté fait dans le mesme moment ce brave chef nous dit de nous camper sur le bord du bois avec nos fusilz pour empecher l'approche a l'ennemj Et ensuite j l fit marcher ses hommes sur Le bord de l'eau afin qu'ils fussent en Estat de passer pour le soutenir ou de le recevoir selon la necessité apres quoy ayant passé la riviere avec deux hommes de plus hardis de sa troupe lesquels s'estoient graissez depuis les piedz jusqu'a la teste aussy bien que Luj ayant chacun seulement deux poignardz pour armes, j lz resolurent d'aller droit au chef des anglois luy presenter une pipe de tabac pour marque d'union, et que s'il la refusoit j lz tacheroient de le tuer et de se faire passage au travers de ses hommes avec leurs poignards jusqu'au lieu ou j lz pourroient passer la Riviere pour estre soutenus de leurs hommes.

Mais apres avoir marché jusqu'a l'endroit ou estoient les personnes qu'ilz avoient veues j lz reconnurent que c'estoient des femmes auxquelles ayant parlé j lz revinrent sur leur pas en nous disant que c'estoit une fausse alarme ce procedé de leur part nous donna des preuves de leur courage Et de leur Amitié Et nous avions une telle confiance En leur secours que nous n'apprehensions aucune chose de la part des anglois nj de celle des Sauvages du sud, quand Dieu est L'auteur de toutes choses Et quj en dispose sellon son bon plaisir a fait la grace a mon oncle d'arriver en ce pays pour arreter le cours de ces desordres Et travailler a nostre reconciliation cet ouvrage tant désiré de part et d'autre est achevé j l ne tiendra point a moj qu'il ne soient perdurable vivons desormais comme frere en bonne union Et sans jalousie car pour moy je suis resolu quoy qu'il puisse arriver de sacrifier ma vie pour la gloire du Roy de la grande Bretagne pour l'Interest de la nation et l'advantage de la compagnie angloise de la Baye de Hudson.

J'ay trouvé a propos de raporter le recit que mon neveu nous fit de ce quj s'estoit passé Entre les anglois luj et les sauvages leurs amis parceque cela fait voir le veritable Estat dans lequel estoient les deux parties lors de mon arrivée le besoin que les anglois avoient d'estre secourus Et la necessité que les francois avoient de vivres et de Marchan-

should act to profit advantageously by the solid establishment I had just made and what things it was indispensably necessary to have in the country to facilitate the trade with the Indians and to prevent them from trading with strangers, that is with the French of Canada.

I was then for the last time with my nephew at the habitation of our Frenchmen, in order to leave some Englishmen there, where I found a number of Indians arrived to visit me, who were to call my nephew and me into one of their cabins, when a venerable old man rose and spoke to me in these terms: "Porcupine head, thy heart is good and thou hast great courage to have made peace with the English for the love of us; here we are come to thee, old and young, women, girls and young children to thank thee for it and to acknowledge thee as our father; we wish to be thy children and to adopt for our son thy nephew, whom thou lovest so much and to give an eternal mark of the obligation we owe thee; we no longer weep henceforth, unless it be for the memory of those whose name thou dost exalt." After this, having told one of his young men to speak he fell as it were into a swoon and the other spoke in this manner:

"Men and women, young people and children, even those who are at the breast, acknowledge him who is here as your father, he is better than the sun who warms you and you will find, always find in him a protector, who will assist you in your necessities and console you in your afflictions. Men! acknowledge that he gives you muskets during the year to defend you against your enemies and to kill the animals to nourish you and your families. Women! consider that he gives you axes and knives, with which you banish hunger from your country. Girls and children! no longer fear, since he who is your father always loves you and from time to time gives you what is necessary for your subsistence. We all together weep no more, but on the contrary testify loudly our allegiance to him whose honour and courage we have seen." At the same time they shouted with all their strength, weeping bitterly and saying: "We have lost our fathers, but here is he whom we adopt as our father, we have lost our children, but the nephew of our father will be our son, he remains with us and he will take care of his mothers." After this doleful music they began, one after the other, to acknowledge our adoption and cover us with white beaver robes, giving us beavers' tails, bladders of the marrow of deer, several tongues of the same animal smoked, which is among them the most exquisite food; they presented us also with two large boilers full of smoked and boiled meat, of which we all ate together, that is, they, the English and we. This is called a feast, among these nations.

After this I bade them good-bye and having had loaded in the house what was to be embarked in the vessels, I went to the mouth of the river where Capt. Gazer was employed in having a fort built at the same place where the preceding year Mr. Bridgar had built the boat. It was the most advantageous place he could find for it. I saw that he was making all the diligence possible, but he had men who by their feebleness were unable to answer to his vigilance. I made this observation because I hold it as a maxim that only robust, intelligent, and capable men should be employed and that those who are of a weak constitution or who flatter themselves with obtaining protection and favour, should be dismissed.

We then went to the place where the ships were, because I intended by my presence to oblige the captains to get their ships ready to make sail. But I had no sooner arrived than an Indian came to notify me that my adopted father, whom I had not been able to see, he being at war, was waiting for me at the place where Capt. Gazer was building the fort of which I have just spoken, and I even made the Indian whom I was sending back to my father, to hope that the governor was coming with me to offer his friendship and to protect him during my absence. It was on the consent of the governor and on his word I said this. However, he broke his word, and for the first time I was made a liar among the Indians, which was of dangerous consequence, for these nations abominate that vice. However, nothing vexatious happened to me and I was not even reproached.

On arriving at the appointed place, I was told that my adopted father had left. For this reason I sent an Indian after him to notify him that I had come to see him. This Indian having met him obliged him to return, although he was sad at the news

dises Et sur toutes choses de fusil ce quj ne leur pouvoit venir que par mon moyen, mais jl est temps de reprendre le soin de nos affaires et de continuer a rendre comte de nostre conduite.

Nos gens travailloient tousjours avec une grande application a transporter les castors une demie lieue au travers des bois car c'estoit le chemin qu'il falloit faire de la maison jusqu'au lieu ou on les embarquoit dans des canots quj s'en deschargioient au lieu ou estoient les chaloupes et celles cy les portoient a la petite fregatte quj ensuite les aporçoit aux navires, j'estois tousjours present au travail afin d'animer tous nos gens lesquelz ne se donnerent point de relache que tout ne fut fait, Et cela contre l'esperance des capitaines de nos navires auxquelz on avoit fait accroire que cela traineroit de long mais estant descendu vers eux je les assuraj que s'ilz estoient prestz jlz pourroient Lever l'anchre le lendemain.

Les choses ainsj disposées jl ne s'agissoit plus que d'executer un ordre secret que la Compagnie m'avoit donné s'en raportant neantmoins a ma prudence c'estoit de retenir a son service mon nepveu Et quelques autres francois Et sur tout celuj qui parloit naturellement sauvage quj estoit le blessé Et de les obliger a rester dans le pays en mon absence ce que je n'osois me prometre cependant je me resolut d'en faire La proposition a mon nepveu croyant qu'apres l'avoir gagné je viendrois facilement a bout des autres je fis assembler pour cet effet cinq ou six sauvages des plus considerables du pays avec le gouverneur Et en leur presence je luy dis que pour La gloire du Roy et l'avantage de la compagnie jl estoit necessaire qu'il restat dans le pais a quoy jl repugna d'abord mais le gouverneur L'ayant assuré qu'il le traitteroit comme son propre nepveu Et qu'il partageroit l'authorité qu'il avoit avec luy, jl fut Ebranlé de maniere que luy ayant reproché qu'il manquoit au serment d'obeissance qu'il m'avoit juré jl se determina en Nous assurant qu'il estoit pres de faire ce qu'on souhaitteroit de luy, a quoy contribua beaucoup les discours que les sauvages luy firent en luy disant que je Le laissois parmj eux pour recevoir En mon absence les marques de l'amitie qu'ilz m'avoit juré Et qu'ilz le regarderoient tousjours comme le nepveu de celuj quj avoit aporé la paix aux Nations Et fait L'union des anglois et des françois En les rendant par ce moyen les freres des uns et des autres.

Ce dernier sucez dans mes affaires me fut une preuve de l'authorité que j'avois sur Les francois et sur les sauvages car mon nepveu n'eust pas plustost desclaré qu'il se soumettroit a faire ce que je voudrois que tous les autres francois s'offrissent a l'envy de rester dans le pais quoj mon dessein fut de n'en laisser que deux. Tous mes castors s'estans trouves embarques je me resolut, apres avoir mis toutes choses dans un estat tranquille et assuré de faire mon retour en angre ou ma presence etoit absolument necessaire pour faire cognoistre a Mrs. de la compagnie de quelle maniere jl en falloit agir pour profiter adventageusement de l'establissement solide que je venois de faire Et les choses qu'il estoit d'une necessité jndispensable d'avoir dans le pays pour faciliter la traite des sauvages Et les empecher d'en faire aucune avec des etrangers c'est a dire avec les francois du canada.

Je fus donc pour la derniere fois avec mon nepveu a l'habitation de nos francois afin d'y Laisser quelques anglois, ou je trovaj quantité des sauvages arrives pour me venir visiter Lesquelz furent appeler mon nepveu Et moy dans une de leurs cabanes et un venerable vieillard prenoit la parole me parla en ces Termes Teste de porc epy ton cœur est bon, et tu as grand courage d'avoir fait la paix avec les anglois pour l'amour de nous, voicy nous sommes venus vers toy vieux Et jeunes femmes Et filles et petits enfans pour t'en remercier et te reconnoistre pour nostre pere, nous voulons Estre tes enfans, et adopter pour nostre filz ton nepveu que tu aimes tant et afin de donner une marque eternelle de l'obligation que nous t'avons nous ne pleurons plus desormais sy ce n'est la memoire de ceux dont tu reeves le nom, apres quoy ayant dit a un des jeunes de parler jl tomba comme en pamoison Et l'autre parla de cette maniere.

Hommes et femmes jeunesse et Enfans mesme ceux quj sont a la mammelle reconnoissez celluj cy pour vostre Pere jl est meilleur que le soleil quj vous Eschauffe Et vous trouveres En luy tousjours un protecteur quj vous assistera dans vos necessites Et vous consolera dans vos afflictions hommes reconnoissez qu'il vous donne des fusils pendent le cours de l'année pour vous deffandre contre vos Ennemis Et pour tuer des

he had learned on the way that the chief of the nation which inhabits the upper part of the river New Severn, named The Bearded, and one of his sons, who were his relations, had been killed when going to attack those among the Indians who had felt it their duty to maintain the Frenchman who had been wounded by an Indian gained over by the English. After he had embraced me and learned the circumstances of this affair and the consequences which might follow, I wrote to the governor to come to the place where we were in order to prevent the continuance of these disorders, in virtue of the treaty of peace and union which I had made in the presence of the Indians between the French and the English.

The Governor having arrived, I presented to him my adopted father; that as he was the chief of the nation who inhabited the place where the fort was building, I had made him some small presents through Capt. Gazer, and that it was proper he should do the same, because I had promised him the previous year what I had not given. The Governor took this in bad part and was irritated even against the chief, without any reason, unless it was that he was my adopted father. I learned afterwards that he was annoyed because on my arrival I had not given any presents to a common Indian, who served him as a spy, and was son of the chief called "The Bearded," which would have been a horrible extravagance; for, besides the Governor being inferior to me, I was not obliged to acknowledge his favourite, and I have never made presents except to the chiefs of these nations.

Nor was it for the Governor to censure my conduct. I had independent orders, which gave me the right to resent the outrage he had done me, but the service of my King and that of the company being in question, I kept silence. [*There is a blank in the original.*] If I had openly spoken my sentiments to a man who was to command all those who were remaining in the country after my departure, it might have drawn contempt on him. I satisfied myself then with showing him the inconveniences which might arise from the indifference he affected to have for the chiefs of the Indian nations, and I even urged him to change immediately his conduct towards my adopted father, not from that consideration, but because, as I have said, he was chief of the nation which inhabited the place where we intend to settle, which he promises me to allow. After this I went on board of our ship.

My nephew, who had remained at the fort with the Governor, having learned that the ships were ready to sail, came to me with the Frenchmen whom I had resolved to leave in Canada, to say good-bye. It was in company with the Governor they took their journey, during which, as I learned from my nephew, he testified more friendship for them than he had yet done, assuring them they would never want anything and that from consideration to me they would receive the same treatment as himself.

The conduct of my nephew and the other Frenchmen gave them no reason to doubt the sincerity of these protestations, or that there could be any suspicion of them being disturbed; my nephew and his interpreter had been solicited to remain in the country and had consented to do so without murmuring, because I had taken on myself the care of their interests in England. That was done in the presence and by the persuasions of the Governor. However, a surprising change took place by the caprice, inconstancy and wicked conduct of the same Governor. I arranged to leave with the other Frenchmen, when the Governor, having gone on board the small frigate, made a signal to hold a council of war. On this the captains and I went on board, in which my nephew followed us, remaining on the poop whilst the officers and I were in the cabin, where the Governor asked us if we had any valid reason against his returning in the ships all the Frenchmen who were in the country, to which the others having said nothing, I was obliged to speak in these terms:—

"On leaving England I received a verbal order from the company, and in particular  
 "from Sir James Hayes, to leave in the country in which we are as many French as I  
 "thought proper for the benefit and advantage of the company. On this, I resolved to  
 "engage my nephew and his interpreter to remain there, and I have taken every care to  
 "obtain the consent of the Governor, who now demands that they be sent back as people  
 "who have apparently become suspected by him. I have always believed, and still  
 "believe, that their presence in this country was useful and even necessary to the

bestes quj vous nourrissent vous et vos familles femmes consideres qu'il vous donne des haches et des couteaux avec lesquels vous bannissez la faim de vostre pays, filles et enfans ne craignes plus rien puis que celuy quj est vostre pere vous aime tousjours et qu'il vous donne de temps en temps tous ce quj vous est necessaire pour avoir vostre subsistence nous tous ensemble ne pleurons plus, mais au contraire temoignons par des cris nostre allegraisse de ce que nous avons veu l'homme de courage Et en mesme temps jlz se mirent a crier de toutes leurs forces pleurant amerement et disant, nous avons perdu nos peres mais voicy celuy que nous adoptons pour nostre Pere, nous avons perdu nos enfans voicy le nepveu de nostre pere sera nostre filz jl reste avec nous, Et il aura soin de ses meres apres cette pitoyable musique jlz vinrent les uns apres les autres reconnoistre nostre adoption par des presens et nous couvrirent de robes blanches de castor, nous donnant quantité de queues de castor, quelques vessies pleines de moelle de cerf et plusieurs langues de ce meme animal boucannées, ce quj est le plus exquis pour le manger parmj eux, jlz nous presenterent aussy deux grandes chaudières pleines de viande boucannée, Et bouillie de laquelle nous mangeames tous ensemble cest a dire eux, les anglois, Et nous Et c'est ce quj est appellé festin parmj ces nations.

Après cela je leur dis adieu et ayant fait charger dans la maison ce quj devoit estre Embarqué dans les vaisseaux je descendis a l'embouchure de la riviere ou le capne Gazer travailloit a faire batir un fort au mesme endroit, ou l'année precedente le sr bridgar avoit fait construire la chaloupe, c'estoit la situation la plus avantageuse qu'il en put trouver Et je reconnus qu'il faisoit toute la diligence possible, mais il avoit des hommes quj par leur delicatesses estoyent Incapable de respondre a sa vigilance, je fais cette observation par ce que je tiens pour maxime qu'on ne doit employer que des hommes robustes entendus et capables de servir et que ceux quj sont d'une complexion foible, ou quj se flattent d'avoir de la protection et de la faveur doivent estre congedies.

Ensuite nous passames a l'endroit ou estoient les navires parce que mon dessein estoient d'obliger par ma presence les capitaines de rendre leurs vaisseaux prêts a faire voile, mais je ne fus pas plus tost arrivée qu'un sauvage me vint advertir que mon pere adopté que je n'avois pu voir a cause qu'il estoit a la guerre m'attendoit au lieu ou le capitaine Gazer faisoit batir le fort dont je viens de parler, c'est pourquoy je resolut d'y aller Et je fis mesme esperer au Sauvage que je renvoij pour en donner advis a mon pere que le gouverneur viendroit avec moy pour luy faire des amities et le proteger en mon absence, c'estoit du consentement de ce gouverneur Et sur sa parole que je luy avois dit cela cependant jl me manqua de parole et je fut pour la premiere fois trouvé menteur parmj les sauvages ce quj estoit d'une dangereuse consequence car ces nations ont un abomination ce vice, neanmoins jl ne m'arriva rien de facheux et je ne recus pas mesme un reproche.

Quand je fus arrivé au rendez-vous on me dict que mon pere adopté en estoit party ce quj fut cause que j'envoyaj un sauvage apres luy pour l'advertir que j'estois venu Le voir, ce sauvage l'ayant rencontré l'obligea a revenir quoy que fort triste d'une nouvelle qu'il avoit apprise en chemin quj estoit que Le chef de la nation quj habite le haut de la riviere de Neu savern nomme le barbu Et un de ses filz quj estoient ses parans avoient esté tues en allant jnsulter ceux d'entre les sauvages quj s'estoient mis en devoir de soutenir le francois quj avoit esté blessé par un sauvage gagné par les anglois apres qu'il m'eut embrassé Et appris les circonstances de cette affaire, Et les suites qu'elle pouvoit avoir, j'escrivois au gouverneur de se rendre au lieu ou nous estions affin d'empêcher la continuation de ces desordres En vertu du traité de paix et d'union que j'avois fait en la presence des Sauvages entre les francois et les anglois.

Le Gouverneur estant arrivé je luy presentaj mon pere adopté et luy dis que comme c'estoit le chef quj commandoit la Nation quj habitoit au lieu ou on batissoit le fort je luy avois fait faire quelques petis presens par le capne Gazer, et qu'il estoit aussy apropos qu'il luy en fit, par ce que je luy en avois promis l'année precedente que je ne luy avois point donné ce que le gouverneur trouva fort mauvais et jl s'irrita mesme contre ce chef sans aucun sujet sj ce n'est qu'il estoit mon pere adopté et que j'aj appris depuis qu'il estoit faché de ce que lors que j'estois arrivé je n'avois pas donné a un simple sauvage quj luy servoit d'espion quj estoit filz de ce chef appelle barbu de presens

“company and that it was difficult to pass them over, because they are known by all the nations. It is also on them I have relied for the safety of the goods remaining in the habitation of the French, because without their assistance, or their presence, they will be exposed to pillage. However, I do not presume to oppose the execution of the proposition which the governor has just made us. He is free to do as he will, but he will not make me subscribe to his resolutions so long as I shall see them to be directly opposed to those of the company, to my instructions and to my experience. On the contrary, I will protest before God and man against all that he shall do, because after what he has told us it is impossible that he should produce anything of advantage to his masters, and it is in vain to give him good advice for he has not the intelligence to receive it, as he is still making an attempt which he wishes me not to oppose.”

This declaration would undoubtedly have made some impression on a mind not puffed up with the imaginary quality of governor. But, on the contrary, he fortified himself in his resolution and requested me to tell my nephew to embark with the other Frenchmen, without considering that he had not time to obtain his clothes nor several bonds due to him in Canada which remained at the house of the Frenchmen, which I made him abandon in order to obey, although I was in a position to satisfy him for them because I had the hope that the company would make up the whole to him.

The council was about to finish after that, but the Governor, apprehending that he would not be obeyed by the Frenchmen, wished to give an order to the captains to seize and embark them all. He had even the insolence to put me first in his list, as if I was suspected or guilty of anything. Capt. Bond, having noticed this, told him that he would not undertake his order—that I should be excepted, because he had seen nothing in me but attachment for the service of his masters and that the establishment we had made and the advantages arising to the company were due to my cares. That obliged him to make a new list, and so ended a council of war held against the interest of those who had given the power to call it.

Many persons who have a knowledge of the Indian nations of the north and the prejudice undoubtedly caused by this imprudent governor against the company attribute his proceedings to want of experience or to some private hatred that he might have against the French. Whatever it may be, I am not of that opinion and I believe that his timidity and want of courage gave rise to all he did, through his apprehension that the French would undertake something against him and what confirms me in this idea is the precaution he took to prevent the French from speaking to any one after the day of the council, for he had them watched from the moment we left. I noticed also that he would not have failed to put my nephew in irons if he had had the least pretext. But knowing the governor's wicked design I made my nephew as well as the other French understand that we were going to England and that they must not leave the vessel as we were ready to sail at any moment.

Although this change surprised my nephew and his interpreter, they, nevertheless, did not appear dissatisfied, especially when I assured them as well as the other Frenchmen that they would receive every sort of satisfaction in England and that they would not suffer either in their persons or their claims. I then left them in the ship and having embarked in the frigate, we were run ashore at two leagues from the place where they were at anchor, to take on board some goods which had remained on shore, with more speed than we could have made with the ships. Having happily succeeded, we came to rejoin the ships where they were at anchor in one of which my nephew and the other Frenchmen had remained during that time, without taking the least step although they were in a position to undertake anything, as they could easily have made themselves masters of the two ships and burned them, neither having more than two men and a cabin-boy, after which they could, also without danger, have crossed to the south side with the Indian canoes which were on the north shore and then make themselves masters of their house and goods which were guarded by only two men. But to do this, they must have doubted all I had said, and to be as ill-intentioned towards the company's service as it would be to the governor. This they were not capable of after having submitted and taken the oath of fidelity as they had done.

ce quj estoit une Extravagance horrible, car outre ce que le gouverneur m'estoit inferieur je n'estois point obligé en arrivant de cognoistre son favorj outre que je n'aj Jamais fait des presens qu'aux chefz de ces nations.

Dailleurs ce n'estoit point à ce gouverneur a censurer ma conduite j'avois des ordres san dependance quj me mettoient en droit de me ressentir de l'outrage qu'il m'avoit fait, mais s'agissant du service de mon Roy Et de celuy de la compagnie je passay Le tout sous silence (*lacune*) que sj j'avois dit mes sentiments ouvertement a un homme quj apres mon depart devoit commander sur tout ceux quj restoient dans le pays, cela lui auroit pû attirer du mepris, je me contentaj donc de luy faire cognoistre les inconveniens quj pouvoient arriver de l'indifference qu'il affectoit d'avoir pour les chefs des Nations sauvages, et je l'exhortay mesme de changer sur l'heure de conduite à l'égard de mon pere adopté non pas par cette considération mais parcequ'il estoit, comme je L'aj dit chef de la nation quj habitoit a l'endroit ou nous nous pretendions etablir ce qu'il me promit de faire apres quoy je me rendis abord de nos navires.

Mon nepveu qui estoit reste au fort avec le gouverneur ayant appris que les Navires Esterent prêts a partir se rendit aupres de moy avec les francois que j'avois resolu de laisser en canada pour me Dire a Dieu Et ce fust a la compagnie de ce Gouverneur qu'ilz firent la routte pendant laquelle a ce que j'ay appris de mon Nepveu jl leur temoigna plus d'amitié qu'il n'avoit encore faict les assurant qu'ilz ne manqueraient jamais de rien Et qu'a ma consideration jlz recevoient le mesme traitement que Luy.

La conduite que mon nepveu Et les autres francois avoient tenue ne leur donnoit point sujet de douter de la sincerité de ces protestations, jls ne croyoient point non plus qu'on a eust avoir aucun soubçon de mefiance sur eux, mon nepveu Et son jnterprete avoient esté sollicités de rester dans le pays pour le service de la Compagnie et ilz y avoient consenty sans murmure par ce que je m'estois chargé du soin de leurs interetz en Angre cela s'estoit passé en la presence Et par les persuasions du gouverneur cependant voicy un changement surprenant quj arrive par le caprice l'inconstance Et la mechante conduite de ce mesme gouverneur, je me disposois a partir avec les autres francois quand le gouverneur estant allé abord de la petite fregatte fit faire un signal pour tenir conseil de guerre sur cela les capitaines des vaisseaux et moy nous rangeames a bord ou mon nepveu nous suivit restant sur la Lunette pendant que les officiers et moy estions dans la chambre ou ce gouverneur nous demanda d'abord sj nous avions quelques raisons valable pour Empecher qu'il ne renvoyast dans les vaisseaux tous les francois quj estoient dans le pays a quoy tous les autres n'ayant rien dict je fus obligé de parler en ces termes.

A mon depart d'Angre je receus un ordre verbal de la compagnie et en particulier du s<sup>re</sup> James hayes de laisser dans le pays ou nous sommes autant de francois que je trouverois a propos pour le bien et avantage de la compagnie, j'ay sur cela resolu d'engager mon nepveu et son jnterprete d'y rester, et j'en suis venu a bout par me soins du consentement du gouverneur quj demande aujourdhuy qu'ilz soyent renvoyez comme des gens quj apparemment luy sont devenus suspectz en bien faisant j'ay toujours creu et le croy encore que leur presence en ce pays estoit utile Et mesme necessaire à la compagnie Et qu'il estoit difficile de se pouvoir passer d'eux parcequ'ils sont cognus de toutes les nations c'est aussy sur eux que j'aj fondé la seureté des marchandises quj sont restées a L'habitation des francois parceque sans leur assistance ou leur presence elles seront Exposées au pillage cependant je ne pretend point de m'opposer au dessein que le gouverneur a de faire executer la proposition qu'il vint de nous faire jl est libre de faire ce qu'il voudra, mais jl ne me fera point souscrire a ses resolutions tant que je verraj qu'elles seront directement opposées a celles de la compagnie a mes jnstructions Et a mon Experience, au contraire je protesteraj devant Dieu Et devant les hommes contre tout ce qu'il fera par ce qu'apres ce qu'il nous a dit, jl est jmpossible qu'il produise rien davantageux pour ses maistres et c'est en vain qu'on luy donneroit de bons conseilz, car il n'a pas l'esprit de les concevoir qu'il fasse encorè un coup ce qu'il voudra je ne m'oppose a rien.

Cette declaration auroit fait sans doute quelque jmpression sur un esprit non prevenu d'une qualité imaginaire de gouverneur. Mais celuj cy tout au contraire se fortiffia dans sa resolution Et me pria de dire a mon nepveu de s'embarquer avec les autres francois

In fine, having suffered from the governor many things in respect to my honour and probity and also much fatigue, inconvenience, trouble and care in my person to accomplish my design and having fortunately succeeded in getting everything embarked in the ships and being on board we set sail on the 4th of September, 1684, and arrived in the Downs, without anything happening worthy of notice, on the 23rd of October of the same year.

My impatience to inform the gentlemen of the company of the happy return of their vessels and that I had acquitted myself in the service of the king and for their own interest of all the engagements into which I had entered, obliged me the same day to take horse to go to London, where I arrived at midnight, but this did not prevent me from informing Mr. Yonge, one of the partners of the company, of everything. Next morning he came to my lodging and did me the honour of presenting me to His Majesty and to His Royal Highness, to whom I gave an account of what I had done, and in testimony of their satisfaction at my zeal and fidelity to their service, these great princes gave orders to Mr. Yonge to tell his company to take care of me, and to acknowledge my services, as well in respect to my interests as to the reward I had justly deserved.

I then withdrew, and a few days after, believing I would receive from the partners of the company a general approbation, I was surprised to learn that the honour I had had of paying my respects to the King and to His Royal Highness had offended some members of the company, who still continue opposed to the resolutions it is necessary to take for the glory of His Majesty and the advantage of the company and of the nation.

sans considerer qu'il n'avoit point assez de temps pour aller chercher ses hardes ny plusieurs obligations qu'il sont devés En canada qu'il estoient restés a la maison des francois et que je luy fis abandonner pour obeir quoy que je fusse en estat de luy faire faire raison Et cela dans l'esperance que la compagnie la luy feroit toute entiere.

Le conseil alloit finir apres cela, mais le gouverneur apprehendant de n'estre point obey des francois voulut donner un ordre aux cap<sup>nes</sup> de se saisir de tous Et de les Embarquer il eut mesme l'insolence de me mett<sup>re</sup> le premier dans sa liste comme sj j'estois soupçonné ou coupable de quelque chose, de quoy le capitaine Bond s'estant appercu il luy dit qu'il ne se chargerait point de son ordre que je n'en fusse Excepté par ce qu'il n'avoit rien reconnu en moy que beaucoup d'attachement pour le service de ses maistres, et qu'on devoit a mes soins L'establissement que nous avons fait et Les avantages qui en revenoient à la compagnie, cela obligea de faire une autre liste, et ainsy finit un conseil de guerre tenu contre les Intherests de ceux qu'il avoient donne le pouvoir de l'assembler.

Beaucoup de personnes qu'il auront la cognoissance des nations sauvages du Nord Et du prejudice que la conduite de cet Imprudent gouverneur aura sans contredit causé a la compagnie attribueront son procedé au défaut d'experiance, ou a quelque haine, particuliere qu'il pouvoit avoir contre les francois quoy qu'il en soit je ne suis point de ce sentiment La, et je croy que sa timidité Et son manque de courage ont donné lieu a tout ce qu'il a fait par apprehension qu'il a Eu que les francois n'entreprissent quelque chose contre Luy et ce qu'il me confirme dans cette pensé Est la precaution qu'il a eue d'empêcher que les francois ne parlissent a personne depuis le jour de conseil car il les fit observer du moment que nous en fumes sortis Et je recognus mesme qu'il n'auroit point manqué de faire mettre aux fers mon nepveu s'il en avoit eu le moindre pretexte mais connaissant son mechant dessein je luy fis entendre aussy bien qu'a tous les autres francois que nous allions En Angre et qu'il ne falloit point sortir du vaisseau par ce que nous estions a tout momant pretz a partir.

Quoy que changement surprit mon nepveu et son jnterprete neantmoins jlz n'en parurent pas mescontans sur tout quand je les eu assurez aussy bien que les autres francois qu'ilz recevoient toute sorte de satisfaction en Angre et qu'ils ne leur seroit fait aucun tort en leurs personnes nj en leurs pretentions, je les quittay ensuite dans le navire et m'estant embarqué dans la fregatte nous fumes eschouer a deux lieues de l'endroit ou jlz estoient a l'anchre pour prendre quelques effets qu'il estoient restes a terre avec plus de diligence que nous n'aurions pu faire avec les vaisseaux ce qu'ayant reussj heureusement nous vinsmes rejoindre les navires au lieu ou jlz estoient a l'anchre dans l'un Desquels mon nepveu Et les autres francois estoient restes pendant ce temps la sans avoir fait la moindre demarche quoy qu'ilz fussent en estat de tout entreprendre parce qu'ilz pouvoient facilement se rendre maistres des deux navires Et Les brusler nj ayant partout que deux hommes Et un garcon de chambre dans chacun apres quoy jlz pouvoient aussy sans danger passer a terre du costé du sud avec les canot sauvages qu'il estoient au bord du costé du Nord Et ensuite se rendre les maistres de leur maison et de leurs marchandises qu'il n'estoient gardées que par deux hommes, Mais pour en venir la jl falloit douter de tout ce que je leur avoit dit Et estre aussy mal jntentionnes pour le service de la compagnie que l'estoit le gouverneur Et c'est de quoy jlz n'estoient point capables nj les uns nj les autres apres s'estre soumis et avoir presté le serment de fidelité comme jl avoit fait.

Enfin apres avoir souffert en mon honneur Et en ma probité beaucoup de choses de la part du gouverneur Et bien des fatigues d'incommodites de peines Et des soins en ma personne pour venir a bout de mon dessein ayant heureusement reussy a tout ce qu'il devoit estre Embarqué dans les Navires Estant abord nous fismes voile le 4 jour 7bre 1684 Et arrivames aux dunes sans qu'il nous arrivast aucune chose qu'il merite d'estre raporté le 23 Octobre de la mesmes année.

L'Impatience que j'avois d'apprendre a Messieurs de la compagnie l'heureux retour de leurs vaisseaux et que je m'estois acquité pour le service du Roy et leur propre Interrest de tous les engagements dans lesquels j'estois entré m'obligea de monter a cheval le mesme jour pour me rendre a Londres ou j'arrivey a l'heure de Minuict ce qu'il ne m'empecha point de faire avertir de toutes choses le Sr escuyer Yong l'un des jnteressez en

cette compagnie lequel m'estant venu prendre a mon logis le Lendemain matin me fit l'honneur de me presenter a sa Majesté et à son altesse Royale a quy je rendis comte de ce que j'avois fait et en temoignage de la satisfaction de mon zele et de ma fidelité a leur service ces grands princes donnerent ordre au Sr Escuyer Yong de dire a sa compagnie d'avoir soing de moy et de recognoistre mes services tant a l'égard de mes jnteretz que du costé de la recompense que j'avois Justement meritée.

Ensuite de cela je me retiray, et quelques jours apres croyant recevoir de la part des Interestz en la compagnie une aprobatation generale je fus surpris d'apprendre que l'honneur que j'avois eu de faire la reverence au Roy et a son Altesse Royale avoit offensé quelques membres de cette compagnie, lesquelz continuent encore de s'opposer aux resolutions qu'il est necessaire de prendre pour la gloire de sa Maje-té Et l'avantage de la compagnie et de la nation.

## NOTE B.

Observations upon an Establishment proposed to be made on the Isle of Sable, for the relief of the distressed, and the preservation of Property.

From the situation of that Island, with hidden, irregular Shoals projecting to distances that may take up Vessels in the Night, or in thick weather in day light, before the Island can be seen from the Mast Head, it must prove fatal to many, in passages from Europe to North America, and from the West Indies to the British Colonies; subject to various incidents and currents, that too often occasion a fatal difference between the real situation of the Ship, and that by a reckoning kept in the ordinary way practised in the Merchant Service. Recurring to Facts, which furnish a melancholy account, and lamentable List of Lives and Property that have perished, and been totally lost on that Island, for want of timely assistance and relief: and that List evidently increases, and must be expected to increase, in proportion as the intercourse and navigation may be increased between the countries in Europe and America, and from British America to the West Indies, in the Track of which the Isle of Sable lies; and has so often proved a fatal interruption—or until some permanent establishment is formed under suitable regulations, and who may be unfortunately cast on its Shores. Humanity and prudence, as well as Policy, unite in recommending such a measure. In adopting it, care should be taken that the very contrary to the purpose proposed, may not take place.

The first step in such an undertaking must be to induce Families to reside on the Island, by the encouragement and reward of Pay and Provisions from Government. Should those Families be on a Footing of equality, or nearly so, either in Interest or Authority, the best intention might be defeated, if not produce a contrary consequence. The public cannot give such encouragement as will make it an object to any other than Families in the lower classes of Life, to resign themselves to so solitary and dreary a Banishment, and seclusion from the World both Summer and Winter: And whatever care and judgment could be exercised in selecting people who supported fair good characters in the community—whatever restraint their Instructions might lay them under—and however liberal their encouragement from Government might be—yet such people, finding themselves long, and far removed from Society; secure from immediate detection or the probability of future discovery; and led from their situation to ruminate and converse on the many accounts of what has been done; and what they might imagine more practicable and with greater safety in their insular Station; it might be feared that, notwithstanding all their inducements to good conduct, they would on some occasions relax a little; and by imperceptible degrees, finally yield to the Superior temptation of acquiring wealth by the shortest method; presenting itself at a moment when they were weary of a lonely residence, on a desolate Island; and impatient to return to Society. It but too often happens that few persons only get on shore alive; and they in a bruised, wounded and spent condition; and sometimes with little signs of Life—Persons in such a state of misery (instead of being suffered to expire from careless treatment, by those who may consider their own interest promoted more by the unfortunate sufferer's death than by his recovery) require the most active exertions at the earliest moment possible, and a faithful continuance of hospitable kindness and attention, until a removal from the Island can be effected. In order, therefore, to ensure as nearly as may be, an effectual attainment of the benevolent object contemplated in such an Establishment, it is most respectfully submitted—for consideration:—

That a Gentleman of respectability and character, who is also a Man of Business, or at least a good accountant, should be appointed commandant of the Island; with

such an Authority from the Governor of Nova Scotia, as may be thought necessary ; and a Salary of Two hundred Pounds per annum, and full Rations.

The Commandant to have under his Command six men, hired by the year : at Fifty Pounds Wages, and Rations to each.

The Commandant to be appointed during Pleasure, and to be answerable for the Conduct of the six men, who, in order to ensure their obedience, he to engage, discharge and replace at pleasure, And the duty of the Commandant to be, a strict and faithful compliance with all such orders as he shall receive, in a Warrant of General Instructions, and from time to time, from the Governor of Nova Scotia ; to whom he is to be accountable, and to make reports as he may be directed in his Instructions, or otherwise.

All property saved to be kept in a Ware House, in such distinct and regular manner as to prevent confusion and uncertainty by mixing the cargoes of different Vessels, and Government, being at the expense of this establishment, to be entitled to a salvage for all the property that shall be thus saved ; whether belonging to underwriters, or to individual proprietors ; or whether any person is saved from the wreck or not. And property not claimed after being advertised in the Halifax Newspapers for a limited time, shall be totally disposed of for the use of Government.

A Building to be erected on the Island consisting of three suitable apartments, with a fire place in each : One for the Commandant, and to receive such Gentlemen passengers and Captains of Vessels as may be cast on the Island : Another for the six men : and to receive the Crews of the Vessels : and the third for the reception of Women, Children and Families ; with proper places for cooking. Also a suitable Ware House to Store Provisions ; and the property that may be saved from Stranded Vessels. Four Boats of different sizes ; and of the construction well understood, and very skilfully built in this harbour for the different uses that occasion may require. There should also be a low Broad wheeled light Waggon, with Harness for Four Horses (which might be caught and tamed on the Island) and also a dozen stands of Arms and a proportion of Ammunition, to enable the Commandant with his six Men and any others that misfortune may put under his protection, to repel the attempts of Marauders, Allured by the prospects of plunder—And it would be advisable to have in store, twelve suits of Sailors dress, with warm caps, Great Coats, and Mittens, in readiness for any particular occasion, of uncommon exertion in cold and severe weather ; and who by being comfortably clad, might not only be saved from suffering, but rendered serviceable in aiding to relieve others, or assisting in the preservation of property. A small chest of cordial and some few other Medicines, would also be necessary.

The Commercial Interests of Great Britain ; and the numerous Vessels of War, Transports with Troops, provisions and Stores of all denominations, which are yearly increasing ; suggest that this Establishment should be under the Control of, and made and Maintained by Great Britain ; more especially as the Island is within the British Dominion ; being an Appendage or Dependency of the Province of Nova Scotia—from whence it must be furnished, supplied, supported and Governed ; under Instruction from His Majesty's Ministers ; to whom reports must be made through the Governor of that Province. The benefit that such an Establishment would extend to the Eastern States of America, in the relief that it would afford to their Subjects ; and the preservation of the property of their Merchants, make it probable that they would willingly Contribute a proportion of the expense ; if His Majesty's Ministers approved of such a connexion for that purpose.

Besides the Annual Salaries and cost of the Provisions allowed in Rations, the contingent Expences might be expected to amount to Four Hundred Pounds a year. The cost of erecting Buildings, furnishing Boats, Arms, and Ammunition Medicine chest, spare Clothing, Waggon and such like Articles ; and transporting and placing the Settlers on the Island, would probably amount to Fifteen Hundred Pounds. What would be the Amount of salvage, and other property, sold for the account of Government, must be uncertain ; but from the history of Shipwrecks, and account of valuable Cargoes totally lost on that Island ; a principal part of which would have been saved, if such an Establishment had been formed, it is very generally believed that Govern-

ment would not finally sustain a loss by this benign undertaking. The customary Salvage upon the part which might have been saved, of the several valuable Cargoes known to have been totally lost on the Island for several years past, would have reimbursed the expence of forming the Establishment, and supporting it during that period.

If the Settlement proposed was effected, the Island itself would yield some encouragement to its continuance ; in the probable establishment of as many Families, as there would be men employed in the Undertaking ; who might draw support from the cultivation and improvement, of those parts of the Land, that produce coarse Grass and some good clover ; and will grow potatoes, Turnips, pease, and other vegetables, and has a plenty of fresh Water. Formerly there were neat Cattle, Sheep and Goats, as well as Horses that found abundant support, spontaneous on the Island. During the last War all but the Horses were pillaged, or destroyed by Marauders. Horses still remain and are very fat in Summer. Two Men casually left unprovided for on the Island, supported themselves from September to May last, on Horseflesh, Cranberries and Birds : In addition to what may be produced by cultivation, and feeding neat Cattle and Sheep, Hogs and Poultry ; there is a small, but profitable Seal fishery ; and considerable benefit in collecting Feathers, from the vast quantity of Sea Birds, that resort to the Island in particular seasons ; some advantage may be had in catching Cod and other Fish at a little distance from the shores : And had there been such an Establishment as before suggested, it would have been so much their duty and interest to have been out in Boats, that it is almost a certainty they would have been seen by the Frances Transport, before the storm came on that caused her destruction, and the loss of such a property, and so many valuable People.

I have lately sent some Goats and Hogs to the Island ; and intend as soon as possible to add some sheep and neat cattle, to commence a breeding stock, for relief of those who may be shipwrecked there.

The Sands around the Island are shifted by every storm, which frequently brings to view forty or more old wrecks, that were entirely buried the preceeding day ; and from time to time discovers numerous wrecks on every part of the Beach. Whether a Light House can be usefully erected on any part of the Island, and where : can only be determined upon by experience, and observation, as occasion may offer. At present it is imagined, that in many places ships would be taken up before they could see a light on any part of the Island. However such Light might in some instances be serviceable, in case the Crew should take to their Boats, and perchance get within sight of it ; and thereby ascertain their situation—This also is a Circumstance for future consideration, and the result of information.

The Statement of Facts in the Paper herewith inclosed No. 24 may be relied upon as correct, which, together with the foregoing Observations are humbly, and most respectfully submitted.

J. WENTWORTH.

#### STATEMENTS OF FACTS RELATING TO THE ISLE OF SABLE.

Ever since the Commerce of America began to assume any appearance of respectability, scarce a year has passed, but Vessels of some description or other have been lost on this Island. Of late years the Trade of the British Colonies, which is rapidly increasing, has greatly suffered by similar disasters. To remedy this evil, humane men have at different periods been induced to cause animals to be landed on the Island, for the subsistence of such unfortunate persons as might survive the wreck of their Vessels. The most conspicuous among those who have deserved the thanks of the unfortunate by such spontaneous acts of benovolence, was Thomas Hancock, Esqr., formerly a most respectable Merchant of Boston. This Gentleman fitted out a Schooner upwards of 40 year ago, on board of which he embarked Horses, Cows, Sheep, Goats, Hogs and Animals likely to live on the Island. Those were landed there, and generally answered very well. No great depredations were made on them till the commencement of the American War, during the course of which, privateers men, and lawless persons of every description

frequently landed on the island, and by the close of the War none of the Animals remained except a number of Horses. These Horses have been the means of affording food to many unfortunate persons who have since been thrown on the Island. But so cruel and unfeeling of late years have been a number of wretches, as to have taken Cargoes of those Horses from the Island, and carried them for Sale to the West Indies. Many of them have been wantonly shot by persons wintering on the Island for the purpose of wrecking, and their skins brought for Sale to this Town and other parts of the Province. By such means as these, the greater part of the horses have been destroyed, and unless some remedy is found, this last hope of the unfortunate Mariner, will be entirely cut off.

A few years ago a Brig belonging to Prince Edward Island, Mr. Benjamin Chadwell Master, was in a violent gale of wind, driven on the Island.—The storm abating soon after she struck; the Vessel did not go to pieces immediately, and the crew not only saved their lives, but by great exertions preserved 8 puncheons of Rum, a quantity of Sugar, and a variety of other Articles.—They were shipwrecked about Christmas, at this time Captain Chadwell, supposed there were, at least, 300 horses on the Island, and they found several of the young horses, which they killed for Subsistence in the Month of January, so fat as to make good meat.—Captain Chadwell, being a Man of observation, employed his time during the Winter in exploring the Island.—It was a custom with him immediately after a storm had happened, to examine the part of the Island on which the storm had particularly operated. In doing this he has counted upwards of 40 wrecks, which had been uncovered by the storm, and not one of which was visible before the storm commenced. The Hulls of some of these Vessels were apparently whole, and lying in all situations.—The greater number exhibited only part of wrecks.—Out of several of them they obtained Articles which were useful to them.—In a few days a storm would spring up from an opposite quarter, cover these wrecks with Sand, and uncover as many more. By following this practice of exploring the Island after a Storm, he found there was no part of it free from wrecks, but that it was perfectly surrounded with them.—When, therefore, it is considered that the Island is 30 miles in length, and that though its breadth is apparently small on the map, yet that the Sands which surround, take up Vessels in some parts, more than 12 miles distant from it, the mind must be Struck with horror in contemplating the lives which have been lost out of those wrecks whose remains are still so visible—and still more so, when to this number of visible wrecks is added the multitude of Vessels which have been lost here, gone to pieces, and the wind suddenly shifting, the remains of them, instead of being drifted on the Island, have been carried out to sea, and been no more heard of.

Captain Chadwell having saved some Tools, employed his crew during the Winter in building a Small Schooner from Timber taken from the wrecks. This they effected by the Spring—embarked the remains of the Cargo they had saved, and arrived safely in this Port.—Being cast on Shore in the Winter, and finding no hut to cover them, they suffered much before they could collect materials to build their Habitations. What consolation would it have been to them to have found some comfortable establishment on Shore—some friend to console them!

In the fall of 1796 a Ship from Glasgow, bound to New York was lost on this Island.—The Crew were saved and remained some time there.—At length the mate arrived here in one of the Ship's Boats and a Vessel was sent to bring off the remainder of the Crew.—They were employed in selling about the Town Articles which had been saved from the Wreck—A considerable part of the Cargo was also found by Persons who were on the Island that Winter, some of which were afterwards offered for Sale:—This Ship did not go to pieces for a long time after she struck, and had there been a regular Establishment on the Island, the greater part of this Cargo might have been saved to the Underwriters.—This Property was insured in England for upwards of £30,000.

In the Fall of 1798 the Brig Lord Duncan, Captain Wyat, from London to this Port, was lost on this Island. By his reckoning he supposed himself to be more than 50 leagues to the Eastward of the Island, nor could he believe till morning convinced he was near it. He had been deceived by a strong Current, for which he had not ac

counted in his reckoning, though he had for twenty years followed the Trade from London to this place.—The two following days after this Vessel struck on the Sand, the Weather was fine, and the Crew were employed in getting ashore their Baggage, Provisions, etc., from her, and a variety of other Articles; and had there been proper Capstans on Shore, and Boats of convenient construction, the greater part of this Cargo might have been saved. The third day a Storm came on, which parting the Vessel threw much of it with part of the Cargo on shore.—Some of it was brought up here, and sold under the direction of the Admiralty. Out of this Brig and the Ship from Glasgow, property to the amount at at least £20,000 might easily have been saved, had not the Island been left in the abandoned state it was.—

Since these Accidents happened, several small Vessels belonging to the United States have been lost on the Island, but the particulars of these disasters have not reached here.—

To these Facts, the late melancholy fate of the Francis Transport may be added.—

The Francis was a Snow of about 280 Tons Burthen—the Master's Name Letsom.—She sailed the 25th October last from Portsmouth laden chiefly with Horses and Stores, furniture, clothing, and Officers appointments for His Royal Highness—the Duke of Kent.—She sailed in Company with the America, Mast Ship; under Convoy of His Majesty's Ship Bonetta.—A succession of Gales followed them after their departure.—The America, dismasted, got back to Portsmouth, and the Bonetta, with great difficulty, reached Lisbon.—The Francis apparently more fortunate than they, had crossed the Atlantic, and nearly reached her destination, when her progress was arrested by those fatal quicksands which surround this destructive Island.

This Vessel having been so long missing, and no tidings obtained of her, the beginning of May the Trepassey Cutter, being about to sail from this place for Newfoundland, Lieutenant Scamble, (*sic*), who commanded her, was directed to stop at Sable Island, to obtain information, if possible of the Francis, or any other unfortunate vessel, that might have been wrecked there during the winter and to land some animals which the Humanity of His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, had Committed to His care.—The following Letter contains the Report of that Gentleman on the subject.—

His Majesty's Tender Cutter Trepassey,  
At Sydney 17th May 1800.

Sir,

Agreeable to your Orders I proceeded to Sable Island, and on Tuesday morning, the 13th May, I went on shore and landed the Ewe, Goat, Sow and two Pigs, sent by Sir John Wentworth; after staying there nearly an Hour without discovering any person on the Island, and seeing a Schooner at Anchor in the N. E. arm, being some distance from the Cutter, I returned on board, intending to beat up to where she lay, but the Current prevented me, it running at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles an hour S. W. by S.—About 4 in the afternoon I discovered her under Sail—I immediately weighed, made sail, and spoke her; she proved to be the Dolphin of Barrington, laden with Fish, Seal Skins and Seal Oil.—She had several Trunks very much damaged on board, and appeared to have been Washed on shore—one trunk was directed, *His Royal Highness Prince Edward, No. 2.* Another trunk directed, *Captain Sterling of the 7th Regiment foot*, both empty.—Also a trunk containing two Great Coats, the livery worn by the Servants of His Royal Highness.—The Master of the Schooner informed me that he had two men on the Island this Winter, on the sealing concern; who had built a Hut on the East end of the Island—the two men being on board, I learned from them, that about the 2nd December last, after a very severe gale of wind from the S. e., a woman was found, washed on shore on the south side of the Island; also the trunks before mentioned, twelve Horses, two Cows, one Bull, and two Sheep, all drowned (the horses were shod) and part of three Boats no name could be distinguished on them. The master of the Schooner, whose name is Reynolds, gave me some papers, which I have sent by the Pilot to you.—

The Island bears a kind of coarse grass, dried up nearly resembling hay and large Platts of Green, something resembling Water Cresses.—I saw no Horses, but was informed by the Master, that there were some on the Island, and plenty of Rats.—

I am, Sir,

Your most obedient  
Humble Servant,

ROBERT MURRAY, Esqr.,  
Captain of H. M. Ship Asia, &c., &c.

JOSEPH SCAMBLER, Lieut.

Besides the Intelligence contained in the above Letter, the Pilot of the "Trepassey," who arrived here with Lieut. Scamble's Letter, informs—that the men who wintered on the Island acquainted him that on the 2nd December, they observed a large Snow at a little distance from the N.E. Bar.—She was endeavouring to beat off all this day.—The weather was remarkably fine for a Winter's day, but the Wind was extremely light and baffling, that at night she made no great progress.—As the day shut in the weather began to thicken, and was soon followed by a Tremendous gale from the S.E. which continued with extreme violence through the night.—In this Gale the "Francis" must have been driven on the Sands, and in the course of the night, have gone to pieces, as neither the Snow or any part of her were to be seen in the morning.—Soon after the storm had abated, the corpse of the woman above mentioned was found. She had a ring on her finger, but not being able to get it off, the men declared they had buried it with her.—A number of Articles were saved, which were carried to Barrington.

The following are the Names of the Unfortunate Passengers who perished in her :

Doctor Copland,  
Mrs. Copland,  
Two children of Doctr. Copland, and  
maid Servant,  
Captain Holland, 44th Regt.,  
Captain Sterling, 7th Regt.,

Lieut. Mercer, Royal Artillery,  
Lieut. Sutton, 7th Regt.,  
Lieut. Roebuck, 7th Regt.,  
Volunteer Oppinshaw, 7th Regt.,  
Sergeant Moore,

Private Thomas King,  
— Abbott, 16th Lt. Dragoons,  
— Judd, Coachman to the Duke of Kent.

Nicholson,	} Stable Boys to His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent.
Johnson,	
Gardner,	
Bloomfield,	

The Crew consisted of nineteen persons, so that the whole number lost on this occasion amounts to 40.

Every year adds to the calamities occasioned by this dreadful Island, and points out the necessity of some establishment under the sanction of the government. Within a few years past property to a great amount has been cast on that Island.—A large proportion of it has been saved and carried away by persons who only visit this Island for the purpose of wrecking.—Many lives are lost which might be saved, if proper assistance could be afforded.—And even where Vessels and their Crews are totally lost, as in the case of the Francis, how great would be the satisfaction to ascertain to a certainty the fate that had awaited them.

In the abandoned state in which this Island has long been left, it has exposed the unfortunate people who have been cast on it to the mercy of any lawless, unfeeling persons who have chose to winter there; and it is so much to their interest to conceal the property they save, that it is generally by some accidental discovery, that such circumstances become known to Government.—To prevent such discovery, there is reason to fear that some who have escaped shipwreck, have been deprived of their lives by beings more merciless than the Waves.—

Another circumstance is well worthy the attention of Government and the Underwriters. It is the number of Vessels lost on this Island, which there has been good reason to suppose have been run on shore on purpose to defraud the Underwriters, and to enrich the Villains, who knowing the parts of the Island, on which they could run with the least danger, have landed the principal part of their Cargoes and concealed them in the Sand till convenient to take them away.—A Settlement on the Island would be an effectual check to this evil, as it would furnish the means of detecting and bringing such Villains to punishment.—

In short, viewing the utility of an establishment on Sable Island, either as it respects the purposes of Humanity—the Security it would afford to the extensive Trade between Great Britain and America, as well as the West Indies, and the preservation of immense quantities of property, now either totally lost, or squandered away by worthless individuals every consideration combines to encourage it.

*John Howe.*

HALIFAX, Nova Scotia, 11 June, 1801.

To Seth Coleman of Dartmouth, in Nova Scotia.

Whereas it has been represented to me, that a ship or vessel has lately been cast on shore and wrecked on the Isle of Sable together with her valuable cargo of flour and other property: You are therefore hereby authorized and requested to proceed with all possible dispatch in the Schooner or shallop *Angelic* whereof *Simon Fougere* is Master, hired for this purpose, by *Jonathan Tremain* by my orders, to the Isle of Sable and afford every aid and assistance to preserve any people and property you may find there;—

If you find any Property there, under the care and charge of the Master, Owner or Supercargo of the Vessel wrecked—You will consult with such Person about the best means of being useful; and whatever Goods you receive on board, you will give a proper receipt for the same, to the Master, Owner or Supercargo, or any Person left in charge and to act for them or either of them to deliver the same, (danger of the Seas and Enemies excepted) to *Jonathan Tremain Esqr:* in Halifax, for the use of the lawful owners.—

If you find more goods than the schooner can bring off, and any other vessel can be procured there, you will agree to freight such goods in any such vessel to Halifax, not exceeding one dollar per barrell for flour, and in the same proportion for other goods, and to be delivered at Halifax to *Jonathan Tremain, Esqr.*, as above. But should any Person be legally in charge of the Goods, You will Act herein only in his aid and not to supersede his rights or engagements unless the latter should evidently appear to be extravagant and extorted from him, in distress, in which case you will afford the best means in your Power for his relief, and for the benefit of all who may be interested in any property that may be found.

You will exert your best endeavours to obtain information of all the circumstances relative to the Wreck and of her becoming a Wreck.

You will make the best observations in your power, respecting the uses, situations practicability and mode of building a Light House on the island. Herein it will be necessary to examine the Soil, whether a foundation can be made on or in it, sufficient to erect such a building upon.

You will examine what Springs or other means of procuring fresh water there are, also what Grass or Vegetables will grow thereon.—Also what Animals are upon the island or may be usefully sent there.—What fishery may be carried on by the residents on the Island.

What number of Horses are there.

What people resort there, at what time and and for what purpose.

It has been represented to me that a Man and Woman of wicked character, have been landed on the island for the infamous, inhuman purpose of plundering, robbing and causing shipwrecks:—This Man and his Wife, and all belonging to him—You are

to remove from the island at all events—As they are trespassers of the worst description, and shall be prosecuted for their misdemeanors as far as the evidence obtained will support.

You will notify all persons you find there and forewarn them, that they may not remain on the island, without License first had from this Government, and that the most rigorous prosecutions will be had against such Marauding Offenders.

As this Vessel or schooner is to be under your orders, you will diligently and faithfully maintain fair economy in behalf of the Government.

(Signed.) J. WENTWORTH.

Received a copy of the preceeding, which I will obey.

(Signed.) SETH COLEMAN.

### THE REPORT

Of Seth Coleman to Sir John Wentworth, Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia.

In conformity to the instructions dated the 11th Instant I proceeded to the Island of Sable, but from contrary Winds and Calms I did not arrive there until the 24th. After landing, my first pursuit was to find the Wreck lately cast away upon the Island and to Afford such assistance as was in my power in saving the property and relieving the People, but to my great disappointment after discovering the wreck and the Hut which the Crew had inhabited, I met with only a Lad who had belonged to the Vessel in charge of a small part of the Cargo and some remains that had been saved of the Wreck, with orders to remain there untill the Vessel that had taken away the principal part of the property should return. Disappointed in the principal object, I turned my attention to the exploring the Island to find a suitable spot for erecting a Light House, which if once effected would tend to protect, and I am satisfied a Wooden Building could be made sufficiently secure without any Stone for its Foundation.—The place on which it must stand is altogether sand, but well guarded from the Wind by a thick growth of Beach Grass intermingled with a Wild Pea.—There are no springs nearer than a mile and a half, but I have no doubt but good Water might be obtained by sinking a Well of a moderate depth—As I have stated, that in my opinion, a Light House is necessary, upon general principles permit me to observe, in support of that opinion, that the necessity is obvious from the circumstances of the late misfortune, the Vessel being bound to England, she of course, if the wind was fair, must be Stearing by the Compass, nearly East, in that case, to take a View of the Wreck, and the proposed spot for the Light House at the same time, which I had an opportunity of correctly observing, she must have passed not more than one mile and a half from the place upon which I should recommend the Light House to be built; or, admitting, She had the Wind easterly and standing in, the distance from where she lies, could not exceed four miles, which in clear weather, would have discovered the Light and prevented that misfortune.

I cannot presume to offer a decided opinion upon the expediency of a Light House upon the East end of the Island, because, from the shortness of the time I was there, I had not an opportunity of fully satisfying myself, upon a subject of such importance, still at the same time I cannot help thinking, that if a Light was there established it might be the means of saving the Lives of many Persons, for, from the remains of Timber and other articles, discovered upon the Island, no doubt remains in my mind but that Vessels have been frequently lost, from which none have escaped to impart their melancholy fate.—

The soil in general is nearly the same excepting upon the upland, which is principally of a nature to produce the Beach Grass intermixed with the wild Pea, and round the Edge of the Pond, there is a finer kind of Grass, but much of the same quality, and I discovered some small spots of English Grass, and on the borders of the Pond Vegetables might be raised, if enclosed for Gardens., sufficient to supply several Families, and I have no doubt but Indian Corn might be produced, but not in large Quantities.

—No settler I should suppose would attempt any further improvement of the Soil, than merely Gardens for their Families, from the difficulty of Procuring Fencing or Manure. The only animals now upon the Island, are a few wild Horses, the numbers I could not ascertain, nine were seen together, a few days before I arrived, but during the time I was there, the Fog was too thick to make the discoveries I could have wished.—I believe the Island capable of supporting five or six hundred Horses, or in that proportion of black Cattle, if they could be wintered without care, but, whether that could be effected, I cannot determine.—Sheep would succeed well, I know of only one objection, which I do not consider as a substantial one, the possibility of their being Overloaded with Sand, in high wind, if that could be obviated, the Island would support *four or five thousand*.—I am of opinion that Hogs would thrive exceedingly well, as they would procure the principal part of their living out of the Pond, but from their mode of feeding they might by rooting, do a greater injury to the Soil, than the residents would derive advantage from introducing them.—Goats would thrive well, and I am of opinion would be profitable, as well from their milk, as their Flesh when young, and would maintain a great number of People.—Upon the Island there was a great number of Rats.—There does not appear that there is any Fishing worth pursuing excepting the Seal which I suppose might be carried on to an extent sufficient to support two Lights and to defray the expence of Nets, &c.—This would be of considerable consequence in case Light Houses should be established; for the Seal Oil, is, in point of Goodness, next to the Spermaceti, and would save the expence of transporting it from Halifax or any other nearer port. There are at present, excepting the Lad from the Wreck, only one Man, by the Name of King, His Wife, and three Children.—King informed me he was employed by the master of the Ship to save the property, and had allowed him a certain Salvage, and that he was then employed in collecting and drying the cotton, which, being confirmed by the American Lad, I thought, under every circumstance, it was not, at present, prudent to remove King and his family from off the Island. Having informed myself as well as thickness of weather and my short stay would admit and the weather appearing very wild and threatened a shift of wind, with the Pilots advice we left the Island without delay.

SETH COLEMAN.

4th June, 1801.

To His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, Baronet, LL.D., Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia and its Dependencies, &c., &c., &c.

The Address of the House of Representatives in General Assembly.  
May it please your Excellency.

The many calamitous accidents which have taken place in the Shipreck of Vessels, and loss of Lives, and valuable Property on the Island of Sable, an Appendage to this Province; having induced the House of Assembly to bestow much serious consideration on devising means for providing a remedy for such Evils.

On mature deliberation the House of Assembly are of Opinion, that the Settlement of three Families of good character on that Island, under the immediate Authority and direction of this Government, might not only preserve many Lives, and much Property, from total loss; but also in many Instances, would tend to secure Vessels from Shipwreck, which would otherwise be exposed to that Disaster.

Strongly impressed with a Sense of the Necessity and propriety of taking some measures for this purpose, the House thinks it their duty to recommend to your Excellency, to cause Advertisement to be made for the proposals of such Persons as may be willing to become Settlers on the Island of Sable; by which means your Excellency may be enabled to select three well-qualified and trusty men, who have Families, to be located there for a term of Years; and also that you will be pleased to devise such a System of Regulation, as your Excellency, with the advice of your Council, may judge adequate and suitable to their Government.

The House are of opinion, that securing to them a term of Possession and the exclusive Priviledge in certain Advantages the Island affords; will operate as a great Encouragement to Persons to undertake the projected location, but as such an Establishment must be attended with some Expence, the House will cheerfully make Provision for that Expence, to an Amount, not exceeding Six hundred pounds, which the House conceive will be sufficient for attaining the object in View.

RICHD JNO. UNIACKE,  
*Speaker.*

House of Assembly, }  
25 June, 1801. }

STATE PAPERS—PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

1763.  
December—

Memorial by Egmont for a grant of the whole island. The memorial contains a plan for government and laws, settlement of the lands, &c. At page 21 of the first part, is a summary entitled :

“ Tenure for the service (but in common soccage).  
 “ 1 Earl of the whole county.  
 “ 40 Capital Lords of Forty Hundreds.  
 “ 400 Lords of Manors.  
 “ 800 Free holders.  
 “ For assurance of said Tenure . . . . . 800,000 acres.  
 “ Tenure of Burgage.  
 “ For Establishments for Trade and Commerce in the most proper parts of the Island.  
 “ 1 County Town . . . . . 15,200 acres.  
 “ 40 Market Towns . . . . . 20,000 “  
 “ 400 Villages . . . . . 40,000 “  
 . . . . . 75,200 acres.  
 “ Tenure at large (in common soccage) as a  
 “ Fund to enable the Undertakers, and for  
 “ their encouragement, to complete this  
 “ plan ” . . . . . 1,124,800 acres.  
 . . . . . 2,000,000 “

1764.  
January 18.

Two letters from Mure and associates and Lee and associates. Approve of Egmont's plan and desire to be admitted to engage with His Lordship. Saunders and associates. A similar letter to the preceding.

January 20,  
London.

February 23,  
Whitehall.

Report of the Lords of Trade upon the Earl of Egmont's first memorial. Recommend for reasons given that the prayer of the memorial be not granted.

Second memorial (undated). A note says : “ No official answer was made to this memorial.”

Third memorial (undated) from Egmont “ on behalf of himself and his nine children and of a great number of Land and Sea officers, and other “ Persons of Distinction, whose names are inserted on the other side here-  
 “ of.”

“ Report of the Board of Trade, in consequence of the Earl of Egmont's “ third memorial to His Majesty.” The report points out objections to His Lordship's proposals.

Observations on the report (undated) transmitted to the Committee of Council.

Order in Council that no grants are to be made on the Island of St. John, upon any other principles than those comprised in the report of the Lords of Trade.

Memorial of Admiral Knowles and associates. The proposal made by Egmont not having been approved of, pray for a grant of the whole Island of St. John to be divided by lots of 20,000 acres each and engage to complete the settlement of the island within ten years.

Committee of Council refer the memorialists (Knowles, &c.,) to the Lords of Trade, to whom they are severally to make their applications. (All the preceding documents from December, 1763, onwards are contained in a printed statement among Lord Dartmouth's papers.)

March 23,  
Whitehall.

May 9,  
St. James's.

May 12.

May 14,  
Whitehall.

1765. Jotting (on a slip of paper) of 20,000 acres in St. John Island, originally granted to John Dickson, and on his death to David Dickson. Dartmouth papers.
1769. Order in Council, That a separate government is to be constituted in St. John's Island. The report of the Committee of Council on the memorial of the proprietors and remarks on the recommendations of the Lords of Trade are embodied in the order. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1. p. 1  
(An extract (repeated) at pp. 119 and 123.)
- Enclosed. Estimate of the annual expense of the proposed establishment. 9
- Estimate of the amount of the fund for defraying the expenses. 11
- Order to prepare draught of commission and instructions. 127
- (For letter transmitting draught of instructions, with draught of 10th July, 1769, see B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, pp. 1, 2., letter and draught of general instructions, dated 27th July, pp. 27, 29. Instructions relating to trade, same date p. 78. The commissions and instructions are in separate collections).
- (Copies of order and estimate in Col. Off., St. John's, pp. 1 and 12.)
- July 7, Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Higgins. Is informed that he Whitehall. (Higgins) is to embark in a few days for St. John Island, which is to be erected into a separate government, but it is doubtful whether the necessary establishment can take effect till next spring. He is to have charge of all His Majesty's stores, &c., there, list of which is enclosed; all that are not perishable are to be reserved for future directions; provisions, &c., are to be disposed of to the best advantage. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 1., p. 1.
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. John's, p. 13.)
- Account of provisions and stores. Col. Off., St. John's, p. 15
- Buildings at Charlottetown. 17
- Letter dated 30th June, from Francklin, explanatory of the two preceding returns. 19
- July 13, Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to the Admiralty. To give the usual Whitehall. powers to Patterson, appointed Governor of St. John's Island. 20
- July 13, Same to the Lord Chamberlain. To give orders for the supply of the customary plate to Patterson. 20
- Whitehall.
- July 14, Order in Council approving of the draught of commission to Walter St. James's. Patterson to be Governor of the Island of St. John.
- B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 131
- On the same day a seal was ordered for the island, a drawing to be made, according to the description and submitted to Council. The description is: "On the one side, a representation of a large spreading oak, with "a shrub under it and the legend or motto underneath *Parva sub Ingenti*, "and this inscription round the circumference *Sigillum Insulae Sancti Johannis in America*, and on the reverse His Majesty's arms, crown, "garter and supporters." On the circumference were to be the King's titles in Latin; these are given in full. (The report of the Lords of Trade on the proposed seal dated 10th July, 1769, in B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 26 B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 135, (See also Col. Off., St. J., p. 21).
- Various Orders in Council respecting the new government, the institution of a Court of Vice Admiralty, &c., B. T., St. J., vol. 1, pp 139, 143, 147, 151.
- August 4, Pownall (circular) to Desbrisay, Budd, Monsell and Allanby, that all St. James's. persons appointed to office in St. John's Island are to be in readiness to sail at the same time as the Governor. Col. Off., St. J., p. 45
- August 8, Whitehall.
- November 10, Moreau to Francklin. Sends list of stores, with remarks; his pay is in arrears. Destruction of the wharf by ice. B. T., P.E.I., vol. 1, p. 5
- Halifax.
- Enclosed. Lists of stores of various kinds. 9, 15, 21

1769.  
Instructions, 8th October, 1768, for the disposal of government provisions at Charlottetown. B. T., P.E.I., vol. 1, p. 25
- December 4,  
St. John Isl'd.  
Higgins to Pownall. Sends return of provisions and stores found at Charlottetown, the disappointment Patterson will feel at the deficiencies. The sending for stores to Tatmagouche must be deferred till spring, but if they do not turn out better than those at Charlottetown they are not worth bringing. 29  
(A duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 1.)  
*Enclosed.* State of stores, &c., delivered to Higgins on 24th September, 33
1770.  
May 23,  
London (?).  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Asks for instructions how he is to act in the case of persons who have not yet taken out patents for land grants, which were to be applied for by the 1st of May, 1769. 35  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 2.)  
Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Patterson. He is to have titles, confirmed to those applying, who had not received patents from the governor of Nova Scotia, on their acceding to the proposals contained in the 20th article of his instructions. 39  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 46.)  
Grey Cooper to Pownall. Sends petition from proprietors of lands in St. John Island to be laid before Hillsborough. 43  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 3.)  
*Enclosed.* Petition to have a church, court-house and gaol erected at Charlottetown, there being no fund on the island for that purpose. 47
- October 24,  
Charlottetown  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Arrived on the 30th August. Has been employed finishing a house, &c. The good quality of the soil, grain, roots, &c. The timber near Charlottetown, not of much use; in other parts there are oak and large pine trees in plenty: wild fowl in the bays and woods. The "beasts" are principally bears, foxes, otters, wild cats of a very large size, hares, martins, squirrels and mice; the latter have in most cases destroyed the little grain attempted to be raised; they appear in large numbers once in every seven years; believes, however, that it was the exceptionally mild winter that allowed them to increase. Scarcity of fish near Charlottetown, except in spring; at present there are only lobsters and oysters, neither very good. The climate is good. French inhabitants are employed by a few British subjects in fishing and paid in clothes, rum, powder and shot, with which they kill bears, seals and wild fowl, which supply them with food, so that they neglect agriculture. The soil is fertile, if the island were properly cared for. Arrival of families from Scotland. Leave of absence given to Duport to go to Halifax for the winter. Expected arrival of vessels from London with passengers and one from Ireland, with Desbrisay and family, which is unfortunate as there is not a house fit to put their heads into and unless they have provisions to serve till spring, they must starve. 51  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 3. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 23.)  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). As soon as possible, he had convened some of the principal inhabitants, had read his commission and appointed Phillips Callbeck, John Russell Spence, Thomas Wright and Patrick Fergus, to be members of Council; Wright only winters, but he had surveyed the island with Holland, so that he had taken him to complete the Council to seven, Desbrisay not having arrived. He himself was sworn in on 19th September. To prevent disputes between Gridley living on the Magdalen Islands, and the fishermen, &c., on St. John Island, respecting the sea cow fishery, had had an Act passed for its regulation. 59  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 8. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 31.)

1770.  
October 25,  
Charlottetown
- Enclosed.* Act to regulate the sea cow fishing. B. T., P.E.I., vol. 1, p. 63  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) Reports the great want  
of a church, court house and gaol; there is not even a barn in which to  
assemble the people for public worship. Necessity for the other buildings,  
as there is not a house fit to confine a man for an hour, contrary to his in-  
clinations. Want of roads; means of communication described, for £500  
he could have sixty miles of roads made. Want of soldiers; by allowing  
part of them to work, the price of labour would be greatly reduced, so that  
public works could be done at much less expense. Advantages in case of  
war. 65
- (Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 11. See also B. T. St. John's, vol. 1,  
p. 13, an extract, and p. 35, where the whole letter is given.)
1771.  
January 2,  
Whitehall.
- Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Patterson. Approves of the steps  
he has taken to carry into effect measures for the settlement of St. John  
Island and to prevent the destruction of the sea cow fishery; sees no objec-  
tion to the regulations, if the licenses are not made a burden to the fisher-  
men. A surveyor general was not considered necessary; if one should be  
required, Wright should apply to him (Hillsborough). Shall try to get  
some provision for erecting a church, gaol and court house, and for making  
roads. 73
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 47.)
- March 6,  
Whitehall.
- Same to the same. Sends estimate for Nova Scotia, which shows the  
amount appropriated for building a church, court house and gaol. Not to  
carry out the work till he hears again, when plans, &c. shall be sent. 77
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 49.)
- April 5,  
Old Jewry.
- Memorial of Samuel Smith, agent for St. John's. The proprietors are  
willing, on the island being formed into a separate government, to pay half  
of the quit rent, dating from the 1st May, 1769, instead of at Michaelmas,  
five years from the date of their grants, and praying that on this account a  
further extension might be granted for payment of the other half.  
B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 19
- April 23,  
Halifax.
- Duport to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) Sends account of the  
island. At Magpec, St. Peters and Three Rivers there are small English  
settlements with small fisheries, and at Three Rivers a small branch of the  
lumber trade, which can be extended, as the timber is remarkably good;  
the soil of the island is fertile. Arrival of emigrants sent by Montgomery;  
Lord Advocate of Scotland, by Stewart and by Richardson. Arrival and  
swearing in of Patterson; Supreme Court opened on 24th September. Acts  
passed by the Assembly. He (Duport), had gone to the island in May,  
taking six months' provisions; the late arrival of the Lieut.-Governor pre-  
vented the importation of provisions, and as his stock was nearly exhausted,  
he obtained leave to return to Halifax with his family, there not being a  
stock of provisions on the island. The non-payment of the bills drawn for  
his salary has placed him in a very distressed situation. Prays for an  
addition to the present salary and a proper arrangement for its payment. 81
- May 23,  
Charlottetown
- Patterson to the same. Has received circular respecting the violent  
conduct of the Governor of Buenos Ayres and subsequent circulars that a  
peaceful arrangement had been made. The benefit of this to the island,  
which was defenceless. 91
- (Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 17. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1,  
p. 43.)
- May 23,  
Charlottetown
- Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) His pleasure at the  
approbation bestowed on his conduct. The advantageous report he made  
of the climate is confirmed. Has been making experiments in agriculture  
and gardening this spring. Remarks on the ordinance respecting sea cow  
fishing. Difficulties of ascertaining the boundaries of the lots of land; want  
of a surveyor; Wright, whom he recommended, will himself communicate.

1771.

necessity is felt for a church, court house and gaol; hopes a detachment of troops may be sent. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 95

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 19. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 47.)

June 1,  
Charlottetown

Patterson to Secretary of State. Sends ordinance for regulating the sale of spirituous liquors, to guard against the abuses in the payment of labourers, &c., also ordinance to restrain debtors and servants from leaving the island without the consent of creditors and masters. Sends minutes of Council and copies of commissions. 99

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 23. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 51. Duplicates of the forms of commission are at pp. 55 to 67 and another copy of Callbeck's as surrogate at p. 95.)

*Enclosed.* Form of commission to the Chief Justice. 103

The same to justices of the peace. 107

(The names of the first justices were Thomas Desbrisay, Phillips Callbeck, Thomas Wright and George Burns.)

Form of commission to the surrogate and Judge of probate. 11

The same for a pass master in accordance with the ordinance to prevent masters of vessels from transporting persons out of the island without a pass. 115

Journal of Council, 19th September, 1770, to 1st June, 1771. 119

(Another copy in B. T. Can. (Q) vol. 19, p. 85.)

Ordinances. 125, 143

July 3,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Duport. His return to Halifax appears to have been unavoidable. Hopes Smith may collect quit rents sufficient to meet the payment to officials. Cannot at present recommend any increase to his (Duport's) salary. 87

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 51.)

July 24,  
Charlottetown

Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Is pleased to see in the estimate for Nova Scotia £1,500 granted by Parliament in part of the £3,000 required for church, court house and gaol; the good effect of the grant, which he shall administer with economy. Is sorry no grant has been made for public roads. Has laid out a road for Princetown at his own risk. Has altered the plan of the town and sends copy of the one proposed; its advantages for a northern climate. Will not give a full lot to every person, but will double the pasture lots to enable the settlers to supply themselves with milk, butter, roots, vegetables, &c. 151

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 25. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 69.) 155

*Enclosed.* Plan of Charlottetown

(A plan was prepared by Morris in 1768, which is altered by the present; both are copied for comparison.) The plan by Morris is among Board of Trade maps, case 38. No. 21.

Address of the first Grand Jury of St. John Island.

A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 36

August 12,  
Charlottetown

Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) Transmits ordinance for the recovery of quit rents. Remarks on its terms and the reasons for passing it. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1., p. 157

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 30. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 91.)

*Enclosed.* Ordinance for the effectual recovery of certain of His Majesty's quit rents in the Island of St. John. 161

September 3,  
Fort Amherst.

Duport to Secretary of State. Had returned from Halifax. No settlers had arrived this season, except Burns and family and 17 brought by McDonald. Stewart expects 500 on his lot at Magpec, but should they arrive, they will suffer great inconvenience arriving so late in the year. At the first court three persons convicted of felony were ordered to be whipped. Roads

1771.

ordered to be opened by advances from the Governor and other public spirited gentlemen. Action taken in respect to quit rents; urges that till these can be collected regularly, a system of paying the salaries of the officers may be established. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 169

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 31, where it is dated 2nd September; see also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 73.)

*Enclosed.* Address of the first Grand Jury, see August 12.

September 17, Pownall to Patterson. Dispatches received. Col. Off., St. J., p. 52  
Whitehall.

September 29, Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) Dispatches with en-  
Charlottetown closures received. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 193

October 2, Pownall to Patterson. Dispatches received. Col. Off., St. J., p. 52  
Whitehall.

October 15, Duport to the same. Thanks for expressions regarding an increase to  
Fort Amherst. his salary, when the Island is in a position to warrant it. Nine persons have arrived, sent by Desbrisay, and about 70 persons have arrived at Magpec, who have come on their own account. B. T. St. John's, vol. 1, p. 185

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 39.)

October 18, Patterson to the same. Wreck of vessel, on board which was Fergus, a  
Charlottetown councillor, and his family; loss of all on board. His death, and Wright having to attend the survey, has reduced the council to five; has appointed John Patterson and George Burns. The favourable results of his agricultural experiments. The immense increase in potatoes reported by two of Holland's tenants. No answer received from Gage to the application for troops. 189

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 37.)

November 3, Same to the same. Applies for leave to bring from Cape Breton  
Charlottetown materials for public buildings. Col. Cor., P E. I., vol 2, p. 5

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 40.)

December 4, Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Patterson. Dispatches received.  
Whitehall. From the favourable reports of the Island, hopes the proprietors will no longer withhold the support they are in honour bound to give to a government established at their own request. Nothing can be done about the ordinances till they are reported on by the Board of Trade. Had hoped that from the complete plans, no surveyor would have been required. Has, however, on the representations made, recommended the appointment of Wright, which has been sanctioned by the King. The alteration in the plan of Charlottetown left to his discretion as it depends on local knowledge; for the same reason plans for the public buildings cannot be sent. Vol. 1, p. 179

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 53.)

1772.  
January 11, Same to the same. From the favourable reports of soil, &c., hopes the  
Whitehall. proprietors will carry out their engagements. The question of sending troops is left to the discretion of Gage. Cannot hold out hopes of an allowance for making roads. Vol. 2, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 56.)

March 4, Robinson to Pownall. Sends for the consideration of the Lords of Trade  
Treasury. memorial from proprietors of the Island of St. John, praying for assistance towards making public roads. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 79

*Enclosed.* Memorial, which points out the hardships of the settlers from the want of roads. The most necessary are those from Charlottetown to Princeton, 35 miles, to St. Peter's about 30 miles, and to Georgetown about 35 miles. The cost of these, including bridges, it is computed would be £5 a mile; praying for relief, owing to the inability of the inhabitants to raise the necessary amount. 83

March 27, Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Patterson. Directions were sent to  
Whitehall. Campbell to permit the removal of material from Cape Breton, but the per-

1772. mission is not to extend over the whole island, as no decision has yet been come to respecting Louisbourg. Only one half of the full cost of the public buildings has been placed in the estimate for 1772, the rest to be provided at a future time. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 9  
(Copy in Col. Off. St. J., p. 57.)
- March 28, Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) Sends copies of two  
Charlottetown ordinances, with remarks. The winter has still more shown the necessity  
for roads. The good weather during the last winter. 13  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 41, see also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 3, and vol. 3, p. 17.)
- Enclosed.* Ordinance for the trial of criminal offenders, &c. 25  
Ordinance for opening and making passable by sleighs, the Georgetown road between Charlottetown and St. Andrew's town, called Three Rivers. 29
- April 10, Pownall to Robinson. The Lords of Trade report that the application  
Whitehall. from proprietors of St. John's Island for a grant for roads should not be complied with. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 131
- May 14, Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). The reports on the  
Charlottetown climate are not more favourable than it deserves. The need of a Surveyor to lay out the lands according to the plan. His disappointment at not receiving plans and estimates for public buildings. 21  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 45. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 107.)
- May 14, Same to Pownall. Has received advice that his letters have been received; acknowledges circular ordering mourning for the death of the Princess Dowager of Wales. 37  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 47.)
- May 29. Memorial of James Montgomery, Lord Advocate of Scotland, for the islands of Panmure, Boughton and Lenox, adjacent to his property in St. John's Island. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 87  
(The memorial is undated; it was read by the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin.)
- July 14, Patterson to Secretary of State (Hillsborough.) Transmits ordinance for  
Charlottetown the recovery of debts not exceeding forty shillings, with remarks. 41  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 47.)
- August 7, Secretary of State (Hillsborough) to Patterson. Shall transmit to the  
Whitehall. Board of Trade the two ordinances sent on 28th March. Their only validity would arise from voluntary acceptance of the inhabitants. 17  
(Copy in Col. Off. St. J., p. 58.)
- August 27, Desbrisay to Dartmouth. Sends memorial from Samuel Smith, agent  
Dublin. for St. Johns, praying for roads on the island, and for a detachment of troops to assist in public works. A memorial corresponding to that described in the letters, but dated 30th December, 1772, follows. Dartmouth papers.
- September 26, George Fead to John Pownall was with a company of artillery in West  
Dumfries. Florida when the lands in St. John's Island were divided, so that he lost the opportunity of applying for any. Had been promised Panmure Island by Patterson. Applies for his (Pownall's) influence in the matter. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 99
- Enclosed.* Memorial for the grant of Panmure Island. 103
- September 30, Duport to Secretary of State (Hillsborough). Has moved to Charlotte-  
Charlottetown town from Fort Amherst. The expense he has incurred for fitting up a house; asks that he may obtain a grant of the house and lot as an equivalent. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2 p. 49  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 48. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 115.)

1772.  
November 4,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. Dispatches received. Hopes the advantages of the Island may soon answer the commercial objects for which the separate government was designed. Repeats that the efficacy of the ordinances must depend on the consent of the inhabitants. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 45
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 60.)
- November 27,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Lords of Trade. Reports on the memorial of the Lord Advocate for a grant of three small islands, that it was the opinion of Hillsborough, and the generality of the proprietors, that the best method to dispose of the small islands was by sale to the highest bidder, in order to raise a fund for the public service, a preference being given to those to whose lands the islands were adjacent. Had, therefore, done nothing, hoping that the increase of inhabitants would enable him to dispose of the islands to advantage, but sees no prospect of this that would justify delay in granting them to gentlemen likely to settle them. The zeal of the Lord Advocate in promoting the public good of St. John's. Description of the three islands. Asks for instructions as to the disposal of the others. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1. p. 155
- November 27,  
Charlottetown. Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Congratulates his Lordship on his appointment. 61
- (Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 50. See also B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 163.)
- No date. Petition of Michael Swan for payment of a bill granted to him by Callbeck, Attorney General of St. John's Island, for money advanced, Callbeck being protected by his position from suits that might otherwise be brought against him. Dartmouth papers.
1773.  
February 3,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. The house in possession of Duport to be appropriated for the residence of the Chief Justice. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 53
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 61.)
- February 3,  
Whitehall. Same to Duport. Patterson has been desired to appropriate the building of which he (Duport) has taken possession, for the residence of the Chief Justice. 57
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 61.)
- February 17,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends minutes of Council, with remarks on the ordinance for the recovery of small sums, the reasons for which were already sent. The resolution to call a House of Assembly to consist of 18 members. 87
- (Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 58.)
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council from 7th July, 1772, to 17th February, 1773.
- April 10,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. Thanks for congratulations. 65
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 62.)
- April 21. Memorial of Desbrisay for a salary as Lieut.-Governor from the surplus of the quit rents. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 159
- (Undated. Laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin.)
- May 13,  
London. Desbrisay to Dartmouth. Encloses proposal for peopling the island of St. John.
- Enclosed.* Printed proposal from Manuel Lutterloh to furnish 4,000 families as tenants and settlers on estates in the island.
- Letter and enclosure among the Dartmouth papers.
- May 20,  
Litchfield. Desbrisay to Dartmouth. Suggests his purchasing a lot of land on St. John's Island. Christie has offered to sell his lot; offers to act as agent for the purchase and management without charge; the revenue to be expected from the investment. Dartmouth papers.

1773  
May 20,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to the same. Dispatches received ; from the advantages of the island, has no doubt that a sufficient number of settlers will be attracted to answer the purpose for which it was formed into a separate government. The hardships of the early settlers ; the distressed situation of the officials, unless means are taken to pay their salaries, the quit rents being altogether inadequate. They could not have lived but for unauthorized advances made by him (Patterson) which he is not certain will be repaid him : unless some means are adopted to pay the salaries, he must resign, as he has already spent a fortune which elsewhere would have kept him independent.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 103

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 60.)

May 21,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Dartmouth. According to instructions, had appropriated the house in possession of Dupont, for the residence of the Chief Justice for the time being.

107

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 64.)

June 6,  
Charlottetown

Same to the same. Description of slip built at Charlottetown to facilitate the loading and discharging of goods and the landing and embarkation of passengers.

111

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 65.)

June 7,  
Charlottetown

Same to the same. Has been unable to get an offer to erect the public buildings ; he may have to undertake the work himself.

115

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 69.)

June 14,  
Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to the King. The islands asked for by the Lord Advocate should not be granted until a report has been received from Governor Patterson.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 132

June 15,  
Charlottetown

Dupont to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Thanks for the determination regarding the house ; as it is to be appropriated for the residence of a public official, asks for reimbursement of the money he has expended on it.

77

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 52.)

July 14,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to the same. Vacancies in Council caused by the absence of members ; restoration of Wright. The dissolution of the Assembly resolved on by the Council ; the making of roads is absolutely necessary ; for this would find employment for poor settlers newly landed, the money for this purpose to be taken from the grant for public buildings which he hopes will be made good by Parliament.

119

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 69, where the date is given as 15th.)

July 16,  
Charlottetown

Journals of Legislative Council from 7th to 16th July. B. T., Can. (Q.) vol. 19, p. 53. (These will be included in general collection of journals.)

123, 127

Enclosed. Minutes of Council, 5th and 12th July.

(At p. 123 is the list of the members before, and at p. 133, of those after, the vacancies were declared.)

August 11,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits thirteen Acts passed by the General Assembly ; the titles are given, with remarks. The House of Assembly is adjourned to the 1st of April, when he proposes to dissolve it.

159

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 76.)

The Acts are in printed collection among the Archives down to 1817. The ordinances of the council previous to 1773 are in B. T. Acts, vol. 395, and in volumes 1 and 2 of Col. Cor., P.E.I. No copies of the ordinances are yet among the archives.

August 19,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has appointed Wright Suveyor General, as ordered ; respecting his salary.

73

(A duplicate dated 20th is at p. 135. Copies in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 51, dated the 19th and at p. 73, the 20th.)

August 19,  
Charlottetown

Dupont to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). States his services since 1749 and asks for an addition to his salary to maintain the dignity of the office of Chief Justice.

81

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 53.)

1773.  
August 28,  
Dublin. Desbrisay to Dartmouth. Sends forms of power of Attorney and lease respecting lands in St. John's Island, to serve as a model for His Lordship's lands in Florida. Sir Charles Saunders has offered to sell him (Desbrisay) his lands in St. John's Island, which he offers to transfer to His Lordship for the same price as that to be paid to Sir Charles and to resume possession, should the purchase not be advantageous to His Lordship.  
*Enclosed.* Form of a power of Attorney, &c.  
Letter and enclosure among Dartmouth papers.
- September 2,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The minister for Charlottown, although appointed nearly four years ago, has not made his appearance, so that there are great complaints of the want of religious ordinances. If Caulfield does not take possession of his living another should be appointed.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 139  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 75.)
- September 24,  
Charlottetown. Memorial of Chief Justice Duport, Callbeck, Attorney General, Allanby, Provost Marshal, and John Budd, Clerk of the Crown, that the island was constituted a separate government from Nova Scotia, on the agreement of the proprietors to pay such quit rent as would meet the charges; that this quit rent has not been paid, so that there is no fund for their salaries, from which cause they have suffered great distress, having filled their respective offices for four years, without remuneration. Memorialists pray that their salaries be secured to them in such manner as shall seem best to His Majesty.  
Dartmouth papers.
- October 1,  
Portsmouth,  
N. H. Thomas Wright to Secretary of State (Dartmouth), thanks for His Lordship's opinion on his application for a salary, as surveyor of lands for St. John's Island. Had been employed by Holland on the survey of the St. Lawrence for the general projection and had called at Charlottetown on his way. Patterson's concern at the delay in the execution of his office in St. John's Island; the confusion among the settlers owing to the want of proper boundaries. On Patterson's assurance of a salary, had promised to return this Fall. As it is on government service he is absenting himself from the general survey, hopes his salary will not be stopped till that on the island begins. Hopes for protection.  
B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 167
- November 9,  
Whitehall. Pownall to Desbrisay. The King has ordered the discontinuance of advertisements to encourage emigration from Great Britain to St. John Island.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 69  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 63.)
- November 15,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Shall answer questions relating to the island by the first opportunity.  
Vol. 3, p. 5
- November 22,  
Dublin. Desbrisay to Pownall. Is concerned that his advertisement for tenants for his lands in the island of St John should have given offence; had never taken a tenant from the north of Ireland without the consent of the proprietor, or agent, of the lands. Has now withdrawn his advertisement.  
Vol. 2, p. 147  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 81.)
- November 22,  
Dublin. Same to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has withdrawn his advertisement for tenants for his lands in St. John's Island, in consequence of his lordship's displeasure. Had not attempted to obtain tenants except with the leave of the proprietors and encloses note from Lord Hertford's agent in proof of this.  
Dartmouth papers.
- November 26,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Caulfield. If he does not repair to his charge in Charlottetown, an assistant clergyman shall be appointed and paid the full salary.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 143  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 65.)
- December 1,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. His satisfaction at a complete legislature being constituted for St. John Island, there being no

1773.

material objection to the plan for electing representatives to the Assembly ; hopes the legislature may adopt measures for the effectual collection of the quit rents. The letter written by Desbrisay respecting the construction of a road was not authorized nor did it justify the use on that account of a fund appropriated for a different purpose. Cannot recommend any payments in excess of the amount derived from the quit rents. Can only report to the Treasury the expense for the wharf in hopes that the smallness of the sum may induce their Lordships to provide for it. The improper conduct of Caulfield, for which he can not be superseded, but the stipend can be allotted to the person officiating. Cannot recommend a salary to Wright as surveyor general, as the public is not to be burdened with any expense for the civil establishment. The Lords of Trade may take a different view, and if Wright chooses to remain in the state of uncertainty on the island, he may, as the salary on the other establishment (Nova Scotia) may continue and he can return to his duty under Holland should his application not succeed.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 2, p. 151

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 65.)

No date.

Memorials of the proprietors showing the disadvantages arising from the want of a proper survey of the island by retarding settlement, &c., praying that a resident surveyor should be appointed and nominating John Robinson for the office.

Dartmouth papers.

“Suggestions concerning the Island of St. John in North America.” The salaries of the officers were to be paid out of quit rents ; this has not been done and they wish government to pay them. The proprietors complain that the quit rents are too high. Suggests that an Assembly be called which could pass a law to authorize a sale of land for the payment of quit rents. The Governor complains of the insufficiency of his salary, and has presented or will present a petition to the Treasury for relief. The cause of the extraordinary expense in his case is the accommodation of strangers, there being no hotel in the capital and the expense will increase should an Assembly be called. The sum of £500 wanted for making roads. The naval officer has no salary ; until the trade shall warrant the imposition of fees, he should be paid a salary.

A loose jotting appears to relate to the preceding document. Both are among the Dartmouth papers.

(The Assembly was first called in 1773, so that the date of the immediately preceding documents cannot be later than that year.)

1774.  
January 8,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. Has referred Acts of the Legislature to the Board of Trade ; shall also transmit report of the distressed state of the officials in consequence of the failure of the fund on which payment of their salaries depends. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 70.)

January 20,  
Old Jewry.

Prayer of the memorial of the proprietors of St. John's Island. That an extension of time be given for the payment of the second half of the quit rent, in consideration of paying the one half from 1st of May, 1769, instead of at Michaelmas, five years after the grants were made, and of the island being constituted a separate government. A list is attached of the proprietors, with the amounts paid, and those remaining due on the 1st of May, 1774.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 171

February 12,  
Dublin.

(See also pp. 235, 237, for copy differing in a few of the details.) Desbrisay to Dartmouth. Would have been in London before but for an attack of scarlet fever. To assist his Lordship in the disposal of his lands in East Florida, encloses his terms and conditions for the sale of his lands in St. John's Island, and Lutterloh's proposals for tenanting the same. The seller for 20,000 acres will have £10,000 in five years, and the purchaser by advancing £2,102 will have £2,000 for ever. Since he has been

1774.

forbidden to take tenants from the United Kingdom, has adopted this method of settling his lands. Dartmouth papers.

Lutterloh's proposals, enclosed, are the same as those sent on the 13th May, 1773, with the addition of a certificate of his position.

Proposals by Desbrisay, also enclosed, for selling and tenanting lot 31, showing the cost to the purchaser and returns.

March 15.

Barrington to Pownall encloses application from Adair, Surgeon, to be laid before Dartmouth. An application (undated), from Adair, is enclosed, for a small spot of ground near Georgetown, a quarter of a mile from his lot, to be used for erecting fish stages. Dartmouth papers.

March 23.

Opinion of counsel (Jackson), on Acts passed in St. John's Island, in July, 1773. Three are disapproved of for reasons given, namely: "Act for effectual recovery of quit rents;" "Act for the more easy trial of criminal offenders;" and "Act for the making of public roads." The other Acts contain nothing objectionable in point of law.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p 175

March 31,  
Whitehall.

Lords of Trade (Pownall) send report upon the laws of the Island of St. John, passed in July, 1773, showing essential objections to three of these laws, and desiring him to recommend to the legislature the adoption of amending Acts.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 135

March 31,  
Berners Street

General Worge to Dartmouth. Complains that land sold by him to Desbrisay had been disposed of by the latter in such manner as to defeat the claims he had on it for payment of mortgage.

Dartmouth papers.

April 26.

Memorial of Robert Adair, for the grant of Savage Island in the parish of Egmont, to be of advantage to him in carrying on the fishery. (Undated; copy sent to Patterson on the date in margin.)

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 9

May 1,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Answer to queries relative to the Island of St. John. Each query is given and answered separately.

13

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 84.)

Comparative table of temperatures in Anticosti, Quebec, Portsmouth (New England), Island of St. John and London, follows.

33

May 1,  
Piccadilly.

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has settled with General Worge to that gentleman's satisfaction. Thanks for the recommendation he expects for the salary of £200 as Lieutenant-Governor, but presses for a decision.

Dartmouth papers.

May 11,  
London.

Same to the same. Transmits resignation of Rev. Mr. Caulfield. Will be thankful should his son be chosen to succeed as Governor's chaplain.

Dartmouth papers.

May 15.

Resignation enclosed, dated Dublin, 12th April. Memorial of Desbrisay for the appointment of his son to be Governor's chaplain of St. John's Island. The date is endorsed. Dartmouth papers.

May 21,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Death, after great suffering, of Chief Justice Dupont. Has appointed three persons to execute the office, as a temporary measure and asks that a qualified lawyer may be appointed.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 35

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 102.)

Enclosed. Commission to Robert Stewart, John Russell Spence and Thomas Wright to execute the office of Chief Justice.

39

May 24,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). His satisfaction at the approval of his method of completing the legislature. Did not think Desbrisay's letter official, but was glad of collateral support to his desire to construct roads. There is yet no clergyman; asks for the appointment of Edward Patterson, to whom Caulfield's salary could be paid. Thanks for his Lordship's kind expressions of his willingness to be of service.

43

1774.  
June 15,  
Island of St.  
John.  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 104.)  
Patterson to Pownall. Dispatches with enclosures received.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 47
- June 16,  
Island of St.  
John.  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 106.)  
Patterson to Knox. King's speech and addresses of both Houses of Par-  
liament in reply received.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 51
- August 6,  
London.  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 107.)  
Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Encloses certificate in  
favour of his son, signed by the Bishop of Waterford and others. Should  
his son be recommended for the office of chaplain, it shall be acknowledged  
with gratitude. Certificate is enclosed. Dartmouth papers.
- August 18,  
London.  
Lord W. Campbell to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Recommends  
Gibbons to succeed Duport as Chief Justice of St. John's Island  
Dartmouth papers.
- August 20,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Charges Desbrisay with  
improper practices.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 59
- September 2,  
Island of St.  
John.  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 108.)  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Applies for leave of  
absence.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 63
- October 20,  
Island of St.  
John.  
(A copy is in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 41.)  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits Acts passed by  
the legislature with remarks and his reasons for assenting to them.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 79
- October 26,  
Island of St.  
John.  
(Duplicate is in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 112.)  
Patterson to Knox. Has received and published Acts of Parliament.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 71  
(Titles not given.)  
On the same date a similar acknowledgment was sent to Pownall. 75
- November 10,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Transmits minutes of  
Council, beginning 18th February and ending on the 7th of November. 87  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 118.)  
Enclosed. Minutes of Council. 91
- November 20,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Orders given to make out  
a grant of Savage Island to Adair, as directed. 121  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 118.)
- December 10,  
Somerset  
House.  
Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sends description by  
Clarke, a Quaker, who went to settle on St. John's Island, of two lots of  
land there. Again recommends his Lordship to purchase them as an invest-  
ment. Dartmouth papers.
- December—.  
A short description in tabular form is enclosed, Dartmouth papers.  
Earl of Warwick to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Encloses a request  
for the appointment of Peter Stewart to be Chief Justice of St. John's  
Island. Dartmouth papers.
- No date.  
Enclosed. The request.  
C. Greville to Secretary of State (Dartmouth.) The training of Peter  
Stewart in the profession of law; he is a large landed proprietor in St.  
John's Island, has expended a considerable sum in the cultivation of his  
property and has sent out nearly 200 people who have been settled for  
above two years. Apologises for mentioning Stewart after having recom-  
mended Grant. If appointed, government will not have a more proper  
person in its pay, from his qualifications, which are detailed. (The letter  
was written in answer to inquiries as to Stewart's fitness for the office. Lord  
Dartmouth was Colonial Secretary from August, 1772, to January, 1776.  
Stewart was appointed Chief Justice in 1775, so that the letter was written  
at the end of 1774, or early in 1775.) Dartmouth papers.
1775.  
January 7,  
Whitehall.  
Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. Thanks for his precise  
answers to the queries sent him. Shall again urge that a sum be placed in  
the estimate for the relief of officials unable to get their salaries paid. Sees

1775.

no objection to the present arrangement for executing the office of Chief Justice; hopes soon to send a properly qualified person. Has appointed a son of Desbrisay's to be minister of St. John, in room of Caulfield. The granting of leave to Allanby left to his (Patterson's) discretion.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 55

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 72.)

January 20,  
St. James's.

Warrant granting leave of absence to Patterson.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 49

February 1,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Patterson. Leave of absence granted.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 67

(Duplicate in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 45. Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 74.)

February 12,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Owing to the early cold, the vessel by which he intended to send dispatches is frozen in. Is trying to induce men to attempt the passage to Nova Scotia in a small canoe. If this succeeds it will open a communication with the Island in winter.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 125

May 1.

General state of the quit rents of the Island of St. John.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 191

Undated; the account is made up to date in the margin. A second account is at p. 203. The first two columns of each agree; the third column "Rent remaining due, 1st May, 1775," shows in the first (p. 191) £6023 2s. 8d. and in the second £5,966 9s. 4½d.

June 15.

Hon. John Yorke to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Reminds His Lordship of a promise Desbrisay believes was made him on the application of Sir Joseph Yorke.

Copy of the answer is enclosed, that such promotion shall be made as his qualifications may seem to warrant. Dartmouth papers.

June 21,  
Somerset  
House.

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Applies to be appointed to Granada or any other government. Encloses memorial.

The memorial of the same date, enclosed, offers to raise a battalion of 500 men for service in America. Dartmouth papers.

June 30,  
St. James's.

Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade for consideration and report memorial of Desbrisay for islands adjacent to the Island of St. John.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 193  
195

The memorial is attached.

July 18,  
Dublin.

Lord Ligonier to Desbrisay. Is unable to assist him with Dartmouth, not being acquainted with his Lordship. Recommends him to apply to Sir Joseph Yorke. Dartmouth papers.

July 24,  
Charlottetown

Wright to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Patterson has a memorial of his (Wright's) to present; the injury his family will sustain if he is obliged to leave the island. Sends plan of Crown Lands reserved for towns. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 137

(Duplicate among the Dartmouth papers, and another copy in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 122.)

July 27,  
Somerset  
House.

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has been informed by Callbeck that Patterson does not intend to leave the island this year. That means a loss to him (Desbrisay) of half the governor's salary and perquisites, and with no salary attached to his office of Lieut.-Governor and no personal fortune, it would be miserable to go to a desolate island. Asks leave, therefore, to remain for a year in hope of obtaining a government, or he would raise a battalion of 500 men at his own expense, on condition of being appointed to the command, naming his own officers to be selected from half pay. Is unhappy that Lord Ligonier is not acquainted with his Lordship (Dartmouth); encloses his letter. (See 18th July.)

Dartmouth papers

1775.  
August 2, Charlottetown Account of the disposal of the money voted for public buildings. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 187
- August 3, Charlottetown Callbeck to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Sailing of Governor Patterson; he (Callbeck), as senior councillor, has taken the office of administrator. Sends Minutes of Council. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 129  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 120.)  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council of 3rd August. 133
- October 2, Charlottetown Callbeck to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Has received information of the death of the Queen of Denmark. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 209  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 160.)
- October 2, Charlottetown Callbeck to Pownall. Has received King's speech and copy of Act relative to the fishery. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 213  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 160.)
- November 13, London. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts passed in October, 1774. Points out additional objections to Act (amended) for laying out public roads; the Act respecting fees, so far as it relates to the custom house officers, is repugnant to Acts of Parliament. The Act to prevent the non-attendance of representatives is objectionable, in so far as it empowers Justices of the peace to fine representatives for non-attendance at the Assembly. The other Acts contain nothing objectionable. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 181
- November 23, Canso. Spence to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Reports his capture by American armed schooners, which had been at St. John's Island and carried off Callbeck. Had been released along with his wife and servants, but all his effects kept, except his clothes and bedding. Desbrisay, the chaplain, also released. Has hired a schooner to carry them to the island. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 145
- November 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to the King. Recommend the disallowance of Act respecting fees, passed in St. John's Island in October, 1774. Vol. 4, p. 137
- November 25, Charlottetown Budd to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The distressing state of the people on the island; the capture of Callbeck, &c. The deplorable situation of the officials, whose salaries have never been paid. Vol. 3, p. 251  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 161.)
- December 8, Charlottetown Stewart to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Arrival of two armed schooners from New England, the crews of which plundered Patterson's house, taking his public and private papers, seized Callbeck and Wright and carried them off. They have since captured a vessel from London, on board of which were Spence and Higgins, whom they robbed of all their effects. The defenceless state of the island; asks that a force be sent for its defence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 247  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 171.)
- December 15, Halifax. Wright to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). He and Callbeck taken prisoners by armed men from two American privateers, who plundered and carried off everything they thought worth taking, including the church furniture. The hardships of their case; the privateers were acting under orders from General Washington to cruise at the mouth of the St. Lawrence to intercept vessels with supplies for the army at Boston. Believes the attack on Charlottetown was out of revenge for recruits being raised on the island for Quebec. 149  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 123.)
- No date. Memorial of Desbrisay for a salary to him as Lieut.-Governor (two copies). Dartmouth papers.  
Memorial of Desbrisay offering to raise a company to consist of a captain, three lieutenants and 100 men to be employed for seven years in making public roads, he to be captain without pay and to select the three lieutenants. Dartmouth papers.
1776.  
January 5, Halifax. Callbeck to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). His success in raising recruits for the defence of Quebec. Attack by American privateers, who

1776.

behaved like pirates and besides plundering everything of value, threatened to cut Mrs. Callbeck's throat because she was the daughter of Coffin, of Boston, a loyalist, but fortunately she was absent; they stole everything, including clothes, provisions, jewellery, &c. Wright has gone to London to represent his case; he (Callbeck) will try to get back to his government and to relieve the fears of his wife, but he is beggared and undone. Was appointed attorney general six years ago, but neither for that nor for what he should receive in his present situation has he been paid more than one year's salary and has exhausted all his private fortune. Had been released at Salem and made his way to Halifax. Account of the state of affairs among the Americans and the jealousies between the northern and southern people. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 153

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 126.)

January 15,  
Halifax.

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Summary of his letter of the 5th. Proposes measures for the defence of the islands. If not to be defended, recommends the removal or destruction of serviceable ordnance. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 165

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 146.)

January 24,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Governor of St. John's. Act disallowed; reasons sent for his (the governor's) private information. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 141.

(Copy of letter Col. Off., St. J., p. 75).  
(Order in Council disallowing "Act for regulating fees." 76

January 25,  
Halifax.

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). The distress of Budd, Coroner and clerk of the supreme court. Apprehended famine on the island. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 173

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 154.)

January 25,  
Halifax.

Callbeck to Pownall. Dispatch received. Asks for a box of stationery, what he had being all carried off. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 177

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 156.)

January 30,  
Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Report that the King may be recommended to grant the small islands adjacent to St. John's Island to Desbrisay, as asked for in his memorial. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 139

February 1,  
Whitehall.

Same to Treasury (Cooper). Send report on the quit rents transmitted by Patterson, who desires that the receiver be instructed to pay the amount in his hands and future collections to him (Patterson). Request that the Treasury give such order thereon as may appear proper. 142

February 20,  
Whitehall.

Same to the King. Recommend that the Act for the collection of the quit rents be confirmed. 143

March 2,  
Halifax.

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Had answers from Admiral Shuldham and General Howe in respect to the defence of St. John's Island; shall try to get back in order to carry out their views. To enable him to recruit has drawn on the treasury for £824 2s. 4d. Sends two plans prepared by Spry for defence of the island, one of which may be selected. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 189

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 157.)

*Enclosed.* Sir W. Howe to Callbeck, 6th February. Approves of his return to the island and of his proposal to raise 100 men, which he (Callbeck) thinks sufficient for its defence, with the ship of war to be sent by Shuldham. Can give no opinion of the expenses necessary for defensive measures, St. John's Island being outside of his command. 193

Estimate of expense for constructing a redoubt, &c., according to plan No. 1. 197

The same according to plan No. 2. 201

Plans. 205, 207

March 4,  
Whitehall.

Committee of Council refer to the Lords of Trade for consideration and report memorial of the proprietors of St John's Island for a share of His

1776.

Majesty's bounty in the same manner as the Floridas, the quit rents being unable to defray the cost of the civil government of the island.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 205

An appendix consists of observations on the Island of St. John. "Briefly setting forth the advantages which must arise from the settlement of it to Great Britain, and offering some Reasons, why at this juncture it may prove particularly advantageous to give extraordinary Encouragement," &c.

215

(A duplicate among the Dartmouth papers is endorsed "Governor Patterson's observations on the Island of St. John.")

A paper endorsed: "Remarks by way of appendix to the petition of the proprietors of the Island of St. John." It is addressed to Richard Cumberland and proposes certain modifications should their demands be considered excessive.

227

Estimate for the civil establishment of the Island of St. John, amounting to £3,000.

231

Patterson to Dartmouth. His confidence in His Lordship's kindness to preserve him and his family from ruin. All his business is stopped at the Treasury and appears as if it would rest there or be determined against him. Asks for His Lordships mediation and will call to explain more Dartmouth papers.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Callbeck. Dispatch of 25th January received. The Newfoundland fleet strengthened to watch the St. Lawrence and defend the coast of Nova Scotia, &c. It is from that fleet St. John's Island is to expect security, but he (Callbeck) is not to neglect other means of defence. Is happy to find that the island can furnish supplies to the fleets and armies; the certain market for its produce should make it flourishing. The distresses of the officials and the losses by the depredations of the rebels deserve and shall receive attention, but the island was established as a separate government on condition that the expense was not to become a public burden.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p., 181

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 78 to which is attached Order in Council assenting to Act for the recovery of quit rents).

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Has been informed of his (Germain's) appointment on which he offers congratulations.

217

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 162).  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Had arrived this day after being released from the rebels. Recapitulates contents of his letters to Dartmouth of the 10th and 15th January.

221

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 163).  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received King's speech and addresses in reply.

225

(Duplicate in A. & W. I. vol. 413, p. 165).  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received Act and instructions prohibiting trade and intercourse with the rebellious Colonies.

229

(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 165),  
Callbeck to Pownall. Has received and published the King's proclamation for suppressing rebellion and sedition.

233

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 166).  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received order for the disallowance of an Act (title not given). Calls attention to two Acts one for the collection of quit rents, the other for the relief of Quakers, which are inoperative till the King's sanction is given. Brackele, clerk of the Council, drowned; Budd appointed till further orders.

237

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 166.)

March 20,  
Leicester  
Square.

April 1,  
Whitehall.

May 1,  
Charlottetown

May 1,  
Charlottetown

May 2,  
Charlottetown

May 5,  
Charlottetown

May 9,  
Charlottetown

May 18,  
Charlottetown

1776.  
May 20,  
Charlottetown  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). The defenceless state of the island; the English speaking inhabitants loyal, but all the French disaffected. Their chief dependence being fowling and hunting, they are all armed, but fortunately possess little ammunition; believes if they had they would extirpate the rest of the population. Fears an invasion from the north of Nova Scotia as much as from New England. Shuldham has promised to send a frigate and arms, ammunition and artillery stores. Urges that measures be taken for the defence of the island and provisions sent; he can have 100 effective men at once collected. 241  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 168.)
- June 4,  
Boston.  
Howe to Callbeck. Enclosed in Callbeck's of 25th June, which see.
- June 20,  
Whitehall.  
Lords of Trade to Committee of Council. Report on the petition of the proprietors of St. John's Island, stating their inability to support the civil establishment, and praying that the island may share in his Majesty's bounty, as now enjoyed by Nova Scotia, East and West Florida, &c. The report gives a history of the constitution of the island as a separate government, the failure of the plan, but the successful issue of the experiment; the value of the island to Great Britain. They recommend that a sum be voted for the support of the civil establishment in accordance with an estimate sent by the proprietors. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 144
- June 25,  
Charlottetown  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Thanks for the letter of 1st April; his gratitude for the relief promised. Is pleased at the approval of his application to Shuldham and Howe. Arrival of an armed brig to remain for the protection of the island till a frigate can be sent. Transmits letter from Howe to show his changed opinion as to raising men on the island; represents the necessity of raising and maintaining a force. Differs in opinion from his Lordship as to the probability of another attack; the brutality of the one made last fall; his own personal losses, &c. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 263  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 173.)  
*Enclosed.* Sir W. Howe to Callbeck, 4th June. Shuldham is sending a frigate; that being a sufficient defence, the guns are to be removed from the island, and the force he proposed is not to be raised. 267
- July 11,  
Charlottetown  
Journal of Legislative Council from 26th June to 11th July. B. T., Quebec (Can.), vol. 19, p. 101  
Journal of Assembly for same period. 195
- July 12,  
Charlottetown  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Transmits six Acts. The letter contains the titles with remarks. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 271  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 178; another copy in B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 279.)
- July 12,  
Charlottetown  
Journal of Executive Council. B. T., Quebec (Can.), vol. 19, p. 125.
- July 13,  
Charlottetown  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Transmits journals of Council and Assembly. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 275  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 183.)
- July 15,  
Charlottetown  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends minutes of Council (Executive) from 25th June to 12th July. Had sworn in and given a commission to Peter Stewart to be Chief Justice, and had appointed him a member of Council. Blennerhasset appointed clerk of the Council in room of Budd, resigned. Other remarks on the minutes, respecting calling an Assembly, the delay in collecting quit rents, &c. 279  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 184. An extract is in B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 275.)
- August 7,  
Treasury.  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 283  
Minute of Treasury enclosed in Robinson's of 6th November; which see.

1776.  
October 10,  
Charlottetown
- Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends minutes of Council from 14th August to 13th September, with observations on the proceedings. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 295  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 188).  
*Enclosed.* Memorial of Council and representatives to Lord Howe, for a ship of war to be stationed for the defence of the island. 301, 307  
(There are two copies of the same date, 12th August, and to the same purport, but differently worded). 311  
Minutes of Council.
- November 2.
- Memorial of Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain), and to the Lords of Trade, charging Desbrisay with dishonourable conduct. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 255
- November 6,  
Treasury.
- Robinson to Cumberland. Transmits, by order of the Treasury, for consideration of the Lords of Trade, minute on papers respecting the Island of St. John, desiring the Lords of Trade to prepare an estimate for the expenses of the civil establishment. 243  
*Enclosed.* Minute of Treasury, dated 7th August. 245
- November 11,  
Whitehall.
- Lords of Trade (Cumberland) to Treasury (Robinson). Send estimate for the civil establishment of St. John's Island, to be laid before the Treasury. 154  
Estimate. 153  
(Another copy is at p.155.)
- December 14,  
Treasury.
- Robinson to Cumberland. The Lords of the Treasury approve of the estimate for the civil establishment of St. John's Island, from 1st January, 1777, to 1st January, 1778. 251  
"A description of the Island of St. John, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, North America." The description is a bound MS. volume, the information given in tabular form, with note of the quality of land in each lot; the boundaries of the lots are given, a list of proprietors being at the end.
- No date.
- Abstract of arrears of salary due to officers of the civil establishment. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 843  
Particulars of the quit rents received by Governor Patterson. 845  
Other papers relating to quit rents, including a charge against Nisbett of misappropriating them. 847 to 852
1777.  
January 1,  
Island of St.  
John.
- Journal of Executive Council from 27th November, 1776, to 19th February, 1777. B. T., Can. (Q.), vol. 19, p. 131  
(Will be found in general collection.)
- February 19,  
Charlottetown
- February 21,  
Charlottetown
- Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). His unsuccessful attempt to send dispatches from the 10th of October, some were seized by the rebellious inhabitants of Nova Scotia, others thrown overboard, a vessel to sail in December was frozen in. Will try to persuade a man or two with Stewart to attempt a passage to Nova Scotia in a canoe, this was accomplished by Patterson. If successful it will remove the objection to being so long shut up in the island from intercourse with the rest of the world. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 319
- February 22,  
Charlottetown
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 195.)  
Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival on the 13th December of H. M. S. "Hunter," with arms and ammunition; the lives and properties of the king's loyal subjects were saved by this timely arrival. Had predicted what took place in Nova Scotia and how it might have been averted. Capt. Boyle of the "Hunter" has agreed on the representation of the Council to remain till recalled. Sends representation of the Council on the steps to be taken for the defence of the island. Has set about completing the company of 100 men; appointed Macdonald and Stewart lieutenants. Has applied to the commander of the navy at Halifax to keep a ship of war constantly stationed at the island. 323  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 198.)

1777.

- Enclosed.* Davidson to Callbeck, dated New London, P.E.I., 28th October, 1776. Report of hostile designs of the Indians against several places, including Prince Edward Island. Col. Cor. P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 327
- Minutes of Council, 21st February, containing depositions respecting the attacks made by American privateers. 331
- Address of the Council, 20th February, on the defenceless state of the island. 339
- Address of the Grand Jury, same date and on the same subject. 343
- Address of the Legislative Council and Assembly, same date and on the same subject. 347
- February 24, Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends joint address of Legis-  
Charlottetown lative Council and Assembly on the distress of the inhabitants since the outbreak of rebellion. 351
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 203.)
- March 15, Howe to Callbeck. Enclosed in Callbeck's of 21st November, 1777,  
New York. which see.
- April 10, Secretary of State (Germain) to Patterson. The sum of £3,000 has been  
Whitehall. voted for the civil establishment of St. John's Island, which should be met by the exertions of the inhabitants and proprietors. He is to leave at once to resume his duties. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 255
- (Duplicate in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 53. Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 85.)
- Enclosed.* Estimate from 1st January, 1777, to 1st January, 1778. 259  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 87.)
- July 1, Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Since his letter of 22nd  
Charlottetown February had raised, armed and clothed between 60 and 70 able men, and shall have the whole number completed before September. Has also completed a seven, three and two gun battery, and has begun to erect barracks for the reception of troops; has drawn on the Treasury for the expense; shall obey General Howe's instructions. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 369
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 204.)
- July 9, Robinson to Cumberland. Transmits for consideration and report by  
Treasury. the Lords of Trade, memorial from Desbrisay, stating that his name had been omitted in the return of the salaries payable out of quit rents, on the ground that he was absent without leave. The King's leave of absence shall be produced, if necessary. B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 259
- July 16, Memorial of Samuel Smith, agent for the Island of St. John, for advice  
New Inn. as to the distribution of salaries on the civil establishment. Whether he should pay the whole of their respective salaries to the officers residing in England, or reserve any, and what part, to the support of the deputies doing the duty. 263
- July 23, Lords of Trade (Cumberland) to Treasury (Robinson). Transmit report  
Whitehall. on the memorial of Desbrisay that his name, as Secretary of St. John's, has been omitted in the return of arrears due on salaries payable from quit rents. No civil officer is entitled to salary unless he be resident or have leave of absence. Desbrisay is not residing on the island nor produced leave of absence. Submit to the Treasury whether the established regulations should be departed from. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 156
- August 5, Opinion of Counsel on Acts passed in St. John's Island in July, 1776.  
B. T., St. John's, vol. 1, p. 267
- (Unsigned, but in the handwriting of R. Jackson.)
- August 16, Knox to Cumberland. Sends copies of letters from Callbeck to Ger-  
Whitehall. main, to be laid before the Lords of Trade. 271
- Enclosed.* Copy of letter of 12th July and extract from letter of 15th July, both 1776. See at the respective dates.
- August 18, Secretary of State (Germain) to Callbeck. Dispatches so far back as 25th  
Whitehall. June, 1776, only received on 22nd July last, with those of 25th February,

1777.

1777. His sympathy with the sufferings of the king's officers; the conduct of Allanby to be inquired into. The officers are not now dependent for their salaries on the precarious receipts from quit rents. Is afraid Sir William Howe cannot send a reinforcement before winter; sends copy of letter of instructions to him to send a detachment of 100 men, or to renew orders to him (Callbeck) to raise a company of that number.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 365.

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 88).

September 2,  
Charlottetown

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Shall have the barracks ready before winter for the reception of troops; has now upwards of 80 men and shall soon have his company completed, has drawn on the Treasury for expenses. Has applied for arms to supply the inhabitants; a ship of war is insufficient without such help. Reasons for apprehension. 373

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 208.)

*Enclosed.* Memorial of the proprietors and settlers for protection to the fishery and lumber trade. 377

October 27.

Carleton to Callbeck. Enclosed in Callbeck's of 21st November, 1777, which see.

November 19,  
Charlottetown

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Encloses an address to the King and one to his Lordship from the Legislative Council and Assembly, to show their loyalty and attachment. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 1

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 210.)

*Enclosed.* Address to Germain. 5

Address to the King. 9

November 21,  
Charlottetown

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends petition from the Legislative Council and Assembly for the continuance of protection to the island. In accordance with the desire of the Legislature, points out the means to be provided for defence. 17

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 212.)

*Enclosed.* Howe to Callbeck, dated New York, 15th March, 1777. Had ordered a ship for the defence of the island, and hopes the "Hunter" arrived in time, the brig ordered having been detained. 23

Carleton to the same, 27th October. Is unable to afford him assistance. Massey, in command at Halifax, will be able, he thinks, to do what is necessary. 27

List of provisions wanted for the supply of 110 men raising for defence. 31

List of arms, &c., for arming 100 men and the militia, also list of ordnance stores. 35

Memorial of the Legislative Council and Assembly for means of defence. 39

December 30,  
Bristol.

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Transmits memorial, offering to raise 500 men at his own expense for any service, the officers to be drawn from half pay and the army. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 381 385.

*Enclosed.* Memorial.1778.  
January 1.

Estimate of the civil establishment of St. John's Island, from 1st January, 1778, to 1st January, 1779. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 158

May 7,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Patterson. He is to return at once to his Government. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 43.

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 89; duplicate in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 57.)

May 18,  
Charlottetown

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Had accepted the resignation of Mellish, deputy for Provost-Marshal Allanby, who has been absent for nearly four years. Mellish has resigned in anticipation of an execution which is about to take place, at which he had got no one to act as executioner. Has, with advice of the Council, appointed Robert Stewart to the office. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 55

1778.

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 217.)

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council respecting Mellish, &c.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 59

Knox to Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends estimate for 1778.

Col. Off., St. J., p. 90

August 18,  
Charlottetown*Enclosed.* Estimate.

91

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Another attack on the island by two rebel privateers; the depredations of the crews, shooting cattle and sheep wantonly, taking few of them for food. They escaped before the force sent against them could reach. Had drawn on the Treasury for expense of fortifications and barracks. Shall attend to Howe's instructions.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 47

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 220.)

September 4,  
St. John  
Island.

Callbeck to Secretary of State (Germain). Repeats notice of having drawn on the Treasury. Has in great measure accomplished the necessary works of defence and has very good barracks fit for troops.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 51

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 218.)

September 12,  
New York.

Clinton to Hierlihy. To disband Callbeck's company. Enclosed in Desbrisay's of 15th August, 1780, which see.

November 4,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Callbeck. The resignation of Mellish, Provost-Marshal, was properly accepted; the appointment of Stewart approved of. The continued absence of Allanby shall be examined into.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 63

1779.

January 1.

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 93.)

Estimate for the civil establishment of St. John's Island, from 1st January, 1779, to 1st January, 1780.

159

April 26,  
Pall Mall.

Memorial of Nathaniel Coffin, agent for Calbeck. Applies for salary due to Callbeck for acting as deputy registrar and secretary of St. John's Island.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 1

May 6,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Callbeck. Bills drawn by him for barracks, &c., have been ordered by the Treasury to be paid, but in future any such expenses ordered by the Commander-in-Chief are to be paid by him.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 67

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 95.)

May —.

Memorial from Samuel Smith, agent for St. John's Island. Gives reasons for not paying the part of the salary due to the Registrar and Secretary, claimed by Coffin for Callbeck.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 5

June 23,  
Suffolk Street.

Memorial by Patterson, stating his services as Governor of St. John's Island, without salary for five years, and asking for relief.

9

July 10,  
St. John's  
Island.

Chief Justice Stewart to Secretary of State (Germain). The ruinous state of the house occupied by the late Chief Justice, which had been alternately used since his death as a church, prison, barracks, assembly house and court-house. As the property of the Crown, the house should be repaired at the expense of Government, or he would do so himself, if he obtained a grant of the property.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 75

(Duplicate in A. &amp; W. I., vol. 413, p. 221.)

July 23,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Germain) to Desbrisay. From the situation of affairs, his absence (presence?) will no longer be dispensed with; he is to proceed without delay to St. John's Island.

Col. Off., St. J., p. 97

July 24,  
Whitehall.

Same to Allanby. He is to proceed at once to St. John's Island.

97

July 24,  
London.

Patterson to de Grey. Allanby, provost marshal, has been absent nearly five years. Asks that Germain's opinion should be taken, whether he should not return to his duty.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 71

August 27,  
Charlottetown

Hierlihy to Secretary of State (Germain). Having only a major's pay, it is not sufficient to support his wife and family who, he expects will be delivered up by the rebels, asks for the property on the island granted to

1779.

Charles Lee, who has joined the rebels, this would be at the same time some compensation for the two estates he had lost in Connecticut.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 79

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 224.)

September 15,  
Halifax.

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). His arrival and will at once leave for Charlottetown. His distress, owing to his salary not being paid, asks for salary as Lieut.-Governor.

107

*Enclosed.* Memorial for payment of the arrears of his salary as Secretary of the island of St. John.

111

October 20,  
Charlottetown

Journal of the Legislative Council from 8th to 20th October.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 5, p. 1

95

The same for the Legislative Assembly.

(A formal meeting of the latter took place on the 30th July, to examine the returns of the election.)

November 4,  
Whitehall.

De Grey to Hierlihy. Germain is sensible of the distresses of loyalists, but has no power to grant private property, as requested in letter of 27th August.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 103

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 99.)

November 4,  
Whitehall.

Same to Chief Justice Stewart. Germain is sorry he has been and is so ill accommodated with a house, but does not know how to give orders that would meet his request; on receiving an exact report from the Governor he (Germain) would give every possible assistance.

Col. Off., St. J., p. 98

December 7,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrived on the 10th October, and assumed the administration; the legislature engaged in framing laws, of which he gives a list, with remarks. Arrival of the "Camilla" and a transport with five officers and 200 men of Knyphausen's corps, on the way to New York, but landed on account of the bad condition of the transport. The officers are well quartered; the men have built comfortable huts, and provisions and rum are laid in to serve till the middle of June.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4. p. 87

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 233.)

December 15,  
London.

Nisbett to de Grey. In regard to the bills drawn by Callbeck on the Treasury and protested, the Council found that, according to instructions, the bills for the expense of raising a company should have been drawn on Sir William Howe.

115

*Enclosed.* State of the Provincial Company of the Island of St. John and the fortifications and barracks at Charlottetown. A return made by Nisbett, barrack master.

119

1780.  
January 1.

Estimate of the civil establishment of St. John's Island, from 1st January, 1780, to 1st January, 1781.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 160

January 22.

Memorial of William Nisbett, for bedding, etc., for the troops and for his pay as barrack master.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 13

15

March 20,  
London.

Estimate of the stores wanted. John Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain.) Governor Patterson approves of the appointment by Callbeck of Nisbett to be barrack master, and hopes it will be confirmed. Through an error, Nisbett was not confirmed in an office intended for him, which was given to another, so that he will be a sufferer should he not be confirmed in the office he now holds.

Journal of Legislative Council from 13th to 25th March.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 5, p. 25

127

March 25,  
Charlottetown

Journal of Legislative Assembly for the same period.

May 1,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain) Represents that as Lieut.-Governor he is obliged to pay rent for a house, the only two belonging to the Crown having been granted, one to Patterson as his private property, the other to be a residence for the Chief Justice. Expected arrival of Patterson, under whom he cannot serve, applies for a governorship or to be Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia. If, however, he is to remain, applies for

1780. a salary as Lieut.-Governor, to be derived from the quit rents. The insufficiency of his salary. Asks for an order to the agents to pay the arrears due him. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 91
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 225.)
- May 1, Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Remarks on the purport of  
Charlottetown several Acts of which the titles are given. Requests a grant of £500  
from the quit rents, to make roads. 95
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 228.)
- May 19, Secretary of State (Germain) to Callbeck. Has received advices of bills  
Whitehall. drawn. The expenses for which these were drawn on the Treasury should  
have been defrayed by the Commander-in-Chief in America, as ordered, but  
even if such order had not been given, no bills should be drawn without  
vouchers, &c. No muster rolls or other papers have been sent respecting  
the company he is raising, which does not seem to be complete. Particulars  
should also be sent of Hierlihy's independent companies sent from New  
York by Sir W. Howe, which arrived on 16th July, 1778. A full specifi-  
cation with details of expenditure to be sent to Sir Henry Clinton, retaining  
the original vouchers. Patterson has sailed to resume his duties. Hopes  
when the accounts are settled that, notwithstanding the want of regularity,  
it will be seen that due attention had been given to the faithful discharge  
of the public money. 127
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 100.)
- May 30, Same to Patterson. Nisbett will give him particulars of an armament  
Whitehall. sailing from Brest, under command of de Ternai, of 7 ships of the line, one  
64, *armé en flûte*, two frigates and from 20 to 25 transports and store ships  
having in all 5,200 land forces, intended for Halifax, Newfoundland or  
Quebec. Had written to Haldimand on 8th April, that the armament con-  
sisted of twelve sail of the line, two fifties and 12,000 land forces (for this  
letter see Canadian Archives, Series B., vol. 44, p. 32) ; he is to undeceive  
Haldimand if there is an opportunity to do so. Graves, with a reinforce-  
ment of six ships of the line, has sailed to join Arbuthnot at New York,  
who is to follow the French fleet wherever it goes, so that should it venture  
into the St. Lawrence, Haldimand will be prepared against surprise. A  
fleet sailed from Cadiz on the 28th April, of twelve Spanish sail of the line,  
with 10,000 troops, but there is no possibility of its destination being  
his (Patterson's) part of the world. 133
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 104.)
- June 9, Memorial of the Council and Assembly, representing the distress in the  
Charlottetown island for want of European goods. A naval force asked for. 317
- June 28, Memorial of John Patterson, attorney for Walter Patterson, to be heard  
London. on behalf of the latter on his demand for payment of his full salary, in  
opposition to Callbeck's claim. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 17
- July 6, Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). His arrival on the 28th  
Island of St. John. June, after several tedious voyages, having been eight months from the  
time of sailing till his arrival, six of these at sea. The improvement in  
the island during his absence ; the population, he believes, has doubled in  
the last six years ; there are large stocks of cattle and the necessaries of  
life abound. Much of this improvement is due to Callbeck's exertions.  
His gratitude to Germain for his attention to himself and to the Province.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 141
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 236.)
- July 8, Knox to Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends estimate for 1780.  
Whitehall. Col. Off., St. J., p. 106
- Estimate. 107
- July 17, Address of the Council and Assembly to Secretary of State (Germain),  
Charlottetown thanking him for past favours and praying that he will not listen to false  
representations concerning the inhabitants of the island.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 321

1780.  
July 30,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends titles of Acts passed at the last meeting of the Legislature, with remarks. One of the Acts is to change the name of the Island from St. John to New Ireland. Owing to the constant mistakes caused by the similarity of name to that of other places, people are even sailing for Newfoundland under the belief that they were coming to St. John's Island, and the confusion in correspondence is inconceivable. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 145

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 239; another copy in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 31.)

August 15,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Arrival of Patterson, who proposes to him to take command of Callbeck's company, on condition that he (Desbrisay) resigns one of his civil offices to Callbeck. Other conditions attached, to which he could not consent; so supposes that Callbeck will be recommended. The company raised by Callbeck, by permission of Howe, ordered by Clinton to be disbanded, an order not obeyed. Should the proposed company be raised, prays that His Lordship would recommend his (Desbrisay's) appointment as Captain. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 205

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 251.)

*Enclosed.* Clinton to Hierlihy, 12th September, 1778, that Callbeck's company is to be disbanded. 211

September 15,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). While the fleet was off Charles Town (Charlotte town), had tried to remove false impressions from the mind of Arbuthnot, respecting the island. Has no hope for any assistance from the navy either to the island or to Quebec, so long as Arbuthnot commands the fleet. He promised to send two ships for defence, but they have never arrived. Ships intended for the protection of the St. Lawrence should, he suggests, winter at Charlotte town instead of Quebec, as they might thus be on their stations a month earlier in the spring and remain two months longer in autumn. The north and south ends of Cape Breton are the proper cruising grounds, as if these two passes were watched, the enemy's vessels would not attempt to enter the St. Lawrence. How the rebel privateers carry on their operations. Captains Graves and Perry are both convinced of the service they would render by cruising for two months, yet as they have to go to Quebec they must sail immediately. Captain Graves, who will deliver this letter, can give particulars on the subject. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 151

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 242.)

September 20,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Charges Desbrisay with misrepresentation and falsehood in his report of the proposed transfer of the command of Callbeck's company. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 159

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 245.)

September 20,  
St. John's  
Island.

Acquittance by Callbeck to Patterson. Enclosed in John Patterson's of 12th January, 1781, which see.

September 21,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Mellish has resigned his position as deputy to Allanby in the offices of Collector of Customs and receiver of quit rents; has appointed Nisbett in his room, John Russel Spence to be Clerk of Council in place of Nisbett. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 163

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 246.)

*Enclosed.* Mellish to Patterson, same date. In consequence of bills for his salary being protested, declines longer to do duty for Allanby. 167

September 21,  
Charlottetown

Memorial of Desbrisay for a salary as Lieut. Governor. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 309

September 23,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to de Grey. Introduces John Stuart, appointed agent for the island. 215

1780.  
September 30. Memorial of John Hill Winbott, attorney for Callbeck, for payment of the part of the salary due him whilst he commanded St. John's island.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 23  
21

A note of the amount.

(Undated, laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in margin.)

October 10,  
Halifax.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Has absented himself from his government for a few days on public business. Has not yet received an answer from General McLean, who will probably apply to Clinton, thereby losing a season. Recommends that Callbeck's company be put on the establishment; the advantages of such a step.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 171

(Duplicate in A. and W. I., vol. 413, p. 248.)

*Enclosed.* Description and estimate of such military roads as it will be necessary to make in St. John's Island to enable the militia to assemble with sufficient facility for the defence thereof.

175

(Five roads were proposed, one towards Cape Traverse, 35 miles; to the North Cape, 70 miles; to St. Peter's and the East Point, 62 miles; from opposite Charlottetown to Georgetown, 28 miles; from where the latter divides to Georgetown, a branch to the sea coast between Point Prim and Bear Cape, 20 miles; a total of 215 miles. All the settlements, &c., to which these roads would open communication are enumerated. The total cost of clearing 16 feet in the centre of a proposed width of 60 feet, removing the stumps, &c. was estimated at £3,225.)

Patterson to McLean, 10th October. Has examined the plan hitherto adopted for the defence of St. John's Island, of which he does not approve. Sends account of the expense of the garrison and the cost to complete the fortifications, barracks, &c. The number of men required, the inadequacy of measures of defence; even if the plans were perfected, only the capital would be defended. His idea was that to prevent attack the island should be made to appear insignificant, to have a well regulated militia, a few troops, some batteries to defend the harbour of Charlottetown and a blockhouse to prevent surprise. The increase of population has raised a formidable body of men able to bear arms and the legislature has passed a militia law. But roads must be made and 300 stand of arms are wanting. The number of miles of road wanted. If made, the militia armed and embodied and a blockhouse built, he would ask no other assistance for the defence of the island than Callbeck's company. Sends estimate of the cost of the roads and a blockhouse, but believes the work could be done for £3,000, including the completion of public buildings to accommodate 100 men and their officers. Sends calculation of the expense for one year of Callbeck's company showing the great saving that would be effected for troops alone, a corps of five companies gained for active service and the expense of the engineer branch lessened.

179

Estimate of the cost of finishing the fortifications, etc., for the defence of Charlottetown.

191

Calculation of the cost of the St. John volunteers for one year, £3,555 3s. 10d.

195

Calculation of the annual cost of six companies stationed at St. John, £11,009 18s. 9d.

199

Map of St. John, showing the counties, parishes, etc.

203

(In the geographical series, vol. E, of Canadian Archives.)

November 4,  
Whitehall.

De Grey to Desbrisay. Is sorry he has been so ill accommodated with a house, but Germain does not see how it is to be remedied.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 99

(The letter is dated 1779, but that to which it is the answer is dated 1st May, 1780. Desbrisay did not arrive at Charlottetown till 10th October, 1779; see his letter of 7th December.)

1780.  
November 10,  
Charlottetown  
Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Applies for a year's leave of absence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 235  
(Duplicate in A. & W.I., vol. 413, p. 254.)
- November 23,  
Charlottetown  
Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Patterson had called on members of Council to restore to the Crown the grants of lands they were possessed of, which they refused to do. His powers, as Lieut.-Governor; in granting land he had obeyed instructions. Encloses affidavit of the number of lots he possesses. Should the King command, or it be his Lordship's pleasure, that he should give up the lands he would do so, but thinks it hard. Sends a formal complaint against Patterson, to be laid before the King. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 219  
*Enclosed.* Complaint of Desbrisay against Patterson, that the £3,000 received in 1773 and 1774, to build a church, court-house and gaol, had never been applied to these purposes. 227  
Certificate of the number of grants of land registered during the governorship of Patterson and Callbeck. 231
- November 25,  
Charlottetown  
Hierlihy to Secretary of State (Germain). States the circumstances of his acquiring lots by grant and purchase, and the demand of Patterson that the members of Council shall give up their purchased lots, thereby destroying all security for the possession of property on the island. 247  
Minutes of Executive Council from 7th August, 1779, to 26th November, 1780. B.T., St. John's, vol. 5, p. 39  
(Duplicate in B. T., Can. (Quebec), vol. 19, p. 143. The last minute is dated 11th November.)
- November 27,  
Island of St. John.  
Patterson to Lords of Trade. Reports that a shameful monopoly had been made of the town and pasture lots in the royalty of Charlottetown during his absence, contrary to the spirit of the instruction, which is quoted. B.T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 81  
*Enclosed.* Return of the number of town and pasture lots granted in Charlottetown since it was laid out, and in whose administration they were granted. 85  
Return of the town and pasture lots in the royalty of Charlottetown and by whom they are possessed. 89
- December 16,  
Whitehall.  
Grey Elliott to Knox. An application from John (should be Walter) Patterson, Governor of St. John's Island, has been made to the Treasury, respecting the disposal of his salary during his absence. The Lords of the Treasury desire to have a copy of the correspondence respecting the leave of absence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 137  
(A copy in B. T. St. John's, vol. 4, p. 160, *bis.*, is dated 14th, an error of the copyist. The preceding abstract is from the original letter, dated as in margin.)
- December 16,  
Whitehall.  
Elliott to Wimbott. Patterson is to be heard by counsel before the Lords of Trade in reference to Callbeck's claim for part of the salary. He (Wimbott) may also be heard by counsel on behalf of Callbeck. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 161
1781.  
January 10,  
Whitehall.  
Knox to Elliott. Sends, by direction of Germain, attested copies of nine Acts passed in St. John's Island and copy of Patterson's letter, to be laid before the Lords of Trade. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 27
- January 12,  
Londonderry.  
*Enclosed.* Patterson to Germain, 30th July, 1780, which see.  
John Patterson to Elliott. Has been informed that Callbeck has given Governor Patterson a full acquittance of the claim for a portion of the salary, and was totally ignorant of the claim made by Coffin on his behalf. The acquittance has been sent to Stuart, agent for the island. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 61  
65
- January 16,  
Whitehall.  
*Enclosed.* Copy of acquittance by Callbeck.  
Knox to Elliott. Sends, by direction of Germain, copies of correspondence with Patterson, respecting his leave of absence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 3, p. 37

1781.

*Enclosed.* Patterson to Dartmouth, 2nd September, 1774.

Dartmouth to Patterson, 1st February, 1775.

Warrant for leave of absence, 20th January, 1775.

Germain to Patterson, 10th April, 1777.

Same to same, 7th May, 1778.

(For enclosures see their respective dates.)

- January 23. Estimate of the civil establishment of the Island of St. John, from 1st January, 1781, to 1st January, 1782. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 165
- January 26, Portsmouth. Memorial of Richard Williams that he had entered into an agreement with Patterson for 2,000 acres in St. John's Island for settlers from South Wales. Asks that application may be made to the Admiralty for leave of absence, that he may complete arrangements. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 69
- February 6, Whitehall. Elliott to Williams. The Lords of Trade have no information from Patterson of the agreement transmitted on 26th January. Shall be glad if he would call to explain it B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 162
- February 16, Spithead. Williams to Lords of Trade. Owing to stormy weather, boats have been unable to pass and repass. Renews his request that the Admiralty should be asked to grant him leave of absence. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 73
- February 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Patterson. Learns of his (Patterson's) satisfaction at the growth of the colony during his absence. Hopes it will increase from natural causes and the accession of settlers from the revolted colonies, but holds out no hope of emigrants from the British dominions in Europe, the population being too much exhausted to admit of sparing any to populate distant territories. His proposed name of New Ireland has already been appropriated, but there is no objection to changing the name of the island to New Guernsey or New Anglesea. His astonishment at the charge of £11,000 for the garrison, as it was only intended 100 men should be sent; approves of proposal to augment Callbeck's company to 100, withdrawing the other five. Laments the extent of works caused by the indiscretion of the engineer. Sends 300 stand of arms as a present from the King to the Militia. The opening of roads, whilst enabling the militia to assemble, would afford means to the enemy to attack from every quarter, and in the present state of the island, there would be an advantage over the enemy by the knowledge the inhabitants have of the country. As the population increases, roads will of course be opened. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 239
- March 1, Island of St. John. (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 108.) Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Had called an Assembly on the 20th February, which passed several Acts, a list of which is given, with remarks. 251
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 255. Another copy is in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 107.)
- March 1, Whitehall. Elliott to Stephens. Asks the Admiralty to grant leave to Williams, to wait on the Lords of Trade. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 163
- March 2, Admiralty. Stephens to Elliott. Leave granted to Williams to come to London to wait on Lords of Trade. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 77
- April 29. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on nine Acts, passed in the Island of St. John, in July, 1780. Objections to the "Act directing the proceedings against forcible entry"; "Act appointing the recording of all deeds of sale, conveyances and mortgages"; "Act for altering the name of the island from St. John to that of New Ireland;" defects in the Militia Act which, however, is better than none. The other Acts contain nothing objectionable. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 99
- (Undated. Laid before the Lords of Trade on the date in the margin.)
- May 8, Whitehall. Thompson to Elliott. Sends, by direction of Germain, for the consideration of the Lords of Trade, nine Acts lately received from Governor Patterson. 91

1781.  
May 10,  
Charlottetown

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Part of the prisoners of war landed to relieve the "Danaë" and "Pandora." His doubts as to the settlement for supplying the prisoners with provisions.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 259

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 259, where it is marked "Not signed or dated.")

May 15,  
Whitehall.

Elliot to Thompson. Transmits letter from Patterson, with enclosures, for the information of Germain.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 164

May 31.

Opinion of Counsel (Jackson), on nine Acts passed in St. John's Island in 1779 and 1780. Objections to the "Act for ascertaining the privileges of the members of the General Assembly and their servants and the mode of general and partial elections:" "Act empowering the Justices of Peace to enquire into and regulate the prices of all sorts of provisions and the rates of entertainment in public houses and inns;" "Act to prevent forestalling the market." The others are not open to objection.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 95

June 9,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatch received; thanks for arms. Had not viewed the opening of roads in the same light as His Lordship, but sees the force of the reasoning. Does not know how to authorize the change of the name of the island; the law passed for that purpose was not to take effect till sanctioned; his difficulties in respect to the forms of law, owing to his own inexperience and that of the Council. Had given no encouragement to emigrants, but had given to a delegate from Wales the terms on which he would sell his own lands; is sorry to hear that this man has been giving trouble to the Board of Trade.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 263

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 260.)

June 20,  
Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to the King. Report that the reasons given by Patterson for assenting to the "Act for altering the name of the island from St. John to that of New Ireland," passed on 17th July, 1780, appear to be well founded, but compliance with the wishes of the inhabitants is left to His Majesty's pleasure.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 166

June 20,  
Whitehall.

Same to the same. Recommend the disallowance of two Acts, namely: "Act for ascertaining the privileges of Members of the General Assembly and their servants," &c. and "Act for directing the proceedings against forcible entry."

167

(For opinion of counsel on these Acts, see 31st May.)

June 20,  
Whitehall.

Lords of Trade to Patterson. The improper conduct of the Lieut.-Governor in his (Patterson's) absence, in making unjustifiable grants of town and pasture lots to himself and members of the Council; would have advised the dismissal of the Lieut.-Governor and censure of the members of Council who had concurred with him, but for his (Patterson's) proposal that one lot should be retained for each person in their family, the other lots to be surrendered to the Crown. As they had referred the decision to Germain, no further steps would be taken till an answer should be received to this letter. It is expected that the parties concerned comply with his (Patterson's) proposal, that no servant or others than the wives and children of the grantees should be included in the right, that the surrender be made in open court, the title and description of each lot, with the name of the party surrendering being entered in the court record and minutes of Council, so as to prevent further controversy. Remarks on nine Acts passed whilst Desbrisay was Lieut.-Governor in his (Patterson's) absence. Their satisfaction at the increase of settlers on the island. Williams has represented that he had entered into an agreement with him (Patterson) to bring settlers from Wales, the charge of transporting them to be borne by Government, but no such condition appears in the agreement. It is not

1781.

- meant to encourage emigration from these Kingdoms to St. John's Island, and there is no fund for transportation. B.T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 170
- July 24, Charlottetown State of the volunteers and independent companies. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 357
- July 25, New York. Clinton to Patterson. Enclosed in Patterson's of 18th September, which see.
- August 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Germain) to Patterson. Sends Order in Council, disallowing two Acts. Col. Off., St. J., p. 112
- Order in Council disallowing "Act for ascertaining the privileges of the "Members of the General Assembly," &c. and "Act for directing the proceedings against forcible entry and detainer." 113
- August 14, Whitehall. Knox to Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends estimate for 1781. (Note at foot: "Estimate same as for preceding year.") 115
- September 11, Island of St. John. Patterson to Lords of Trade. Has received dispatches with information of the changes made by the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 117
- September 11, Island of St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Germain). Has received dispatches, with enclosures. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 291
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 263).
- September 16, St. John's Island. Patterson to Brigadier General Campbell, Enclosed in Patterson's of 18th September, which see.
- September 18, Island of St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Germain). Dispatches received; sends copy of letter from the Commander-in-Chief (Clinton) that it is not his pleasure to obey the King's commands. Has written on the subject, and encloses copy of his letter Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 295
- (Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 266).
- Enclosed.* Clinton to Patterson, 25th July. Not considering the island of St. John to be within his jurisdiction, he must decline to sanction appointments or expenditure. This opinion was shared by Sir W. Howe, as is shown by his letter to Callbeck in 1776. Had desired Campbell, commanding Nova Scotia, to remove Hierlihy's corps to Nova Scotia, and has given warrant to Callbeck to augment his company to 100 men, agreeably to Germain's letter. 299
- Patterson to Brigadier General Campbell, 16th September. Had laid before Council Germain's letter, authorizing Callbeck to augment his company to 100 men and for the erection of a blockhouse, after which Hierlihy's five companies were to be withdrawn; had, also, laid the correspondence before Council, which did not consider the withdrawal of troops consistent with the safety of the island. A French fleet is off the coast intended for New York or, failing that, for Halifax. Should the report of the withdrawal of the troops spread, there can be no doubt of the island being attacked. Besides, it appears to be intended that the blockhouse should be erected and the company completed before the troops are withdrawn. There is still sufficient time this autumn to erect the blockhouse, and he hopes that orders will be given to the engineer to that effect. Encloses copy of letter from Cargenvin, the officers being alarmed that their detention would prevent them from being incorporated, but the alarm has subsided. Want of clothing and bedding. Recommends the brothers Wheaton for promotion. 303
- October 4. Memorial from John Stuart, agent for the island of St. John, for naval protection to the island. 313
- October 7, Halifax. Campbell to Patterson. Enclosed in Patterson's of 21st October, which see. 313
- October 14, Charlottetown. Weekly state of Callbeck's company. 355

1781.  
October 21,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends copy of answer from Campbell to his letter of 16th September. If he (Patterson) has erred, it has been after full consideration and advice.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 329

*Enclosed.* Campbell to Patterson, 7th October. Cannot give orders for the construction of works on the island of St. John. Flatters himself that Hierlihy's companies will be sent by the transports carrying the arms, etc., for the militia. 333

October 26,  
Charlottetown

Curgenvin to Secretary of State (Germain). Gives details of the hardships to which the independent companies are exposed by being stationed in St. John's Island. 349

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 270.)

October 27,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Is distressed that he has received no answer to his letters, especially as Callbeck received one, thanking him for his good conduct whilst commanding. He (Desbrisay) had passed more laws during the nine months he commanded than Callbeck had done during his four years; is hurt at Callbeck being preferred to him to the command of a company, which is incomplete and undisciplined; would exchange his office with Callbeck for the command of the company with local rank. This had been agreed to last year, but broken off, as Patterson insisted on his allowing the deputy secretary £50 a year. The cause of his not being on friendly terms with Patterson. The improper construction of the barracks, &c., under the superintendence of Callbeck, appointed by Spry, engineer at Halifax. The exorbitant charge, the accounts for which were rejected by Brigadier McLean. 271

(Duplicate at p. 279. One, dated 28th, in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 276, and another copy dated 27th in A. & W. I., vol. 414, p. 1.)

October 27,  
Island of St.  
John.

Nisbett to Secretary of State (Germain). Applies for leave of absence. 365

October 28,  
Charlottetown

Patterson to Campbell. Letter of 7th October received; cannot part with troops until the orders in Germain's letter are all complied with, that is to say, the erection of a blockhouse and the completion of Callbeck's company. 337

October 30,  
Island of St.  
John.

Memorial of Chief Justice Stewart, reporting the loss he had sustained by shipwreck, to the great distress of himself and family. Cannot, owing to this, and the exorbitant price of every thing, support himself and family on his present salary, which is less than salaries given in Nova Scotia and Canada, although the cost of living in these Provinces is not so great as in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 113

October (?).

Memorial of Allanby, Provost Marshal, resigning his office and praying that William Falcon may succeed him. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 325

November 6,  
Whitehall.

Fisher to Cumberland. Sends, by direction of Germain, sixteen Acts (seventeen are specified in the accompanying paper). They are to be laid before the Lords of Trade for consideration. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 103

November 9,  
Charlottetown

*Enclosed.* Patterson to Secretary of State, 1st March, 1781, which see. Minutes of Executive Council from 26th November, 1780, to date in the B. T., St. John's, vol. 5, p. 155

November 18,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Germain). Sends memorial for a salary to him as Lieut.-Governor, out of the quit rents, all other officials having salaries. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 283

Postscript. Had written to Townshend, Master General of the Ordnance, respecting Callbeck's conduct. 285

(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 414, p. 7.) 287

November 19,  
Island of St.  
John.

*Enclosed.* Memorial. Alexander Richardson appointed schoolmaster in room of William Patterson, who is dead. Does

1781.  
not wish him confirmed, as he is not a Latin scholar, but he will do for the time, as he is a good English scholar. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 341  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 268.)
- November 22,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Has drawn for contingent expenses. Gives details and explanations. 345  
(Duplicate A. & W. I., vol. 413, p. 268.)
1782.  
January 1. Estimate for the civil establishment from 1st January, 1782, to 1st January, 1783. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 179
- January 25,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Germain). Is constructing a boat to cross to the continent; if his plan succeed, it will put the island in communication in winter with the rest of the world. The robberies committed ever since the arrival of the independent companies; one man condemned to be hanged, but no one could be found to act as executioner; the provost marshal resigned, nobody would accept the office, so that the man was first reprieved and then pardoned. The confessions of the prisoner have led to the discovery of other offenders. Has appointed Spence provost marshal, on the distinct engagement that he is to do, or cause to be done, every part of the duty. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 1  
(Duplicate in B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 127).
- February 2,  
Charlottetown. Minutes of Council, 1st December, 1782 (1781) to date in the margin. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 7
- February 28,  
Whitehall. Ellis to Patterson. Dispatches received; the confusion in the numbering. His insertion of the suspensory clause in doubtful Acts approved of. Is surprised that the order to send the independent companies to Halifax, had not been complied with; it was never intended that so large a detachment should remain on the island; remarks on the cost of defensive works; he is to send all the troops to Halifax, except Callbeck's company. The contingent expenses, for which a bill was drawn, must be made a provincial charge. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 4, p. 359  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 116.)
- March 8. Opinion of Counsel (Jackson) on Acts transmitted in accordance with Fisher's letter of 6th November, 1781. B. T., St. John's, vol. 2, p. 121
- April (?). Charles Berry's account of the proceedings of Lieut.-Governor, Council and Assembly, in regard to the collection of quit rents. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 353
- June 22,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (North). Congratulates His Lordship on his appointment. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 17
- June 27,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends estimate for 1782. Col. Off., St. J., p. 119  
Estimate. 120
- August 22,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Towshend) to Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends copy of letter of the 21st June, 1781, from the late Board of Trade, which had failed to reach him. To send return of imports and exports for the four preceding years. The Act to attach the estates and effects of absent debtors is to be amended in accordance with instructions. The Acts last sent were not duly authenticated; care must be taken in this respect; otherwise they cannot be admitted as evidence.  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 121.)  
Additional instructions. 123
- September 11,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State to Governor of St. John. Sends two additional instructions, one to send duplicates, the other for the regulation of his conduct to persons holding offices by patent. 125

1782.  
October 19,  
London.

Memorial by Captain MacDonald, 84th regiment, for self and other officers, asking for suspension of the order to enforce the collection of quit rents, and for the restoration of any lands sold for arrears.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 337

(The memorial is undated; for conjectural date see MacDonald's letter of 25th October.)

October 25,  
London.

MacDonald to Nepean. Explains what he desires should be embodied in the instructions for grants of land, so that naval as well as military officers may be included.

November 30,  
Charlottetown

Address by officers of the King's Rangers to loyalists who intend to seek homes in the northern Colonies next spring, pointing out the advantages of the Island of St. John; call attention to the misrepresentations concerning the island, and ask them to come and judge for themselves.

December 7,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Stuart, agent for St. John's Island. Sends extracts from letters of 2nd November and 1st and 7th December. (The dates are not given in the extracts.) His proceedings in relation to quit rents. The progress of the island in spite of drawbacks from the war; increasing products and exports; it will afford a happy asylum for the loyalists. The informality in the Acts passed and its causes. Applies for troops on the conclusion of peace. His difficulties with the new settlers, who, like all going to new countries, are largely of a rude and intractable character.

December 10,  
Island of St.  
John.

Same to King. (?) Public and private letters received. Shall pay attention to Stupitz or any of the gentlemen mentioned in private letter. Additional instructions, etc., received, to which he shall attend.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 21

December 23,  
Whitehall.

Grey Elliott to Samuel Smith. To send accounts and vouchers for the expenditure of the annual grant for the civil establishment of St. John's Island.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 9

11

1783.

May 1,  
Island of St.  
John.

Remark on the sum of £170 is attached. Patterson to — Death of Higgins, naval officer. Has in the meantime appointed Thomas Wright to succeed him; his qualifications; recommends his permanent appointment.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 25

May 2,  
Charlottetown

Hayden to Secretary of State (Townshend). Sends memorial for the post of naval officer; states his losses on account of his loyalty, and gives copy of certificate from the officers of the New Jersey Volunteers.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 13

17

*Enclosed.* Memorial.

A similar letter to Nepean, with certificate, etc. A. & W. I., vol. 682

May 3,  
Charlottetown

May 12,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (North) to Patterson. On complaint of the operation of the Act for collecting quit rents, he is directed to take no proceedings against lands in arrear for these, and suits begun are to be stopped. As the interest of the Crown is alone concerned in the quit rents, a bill for their regulation shall be transmitted to be passed. An answer is expected respecting the reprehensible grants of reserves made by Desbrisay to himself and other officers of the Crown, and whether the Assembly has passed an Act to explain and amend the Act for attaching the estates and effects of absent debtors.

Col. Off., St. J., p. 126

129

Additional instructions respecting quit rents.

May 12,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Stuart. Is not surprised at hearing that the proprietors whose lands were confiscated for non-payment of quit rents are complaining; supposes he shall be the principal object of blame. Justifies his course at great length.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 110

May 23,  
Charlottetown

Memorial of officers of the civil establishment, complaining of the conduct of Samuel Smith, agent for St. John's Island, in withholding payment of their salaries on the most flimsy pretences.

317

1783.  
May 23. Budd to ———. Applies for the appointment of naval officer in St. John's Island; has mentioned to Chief Justice Stewart his plan of exchange from his present position. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- May 28,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State to Lord President of Council. A bill has been prepared to be laid before the Assembly of St. John's Island respecting the collection of quit rents, for repealing the Act now in force and for relieving the proprietors whose lands have been sold under that Act. Requests that the new Act be laid before the King in Council, so that, if approved, instructions concerning it may be sent to the Governor. B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 27  
(An unsigned draught of apparently the same letter as the above is in A. & W. I., vol. 597, p. 244).
- June 11,  
Charlottetown. Memorial of Desbrisay. Complains that Callbeck, who was acting as Governor from the time Patterson left till he (Desbrisay) returned, had been appointed deputy engineer, although he knows nothing of the duties, and has been erecting useless and expensive works. He had also drawn large sums for the company he was raising, although it consisted only of commissioned and non-commissioned officers and six or seven privates. Other complaints against Callbeck for making exorbitant charges, etc. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- June 18,  
Admiralty. George Rogers to Nepean. He is disposed to cede part of his lands in the island of St. John for the benefit of the loyalists. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- June 19,  
London. Stuart to Nepean (?) The necessity for at once sending orders to New York to forward the loyalists to St. John's Island as early as possible. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 21
- June 29,  
London. Certified copy by Stuart of the proposal made by the proprietors of lands on St. John's Island to give up one fourth of their lands to the loyalists. The names of the proprietors and the quantity of the lands held by each are on the proposal. 25
- July 14,  
Charlottetown. Minutes of Council from 4th May, 1782, to date in the margin. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, pp. 29 to 103
- July 16,  
Island of St. John. Patterson to Lords of Trade. Is taking measures, as directed, to recover for the Crown town and pasture lots, granted contrary to instructions. Enters into details on the subject. 105
- July 18,  
Island of St. John. Same to Secretary of State (North). The New Englanders in a fair way to destroy the sea cow fishery. Claim to a monopoly of the fishing on the Magdalen Islands made by Gridley, who fled to Boston to escape arrest; so long as he held it he prevented trespass by the New Englanders; there is now no restraint on them. The habits of the cows, by which the fishermen are able to slaughter them, leaving the calves to perish. No males are amongst them in spring, when the fishing is carried on, although the proper time is the autumn, when they yield more oil, all are together, male and female, and the calves can provide for themselves. The American fishermen pursue and frighten them, so that they are so scattered as not to be worth attending to. The quantity of oil they yield at a proper season; a good hide should supply 20 pairs of cart traces, which require no preparation except drying in the sun. 115
- July 24,  
St. James's. Additional instructions respecting the offer of proprietors of lands in St. John's Island to transfer a portion of them for the benefit of the loyalists. B. T., St. John's, vol. 4, p. 180  
(Included in collection of instructions. Another copy is in B. T., Nova Scotia, vol. 40, p. 280).
- July 24,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Governor of St. John. Sends Order in Council respecting the lands in arrear for quit rents and bill on the subject; explanations as to the mode of procedure. Shall expect to hear what steps have been taken with respect to lands granted by the Lieut.-Governor during his (Patterson's) absence. Col. Off., St. J., p. 135

1783.  
August 22,  
Whitehall. Nepean to the same. Sends estimate for 1783. Col. Off., St. J., p. 141  
Estimate. 142
- October 1,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Stuart. Has learned of the disallowance of the Act pro-  
viding for the collection of quit rents, etc. Reasons to be urged against  
this resolution, with suggestions as to provisions on the subject. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 116
- October 14,  
Island of St.  
John. Same to Secretary of State (North). Has received dispatch with pro-  
posals from the proprietors. Is anxious for instructions; has scattered  
over the continent information of the quantity of land offered and of His  
Majesty's gracious intentions towards refugees. The island is experiencing  
the good effects of peace and is attracting farmers, fishermen and merchants.  
If he mentioned the number of fishing vessels to be built before May  
it would appear fabulous. The island will turn out to be as advantageous  
to Great Britain as he always said, and will be an excellent nursery for  
seamen. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 121
- November 15,  
Island of St.  
John. Same to the same. Has received dispatches respecting the collection of  
quit rents; all proceedings had been stopped in expectation of its  
arrival. When the bill on the subject is received, it shall be acted on as  
ordered. Had informed the Lords of Trade of proceedings respecting lands  
granted by the Lieut.-Governor. The Assembly has not met since report  
was received of the disallowance of the Act for attaching the estates, etc.,  
of absent debtors, it shall be laid before the legislature to be altered as  
directed. Has not been able to send returns of imports and exports;  
apparently no books have been kept during Allanby's absence, now nine  
years. Had given the office of Collector of Customs to Nisbett, but with-  
out salary; his appointment has neither been confirmed nor rejected by the  
Treasury, nor can he get any answer; there are several instances of the  
same kind, that of the Provost Marshal being one; how he was forced  
to overcome the difficulty; other cases cited, which make him appear to  
be a shadow without any power. 125
- November 21,  
Island of St.  
John. Same to the same. Shall send minutes of Council, in which all his public  
transactions can be seen. 135
- December 17,  
Island of St.  
John. Same to Stuart. Has received instructions and dispatches, which there  
is not time to answer by the vessel about to sail. The want of instructions  
to supply the loyalists with provisions, &c., will frustrate the intentions of  
the proprietors on their behalf. Other difficulties from want of funds to  
pay for surveying and fees. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 29
1784.  
March 26,  
London. Stuart to Nepean. Suggests the instructions that might be given for  
supplying provisions to loyalists. 121
- March (?). Memorandum with queries as to the payment of salaries to officers ap-  
pointed to fill vacancies till the King's pleasure be known. 125
- March —. Memorial of Walter Berry, who had accepted bills for the salaries of  
most of the officers, which were dishonoured, praying for relief. 305
- April 4,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (North). Dispatches received too late  
to answer. His deliberate consideration of the bill respecting quit rents,  
which with the correspondence he had laid before the Council. Answers  
at length the misrepresentations which he alleges led to the passing of the  
bill and encloses a paper dealing with them. The letter is a narrative of  
the proceedings in regard to the original grants of land, the fixing of quit  
rents, &c. How the proceeds have been used, so that there is no money  
for the service in the treasurer's hands. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5., p. 143
- April 13,  
Charlottetown. Journal of the House of Representatives, from 6th March to date in  
margin. At the end is a notice to the public, issued by the sitting mem-  
bers against the dissolution of the Assembly. 41

1784.  
April 18,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (North). Had dissolved the Assembly to give the new settlers an opportunity to vote or to be elected. His contemplated taxes. The efforts of Stewart, son of the Chief Justice, to have men selected by himself elected, in which he was successful. The illegal course followed by the Assembly caused him to dissolve it. Sends copy of paper affixed in the most public place in Charlottetown to show the temper of the Assembly and of Stewart who signed as speaker, although the Assembly was dissolved. Submits his own course in dissolving, to his Lordship's consideration. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 161
- Enclosed.* Motion by Budd, clerk of the Crown, that a recommendation be made for an addition to the salary of the Chief Justice. 179
- April 22,  
London. Memorial from Stuart, respecting payment of their salaries to officers appointed by the Governor of St. John Island to fill vacancies, until the King's pleasure be known. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- April (?),  
Charlottetown. Charges by the Assembly of St. John's Island against Lieut.-Governor Patterson. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 333  
(The date in margin is conjectural, founded on the public notice by the members of the Assembly, at the end of the Journal of 13th April.)
- May 7,  
London. Stuart to Nepean. Sends paper on the subject of their conversation. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 129
- Enclosed.* Paper of suggestions on the arrangement for the loyalists going to St. John's Island. 133
- May 14,  
London. Stuart to Nepean. Had, as desired, put in writing the proposals respecting loyalists for St. John's Island, but has not received the promised answer. Understands that 40,000 landed at Nova Scotia, many of whom wish to settle on St. John's Island; very few have gone to Canada; may he tell John Patterson of the complaints against his brother, as it is probable he can answer them. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- May 18,  
London. Same to the same. Requests an answer to the proposals for the refugees, intending to settle in St. John's Island, to be laid before the proprietors. At this season, delay would be equivalent to refusal. Vol. 682
- May 23,  
Charlottetown. Patterson to Parr, respecting loyalists. Enclosed in letter to Secretary of State of 20th November, which see.
- June 2,  
Island of St.  
John. Chief Justice Stewart to Secretary of State (Sydney). Charges Patterson with seducing his wife and trying to deprive him (Stewart) of his office. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 137
- June 8,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (North) to Patterson. Dispatches received. The sea-cow fishery has not been of great advantage to the country, yet proper precautions should be taken to preserve it and to prevent the New Englanders from destroying the young; Admiral Campbell will, no doubt, give proper directions on the subject. The King's favourable designs towards loyalists who may desire to settle on St. John's Island. Sends extracts from letters to Parr on the subject. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 139
- June 8,  
Whitehall. Same to the same. Arrangements for the division of Nova Scotia nearly completed. St. John's Island to be reduced to a lieut.-governorship and annexed to the eastern part of Nova Scotia, but to enjoy its own constitution and retain its own jurisdiction. If he (Patterson) cannot reconcile himself to the reduction, he (North) would be glad to have any proper opportunity of serving him. 183
- June 16,  
London. H. Mowat to Nepean. Sends papers relating to St. John's Island to be returned. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- Enclosed.* Proclamation by Patterson, 13th April, 1784, that the Assembly not having met according to adjournment is *ipso facto* dissolved, so that there is no longer an Assembly.
- Notice by the Assembly to the public that the delay in meeting was caused by the bad weather, and that having met on the 10th, the proclamation is unconstitutional and invalid.

1784.  
June 30,  
Halifax.

Parr to Patterson respecting loyalists. Enclosed in letter from Patterson to Secretary of State of 20th November, which see.

July 12,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (North). Is forwarding the minutes of Council, which show the steps taken to distribute to the loyalists the lands resigned for their use by the proprietors; the general satisfaction; vast numbers are expected from the middle States; if allowed to give encouragement as in the other Colonies, the island would soon vie with the oldest in commerce and agriculture. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 187

July 16,  
London.

(In letter of 10th August, this letter is said to be written on the 30th.) Memorial by John Patterson, on behalf of Walter Patterson, that in the new arrangement of the provinces he may be continued as Governor, instead of being reduced to the rank of Lieut.-Governor. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 141

July 19,  
London.

John Patterson to Nepean. By the estimate for St. John's Island, the salary of £150 for the Secretary, Registrar and Clerk of the Council would indicate that the offices are united, but two are held by Desbrisay and one by Nisbett at £80, depending on which he had removed his family to the island and become a settler. The offices of Secretary and Registrar have seldom had a salary attached, the fees making the office lucrative. The three offices have not been united in any of the Colonies. Nisbett has been receiver of quit rents for twelve years without salary, asks, therefore, that the salary of £50 be annexed to the office of Clerk of the Council. A. & W. I., vol. 682

July 30,  
Charlottetown

Patterson to Parr respecting loyalists. Enclosed in letter to Secretary of State of 20th November, which see.

August 10,  
Island of St.  
John.

Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had on the 30th July sent minutes of Council to North. (The letter referred to is dated 12th July.) Had since received notice of his (Sydney's) appointment. Disbanded soldiers and refugees given the same privileges as in the other provinces. To prevent the abuses consequent on the officers being no longer in command of the disbanded troops, had appointed McMillan agent for them and for the refugees, on whose report the issues are to be made. Similar appointments were made in the other provinces at a guinea a day; the work being less on the island had allowed two dollars; Major General Campbell approves of the arrangement, so that he hopes it may be confirmed. The irregularities by Hayden and others; the military in general since the war have not shown the attention which the good of the service requires, the exceptions being Brigadiers Fox and Pattison. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 191

August 11,  
Tunbridge.

John Patterson to Nepean. Has forwarded to Stuart a memorial in favour of Nisbett. Repeats his entreaties that Governor Patterson be furnished with copies of the complaints against him. A. and W. I., vol. 682

August 13,  
London.

Stuart to the same. Encloses a memorial from John Patterson on behalf of Nisbett. Vol. 682

August 14,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Calls attention again to the failure to pay the salaries of the officials and especially to the case of John Russell Spence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 203

August 20,  
Whitehall.

Townshend to Governor of the island of St. John. Sends estimate for 1784. Col. Off., St. J., p. 143

September 7,  
Charlottetown

Note: "The estimate the same as that for last year." Papers relating to the prosecution of the owners of the "Lark" of Lunenburg, including register of December, 1782, and other written evidence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, pp. 341 to 351

September 8,  
Charlottetown

Hayden to Secretary of State (Sydney). His reasons for resigning his seat in the Council. McMillan dismissed by a court martial, he having produced a forged power of attorney to obtain lands. His (Hayden's) fear that he would be considered guilty of agreeing to illegal acts, &c. 151

1784.  
September 11, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Patterson. Transmits petition of Clarke  
Whitehall. and other proprietors of land in St. John's Island and desires a full explanation of the reasons why the bill respecting quit rents had not been passed although it was positively ordered. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 207  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 144.)
- September 24, Patterson to Parr respecting loyalists. Enclosed in letter to Secretary  
Charlottetown of State of 20th November, which see.
- September 27, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Patterson. Had informed him that the  
Whitehall. island was to be annexed to Nova Scotia and to be administered by a Lieut.-Governor. Sends copy of commission, &c., to Parr, as Governor-in-Chief of Nova Scotia, and the islands of St. John and Cape Breton. The legislature of St. John's island is preserved entire and every act of government is to be executed by the Lieut.-Governor, except when the Governor-in-Chief is on the spot, otherwise he is not to interfere. The civil government is to continue as it is to the 1st of January, and as the salaries admit of moderate fees, he is to have a proper table of these established. All the lands in St. John's island being granted, except town and pasture lots, the general regulations respecting grants do not apply. Remarks on the estimate. Col. Off., St. J., p. 149  
153  
Estimate for 1785.
- October 1, Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had removed Hayden from the  
Island of St. Council, the low character of the military officers sent from New York and  
John. the insubordination of which they were guilty. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 215
- October 14, Three informations against John Stewart. Enclosed in letter from John  
Charlottetown Patterson, of 29th June, 1785, which see.
- October 16, Patterson to Nepean. Arrival and death of Breen, leaving a widow  
Island of St. in distressed circumstances. Has reappointed Spence to the office of Pro-  
John. vost marshal. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 219
- October 20, Parr to Patterson, respecting loyalists. Enclosed in letter from Patter-  
Halifax. son of 20th November, which see.
- October 25, Memorial of George Burns for relief, in view of a demand for arrears of  
Island of St. quit rent, accumulated during his absence on service. A. & W. I., vol. 682  
John.
- November 4, Budd to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends memorial in consequence  
Island of St. of his apprehension of losing his appointment. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 155  
John. 159  
Memorial.
- November 15, Memorial of Thomas Wright, for continuance of his salary as surveyor  
Charlottetown general. 187
- November 20, Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends an account of his con-  
Island of St. duct respecting the loyalists. The steps he had taken in consequence of  
John. letter from the agent, to provide lands for the loyalists, to charter vessels to bring them to the island, the freight of which he had paid by bills on his private agent. The advice that Parr had been directed to provide vessels for the loyalists came too late to allow of withdrawing his (Patterson's) order, some of the vessels having already arrived and been paid and the distance from Shelburne too great to admit of orders being countermanded. Sends letter to Parr on the subject and his answer; his only remedy is to submit accounts to the Treasury. Had written to Parr for instructions, but before an answer was received, he, with advice of Council, had arranged for the distribution of His Majesty's bounty. The objections to the plan in Nova Scotia, which would suit troops in barracks, but not when disbanded and distributed many miles apart. In the goods sent, there was a scarcity of useful and a redundancy of useless articles; how he has tried to remedy this. How the boards were distributed to the married and single; hopes that under the circumstances allowance will be made for

1784.

the course he has adopted towards the loyalists; shall not give so large an allowance of lumber to the disbanded soldiers as to the loyalists. The instructions to Parr provide for the expense of surveys being paid from quit rents, but he had been forbidden to enforce the quit rent law, so that that fund had been unproductive. The necessity for laying out the lands; the fees to the Attorney General, the Secretaries and himself shall be withheld till a mode of payment shall have been pointed out, but there are other expenses which must be met. Complains that he had not received instructions like the other Governors. The expense of settlement in St. John's Island may appear to be greater than in Nova Scotia, although he is not certain of this, but in the island the expense is at an end; in Nova Scotia it is not yet settled, and all is in confusion, so that it is difficult to retain the loyalists there, unless they are immediately provided with lands. Has no intention to reflect on Parr's conduct, whose sentiments are given  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 223

honestly.  
*Enclosed.* Patterson to Parr, 24th September. Sends extract from Sydney's letter to him (Parr) and desires to know if freight and passage are to be accounted for to him (Parr). 241

Parr to Patterson, 20th October. All the expenses for each Province should be kept distinct. 245

Patterson to Parr, 23rd May. Has been informed that articles for the use of the loyalists have arrived in Halifax; tools, &c., are wanted for the loyalists who have settled on St. John's Island; asks for instructions for their distribution. 249

Same to the same, 30th July. Asks for an answer to his letter of 23rd May. 253

Parr to Patterson, 30th June. Sends extracts from instructions and regulations respecting grants. 257

Allowance of tools.  
Minutes of Council, 21st June, respecting the distribution of stores to refugees and disbanded soldiers. 265

The same from 28th October, 1783, to 6th November, 1784, containing names of loyalists and disbanded soldiers arriving and settled. 271

(The minute of 21st June (p. 265) has been omitted among the other minutes.)

Offer of proprietors to give up a portion of their lands for the loyalists. 319

(Duplicate of this offer is in B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 73.)

Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received with enclosures, one of which is his commission to be Lieut.-Governor of the island, as a consequence of the change of system; this he read in Council, took the prescribed oaths and appointed a new Council, which is the same as the old with the addition of Townshend, collector and naval officer, and leaving out Desbrisay. Offers to give up half his salary, as a contribution towards alleviating the distress of his country; does not regret the loss of rank. His successful efforts to bring the island from chaos into order, largely at his own expense. The enmity in Nova Scotia to the island, on account of its superiority in natural advantages, which they fear will rob Nova Scotia of its inhabitants. The premature attempts at settlement from Ireland and Scotland and the injudicious attempts at fishery and trade under incompetent agents, of which details are given. These and other difficulties were overcome, when the annexation of the island to Nova Scotia did more damage than all other causes put together, Parr having threatened the people of Shelburne that if they went to the island he would grant them no more provisions. But for this, there would have been 2,000 more inhabitants than there are, but he does not blame Parr, as probably he (Patterson) would have done the same, because Parr believes the place to be as bad as

December 2,  
Island of St.  
John.

- 1784.
- Churchill describes Scotland. His regret at the change, not on his own account, but on that of the officials to whom it has caused distress. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 323
- December 4, Committee of the Assembly to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmit charges against Patterson. 163  
Island of St. John.
- Enclosed.* Articles of charge for misapplying public money, appropriating lands, &c. 171  
Summary of facts. 183
- December 10, Stewart to Secretary of State (Sydney). Represents Patterson's effort to bring charges against him (Stewart), and submits the case to His Lordship. 199  
Island of St. John.
- Enclosed.* Affidavit by Stewart that the witnesses against him would answer no questions in cross-examination, unless they were put in writing for consideration. 209  
Minute of Council, 4th December. 213  
do 1st do 231  
do 6th do 247  
do 3rd do 263, 271
- (These are extracts from the Journal in the separate collection. They contain the evidence in regard to the charge of interfering at the preceding election.)
- December 12, Charges against Chief Justice Stewart. 329  
Island of St. John.
- December 12, Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has no doubt that the unhappy difference between him and Chief Justice Stewart has been reported. It is a vile, false story, invented by Stewart's children to get rid of a step-mother. The open hostility of the Chief Justice; it might be for the public good to make an exchange between him and the Chief Justice of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 337.  
Island of St. John.
- December 15, Stewart to the same. Explains the course followed by the Governor and himself in reference to not sending to the Assembly the amended bill for the collection of quit rent. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 295  
Charlottetown
- December 16, Certificate of the members of Council as to the conduct of the Governor at the late election, &c. Enclosed in letter from John Patterson of 29th June, 1785, which see.  
Charlottetown
- December 31, Minutes of Executive Council from 7th August, 1784, to date in margin. B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 31  
Charlottetown
- (Part of these are duplicates; compare enclosures in Patterson's of 20th November, 1784. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5; the minutes beginning at p. 271.)
- December (?), Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). The hardship caused by the reduction of his salary, and of his being called on to fill the office of Clerk to the Council, without salary, and his name being left out from the list of councillors, no reason being given. Is afraid that misrepresentations of his character have been made to His Lordship; asks that, should this be the case, he may be informed of the complaints. Patterson's motive for depriving him of the office of President of the Council, so that Callbeck might command during his (Patterson's) absence. Transmits minute to show the steps Patterson took to secure the command to Callbeck. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 191
- Enclosed.* Copy of motion made by Desbrisay in Council on 12th April. 197
- No date. Memorial of Alexander and James Robertson to the Commissioners for inquiring into the losses of American loyalists. Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 6th December, 1788, which see.
1785. Case of Nisbett for consideration. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 299  
January 12.

1785.

(The memorandum is undated ; it was transmitted to Secretary of State on the date in margin).

February 16,  
London.

John Patterson to Nepean. Apologizes for the delay in sending Governor Patterson's papers. Contrasts his open and candid conduct in opposition to that of his enemies. The difficulty of rebutting the complaint of private injury done to Chief Justice Stewart. Asks for an interview.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 682

February 23,  
London.

Stuart to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends memorial, affidavits, and the opinion of the Chief Justice, transmitted by the Lieut.-Governor and Council of St John's Island, giving the reasons for not sending the new quit rent bill to the Assembly ; refers to previous letters on the subject. The Council hopes a favourable interpretation will be put on their conduct and that the reasons will be deemed sufficient justification of their proceedings. If not, asks to be heard before a decision take place.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 301

February 23,  
London.

Same to Nepean. Requests him to lay the memorial of the Lieut.-Governor and Council of St. John's Island before the Secretary of State and desires to know if His Lordship intends to bring the business before the Committee of Council.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 682

March 18,  
London.

Memorial of Robert Macky, agent for Patterson, complaining of the obstacles to the payment of the Governor's salary, interposed by Samuel Smith, agent for St. John's Island.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 309

March 22,  
London.

Sam. Townsend to Nepean. Hears that fresh obstacles have been raised in Nisbett's case ; urges that it receive favourable consideration.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 682

March 23,  
London.

Robert Macky to the same. The justice of Patterson's claim for contingencies being agreed to, had expected that these and his salary would have been paid. His application had, however, been refused until the memorial was sent to Smith in Ireland and his answer received ; the delay this would cause ; asks for an order to remove this bar to payment. Vol. 682

April 4,  
London.

Same to the same. Asks if he has seen Elliott in reference to Smith's refusal to pay to Patterson the contingencies of St. John's Island. If no order is given, he (Macky) will withdraw his security to Government.

Vol. 682

April 9,  
Charlottetown

Address of Legislative Council and Assembly to the King.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 321

April 9,  
London.

Macky to Nepean. Shall be glad to receive official letter respecting Patterson's salary, as he is writing him on the subject.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 682

April 20,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had issued a writ for a new election and on the 19th March the House met ; the members are the most respectable that have ever been elected on the island. Sends list of laws assented to on the 14th April, when the House was prorogued. The titles are given, with remarks.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 5, p. 343

May 1,  
Island of St.  
John.

Same to the same. Sends minutes of Council (Executive) from 7th August, 1784, to 25th April, 1785, and Journals of Council (Legislative) and Assembly during their last sitting.

357

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Executive Council.

361 to 434, 485 to 718

(Part of these are in duplicate in B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 79.)

Minutes of Legislative Council.

437

(Duplicate in B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 167.)

Journals of Assembly.

B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 107.

May 4,  
London.

Proprietors of St. John's Island to Secretary of State (Sydney). In event of the recall of Patterson, recommend the appointment of Capt. Henry Mowat, R. N., to the lieut.-governorship.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 325

1785.  
May 20,  
London. John Patterson to Nepean. Asks for a copy of the address for the removal of Patterson and the appointment of Mowat, which was presented for signature to the proprietors of St. John's island, who refused to sign. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- June 27,  
London. Stewart to the same. Suggestions for modifications in the proposed bill for collection of quit rents. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 357
- June 29,  
London. John Patterson to the same. Sends documents in defence of Lieut.-Governor Patterson against attacks made by John Stuart (Stewart), Speaker of the late Assembly. 361
- Enclosed.* Certificate dated 16th December, 1784, of the members of Council respecting the good character of the witness produced to speak to the conduct of the Chief Justice at the late election and that the Governor's behaviour was consistent with justice, honour and impartiality. 365
- Information dated 14th October, by Wright, assistant judge, against Lieut. John Stewart. 369
- Same date, information of Curtis, J. P. (377) and of John Russell Spence (385) against Stewart. 377, 385
- July 28,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Lieut.-Governor of St. John. Sends estimate. Col. Off., St. J., p. 154  
154
- August 1,  
Island of St. John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches, with enclosures, received. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 9
- August 17,  
London. Stuart to Secretary of State (Sydney). An address to the King has been transmitted by the Council and Assembly for presentation, and waits His Lordship's pleasure. The journals of both Houses and the Acts are in course of preparation to be transmitted. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- August 20,  
London. Memorial of proprietors of St. John's Island for the continuance of Patterson. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- August 27,  
London. Stuart to Nepean. Is disappointed that the address from the Council and Assembly of St. John's Island to the King was not published in the *Gazette*, as he believes is customary. A. & W. I., vol. 682
- October 25,  
Charlottetown. Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). Renews his request for leave of absence. Complains of the loss of the commission and rank of Lieut.-Governor, for which he had given up his rank in the army. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 389
- (Duplicate in vol. 7, p. 603.)
- October 26,  
Island of St. John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches, with enclosures, received. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 17
- October 26. Memorandum on the conduct of Patterson in respect to quit rents and his disobedience to the King's commands. 615
- October —,  
Island of St. John. Patterson to his brother (extract). His anxiety for dispatches and for the quit rent bill. His reasons for dissolving the Assembly, which was complained of; the factious spirit of the members, shown by the younger Desbrisay making a heavy complaint to Sydney against his own father. Has a complete answer to the complaints. 611
- November 5,  
London. Consideration for removing the respective officers and Council of St. John's Island, presented to Sydney by Capt. John MacDonald on behalf of the disbanded officers and original proprietors of St. John's Island, with other documents on the same subject. 621 to 639
- December 8,  
London. Roberts to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends complaints from principal inhabitants of St. John's Island, respecting the mal-administration of the Government. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, p. 393
- Candidates for the Assembly to Roberts, 20th May, 1785; complaining of the conduct of the Lieut.-Governor and sending copy of protest delivered at the election to the returning officer. 397

1785.  
Protest delivered against the proceedings of the Sheriff at the election in  
March, 1785. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 6, 405
- List of papers delivered to Sydney. 418
- Charge of partiality against the Sheriff. 419
- Copy of the poll taken on 15th, 16th and 17th March. All the names  
are given and an affidavit of the correctness of the return. 423
- December 31,  
Charlottetown  
1786.  
Meteorological observations for the years 1783 and 1785; taken for the  
Island of St. John by Thomas Wright at Charlottetown. The tables give  
the mean degrees of the thermometer and the extremes of the barometer,  
both weekly. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 657
- January 10,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). The influx of settlers is not  
up to expectation. The scarcity of provisions has prevented loyalists from  
coming, only about 200 having arrived, and some families from Rhode  
Island, who do not require assistance and who expect a number more to  
come on account of heavy taxes and want of trade in the United States.  
Has continued to pay the passages of the loyalists, not having heard to  
the contrary. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 21
- January 11,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Same to Nepean. Thanks for his kindness, especially in view of the  
attacks made on his (Patterson's) character. 27
- January 24,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copy of Act ap-  
pointing commissioners to inquire into losses sustained by loyalists. The  
necessity for extending the period, or the loyalists on the island will be  
excluded from the provisions of the Act owing to the difficulty of com-  
munication, &c. 31
- April 12,  
Charlottetown  
Stewart to Speaker of Assembly, respecting Bill to legalize the sale of  
certain lots of land. Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 17th November, 1786,  
which see. (Further correspondence on the same subject, dated 18th and  
19th April, was enclosed in same letter.)
- May 1,  
Island of St.  
John.  
Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). The harmony that prevailed  
in the Assembly. Gives list of the Acts passed, with his reasons for  
assenting to them. The remarks on the Act respecting lands sold for  
arrears of quit rent are of great length and include extracts from the  
report of the committee of Council and from memorials from loyalists and  
original proprietors, with a long and minutely detailed history of all the  
transactions respecting the lands, to prove the falsity of the statements  
contained in memorials from the original proprietors and to justify his  
withholding the bill respecting the collection of quit rents, and cancelling  
the sales. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 187
- Enclosed.* Affidavit by Alexander McMillan, that when Provost Mar-  
shal he had given up to his deputy all salary and fees arising from the  
office. 253
- Affidavit of John Russell Spence, that when Provost Marshal he had  
allowed his deputy £10 a year and all the fees. 257
- Address of the House of Representatives to Patterson. 261
- Advertisement to owners of lots to appear before the House of Repre-  
sentatives if they desire to oppose the bill for rendering valid the sale of  
certain lots. 265
- Petition of John Cambridge, agent for Robert Clarke, 1st April, in  
opposition to the bill. 269
- A second petition, 7th April, with statement, and asking leave to pro-  
duce evidence. 273
- May 1,  
Gray's Inn.  
Macdonald to Secretary of State (Sydney). After the committee of the  
Privy Council had in the case of the proprietors of St. John's Island ex-  
pressed their disapprobation of the conduct of the officers and Council con-  
cerned in the sale and purchase of the lands, it was expected that they

1786.

would be dismissed; disappointment of the proprietors that this was not done. Additional information sent in written form, etc.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 616

*Enclosed.* Documents relating to the subject. Remarks by Lord Townshend on the quit rents and security of property held by the grantees.

May 20,  
Charlottetown Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has heard from London that the proprietors of the island had an address in contemplation praying for the removal of the Lieut.-Governor and Council, for disobeying the King's order respecting the quit rent bill. Is hurt at this, as the first day the papers were laid before the Council he urged that they should be sent to the Assembly then sitting; other action taken to the same end at subsequent meetings. Were he appointed Lieut.-Governor of the island, he could prove that His Majesty's designs were defeated by Patterson and the island robbed of £5,000, perhaps £10,000. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 641

June 29,  
London.

John Patterson to Nepean. Accuses the Committee of Assembly which made complaints against Lieut.-Governor Patterson of having been guilty of deception, of sending mutilated extracts, etc., from documents, which would prove their own guilt; the charges are a forgery. Patterson's regard for his honour is superior to that for his pecuniary benefit. 649

June 30,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Patterson. Orders him to return to give an account of his conduct, of which complaints have been made. Col. Fanning, late Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia, is to take charge of the island during his (Patterson's) absence and all papers are to be transferred to him on his arrival. Should he be detained after this letter is received by him (Patterson) the island is to be left in charge of the officer next to him (Patterson) in seniority. 1

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 156).

June 30,  
Whitehall.

Same to Fanning. Patterson is recalled; he (Fanning) to take his place during his absence and repair immediately to St. John's Island, so that Patterson may sail in the fall. 5

(Copy in Col. Off., N.S., vol. 2, p. 20, and in Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 2, p. 273.)

July 21,  
London.

MacDonald to Nepean. Cannot write to Lord Sydney after what passed; felt himself obliged to remain to prosecute his work for the benefit of himself and others. Appointment received from Sir George Yonge as an equivalent for his half pay. His leave having expired he has been superseded, for which he blames Sydney, as also for the neglect of the claims of the proprietors for which he will have to answer, when he is laid in the equal level of the dust. 653

July 25,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Lieut.-Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends estimate.

Col. Off., St. J., p. 155

Note. "Estimate same as last year."

September 5,  
Charlottetown

Curtis, storekeeper, to Patterson on the disposal of certain articles sent for the refugees, enclosed in Patterson's letter of 10th August, 1790, which see. The answer dated 8th September, was enclosed in the same letter.

October 14,  
Halifax.

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received commission to be Lieut.-Governor of St. John's Island, for which he shall sail so soon as the wind permit and report on his arrival. Returns thanks.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 13

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 12, p. 275.)

October 22,  
Charlottetown

Curtis to Patterson. Has sold stores to Marsh, &c. Enclosed in Patterson's letter of 10th August, 1790, where are the answer, accounts, &c.

October 28,  
Charlottetown

Wright to Secretary of State (Sydney). His services as a surveyor; his sufferings from his salary not being paid; prays for relief.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 657

November 5,  
Island of St.  
John.

Patterson to the same. Arrival of Fanning, bringing order that he (Patterson) is to return to give an account of his conduct. Cannot leave this winter, as it would be the ruin of his family. Has answered all previous

1786.

attacks and his *ipse dixit* can add no weight; if there are new charges the evidence to disprove them is in the island. If he could leave before the frost set in he would do so. Fanning remains for the winter, but as he is to act only in his (Patterson's) absence, he (Patterson) shall continue in command. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 35

November 8,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Left Halifax on the 16th October, and with great difficulty reached the island from Pictou on the 4th November. Had handed copies of the official orders to Patterson, asking him to convene the Council. Encloses letter from Patterson to show the obstacles raised towards complying with His Lordship's orders. To prevent disturbance had given up controversy with Patterson, and declared his intention to wait for further orders. Had, in the meantime, urged the abandonment by the inhabitants of party spirit, and that good order should be aimed at by all classes. 41

*Enclosed.* Patterson to Fanning, 7th November. Does not feel justified in transferring the Great Seal, etc., and shall communicate his reasons to the Secretary of State. 45

November 8,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Hearing of the arrival of Dorchester at Quebec, shall send him copies of dispatches. 49

November 9,  
Charlottetown

Same to the same. An address is in course of preparation to be presented to him; had asked that this meditated civility be departed from, in case it might disturb the public harmony; which was agreed to, on condition that the address, as it was, should be sent as an evidence of the loyalty and attachment of the inhabitants. 53

November 9,  
Charlottetown

*Enclosed.* Address (the original, with the original signatures). Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). Arrival of Fanning; but, owing to a misunderstanding between the two as to the orders, Patterson retains the command. The wisdom of selecting Fanning for the office. 661

November 16,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Nepean. The expenditure he has incurred in Nova Scotia in excess of his salary. His mortification to have his bills returned protested. The heavy expenses caused by his removal to St. John's Island and the discomforts of his residence there. Asks that his situation may be represented to the Secretary of State. 77

November 16,  
Charlottetown

Stewart to Fanning. Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 17th to Secretary of State, which see.

November 17,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Calling of the Assembly by Patterson, the reason given being to show his desire to obey the command to lay a bill before the Assembly which he has long had in his possession and which it is believed he has no intention to have passed in the form sent him and that that was one reason for refusing to transfer the Government to him (Fanning). Had thought it his duty to abstain from interference. 81

November 17,  
Charlottetown

Same to the same. Transmits papers handed to him by Stewart. 85  
*Enclosed.* Stewart to Speaker of Assembly, 12th April, 1786. Points out that the bill to legalize the sale of certain lots is in opposition to the wishes of the King's ministers, as signified in clear terms. The half lot No. 18, bought by him (Stewart) from Allanby is to be excepted. 89

Speaker to Stewart, 18th April. If he desire to return the half lot to Allanby, the proper method would be to grant him a release before the bill now introduced into the Assembly is agreed to, as proof of the sincerity of his intentions. 91

Stewart to the Speaker, 19th April. His letter of the 12th was clear; is grateful for the advice, but he knows more of conveyancing than all of them put together. 95

Same to Fanning, 16th November. Gives an account of the bill for legalizing the sales of land, his request that the half lot 18 should be left out and of his transactions with Allanby respecting it. 99

1786.  
November 17,  
Island of St.  
John. Patterson to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches with enclosures, received. Had reported in January the arrival of respectable families from Rhode Island, a few more have arrived, taken the oath of allegiance and become inhabitants. Others have come to examine the Island, and have returned, intending to bring their families, so that next summer there should be a considerable number of new settlers. His desire to promote the interests of the empire in his construction of the laws relating to trade. The people proposing to come are deserving of encouragement, as they are very unfairly treated where they are ; he has, therefore, granted them the indulgence of bringing their effects and some have brought a little rum, molasses and tobacco, prohibited articles, but which, under the circumstances, were allowed to be landed and a few registers of vessels had been granted. Those coming next summer expect the same privileges, which it is for the interest of Great Britain to grant. Further reasons for his course without waiting for instructions. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 287
- November 19,  
Island of St.  
John. Same to the same. The delay in calling the legislature owing to the necessity for gathering the harvest and other farming operations. Arrival of Fanning, at whose request he (Patterson) had prorogued the legislature for two days. It met on the 8th and the bill respecting quit rents was laid before the Assembly, but he had little hope of its passing in the form sent, a belief confirmed by the actual result. Has prorogued the Assembly till May. The Act as passed contained the cancellation of the lots purchased by himself and by all whom he could influence. Remarks on the bill and on the disinterestedness of his own course. 297
- December 6,  
Island of St.  
John. Same to the same. Had enough of complaints against himself to answer to prevent him from taking other people's burdens. It is only two days since he received the proceedings of the General Assembly, held in March last, and only now the minutes of Council from May, 1785, to May, 1786; it is not his fault. 305
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Executive Council from 12th May, 1785, to 26th April, 1786. 309
- Journals of Legislative Council from 15th March to 22nd April, 1786. 361
- The same from 8th to 18th November. 409
- Journals of Legislative Assembly from 15th March to 22nd April, 1786. 433
- Evidence taken before the Assembly relative to the sale of lands in 1780 and 1781. 503
- Journals of Assembly from 8th to 18th November. 587
- December 23,  
Charlottetown. Fanning to Nepean. Still remains here without any letter from Dorchester since his arrival, or from the office since 30th June. Patterson still refuses to deliver the Great Seal or the papers ; there is discontent on the island in consequence, it being believed he will not go to England or give up the papers, and his conduct justifies this belief. It is impossible to think such contempt of orders will be tolerated. Desires to know by whom the agent to receive the Parliamentary grant is appointed. Would he (Nepean) not act as agent? 103
1787.  
February 4,  
Charlottetown. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Public affairs are irksome to the inhabitants and to him, from Patterson still exercising the powers of government. Has sent an express to Halifax in hopes of finding there a dispatch from Dorchester, or from His Lordship. Sends address to show the feeling of the inhabitants ; other addresses are in course of preparation. Should he be fortunate enough to receive dispatch with further authority, shall issue a proclamation, publishing his commission. His singular situation. 107
- Enclosed.* Address to Fanning. 111

1787.  
February 6,  
Island of St.  
John.

Budd to Nepean. Does not believe he can rely on the promise of Patterson, given in letter enclosed. Sends memorial for presentation.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 665

*Enclosed.* Patterson to Budd, 2nd January. Sends extract from estimate, that he as late clerk of the Crown is to receive £90 a year. How long will it take to prepare the records for a successor? 669

Memorial to Secretary of State (Sydney) praying that his present annuity may be fixed as an income for life. 673

February 28,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). The failure of the attempt to cross from the island enables him to send copies of letters to him and to His Lordship from Desbrisay. These are sent to show the deranged state of public affairs and the growing necessity for the removal of Patterson. 115

*Enclosed.* Desbrisay to Fanning, 27th February. Cannot allow him to see the records, as they have all been put into the hands of Patterson. 119

Same to the same, of same date. The refusal of Callbeck, Attorney-General, to read his (Fanning's) application to see the records. His (Desbrisay's) deputy had, immediately after the demand for the records, transferred them to Patterson. The matter, he suggests, should be reported to Sydney, as he suspects that foul play is intended. 123

March 8,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Not knowing whether or not Patterson has transmitted the Act in relation to the sale of lands for non-payment of quit rents, sends a copy, as it may be of importance to the original shareholders to get early notice. The shortness of the notice to the original proprietors to take advantage of the Act, and other circumstances seem to show the specious semblance rather than a real intention to give any substantial relief to the original grantees. His opinion of the operation of the Act. 143

*Enclosed.* Act for setting aside the Act for the sale of certain lands. 147

Address (undated) from the inhabitants to Fanning. 153

(A copy with the copies of signatures). 163

Answer by Fanning, 5th March.

March 9,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits statement made to Callbeck, Attorney General, of the extraordinary conduct of his (Desbrisay's) deputy, Swan. He himself has been practically ousted from his office by Patterson. The desire is universal for Fanning to enter on the administration when, he believes, justice will be done. Swan, his deputy, has kept all the fees for a year and nine months, except twelve shillings and sixpence. 127

*Enclosed.* Statement by Desbrisay to Callbeck, 20th February, of the relative positions of himself (Desbrisay) and Swan, his deputy, who retains the records, and has not accounted for the fees, &c. Asks for directions how he should proceed in order to obtain the records. 131

Callbeck to Desbrisay, 6th March. Returns the statement of 20th February, as it is no part of the Attorney General's duty to give advice on the subject. 135

Desbrisay to Swan, 17th February. Had demanded in presence of witnesses the records of the island, held by him (Swan) as deputy, from which office he had been dismissed on 30th November last. Again, in writing, demands their return; if not complied with, other and more disagreeable steps must be taken. Private accounts between them are no reason for keeping the records, and he is ready to sign mutual bonds for the settlement of the accounts. 139

April 5,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Patterson. Had received letter of 5th November, with reason for not obeying the order to transfer the Government to Fanning. His Majesty has now no longer need for his services and he is to transfer to Fanning all public documents and instructions in his (Patterson's) possession. 61

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 157.)

1787.  
April 5,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Fanning. Dispatches received. Owing to Patterson's extraordinary conduct, His Majesty has thought fit to dismiss him and to fix him (Fanning) in the Lieut.-Governorship. Patterson has been ordered to transfer all documents. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 65 (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 159.)

May 10,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). In consequence of dispatches received by way of Halifax, had issued a proclamation on 10th April, publishing his commission and requiring His Majesty's subjects to govern themselves accordingly. Two days after Patterson published a notification, but the three Councillors who adhered to him, and have refused to act under him (Fanning) did not attach their names to it, although every effort was made to get them to do so. He (Fanning) has entered on the administration with the general approbation, except of a few who held office under Patterson. The imperative nature of the order to Patterson to leave the island on his (Fanning's) arrival, or failing that, to leave the senior official in charge. On the 5th instant, Patterson prorogued, to meet on the 4th of June, the Assembly, which he (Fanning) had dissolved on the 3rd. The opportunities Patterson had to leave the island since the orders received to that effect. He still obstinately refuses to give up the Great Seal; the arrival of Dorchester, expected shortly, will no doubt establish order. 167

*Enclosed.* Proclamation by Fanning, 10th April. 175

Notification by Patterson, 12th April. 179

May 11,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Nepean. His embarrassment at not receiving dispatches since the date of his commission. The measures taken by Patterson to retain office are almost indescribable, but these are daily sinking of themselves. 183

May 17,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Fanning. To enquire and report respecting lands in St. John's Island granted to Townshend. 69

*Enclosed.* Townshend to Nepean, 14th May. Is willing to pay the arrears of quit rent on his lands in St. John's Island, one-fourth of which he has given up for the use of the loyalists. 73

May 22,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Lieut.-Governor of the Island of St. John. Sends estimate for 1787. Col. Off., St. J., p. 161

NOTE.—“Estimate the same as last year.”

June 10,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Patterson has left for Quebec, leaving the Great Seal for delivery when the ship sailed, also papers, of which a list is enclosed. Patterson goes to Quebec to lay before Dorchester certain matters relative to his government; he (Fanning) has written to Dorchester by the same vessel, sending minutes of Council, a copy of which is enclosed, which will show the obstacles he had to encounter and the names of gentlemen added to the Council to supply the vacancies caused by withdrawals. Sends correspondence with Lieut. Stewart. The embarrassment caused by the refusal of the military officers to support him. The rectitude of his intentions. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 9

*Enclosed.* List of papers left by Patterson for Fanning. 15

Minutes of Executive Council from 10th April to 22nd May. 19

Lieut. Stewart to Fanning, 3rd May, offering his resignation of his seat in the Council, on the representation of his brother officers. 99

Fanning to Stewart, same date, accepting the resignation, which he regrets. 103

June 22,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Arrival of dispatches addressed to Patterson; opened by his friend and shown to him (Fanning). It is reported Patterson is to return; hopes he will neither refuse nor delay to comply with orders. Thanks for his being fixed in the Lieut.-Governorship and of the terms used towards him. 107

1787.  
June 23, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had received answer from Dorchester to letter enclosing minutes of Council, which gives evidence of His Excellency's approbation of his (Fanning's) conduct. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 111
- Enclosed.* Dorchester to Fanning, 14th June. His astonishment at the refusal of a military officer to obey orders. Shall as soon as possible, remove the detachment to where it can be least hurtful; sends order for the removal of the commandant to be used or not at his (Fanning's) discretion. He was justified in suspending all the civil officers who had withdrawn from their duty. Shall not supersede Stewart; that must be settled by the Imperial authorities. 115
- June 23, Charlottetown Fanning to Nepean. Has received copy of the convention between France and Great Britain, signed at Versailles on 15th January. 121
- June 23, Charlottetown Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copy of the King's speech and addresses in reply. 125
- June 24, Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copy of joint address of both Houses of Parliament on the treaty of commerce and navigation with France, and the King's answer. 129
- September 10, Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received Acts respecting the audit of the public accounts and for regulating the trade with the United States, with instructions concerning them, which he shall observe. 133
- Enclosed.* Memorandum on Patterson's salary and contingent allowance. 363
- September 12, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Reports on the probable effect of establishing distilleries for the production of rum, inferior in quality to that from the West Indies. Suggest that a premium might be given to the West Indian exporters on all rum sent to the King's American colonies, that all distilleries be prohibited on the island and that a duty, equal to prohibition, should be laid by the provincial legislature on all American distilled rum. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 137
- September 12, Charlottetown Same to Nepean. Has received notice, with enclosed estimates, that the House of Commons has voted £1,900 for the civil establishment of the island. 147
- September 12, Charlottetown Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copies of three Acts relating to America. 151
- September-20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Fanning. Has had no answer but has reason to think from Patterson having reached Quebec, that he had received the letter of demission. Acts passed during Patterson's administration are now under consideration. His Majesty trusts that every exertion will be made to put a stop to the dissensions in the island. 1  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 162).
- September 22, Whitehall. Nepean to the same (private). Hopes he can put an end to the bickerings. Thinks he was wrong to issue the proclamation whilst Patterson held the Government. Does not know what can be done about his emoluments between leaving Nova Scotia and assuming his present office. Cannot accept the office of agent, but recommends a son of Fisher, Secretary to the Board of Excise, if the present agent is to be removed. The disturbed state of the continent; hopes that the fears of war will blow over. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 5
- September 25, London. Anderson to Napien (Nepean). Desires to know to whom the salary of Lieut.-Governor and the contingencies are to be paid, as they are claimed by Patterson and by Fanning. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 355
- October 3, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends minutes of Council, which are so clear as to need no explanation. Asks His Lordship to read the minutes of 17th and 18th July and 20th August, in reference to an address, presented after Patterson's return from Quebec, which was drawn up for an electioneering purpose. 155

1787.

- Enclosed.* Minutes of Executive Council from 4th June to 1st October. 159
- October 3, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had, according to orders, made out commission of Provost Marshal to Winter. An Act had, however, been passed curtailing his powers, &c.; sends copy for consideration. 247
- Enclosed.* Copy of Act. 253
- October 3, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has not yet seen the instructions reported to have been sent to his predecessor in relation to the sales of land for non-payment of quit rent. Has been making an investigation; sends copies of correspondence. Can find no record of proceedings in the Supreme Court. Gives instances of the irregularity of the sales; a suit brought by one of the proprietors before the Supreme Court would, he believes, settle the matter in favour of the plaintiff. Has no doubt, however, that the Act will be disallowed, it being passed in violation of instructions. 265
- Enclosed.* Fanning to Budd, Clerk of the Supreme Court, 20th August. For a full copy of the proceedings in the suits for the recovery of quit rents. 275
- Budd to Fanning, same date. Had handed all the papers in the suit to the Attorney General, who had not returned them. 279
- Deed of conveyance by Curtis (Deputy Provost Marshal). 283
- Warrant by Lieut. Governor Patterson, 8th February, 1785, for electing members of Assembly. The return, dated 18th March, is attached. 287
- October 4, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Asks for instructions as to the course to be followed in making grants to loyalists. The distinct surrender by the proprietors of one-fourth of their lands, to be distributed to the loyalists by the Governor and Council. The claims now set up by the proprietors and the conditions exacted by them from the loyalists, to which Government could never have agreed. Unless the grants be made on the same terms as those in Nova Scotia, all the trouble and expense must end in disappointment (if no worse) to the loyalists. If allowed to hold direct from the Crown, no part of the dominions will be sooner settled than the Island of St. John. 291
- Enclosed.* Copy of deed of conveyance from the agent of lot 24 to Capt. Dalrymple. 299
- October 4, Charlottetown Fanning to Nepean. Account of his journey round the island, with report on settlements. Had the land been granted as in Nova Scotia, it would not have been equalled, considering its extent, by any other part of the American dominions; as it is, there are only 500 families, including those of all nationalities. Encloses petition from French inhabitants for licenses of occupation on lands belonging to Lords Milton and Townshend, the prayer of which had been granted on the same terms as those given to other settlers on the lands of absentee proprietors, who had agents on the island. Publications by a board of resident proprietors and agents, the motive of which is the desire to take care of themselves. If the absent proprietors wish that he and the Council should assist in getting settlers, hopes soon to receive instructions; at all events, hopes the proprietors would allow the Governor and Council to sign patents for the one-fourth surrendered in 1783. If not, settlers cannot be expected, and some will go away to the lands in Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, open to be granted rent free, except for the quit rents. Augurs ill for the lately constituted board, unless a liberal plan should be adopted by the non resident proprietors. 307
- Enclosed.* Petition from the French inhabitants of Fortune Bay. There are four Bourkes, four Whites, one Peters, one Michelle, one D'Agle, one Doucette, one Long Apé; thirteen in all. 315
- Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 307

1787.

A second petition, each name signed with a mark, gives what are probably the true names, namely: Bourg for Bourke, Michel for Michelle, Le Blanc for White, and Doucés for Doucette; but there are only nine instead of thirteen names. 319

(The first sets out the improvements they had made on the promise of a lease, which they had never obtained, and asks for a better title than mere occupancy. The second appeals in general terms to the Governor's benevolence, or they would be compelled to migrate to one of the other provinces. The first is undated; the second is dated 4th June.)

Answer, 30th June, that they shall have permanent leases. 321

Minutes of Council, 31st July and 20th August, relative to the proprietary lands. 325

Notice (printed) by the proprietors of the advantages of a proper and systematic plan of settling the lands. 334

October 11,  
Hampstead.

Stuart to Nepean. Wished to see him respecting 17 Acts of Assembly and Patterson's salary and contingent allowance, which he is confident should be paid him, but Anderson, acting Crown agent, desires his (Nepean's) advice on the subject. 359

October 15,  
London.

Isaac Swan to Lord Pembroke. States his services, and requests His Lordship's influence to obtain for him the confirmation to the office of clerk of the Council. A. & W. I., vol. 682

Testimonials in Swan's favour are enclosed.

October 23,  
London.

Anderson to Pollock. Introduces Swan, who can give information respecting Patterson leaving St. John's Island. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 379

November 1,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has, by previous sanction of Dorchester, removed Wright's suspension from his office of Surveyor-General, and those of Callbeck, Wright and Burns of their seats in the Council, on their giving satisfactory assurances of their future behaviour. Hopes that these restorations will be approved of. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 1

November 1,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Nepean. Transmits letter respecting lands and copy of terms offered by resident proprietors to loyalists and disbanded soldiers who had settled on surrendered lands, but without a title. The effect this will have on the people of Fortune Bay. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 335

*Enclosed.* Edward Allen to Mainwaring, 28th October. It is time some decision was arrived at respecting the lands. He and the others on lot 47 are determined not to accept the terms offered by John Patterson. The Fortune (Fortune Bay) people have returned from a survey of part of Cape Breton; they are all determined to leave, as the board of proprietors has ruined all prospect of ever getting settlers. Suggests the formation of a committee of farmers to fix what terms they would accept. 339

Terms on which Patterson will let lands on lot or township 47. 343

Notice (printed) by the board of proprietors, that they are prepared to perfect all deeds to settlers, but not to those who have neglected to settle on and cultivate their lands. 350

November 25,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has been informed of the supercession of Townshend, Collector of Customs, who has asked leave of absence. His good character and conduct; if he has acted improperly it is not due to any intentional fault. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 5

November 26,  
Charlottetown

Perry to Nepean. Party spirit had affected the prosperity of the island, all discussion being carried on with acrimony. Things now wear a pleasing aspect under Fanning. Townsend, the Collector, goes to justify his conduct respecting the escheated lands; hears from both friends and enemies that he was innocently drawn into the scrape. Has heard that DesBarres sailed for Guernsey, two or three days after the arrival of Macarneck; that

1787.

- he had carried the Great Seal on board and sent it to the new Governor when the ship got under way. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 383
- November 26, Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had reported on the interest  
Charlottetown of the proprietors and the expectations of the loyalists ; has been no less attentive to the interests of the Crown. The establishment of revenues and their proper collection ; the island not in circumstances to make ample provision for the civil establishment, nor do the people seem willing. The misappropriation of £3,000 of quit rents, allowed for building church, court house and gaol ; the necessity for the appointment of a resident Receiver General to collect the quit rents ; has, therefore, appointed Capt. Gray, whose qualifications are stated. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 9
- November 30, Memorial of Callbeck for leave of absence. 35  
Charlottetown *Enclosed.* Medical certificate. 39
- December 8, Fanning to Nepean. The last letters he has received from him (Nepean)  
Charlottetown or from the office are dated 24th and 28th May, and he does not expect others till the last of May or first of June. 15
- December 129, Same to the same. Is sorry any part of his conduct was not satisfactory,  
Island of St. and that his (Nepean's) public engagements prevent him from acting as agent for the Province ; doubts if the application for Fisher could be successful. Thanks for the caution about the secret circular, otherwise he might have entered upon expensive works of defence. 19  
John.
- December 29, Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received by express letter of  
Charlottetown 20th September. Is happy that he shall soon receive His Majesty's pleasure respecting the Acts transmitted. Will obey orders to put a stop to dissension, which has greatly subsided, so that he hopes harmony may soon be restored. 23
- December 29, Same to the same. Has received secret circular of 21st September.  
Charlottetown During the winter, the island is inaccessible to attack, but after the middle of May it would be defenceless and unsupplied. The only defence would be from two companies of infantry and calling out the militia ; there are no forts or batteries or any military stores. Shall report to Governor Carleton, and, no doubt, ammuniton, &c., will be sent as early in spring as possible and such defence shall be made as the numbers and means permit. 27
1788. *Enclosed.* Return of ordnance stores. 31
- January 13, Admiral Allen to Nepean (?). Recommends the case of William Nisbett.  
London. A. & W. I., vol. 598
- January 15, Roberts to Nepean. Conveys the thanks of the people of St. John's  
Cheltenham. Island and his own for his (Nepean's) politeness, &c. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 443
- January 10, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Lord President of the Council. Transmits  
Whitehall. Acts passed in St. John's Island on 22nd April, 1786, for confirmation. B. T., St. John's, vol. 3, p. 283
- February 8, Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade for consideration, three  
St. James's. Acts passed in St. John's Island in April, 1786. 281
- February 21, Resolution of thanks by the Assembly to Wright. (Duplicate ; the reso-  
Charlottetown lution forms part of the proceedings of the Assembly of that date.)
- April 15, Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Only received on the 21st of  
Charlottetown last month instructions respecting grants to loyalists. Suggests that as the proprietors are to give the grants, they might give powers of attorney to the Lieut.-Governor to execute deeds in their name ; this would remove obstacles to the settlement of loyalists. If this, or instructions to their agents to obey the orders of the Lieut.-Governor be not done, there is no hope of an increase to the population. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 59
- April 16, Same to the same. Transmits the only Act passed last session, also his  
Charlottetown speech, addresses and answers, published in the *Gazette*, as well as inserted

1788.

in the journals of both Houses now sent. Is sorry that the spirit of former animosity was too visible in the Assembly during the session.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 63

*Enclosed.* *Gazette* with speech, addresses, &c., copies of those in the journals which follow. 69

At the end of the *Gazette* is a notice to the public from the loyalists.

Journals of Legislative Council from 22nd January to 21st February. 71

Journals of the Legislative Assembly for the same session. 103

(Duplicates of the journals in B. T., St. John's, in vol. 3 at p. 251 and p. 507, respectively.)

April 16,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received circular of the pacific disposition of the British and French courts and that it is inexpedient to proceed further with works of defence. Had reported that work could not be done during the winter, but had engaged plank and lumber which, however, could be disposed of without loss. The necessity of making new gun carriages and repairing the battery at Charlottetown for the safety of the town against predatory attacks. Sends return of cannon and plan of battery. The sum of £500 should be sufficient for these purposes. The making large and expensive works would be an improper and ineffectual measure of defence, there being so many bays and rivers where an enemy could land. Field batteries, small arms, ammunition and provisions judiciously disposed of would be more conducive to the security of the settlements than large and costly forts. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 175

*Enclosed.* Return of ordnance stores. 181

Plan of battery at Charlottetown. 185

April 30,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Nepean. Asks for a continuance of his good offices. Hopes for more peace from the assurances of Walter Patterson and his party and Stewart's party; their former rancour; unanimity restored except among a very few. Sends copy of *Gazette* with speeches, &c., asks for criticism should anything have been done improperly. 189

*Enclosed.* Duplicate of *Gazette* sent on 16th April. 191

April —,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Fanning. Transmits letter from Hudson, of the Customs, enclosing report of the general surveyors respecting the conduct of Townsend, Collector of Customs, and the improper interference of Patterson, late Lieut.-Governor, and of the Attorney General, which is disapproved of. The officers of customs are to be left to perform their duties according to law and to the regulations. 43

*Enclosed.* Hudson to Rose (Treasury). Respecting Townsend and the interference of the Lieut.-Governor and Attorney General, that such interference may be prevented. 47

Extract from the report of the Surveyors General of Customs, respecting the conduct of Townsend. 51

May 17,  
Charlottetown

Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). Applies for allowances for his office similar to those in other provinces. The hardship of having to pay a deputy to act as clerk of the Council, to which no salary is attached, and the very small sum received for fees. 455

(Duplicate at p. 465, dated 22nd August.)

Nepean to Fanning. Sends estimate for 1788. Col. Off., St. J., p. 164

June 2,  
Whitehall.

June 15,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Lords of Trade. Shall obey instructions as to the manner of transmitting the Acts passed. There was no printer in the island till after his (Fanning's) arrival. A collection of the laws is now in the printer's hands. B. T., New Brunswick, vol. 1, p. 805

The only Act passed last session precedes the letter. Speech and addresses at opening of the Legislature, on 22nd January (see 16th April).

June 28,  
St. John's  
Island.

Certificate of Admiral Sawyer and officers as to the value of Wright's chart, the publication of which would tend to the safety of the navigation to and from the St. Lawrence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 469

1788.  
July 1, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). The arrival of Admiral Sawyer with five ships. His favourable opinion of the depth of water, the facility of entry and the security of the harbour has given great satisfaction; refers to him for report on the island. The agreeable impression left by the Admiral. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 195
- July 2, Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copy of Act for regulating trade between the North American colonies, the West India Islands, the United States and foreign islands in the West Indies. 199
- July 3, Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received proclamation forbidding seamen from serving foreign princes or states, which he has published. 203
- July 20. Same to the same. Had received only on the 1st instant the dispatch to Patterson of 27th September, 1784, in which powers respecting the admiralty jurisdiction are expressly restricted. Encloses copy of letter to Dorchester on the subject. The injurious effect of the delay in the delivery of the dispatch. 207
- Enclosed.* Fanning to Dorchester, 16th July. His proceedings to form a vice-Admiralty court on the seizure of two vessels before he had received dispatch to Patterson restricting his powers. It was not till the day before the trial was to begin that Patterson handed him the dispatch. The Council unanimous that he (Fanning) had exceeded his powers, advising the recall of the commission. The vessels are consequently detained till His Lordship constitute a court. Recommends those who should be appointed. 211
- August 14, Charlottetown H. Townshend to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends by permission an account of occurrences since his return. Report of the seizure of goods smuggled by the late Lieut.-Governor and his brother John and their successful resistance, he (Townshend), the comptroller and soldiers being taken prisoners. Second seizure, the goods carried to Charlottetown and the vessel libelled, whose captain has shown his instructions in the handwriting of John Patterson, on which he proposes to institute a claim for damages; the captain's instructions were to anchor his vessel outside the harbour and to leave the other arrangements to the late Lieut.-Governor Patterson. He (Townshend) has ascertained the names of those who rescued the goods and the Solicitor-General is preparing to prosecute; his reasons for passing over the Attorney General. 477
- August 18, Charlottetown Fanning to the same. Transmits minutes of Executive Council from 29th October, 1787, till 30th July, 1788. 217  
*Enclosed.* Minutes. 221  
Journal of Assembly, 22nd January to 21st February, 1788, see 16th April.
- October 7, Charlottetown Fanning to Lords of Trade. Sends printed copy of the Journals of Assembly; the Acts not yet printed. B. T., New Brunswick, vol. 1, p. 813
- October 7, Charlottetown Same to Nepean. Has received information that Parliament has voted £1,900 for the civil establishment of the island, with estimate on which the grant is founded. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 293
- October 7, Charlottetown Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received printed copy of treaty between His Majesty and the States General, signed at the Hague on the 15th April. 353
- October 7, Charlottetown Same to the same. Sends minutes of Council, on the delay to grant patents to John Patterson, agent for Stephen Sullivan, for lots or townships, 9, 22 and 61, and asking for instructions. 357  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Executive Council for 3rd and 8th September and 6th October. 361
- October 25, Charlottetown Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Sydney). In case Patterson make any charge against him of not transferring to the original proprietors the lands he had bought, explains that he had done so in all cases except those in which he had no power of attorney from the persons holding them. 473

1788.  
November 7,  
Island of St.  
John. Fanning to Nepean. Has had no dispatches for a long time and is afraid they have miscarried. Asks that dispatches and duplicates may be sent in spring by Bowley, who is coming to settle. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 373
- November 27,  
London. Patterson to the same. Represents that Anderson refuses to pay his salary as ordered, on the ground that Desbrisay has made a claim to the moiety of the salary during his (Patterson's) absence. His reasons for not admitting the validity of Desbrisay's claim. 459
- December 6,  
Charlottetown. Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had found on his arrival that there never had been a printing press on the island, that the Journals and Acts had never been printed, that some of the latter had been lost and only imperfect manuscripts of others could be found. Had, therefore, encouraged Robertson, printer, to remove to Charlottetown. Sends copy of memorial to Dorchester for the appointment of Robertson as His Majesty's printer, with the same salary as the printer in New Brunswick, which Dorchester has forwarded. By order from the Lords of Trade, a complete printed collection of the laws is to be forwarded to them. Robertson is now engaged in the work of printing and by spring printed copies of the laws shall be sent to the Lords of Trade. Unless Robertson receive a salary he must leave the island, as the profits of the press cannot support his family. 377
- Enclosed.* Robertson to Fanning, 6th December. Asks him to transmit to the Secretary of State the addresses of the Council and Assembly. 381
- Address from Council and Assembly to Dorchester for the appointment of Robertson as King's printer. 385
- Memorial of Alexander and James Robertson, 1784, to the Commissioners for inquiring into the losses of American loyalists. 389
1789.  
February 2,  
Lambeth. Wright to Nepean. Is concerned at his doubt as to the propriety of the charge for surveying, which is the same as in the other provinces, the account having been made up under the direction of Morrice (Morris), Surveyor General of Nova Scotia and approved of by Fanning, who was formerly a surveyor in New York. 483
- February 13,  
London. "Cursory remarks upon a memorial proposed to be addressed to Parliament for a suspension of the Navigation Laws, by a party calling themselves a SELECT MEETING of the PROPRIETORS of the Island of *St. John's* in the Gulf of *St. Laurence* under the auspices of WALTER PATTERSON, Esq., the late *Lieutenant-Governor*." 487
- (A detailed account of the charge against Walter and John Patterson for smuggling; argument against a repeal of the navigation laws; the destruction by American fishermen of the sea cows, which were wont to land on *St. John* and *Magdalen* Islands in droves, yielding cargoes of oil).
- March 12,  
London. Walter Patterson to Nepean. Sends copy of petition to be laid before Government. A memorial is also to be signed praying that Custom House fees at *St. John's* Island may be regulated as at *Quebec*. 515
- Enclosed.* Petition to admit the effects of settlers from the United States to *St. John's* Island. 519
- March 19,  
Temple. Opinion of Counsel (Coddington), on the validity of a power of attorney granted by Stewart, Chief Justice of *St. John's* Island, to Ross and Milne to draw his salary until certain debts are paid. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 8, p. 367
- Enclosed.* Power of Attorney, dated 1st August, 1775, entered in the Audit Office, 4th June, 1788. 373
- May 11,  
London. Anderson to Nepean. In answer to inquiry why he has not paid £480 to the agent of the Chief Justice, he has paid £300 to the agents of Robertson, of Glasgow, in virtue of an assignment. The £180 shall be paid on receipt of a certificate that the Chief Justice was alive and in the discharge of his duties on 31st December last. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 525

1789.  
 May 14,  
 Horse guards. D. Thomas to Nepean. Respecting Chief Justice Stewart's salary. Encloses letter from his son, and opinion by Counsel that payments by Anderson to Robertson's agents cannot be justified. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 529
- Enclosed.* John Stewart to Thomas, 12th May. His father never gave Robertson an assignment; one was given to Ross, who is dead; Robertson has never given the Chief Justice an account of claims to the amount of £680 placed in his hands for collection. 537  
 (For opinion of Counsel, &c., see March 19.)
- June 19,  
 London. Patterson to Nepean. Asks for an order on Anderson to pay him (Patterson) his salary. 541
- June 3,  
 Whitehall. Nepean to Fanning. Sends estimate for 1789. Col. Off., St. J., p. 164
- June 6,  
 Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received information of the King's recovery, with a form of prayer and thanksgiving. Appointed the 27th of May for a day of thanksgiving, which was observed accordingly. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 393
- June 8,  
 Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copy of speech from the Throne and addresses. 397
- June 23,  
 London. Patterson to Nepean. Schoolmaster's salary for two years and a half (from 1777) paid to William Paterson, who died before reaching the island. Nine years ago William Craig was paid one year's salary of £50, which Anderson refuses to pay him (Patterson) without an order. He holds £75, a part of which, £25, belongs to Richardson, who was schoolmaster before the allowance was struck off; encloses his memorial. 545  
*Enclosed.* Richardsons's memorial. 549
- July 10,  
 Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits address from the High Sheriff and Grand Jury on the King's recovery. 401
- July 15,  
 Charlottetown Same to the same. Improvement in the towns, in agriculture and in the fishery, principally due to the arrival of industrious good farmers and their successful cultivation; another influence is the care of the navy to prevent illicit trade, which has protected the fishermen and induced merchants to settle. How far the late appointment of a superintendent of trade and fishery at Canso may tend to drive American fishermen and illicit traders to the coast of St. John's Island, it is difficult to determine. The good qualities of Leonard for that position; asks that St. John's Island may be included within the limits of his commission. 405
- July 18,  
 London. Patterson to Nepean. The mortifying result of the hearing before the Privy Council on the St. John's Island business; had all his defences prepared when he was dismissed. The injury done to his character; applies for advice as to his future course in order to obtain justice; had asked for a suspension of judgment, should any censure be intended, so that he might have an opportunity of defending himself. 553
- July 23,  
 Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Sydney). The Council have advised on account of the scarcity to take advantage of the license to import provisions from the United States. Has issued a proclamation accordingly. 411  
*Enclosed.* Proclamation. 415
- July 30,  
 London. Patterson to Secretary of State (Grenville). Submits the reasons why he did not leave St. John's Island in the winter of 1786 and resign the command to Fanning. If an error of judgment, hopes he will be exculpated. 559  
 (The letter enters into details of the situation in which the order to leave the island found him and the hardships in which it would have involved himself and family).
- July 31,  
 London. Patterson to Nepean. Trusts the papers he encloses will satisfy him that he (Patterson) has never acted intentionally wrong. Sends copy of what he had written to Grenville. (See 30th July). 573

1789.  
August 8,  
Weymouth. Order in Council disallowing two Acts relating to the forfeiture and sale of lands. Col. Off., St. J., p. 165
- August 20,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Congratulates him on his appointment. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 423
- August 20,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received advice of the grant of £1,900 and the estimate on which it was founded. 427
- August 21,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copy of Order in Council for the admission into Newfoundland, for this season only, of provisions from the United States. 431
- Acknowledges also order for the admission of provisions to countries bordering on the Gulph of St. Lawrence and the coast of Labrador from the United States, by British subjects, in British ships, navigated according to law, for the supply during the season of persons employed in the fishery. 435
- September 1,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Fanning. Transmits Order in Council disallowing two Acts. Col. Off., St. J., p. 167  
(For order see 8th August.)
- September 2,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Fanning. Transmits Order in Council, that Peter Stewart be restored to his office of Chief Justice. 168  
Letter of same date to Stewart, notifying him of his restoration. 169
- September 2,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Fanning. The charges made against Callbeck, Wright, Nesbitt, Townsend, Burns and Spence are proved except those against Townsend; with his exception they are to be dismissed from the Council; Callbeck dismissed from the office of Attorney General; in the case of Nesbitt, acting Receiver General, the office being subordinate to the Treasury, a report has been made to that Board. 170  
Notice given the same day to Callbeck of his dismissal. 173
- October 12,  
London. John Stewart to Secretary of State (Grenville). Complains that Anderson, acting for the King's agent, has paid Robertson £300 out of the salary of the Chief Justice. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 533
- October 20,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Fanning. His gratification at the reported improvement in agriculture and the fishery; hopes, therefore, that it will not be necessary again to take advantage of the license to import provisions from the United States. The application to extend Leonard's limits referred to Lords of Trade. The application respecting Sullivan's lands is, with others, under consideration. There is no objection to the appointment of Robertson to be King's printer, but no salary can be attached to the office. 417  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 174.)
- October 27,  
London. Nisbett to Nepean. His hard case in being deprived of office; the act he was charged with was done by authority of the Governor and Council. Appeals for an advance of salary or for such other relief as he (Nepean) may think best. 577
- November 2,  
London. Same to the same. Requests that he (Nepean) would support his memorial and repeats his request for relief. 585
- November 16,  
London. Same to the same. Earnestly appeals for relief. Admiral Allen has strongly recommended his case. 589
- November 23,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received order disallowing two Acts, which he has published. The satisfaction at the disallowance. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 1
- November 24,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has no answer to dispatch No. 25 (26th November, 1787); sends duplicate. Had then recommended Captain, now Major, Gray. Trusts that some of the subjects of that letter, being settled, the questions of the collection of quit rents and appointment of Receiver General may now be considered. Has, therefore, entrusted this letter to Major Gray, who can give full information respecting the island and

1789.

strongly recommends him for the office of Receiver General; if he cannot get that, to some other appointment. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 5

*Enclosed.* Copy of letter of 26th November, 1787, which see.

November 24, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). In consequence of complaints of delays in the decision of writs in the Supreme Court had, until His Majesty's pleasure could be known, restored Stewart to the Chief Justiceship, from which he had been suspended, for what reason he is ignorant, but in justice to Stewart reports that for the three years he has known him, he has every reason to be satisfied with his public and private conduct. Refers to Major Gray for information as to the necessity of the measure. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 17

November 28, Charlottetown Same to the same. Sends minutes of Council (Executive) from 5th January to 23rd November. 21

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 25, 71  
(The last entry is 27th August.)

November 30, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits Aplin's memorial with a strong recommendation in his favour. 189

*Enclosed.* Memorial of Joseph Aplin, Solicitor General, stating his services during the revolutionary war, and praying that a salary be attached to the office of Solicitor General. 193

December 1, London. Nisbett to Nepean. Urgent appeal for relief; encloses order on Samuel Smith to pay the sum of £30 to Quintin Dick, for that amount advanced on his salary as Clerk of the Council of St. John's Island. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 9, p. 593

December 23, Charlottetown Fanning to Lords of Trade. After much labour and difficulty, many of the public offices containing no copies, the Acts have now been collected and printed; a copy is transmitted. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 829

*Enclosed.* Printed Acts down to 1788.

(A copy of the Acts down to 1817 is among the printed collection in the Archives.)

No date. 1790. Memorial of John Budd, Clerk of the Courts and Crown, for leave of absence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 451

January 7, London. Anderson to Nepean. For instructions as to the payment of Nisbett's half year's salary, it being understood that he was dismissed at the same time as Callbeck. 645

January 19, London. Memorial by Nisbett for continuance of his salary. 653

March 12, London. John MacDonald to Secretary of State (Grenville). Applies for the appointment of Aplin to be Attorney General. 661

March 29, London. Patterson to Nepean. Cannot find the papers justifying his suspension of the Chief Justice; refers to his letter of 30th January, 1786, in which they were enclosed and sends list of the documents. 665

*Enclosed.* List of papers and evidence which accompanied the charge against Peter Stewart. 669

April 20, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Death of Callbeck; Aplin appointed Attorney General. Refers to letter of 30th November for his opinion of the meritorious pretensions of Aplin, and urges that the appointment be confirmed. 197

April 21, Charlottetown Same to the same. For reasons given, had dissolved the Assembly and issued new writs of election for an Assembly which met on the 22nd last month. Transmits copies of his speech, with addresses in reply and his answers; also the journals of both Houses, by which it will be seen that harmony prevailed. Sends list of bills, to which he had assented, with remarks. 201

*Enclosed.* Copies of speeches, addresses and answers.

(These are extracts from the journals.)

Journals of Legislative Council, from 22nd March to 5th April. 217

1790.

Journals of Legislative Assembly for same period.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 249  
295

Acts of the General Assembly.

(The Acts are in printed collection among the Archives.)

May 10,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Lords of Trade. Sends printed copies of journal of the Assembly and the Acts passed at the last session, with remarks.

B. T., New Brunswick, vol. 1, p. 1089

(The enclosures are part of those in letter of 21st April to Secretary of State.)

May 24,  
London.

Thomas Wright to Secretary of State (Grenville). The terms on which he was appointed to the office of Surveyor General of St. John's Island. The reduction of his salary from ten shillings a day at which it was permanently settled, appears to have been an error in the State office. Hopes that mistaken action as a member of Council in a matter which had no relation to his office will not be punished by deprivation of his employment.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 673

May 26,  
Whitehall.

S. B. to Wright. Is desired by the Secretary of State to say that his case, having been decided, further application must be unnecessary. 677

June 24,  
London.

Wright to Secretary of State (Grenville). If a new province is to be formed of the upper part of Canada, applies to be appointed Surveyor General 681

July 1,

Charlottetown

Return of ordnance stores. Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 20th April, 1793, which see.

July 3,

London.

D. Thomas and W. Roberts to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmit petition from the Council and Assembly of St. John's Island to be laid before the King. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 685

*Enclosed.* Petition representing that the sum of £3,000 was granted by Parliament for building a church, court-house and gaol, but was never so applied by Lieut.-Governor Patterson, who received it. The revenues of the island are now burdened with the payment of rent for buildings for these purposes; prays for relief. 689

July 3,

Whitehall.

Nepean to Fanning. Sends estimate for 1790. Col. Off., St. J., p. 177

July 6,

Charlottetown

Fanning to Ogilvie. The unprotected situation of the island. Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 20th April, 1793, which see.

July 10,

Charlottetown

Same to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received copies of messages to Parliament on the discussions with Spain.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 315

July 10,

Charlottetown

Same to the same. Has received secret circular, and communicated with Ogilvie on the state of the island's defences. Should peace not be maintained, hopes for a supply of ammunition and stores. 319

July 15,

Charlottetown

Same to the same. Had, after long delay, received the report of the Committee of Council on a memorial of proprietors of land, complaining of misdemeanours on the part of members of the Executive Council. Callbeck was dead before the report was received, but intimation has been made to Wright, Nisbett, Burns and Spence of their removal from the Council. Recommends persons to fill the vacancies; the limited number of persons qualified, as they should be, at a convenient distance for being at once called together when required. The qualifications of the persons he has recommended. 323

July 15,

Charlottetown

Same to the same. Has received the King's order to restore Peter Stewart to his office, which he has done. 329

July 15,

Charlottetown

Same to the same. Thanks for the approbation of his conduct, in relation to Sullivan's application for patents for lots 9, 22 and 61. 333

July 15,

Charlottetown

Same to the same. Has received copies of the King's speech at the opening of Parliament, and of addresses in reply. 337

July 25,

Charlottetown

Same to the same. Before his (Grenville's) dispatch of the 1st of March was received, the laws relating to attachments were repealed. At the next

- 1790.
- July 25,  
Charlottetown session, when a new bill will be brought in, modifying the attachments, the additional instructions shall be attended to. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 341
- July 25,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received copy of additional instructions to Dorchester, restraining the further grants of lands in Nova Scotia, St. John's Island and Cape Breton. 345
- July 25,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Transmits list of Councillors and shall continue to do so every six months. 349
- Enclosed. List of Counsellors. 353
- July 25,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received amending Act to two Acts regulating trade between the North American and West Indian colonies and the United States. 357
- August 4,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Fanning. Dispatches received. Aplin confirmed in the office of Attorney General. The Receiver of quit rents is in the department of the Treasury, to whom he is referred. His Majesty's satisfaction at the harmony of the legislature. 311
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 178)
- August 10,  
London. Patterson to Nepean. Describes the manner in which supplies sent in 1784 for the loyalists were distributed and unserviceable articles disposed of, being in answer to petition alleged to be from suffering loyalists and disbanded soldiers and the resolutions of the Council. Regrets that the Lieut.-Governor (Fanning) cannot by his own conduct obtain sufficient interest in the country without traducing his (Patterson's) character. 693
- Enclosed. James Curtis, storekeeper, to Patterson, 6th September, 1786. Reports the offer of Marsh for the purchase of articles sent for the loyalists which he had been authorized to dispose of. 699
- Patterson to Curtis, 8th September. Authorizes him to accept Marsh's offer, or rust and store rent would shortly consume the whole of the articles. 703
- Curtis to Patterson, 22nd October. Has sold to Marsh a quantity of stores. He had taken some of the locks, and most of them were so damaged as not to be worth the prime cost; Marsh offers to sell them on commission. Asks for orders. 707
- Patterson to Curtis, same date. To let Marsh have as many locks as he chooses to take, making the best terms possible. 711
- Accounts against Marsh follow. 715 to 725
- August 14,  
London. Memorial by Patterson explains the cause of his not leaving the island when ordered, narrates the manner in which he was dismissed and deprived of employment and prays for relief. 729
- August 15,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received order not to detain the packets beyond their usual time of sailing, except on the most urgent occasions. 361
- August 25,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Lewis, agent for St. John's Island. Desiring him to keep in his hands for Robert Gray a moiety of the salary of the surveyor-general. 735
- Enclosed. Certificate that Gray had performed the duty of surveyor-general on St. John's Island from 4th June to 4th December, 1789. 739
- August 25,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Lieut.-Governor of the island of St. John. Transmits Order in Council confirming two Acts. Col. Off., St. J., p. 179
- Titles. 180
- October 8,  
London. Patterson to Nepean. Some of the goods of the loyalists were sold as late as the 22nd October, 1786, leaving a considerable quantity, which was delivered to Fanning, with an account of the expediture. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 743
- October 12,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received two Acts for encouraging new settlers, for allowing importation and exportation from and to the West Indies and for regulating trade with countries bordering

1790.

on the St. Lawrence. Has already had applications under the first Act, which he has reason to suppose will be of benefit in settling the island.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 365

October 12, Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received dispatch that  
Charlottetown Parliament has voted £1,840 for the civil establishment of the island,  
with estimate on which the grant was founded. 369

October 26, Nisbett to Nepean. Appeals to him for relief and sends memorial, to be  
Newgate. disposed of as he (Nepean) may direct. 649

(A memorial follows, dated 19th January, 1790, but there is nothing to show that it is the one referred to in the letter. The memorial will be found at its proper date.)

November 12, Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received copy of a dis-  
Charlottetown patch from the ambassador at Madrid, reporting the arrangement towards  
the settlement of the Nootka Sound affair. Hopes that peace may result,  
but as that is still uncertain, shall proceed with such measures of defence  
as may be necessary. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 377

November 13, Same to the same. Has received dispatch confirming two Acts passed  
Charlottetown in April, 1786. 381

November 20, Same to the same. His gratification that his dispatches have been  
Charlottetown received and his conduct approved of. 373

November 20, Same to Nepean. Offers his military services in event of a war with  
Island of St. Spain. As this will give him no higher rank the offer is made from disin-  
John. terested motives. Suggests in event of a war an attack on the Southern  
coast of Spanish America; the prospects of success. Had formerly served  
with the Creek and Cherokee nations and would not object to serving  
again. The brave and loyal character of these Indians. Would, if re-  
quired, raise a brigade, officered chiefly by half-pay officers, the brigade to  
be on the same establishment as new corps raised in Great Britain for  
foreign service. The advantages to be derived from the possession of the  
Floridas and the ease with which they could be peopled. The tendency of  
emigration to flow from the North to the South and how it was conducted  
on the American Continent. Had Georgia and the two Floridas, or the  
latter only, been retained by Great Britain, they would have been settled  
by people now in the United States, who would have been loyal and faith-  
ful subjects. Many of the loyalists who came to Nova Scotia were driven  
to leave by cold, etc., and have gone to the Southern States, some to the  
Creeks and Cherokees; were the Floridas taken possession of they would  
flock there. Should there be no war this letter will be an evidence of his  
desire for military service. 385

November 25, Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends minutes of Council  
Charlottetown (Executive) to the present time. 393

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council from 14th January to 29th September. 397

November 26, Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Encloses copies of his speech,  
Charlottetown addresses, etc. Sends also copies of Journals of Council and Assembly.  
The business has been conducted with perfect harmony. 465

*Enclosed.* Copies of speech, etc. (Extracts from the journals).

Journals of Legislative Council, 10th to 20th November. 477

Journal of Assembly for the same period. 521

No date. Memorial of Chief Justice Stewart for arrears of salary for 1775 and  
1776, due for fifteen years. A. & W. I., vol. 616

(Stewart was appointed in 1775, so that the date of memorial is either  
the end of 1790 or the beginning of 1791.)

1791. Roberts to Nepean. The Assembly of St. John's Island feel aggrieved  
February 19, that the £3,000 voted for a church, court-house and gaol, were not used  
London. for these purposes. Asks for an answer to address on the subject, delivered  
last year. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 747

1791.  
February 26,  
London. Townshend to Nepean. Had presented to Grenville the petition from the proprietors of land in St. John's Island to the King; His Lordship had promised to give the Committee a copy of the Act. A. & W. I., vol. 682  
*Enclosed.* Hill to Lewis follows (undated).
- April 18,  
Charlottetown Fanning to the same. Is uncertain whether there is to be peace or war; has sent off an express boat to ascertain if dispatches have arrived at Nova Scotia. His anxiety to be employed in case of a war is his reason for sending duplicate of letter of 20th November. Regrets that he is not personally known to the Secretary of State.  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 555
- April 30,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Fanning. The proposal for the increase of Councillors and the names of those recommended have been sent to the President of the Council. His satisfaction at the harmony in the legislature.  
551  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 180.)
- May 6,  
Island of St. John. Fanning to Nepean. Has been informed by Townshend of complaints made against him by proprietors. Should other complaints be made, he (Townshend) requests that he be informed of his accusers and the charges, and that judgment be suspended till his answers are received. 559
- May 23,  
Charlottetown Same to the Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends printed copy of Acts. 567  
*Enclosed.* Acts. 575
- May 24,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends minutes of Council (Executive). 593  
*Enclosed.* Minutes, 6th October, 1790, to 21st May, 1791. 597
- June 25,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received circular announcing the death of the Duke of Cumberland. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 21
- June 25,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received six charts of harbours in Ireland. 25
- June 26,  
Charlottetown Same to the same Has received information that on 24th October, a convention had been agreed upon with Spain, terminating the differences. 29
- June 26,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received printed copy of the convention with Spain, signed on the 28th October, and has published it. 33
- June 26. Same to the same. Has received copies of the King's speech and addresses in reply. 37
- June 28,  
London. Townshend to Nepean. Asks him to send the Act for escheating the property in the Island of St. John to the Secretary of the Committee of St. John's proprietors as he shall not attend it any more. Encloses letter from Taylor. A. & W. I., vol. 682  
*Enclosed.* Taylor to Townshend. The Act for escheating the lands of the proprietors of St. John's Island has not yet passed the Assembly, but the design is not given up. Nepean has promised to hand copy of the Act to His Lordship, requests that the committee receive information on the subject.
- August 5,  
Charlottetown Townshend to Nepean. Dispatch received acknowledging information that his dispatches had been laid before the King and that the proposal to increase the number of Councillors had been referred to the Privy Council. Thanks for early information. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 41
- September 3,  
Brighton. Camden to Dundas (?) His concern at the charges that St. John's Island is so oppressed by the Executive Government and the practical deprivation of power from the Assembly. The representation calls for immediate interposition and if the Privy Council were on the spot and empowered to act, the whole of the criminals might be suspended, but is doubtful whether at this stage it would be right to call them all to England or to suspend them, as he did not know who could be substituted. If the appointment of persons of character and capacity could be made, a suspension might take

1791.

place as proposed, but that should not be done without a trial, or before the defence is heard. The proof should not be difficult to get, as Parker says it is ready and the petitioners all in England. Suggests that if certain charges are proved, the Lieut.-Governor and Chief Justice should be recalled immediately; the suspension of the Councillors is a more difficult question.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 616

September 5,  
Drake Street.

Parker to Secretary of State (Dundas). The proprietors of lands on the Island of St. John, who signed the petition, are obliged for his early attention. They submit a short statement of the proofs and desire permission to wait on him.

Vol. 616

*Enclosed.* Memorial.

Short statements (two) which, apparently through inadvertence, have been marked 18th November.

Abstracts of charges, also marked 18th November, but apparently sent with above letter of 5th September.

(These abstracts are duplicates of papers in Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, pp. 751 to 761, marked as received on the 7th September. They are placed here as enclosures to letter of 5th September.)

September 13,  
Kensington  
Palace.

B. Molesworth to ———. Applies for the office of Lieut.-Governor of St. John's Island, should there be a vacancy.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 763

September 14,  
Drake Street.

Parker to Secretary of State (Dundas). The proprietors leave the question of relief in his hands. Complaints against the Collector of Customs on St. John's Island; evidence of his abuse of office is ready to be produced.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 616

September 16,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Complaints have been made by the proprietors against him and members of the Council. He is to communicate the same to Stewart, Aplin and Townshend and answers are to be made by return of the vessel carrying this dispatch.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 563

(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 181.)

September 20,  
Charlottetown

Wright to Grenville. Again states his case in hope of obtaining relief by an appointment to the survey of Canada. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 735

October 15,  
London.

Parker to Nepean (?) The application of the proprietors and merchants of St. John's Island has been named to the Lord President, who was of opinion that nothing more could be done this season than was already ordered. Requests that Major Farmer be ordered to London to give evidence.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 682

November 8,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Congratulates him on his appointment in room of Grenville, appointed to the Foreign Department.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 629

November 8,  
Charlottetown

Same to Nepean. Has received information that Parliament has voted £1,840 for the civil establishment, with estimate.

633

November 11,  
Charlottetown

Same to the Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received dispatch of 16th September, with order of Privy Council, and has communicated to Stewart, Aplin and Townshend the order it contained; answers shall be sent in as short a time as possible. His regret that he should be so bitterly attacked, but trusts he shall be able to vindicate his character.

637

November 18,  
Drake Street.

Parker to the same. Short letter, referring to charges in letter of same date which follows.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 616

November 18,  
Drake Street.

Same to the same. States at length the complaints of proprietors of lands in St. John's Island of the forced collection of quit rents, the escheating of their lands and the uncertainty of tenure, which were the causes of delay in settling the island. Remedies suggested: (1) An Act to confirm the titles and restore the escheated lands, would be the cause of great delay and uncertainty; an order to issue new grants or an Act of Parliament to confirm former grants would be necessary. (2) A change in the constitu-

1791.

tion similar to that in Canada, by which unqualified persons could not be appointed to the Council, or elected to the Assembly. (3) Modification of the navigation laws. (4) The appointment of a postmaster and regular mails between the island and the United Kingdom. Should an Act of Parliament be thought necessary, a bill will be prepared and submitted by the proprietors.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 10, p. 767

November 25,  
Halifax.

Bulkeley to Fanning. Reports the death of Parr that morning. Enclosed in Fanning's letter to Secretary of State, 2nd December, which see.

December 1,  
Halifax.

Farmar to Winchester. Enclosed in Parker's of 29th December, which see.

December 2.

Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received official information of the death of Parr, Lieut.-Governor of Nova Scotia; encloses Bulkeley's letter on the subject and the answer. When the answers in writing to the charges preferred against him and others are completed, he shall leave for Nova Scotia; hopes he may not be removed a second time from the Lieut.-Governorship of Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 5

*Enclosed.* Bulkeley to Fanning, 25th November. Death of Parr that morning; he (Fanning), as senior Lieut.-Governor, succeeds.

9

Fanning to Bulkeley, 2nd December. Report of the death of Parr received; shall proceed to Halifax as early as possible to assume the administration.

13

December 10,  
Charlottetown

Charges against William Townshend, Collector of Customs, and the answer. Fanning, the Chief Justice and the Attorney-General are included in the charges. The answer is followed by affidavits.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 363

(The case for the defence was apparently prepared by a firm of attorneys in London in the spring of 1792, after the arrival of Robert Gray in London on the 4th of February, but there is no date on the papers later than that in the margin. The affidavits forming an appendix to the answer are of various dates).

December 29,  
Drake Street.

Parker to Secretary of State (Dundas). Forwards letter from Major Farmar to Winchester showing the persecutions of Mrs. Cambridge by the officials. Mrs. Caulbeck's reasons for leaving St. John's Island from the fear of similar treatment.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 616

*Enclosed.* Major Farmar to Winchester. The protection he and other officers had afforded Mrs. Cambridge from the ill-treatment of the officials.

(This enclosure precedes the covering letter).

1792.

January 1,  
Island of St.  
John.

Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). From the importance of the matter to himself and other officers complained of, has sent the answers by his secretary, Major Gray, who from personal knowledge can give particulars and whose character must give weight to his information. From a memorial from John Clark, agent for proprietors, it may be seen what trouble he (Dundas) may have if too easy credulity is given to these complaints.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 17

January 1.

Extract from an inventory of Fanning's lands in Nova Scotia and St. John's Island. Enclosed in Knox's letter of 19th March, 1800, which see.

January 5,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Dispatches received. He (Fanning) aware of the necessity of transmitting his own answer and those of the officers complained of. Thanks for his congratulations.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 1

January 9,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Had only time in his public dispatch of the 1st instant to report that copy of a memorial had been put into his hands by Clark, agent for the proprietors. Remarks on the manner in which it was got up and the preparation of affidavits in the hope that they could not be detected when the charges came on for hearing, or that false swearing could not be punished. Encloses the list of names delivered to him by Clark, which he believes to differ from those attached to the

1792.

memorial. The improper methods of the petitioners, which could not be imitated by an officer of principle, gives them an advantage over him, as they feel no restraint. States the facts connected with the division of the common into pasture lots; sends list of the grantees, showing that the grants were not made to favourites as alleged. Several of them had signed a petition for altering streets and enlarging town lots, all of them sensible of the benefit of the measure which they have now the effrontery to reprobate. Transmits copies of the early petitions as evidence. The letter, which is voluminous, further deals with the course of the petitioners, the desire for the change and the reservation of land equivalent in extent to the original common. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 45

*Enclosed.* List of references in the letter.

- (1.) Lists of subscribers to the copy of memorial respecting the streets and common of Charlottetown; presented to Fanning 1st January; certified by Clark. 75
- (2.) Plan of the royalty of Charlottetown. 79
- (3.) List of petitioners for and proprietors of lots of the tract of ground formerly marked "common." 81
- (4.) Memorial of James Curtis for a lot on the common when divided. 83  
(The lot 24 was applied for, but the number is partially obliterated, whether by design or accident is not clear.)
- (5.) Memorial of John Clark for any one of the lots marked 17, 27 or 30, or any other the Lieut.-Governor may think fit. 87
- (6.) Memorial of John Patterson, acting for Walter Patterson, for lot 22. 91
- (7.) Memorial of David Ross, for a twelve-acre lot on the common when divided. 95
- (8.) Memorial of John Clark for lot 22 or 27. 99
- (9.) Memorial of John Patterson for lot 23. 103
- (10.) Memorial of John Bowley, junior, for lot (not indicated). 107  
(A grant was made of half lot, No. 10.)
- (11.) Memorial of Peter Macgowan for lot 30. 111
- (12.) Memorial of proprietors for altering the streets of Charlottetown. 115
- (13.) Copy of lease by Lieut.-Governor Patterson, on a resolution of Council, of land between the pasture lots and common, to Phillips Callbeck and Thomas Wright, dated 17th December, 1781. 127
- (14.) Extract from the minutes of Council, relative to the disposal of the lots. 119  
(The memorials and minutes are all dated in February and March, 1789.)  
(The extract from minutes following No. 12 is given in the list as 14, but is not numbered in the paper itself.)
- (15.) Affidavit of John Chambers that John Clark declared publicly that the land reserved instead of the original common was six or seven miles from Charlottetown. 131
- (16.) Examination of Simon Gallant, apparently to prove that signatures were obtained to a memorial against the Lieut.-Governor and Council by keeping the signers in ignorance of the contents. 133
- Parker to Secretary of State (Dundas). Is desired by the proprietors of land complaining to ask, in view of the denial of the charges of Fanning, that such parts of his letters as refer to the public affairs of St. John's Island, be sent to Council for comparison with the complaints A. & W. I., vol. 616
- A letter to King, Under Secretary, of the same date and to the same effect.
- Robert Gray to Secretary of State (Dundas). In case of suspicions of neglect or delay states the circumstances of his arrival and of the preparation for the defence of Lieut.-Governor Fanning, the Chief Justice, the

January 25,  
Drake Street.

March 18,  
London.

1792.

- Attorney General and the Collector of Customs on the charges brought against them. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 401
- April 5, Fanning to Privy Council. Refers to letter of 1st January last, respecting the unauthenticated copies of depositions of the complainants, which he had not then time to answer. Has since had time to examine them and finds them still more objectionable than merely being incorrect and un-authentic. Sends minutes of Council, depositions, &c., with remarks at great length, the dispatch covering 69 pages. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 671
- Charlottetown *Enclosed.* Documents relating to the complaints against him (Fanning), the Chief Justice, the Attorney General and Collector of Customs, namely: Addresses to Fanning, with answers, from the inhabitants of Cherry Valley and Vernon River, of the settlements of Hillsborough River, Bedford Bay, Savage Harbour and St. Peters, and from the Grand Jury of St. John's Island. 499 to 506
- Minutes of Council containing depositions and other papers as by a list prefixed. 511 to 670
- (These last are among the collection of minutes.)
- May 5, J. S. Mackenzie to Secretary of State (Dundas.) Appeals on behalf of London. Thomas Wright and suggests situations for which he is eligible. 739
- May 20, Fanning to the same. Transmits complete printed collection of the laws, Charlottetown only loose and incorrect copies of which had been found in possession of different persons, but which have been collected, revised and now printed. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 137
- (The collection reprinted in 1817, is among the Canadian Archives.)
- June 20, Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received printed regula- Charlottetown tions relative to the carrying on of fortifications and other military services also circular letter of 8th September to which he would conform. 183
- June 23, Barwell to ———. Respecting the case of Mrs. Callbeck and her claim to lot 28 on St. John's Island. 827
- (Probably sent to Dundas.)
- August 6, Nepean to Samuel Smith. Order to pay Winter, Provost-Marshal, a Whitehall moiety of his salary to 30th June, last. Col. Off., St. J., p. 182
- August 7, Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Sends order dismissing the Whitehall complaints by proprietors against him, the Chief Justice, the Attorney General and the Collector of Customs. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11. p. 141
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 182.)
- The report on which the order was founded. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 145
- (The report appears to have been printed for circulation by the persons accused to show the view taken of their conduct by the King and Ministry.)
- Septembe Thomas to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits list of Acts passed in London. St. John's Island in 1790, which cannot take effect till the King's pleasure is known, and solicits that they be submitted for the King's approbation. 743
- Enclosed.* List. 747
- September 22, Agent for quit rents to Lord Frederick Campbell. There are now arrears London. to the amount of £34,840 which have been accumulating for twenty-two years and which there is no hope of collecting. Suggests levelling the rate to two shillings the hundred acres. The primary error was granting the land to non-residents. Were a moderate quit rent established and payment enforced, they would be obliged to settle the land to reimburse themselves. 751
- October 3, Order in Council, referring to the Lords of Trade for consideration and St. James's. report letter from Secretary of State (Dundas) transmitting three Acts of St. John Island, two respecting land and the other for quieting the minds of Protestant subjects. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 1173

1792.

*Enclosed.* Secretary of State (Dundas) to the President of the Council, 6th September, 1792. Transmits three Acts for consideration, they being reported by counsel as not objectionable in point of law.

B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 1175

October 15,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received dispatch with order dismissing the complaints against him and others. Regrets that the additional evidence was not received before the Council reported, as it would have shown the malignity of the accusers.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 187

October 20,  
Charlottetown

Extracts, memorial, &c., relating to Mrs. Callbeck's claim on lot 28.

831 to 840

November 20,  
Charlottetown

Wright to Secretary of State (Dundas). Further appeal for a remedy for the hardship of his case.

755

November 24,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to the same. The General Assembly met on the 6th. Sends copies of speech, addresses and journals. Gives list of bills assented to, with remarks and narrative of the transactions respecting the escheating of land belonging to the original proprietors.

91

*Enclosed.* Speech, addresses, &c.

203

(Extracts from the Journals, which see.)

Journal of Legislative Council, 6th to 17th November.

211

Journal of Legislative Assembly for the same period.

241

December 14,  
London.

Stewart to Secretary of State (Dundas). Encloses letter from Chief Baron Montgomery. When he (Dundas) is pleased to enter on the consideration of the affairs of St. John's Island, he (Stewart) is ready to give every information.

759

*Enclosed.* From Chief Baron Montgomery, that Stewart is ready to answer any questions respecting the Island of St. John.

763

1793.  
February 10,  
London.

Robert Gray to Secretary of State (Dundas). Proposes to raise a corps for the defence of the Island of St. John.

783

March 5,  
London.

J. S. Mackenzie to Nepean (?). Encloses a statement of Wright's case and urges his restoration to office as a matter of justice.

787

*Enclosed.* Brief state of the case of Thomas Wright.

791

(Duplicate in vol. 13, p. 479.)

April 17,  
Island of St.  
John.

Fanning to Nepean. On account of a severe scorbutic attack has applied for leave of absence.

271

April 20,  
Charlottetown

Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received dispatches of 8th December and 7th January on the 15th instant, the first communication with the continent since the middle of December. Has divided the militia into three battalions, preparatory to making the returns ordered. The hostility to a militia law makes the obtaining of returns doubtful, but that does not arise from want of loyalty. In event of war, has confidence in the united efforts for defence of the inhabitants, and their opposition to the King's enemies. Sends returns and correspondence to show the destitute state of the island in respect to ammunition and the steps he had taken to obtain a supply. The island is in no condition for offensive operations. Measures necessary for defence against predatory attacks. The uselessness of forts in particular places, there being so many rivers, bays and harbours assailable by an enemy. Field artillery, small-arms and ammunition, a corps of fencibles or provincials and the militia would be the best means of defence. A frigate or ship of war should be stationed during the open season to protect the harbours and coast.

275

*Enclosed.* Returns of ordnance stores on 1st July, 1790, and 7th March, 1793.

281 to 285

Fanning to Ogilvie, 6th July, 1790. Sends return of stores to show the unprotected situation of the island.

289

Same to the same, 17th April, 1793. The detachment of the 21st embarked. Encloses requisition to Sawyer for warlike stores. Regrets that

- 1793.
- the detachment now withdrawn cannot be replaced, as the island is everywhere open to the landing of an enemy. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 293
- Fanning to Sawyer, same date. In consequence of the defenceless state of the island, asks for a supply of all the ammunition, etc., he can spare. 297  
(Not dated: for date see Sawyer's letter.)
- Sawyer to Fanning, 17th April. Sends all the ammunition he can spare, so as not to leave his schooner defenceless. 301
- April 20, Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends minutes of Executive  
Charlottetown Council to 1st January, 1793. 305  
*Enclosed.* Minutes. 311
- May 1, Desbrisay to Sandwich. Encloses memorial, which he requests His Lord-  
Charlottetown ship to present and recommend. 807  
*Enclosed.* Memorial, stating his services and asking to be appointed Governor, or Lieut.-Governor, in North America or the West Indies. 811
- May 1, Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Dundas). Encloses memorial for pre-  
Charlottetown sentation to the King, asking to be appointed a Lieut.-Governor. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 40  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. 41
- May 7, Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received circular that the  
Charlottetown persons exercising supreme power in France had declared war. Has published the same, with the King's assurance that the captors of French ships and property should be entitled to the King's share of prize money. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 331
- May 7, Same to King. Has received copy of the King's message and address  
Charlottetown in reply. 335
- May 27, Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received accounts of the  
Charlottetown brilliant success of the allied army in the territory of the United Provinces and of the sailing of the fleet for the West Indies. His gratification. 345
- May 27, Same to King. Has received dispatch that Parliament has voted £1,900  
Charlottetown for the civil establishment of the island, with the estimate. 349
- Memorial of Fanning, Chief Justice Stewart, Attorney General Aplin and Townshend, Collector of Customs. The ruinous expenses attending their defence to the unfounded complaint against them, and praying for relief. 795
- July 17, Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Transmits order approving of  
Whitehall. the "Act for quieting the minds of His Majesty's dissenting Protestant subjects." Col. Off., St. J., p. 182
- July 30, Fanning to King. Has received copy of the Act to prevent traitorous  
Charlottetown correspondence with the King's enemies. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 353
- July 30, Same to the same. Has received Gazette containing accounts of the  
Charlottetown success in Flanders and of the capture of Tobago. 357
- August 3, Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Sends order approving of  
Whitehall. two Acts. Col. Off., St. J., p. 183
- August 9, Winchester to Secretary of State (Dundas). Complains of the persecu-  
London. tion to which Mrs. Cambridge is exposed in St. John's Island at the hands of Fanning and other officials. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 799
- August 10, Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Orders given for a supply of  
Whitehall. arms and ammunition to be sent from Halifax; his application to the "Chat-ham" schooner (Sawyer) approved of. Has no doubt the militia will be sufficient to repel an attack, the chance of which is lessened by the capture of St. Pierre and Miquelon. Is unable in the present juncture to grant leave of absence. 339  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 184.)
- September 2, Ogilvie to Fanning. A battery to be erected close to Point Pleasant.  
Halifax. Enclosed in Knox's letter of 19th March, 1,800 which see.
- September 20, Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). His concern at having the  
Charlottetown second time become the subject of complaint. Explains his reasons for

1793.

accepting letters of substitution from absent proprietors, so that he could appoint agents to manage their lands, which his position prevented him from doing, by which he had saved settlers from being the victims of fraud, committed by persons acting as agents without authority. For his trouble he had refused to accept any recompense. To justify himself against Mrs. Callbeck's charges, sends various documents respecting transactions between Major Holland and Coffin, father of Mrs. Callbeck. Answers in detail Mrs. Callbeck's charges, referring in proof to documents transmitted.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 361

*Enclosed.* (1.) Attested copy of original patent to Major Holland of lot or township 28. On the back is a plan of the lot. 383

(2.) Bond of Nathaniel Coffin, Attorney to Callbeck, to Holland to pay the whole quit rents of 28 from 1st January, 1773. 385

(3.) Plan referred to in the bond. 389

(4.) Agreement for one general division of lot 28 with Nathaniel Coffin on behalf of Callbeck. 391

(5 to 8.) Power of Attorney from Holland to Fanning and letters on the subject. 395, 399, 403, 407

(9.) Certificate by Desbrisay, Registrar, that he can find no record of any deed for land from Nathaniel Coffin to Phillips Callbeck or Mrs. Callbeck, either before or since the death of Callbeck. 411

(10.) Paragraph from the *Island Gazette*. 413

(11.) Certificate by John Lord that he had paid his rents to Mrs. Callbeck to 1st May, 1793. 414

(12.) Attested copy of grant from Mrs. Callbeck to John Foy, 1st May, 1790. 415

(An abstract of the defence is in Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 415.)

October 3, Charlottetown Fanning to King. Has received *Gazette*, with account of the surrender of Valenciennes. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 419

October 10, Charlottetown Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received order ratifying the Act for quieting the minds of Protestant dissenters. 423

October 10, Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received order confirming two Acts (titles not given). 427

October 13, Charlottetown Same to the same. His satisfaction that his applying for arms to the "Chatham" and to Ogilvie is approved of. Has received 200 stand of arms and ammunition for the militia, but no field artillery or a further supply of ammunition for the cannon. Is glad, therefore, that orders have been sent to Halifax to forward arms and ammunition, which he hopes will include field artillery and stores, as armed vessels are now reported to be on the coast which cannot be repelled by small arms. Accepts cheerfully the decision that he is not to be granted leave of absence; he had no expectation of a war when he applied, and was very ill, but is now vastly recovered. 431

November 7, London. Sandwich to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transfers a letter, which must have been intended for his (Sandwich's) late father. 803

*Enclosed.* Letter and memorial to Sandwich from Desbrisay, dated 1st May, which see.

December 1, Island of St. John. Fanning to King. Has received *Gazette*; hopes, should there be another campaign, that part of the newly raised troops may be sent to the island, as the militia cannot perform the military service without ruin to their families. The island is safe till spring, when he hopes for the aid of troops and an armed vessel. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 435

*Enclosed.* Return of militia. 439

No date. Neither date, address nor signature. Recommendation that Fanning's proposals for removing the officers to Georgetown and for settling St. John's Island with Germans, etc., should be adopted. 767

1794.

- Enclosed.* Explanation and proposition for peopling the Island of St. John. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 771
- January 29. Memorial of Thomas F. Winter. Anderson, the acting Crown agent for St. John's Island, refuses to pay the half salary due him (Winter) without an order from the Secretary of State's office ; asks that such order be given. 815
- January 31, London. Thomas to King. Has been desired by Fanning to solicit some force for the protection of St. John's Island. If part of the force in Nova Scotia or Canada cannot be spared, he is informed that 200 men could be raised on the island on similar terms to these on which the corps was lately raised. Fanning believes that if any place is attacked in that quarter, it will be the island of St. John. 819
- February 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Order to raise a corps of 200 men to be divided into two companies with the usual officers, the Lieut.-Governor to be commander without pay, the officers not to have rank in the army or to be entitled to half pay. The pay and subsistence of the corps to be the same as for the regular army ; he is to draw for levy money and subsistence on the Treasury. Orders shall be sent to Halifax to issue the necessary arms and ammunition ; clothing to be sent out. The levy money should not exceed two guineas a man, to be as far as possible applied to the purchase of necessaries independent of the clothing. 441  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 186.)
- February 6, London. Barwell to ———. States the facts of the case in the suit of Clark and Mrs. Callbeck ; the discovery of vouchers to disprove Clark's oath ; the seizure of Mrs. Callbeck's house, furniture and effects and the oppressive conduct of the court in St. John's Island in which the case was tried. 853
- February 12, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Dispatches received, ammunition for the serviceable cannon has been ordered to be sent from Halifax. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 449  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 190.)
- February 26, London. Barwell to King. Sends statement of Mrs. Callbeck's case, which he wishes Dundas to read, as it exposes Fanning's artful, involved defence. 861
- Enclosed.* Remarks on the answer of Governor Fanning to the memorial of Mrs. Callbeck. 865
- "The facts on which Mrs. Callbeck grounds her application to Mr. Secretary Dundas, as opposed to Governor Fanning's imperious answer." 881  
(The "facts" are extracts from letters of various dates.)
- Copy of bond. 885
- May 13, Charlottetown. W. Winter to Napine (Nepean). Has been shipwrecked on Cape Breton. Asks his influence to have him (Winter) established as Provost-Marshal, that he may return or go to Quebec. A Provost-Marshal does not suit this government which has appointed as sheriff an officer broken at the head of his regiment in Halifax. Will send two puncheons of spruce beer, an excellent remedy for the stone and gravel. 823
- May 20, Charlottetown. Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received order to open commercial intercourse with St. Domingo ; has made the order public. 453
- May 20, Charlottetown. Fanning to King. Has received copy of the estimate for the civil establishment. 457
- May 20, Charlottetown. Same to the same. Has received the King's declaration of 29th October. 461
- May 20, Charlottetown. Same to the same. Has received account of the capture of Toulon by Hood. 465
- May 22, Charlottetown. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received the order to raise a corps and sends copy of the notification he has published. 469

- 1794.
- Enclosed.* Notification stating the term of enlistment and offering 100 acres of his (Fanning's) own land to every one who shall enlist before the 1st of November. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 11, p. 473
- May 23,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Dundas). Thanks for the early attention paid to his dispatches. 475
- July 1,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has contracted for victualling the corps at the rate of five pence half penny a ration. 479
- August 13,  
Charlottetown Desbrisay to the same. Encloses plan for forming into a small battalion the corps now raising; the saving it will effect; offers to serve as lieutenant-colonel without pay or rank in the army rather than not serve at all. 483
- Enclosed.* Plan, with the title: "A corps of Infantry." 487
- October 3,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Fanning. Is confident that he (Fanning) will do his part to raise the corps but in reference to the offer of his own land to persons enlisting, it is not intended that His Majesty's service should be provided for at his (Fanning's) personal expense. 491
- 1795.
- May 5,  
Whitehall. King to Fanning. Sends estimate for 1796. Col. Off., St. J., p. 193
- May 20,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for the early intimation of his dispatches being laid before the King and for His Grace's confidence in his (Fanning's) exertions to complete the corps; his motive for offering a portion of his property to that end. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 1
- May 20,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copies of King's speech and addresses from Parliament. 5
- May 21,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Had met the Legislature on the 16th February, and prorogued on 4th March. Sends printed copies of his speech and of the addresses. Sends also the journals from which it will be seen that everything was conducted in harmony. 9
- Enclosed.* Printed copies of speech and addresses. Extracts from the journals, which see.
- Journal of Legislative Council from 16th February to 4th March. 19 to 47
- Journal of Assembly for the same period. 51 to 71
- May 22,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits minutes of Executive Council to the 27th April. 73
- Enclosed.* Minutes from 10th September, 1794. 77 to 87
- The same from 30th November, 1793, to 10th June, 1794. 89 to 109
- June 3,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits printed copies of the laws passed last session, with written copies exemplified under the Great Seal. The letter contains a list of the Acts, with remarks. 121
- (The Acts are in printed collection among the Canadian Archives.)
- June 25,  
Charlottetown Fanning to King. Has received *Gazette*, containing account of the marriage of the Prince of Wales with the Princess Caroline of Brunswick. 113
- (A duplicate is at p. 253.)
- July 20,  
Charlottetown Fanning to King. Had received information that Parliament had voted £1,900 for civil establishment, with estimate. 129
- August 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. His satisfaction at his (Fanning's) zealous attention, seconded by the Council and Assembly, to His Majesty's interests and those of the island, which are inseparable. Col. Off., St. J., p. 193
- September 3,  
Charlottetown Memorial of Desbrisay, stating his services and requesting to be appointed Lieut.-Governor, either in North America or the West Indies. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 133
- November 8,  
Charlottetown Memorial of Fanning, stating his losses, expenses and sufferings, and praying that his absence on service may not prejudice his claim to the compensation intended by Parliament. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 431
- Documents relative to his services. 439

1795.  
December 10,  
Island of St.  
John. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). His sense of the satisfaction of His Grace at the attention of himself (Fanning) and his Council to the interests of His Majesty and of the island, which he agrees with His Grace, are in-comparable. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 141
1796.  
February 15,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Sends order confirming Act. Col. Off., St. J., p. 194
- June 12,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State. The legislature met on the 2nd February ; sends copies of his speech and addresses and journals of both houses. Sends list of bills with remarks. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 145
- Enclosed.* Copies of Fanning's speech and addresses. (Extracts from the journals.)  
Journal of the Legislative Council from the 2nd to the 13th February. 159 to 185  
Journal of Assembly for the same period. 193 to 210  
Acts passed last session. 213  
(In printed collection among the Canadian Archives. Duplicates of these, of Fanning's speech, &c., are at pp. 449-463 of vol. 13.)
- June 20,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received dispatch respecting the issue of letters of marque against the United Provinces of Holland and that the proceeds of all captures shall be distributed as prize money. 233
- June 20,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copies of the King's speech and of addresses in reply. 237
- June 20,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received order approving of Act to consolidate the Acts relating to bail, &c. 241
- June 20,  
Charlottetown Same to King. Has received *Gazette* announcing the birth of a princess to the Prince and Princess of Wales. 245  
(Princess Charlotte was born on the 7th January, 1796, married Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg Saalfeld [afterwards King of the Belgians] on 2nd May, 1816, and died on 6th March, 1817.)
- June 20,  
Charlottetown Fanning to King. Has received notice of grant by Parliament for the civil establishment. 249
- October 15,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received copy of the King's speech of 19th May, at the close of Parliament. 257
- November 2,  
Charlottetown Same to Secretary of State (Portland). No clothing received since the 20th of May, 1794, for the corps of 200 men raised for defence of the island. Asks that clothing may be sent as early as possible. 261
- November 12,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Has received orders which he has made public ; shall communicate with commanders by sea and land, so that measures may be taken for the security of the island. The season is fast approaching when there will be little to apprehend from an attack. 265
- December 8,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Acts passed last session approved of. His Majesty's satisfaction at the good understanding between him and the Legislative Council and Assembly. 229  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 195.)
1797.  
March 23,  
Charlottetown Memorial from Assembly for a legislative inquiry into the causes of emigration from the island. Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 30th September, which see.
- March 25,  
Charlottetown Aplin to MacDonald. It would be inexpedient to prosecute the author of a paper sent by him (MacDonald). Enclosed in Fanning's letter of 30th September, which see.
- May 15,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received dispatch that actual hostilities have taken place with Spain, to be made public ; that letters of marque were to be issued as usual and that, in the meantime, the owners of armed vessels were to be assured they would have the first claim on Spanish ships, etc., made prizes of. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 273

1797.  
May 15,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received dispatch containing the King's speech and stating that the addresses would be transmitted by next packet. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 277
- May 15,  
Charlottetown Same to King. Has received estimate for the civil establishment. 281
- June 2,  
Charlottetown Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for His Grace's approbation of the conduct of himself and the legislature and for being informed of His Majesty's satisfaction at the good understanding that exists among the different branches of the legislature. 285
- June 2,  
Charlottetown Same to King. Has received documents relating to the dispute with Spain. 289
- June 12,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Orders have been sent to the Treasury to forward immediately clothing for 200 men; in the meantime he may provide jackets and pantaloons for the men as economically as possible. 269
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 196.)
- August 12,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). The legislature met on the 11th July; sends copies of his speech and of the addresses; also copies of the Journal of the Legislative Council and Assembly, and titles of Acts, with remarks. 293
- Enclosed.* Copies of speech and addresses, extracted from the Journals, Journals of Legislative Council, from 11th to 22nd July. 303
- Journals of Legislative Assembly for the same period. 327
- (Acts passed this session are in Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 465; they are in printed collection amongst the Canadian Archives.)
- August 23,  
Halifax. Stern to Lyman. The deterioration in value of Fanning's property at Point Pleasant. Enclosed in Knox's letter of 19th March, 1800, which see. (The note is undated, the conjectural date is given from Lyman's letter to Fanning, in which it was enclosed.)
- August 25,  
Halifax. Lyman to Fanning. The Duke of Kent will recommend his claim on account of Point Pleasant. Enclosed in Knox's letter of 19th March, 1800, which see.
- September 27,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland) Is happy to be informed that ready-made clothing is to be sent out for the corps and shall in the meantime as directed, supply the men with jackets and pantaloons. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 347
- September 30,  
Charlottetown Same to the same. Transmits minutes of the Executive Council. The great space occupied by MacDonald's letters; remarks on them and on the proceedings of the Executive Council and of the Legislative Assembly respecting them. Encloses documents relating to MacDonald's charges. 351
- Enclosed.* Aplin, Attorney-General, to MacDonald, 25th March, whether the author of the paper sent by him (MacDonald) can be prosecuted or not, it would not be expedient to do so, as it would rather exalt than humble him in public opinion and so defeat the object aimed at. If it is intended to obtain the opinion of the Attorney-General of England, he (Aplin) prefers to wait till that is received. 355
- Memorial, 22nd March, from members of the House of Representatives, pointing out the emigration from the Province and asking for a legislative inquiry into the causes. 359
- Extract from Journal of Legislative Assembly (not dated) on the violent and refractory conduct of Capt. John MacDonald and dispensing with his services. (The extract is from the Journal of 22nd July, 1797, afternoon sitting).
- Minutes of Executive Council from 23rd May, 1795, to 4th September, 1797. 367
- Duplicate of the Journal of Assembly for July, 1797. 509

1797.  
September 30,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Modification of the militia law, which was unpopular. Refusal of the Princetown men to muster; steps taken successfully to enforce obedience; acknowledgment of the men that they had been led into error and their subsequent cheerful obedience. The same disobedience at Grand Rustico similarly suppressed. The cause due to a few restless individuals, who show a profligate spirit of falsehood and calumny against constituted authority. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 527  
*Enclosed.* Report by Col. Joseph Robinson of the refusal to muster, dated Princetown, 25th August. 535
- September 30,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends petition from Assembly and copy of address, asking that he should transmit the same. 539  
*Enclosed.* Petition to the Secretary of State on the failure of the proprietors to fulfil the conditions of the grants and praying for relief. 543  
Address to Fanning, praying that he would transmit the representation, petition and resolutions to the Duke of Portland and a copy to Lord Liverpool, President of the Board of Trade.  
(The address is in the Journal of Assembly of 22nd July, afternoon sitting. The resolutions are of the same date, morning sitting. The Journal may be referred to.)
1798.  
February 8,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. His Majesty's satisfaction at the harmony that exists amongst the different branches of the legislature; the militia Act and his spirited exertions in quelling disturbances approved of. The unwarrantable conduct of Capt. MacDonald. The representation of the Assembly on the mischief likely to arise from the proprietors not performing the conditions of their grants, shall be considered as early as possible. 555  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 197.)
- April 3,  
Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received notice of the appointment of George Leonard to be superintendent of trade and fisheries; shall assist him and his deputies whenever he has an opportunity. The services of a government vessel required; the expense he has incurred in maintaining one at his own cost. 559
- May 21,  
Island of St. John. Same to the same. Transmits minutes of Executive Council to the present time. Refers to the minutes for the reasons for Aplin's resignation of his seat at the Council. 563  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Executive Council from 3rd November, 1797, to 27th March, 1798. 567
- May 23,  
Charlottetown Memorial of Aplin to Portland in reference to his resignation of seat at the Council. Enclosed in Portland's letter of 27th July, 1798, which see.
- June 25,  
Island of St. John. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). The high satisfaction he and the Council have experienced at the contents of late dispatches, from which he hopes for the happiest effects on the inhabitants. 603
- June 25,  
Island of St. John. Same to King. Has received circular respecting counterfeit dollars and shall take the necessary measures for the detection of the fraud. 607
- July 10,  
Island of St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Respecting the resignation of Aplin; his persistent demands for copies from the minutes of the Executive Council, which could not be granted; his violent conduct before the Court, rendering his further continuance in the office of Attorney General subversive of the administration of justice. 611
- July 27,  
Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Documents relating to the case of Aplin. 615 to 689  
Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Approves of the acceptance of Aplin's resignation of his seat in the Council for reasons given, which also render improper his continuance in the office of Attorney General. 593  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 198.)

1798.

- Enclosed.* Memorial, 23rd May, from Aplin in relation to his resignation of his seat at the Council, and praying to be heard in his vindication, should any charges be made against him. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 599
- August 8, Charlottetown Fanning to King. The serious nature of the subjects in the public dispatches lately sent to Portland. The disquieting effects Aplin's statements have had on the public mind, that the government of St. John's Island was to be dissolved and the island annexed to Nova Scotia. Asks him to send as early as possible information regarding the resolution taken in respect to Aplin. 691
- August 25, Island of St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Aplin has applied for certificate that he is in the actual execution of his duty as Attorney General and for leave of absence, the latter until a proper person is procured to perform the duty. 699
- Enclosed.* Copy of certificate asked for. 703
- Application for leave of absence. 705
- Answer by Fanning, refusing leave till a suitable substitute shall be provided. 709
- September 15, Island of St. John. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Further respecting Aplin and enclosing a letter from him, which he (Fanning) did not think it necessary to answer, but leaves the decision in the hands of His Grace. 713
- Enclosed.* Aplin to Fanning. He (Fanning) having been a lawyer is qualified to select a person to fill the office of Attorney General, the want of whom is the sole obstacle to him (Aplin) receiving leave of absence. 717
- September 20, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has issued a proclamation recommending the inhabitants to weigh the gold and silver, and to take other precautions to detect false coin. 721
- September 21, Charlottetown Same to King. Sends, as instructed, list of members of Council, with remarks on all but Capt. Shuttleworth, who is the bearer of the letter, and the term of whose absence is left to the decision of the Secretary of State. 725
- Enclosed.* Names of the Councillors. 729
- October 8, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of voluntary subscriptions by himself and others to the cost of the war. Other subscription lists are circulating; the difficulty of procuring cash for remittances is the chief impediment. 737
- Enclosed.* List. 741
- October 12, Charlottetown Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends printed collection of the laws. Is afraid there will be delay in the future issue, the printer having left the island. 733
- October 19, Island of St. John. Same to King. Has been informed of Aplin's determination to sail without leave and of his threats with respect to him (Fanning) and his Council. Explains the cause of his refusal to sign the certificate that Aplin was in the actual discharge of the duties of his office. The danger to the public tranquillity caused by Aplin's behaviour as appears by affidavits enclosed. 745
- Enclosed.* Affidavit by Desbrisay that Aplin had declared the Government of the island was not to be broken, but was broken already. 749
- Affidavit by Ross that Aplin had declared that the Government of the island was to be, at other times, that it was, dissolved, and joined to Nova Scotia. 753
- Similar affidavit by John Webster. 757
- Another from Webster, that Capt. MacDonald had, in the presence of Aplin, threatened him (Webster) if he executed a writ, issued to him, as sheriff, by the Supreme Court. 761
- Statement by Magowan of the circumstances attending the suit against Aplin. 765

1798.  
November 2,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Takes it for granted that Aplin has left the island; shall select a suitable person for Attorney General. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 695  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 201.)
- November 24,  
Tracadie. MacDonald to Secretary of State (Portland). Complains in bitter terms of the Lieut.-Governor and other officials and warns His Grace not to believe the statements in the dispatches sent by Fanning. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 271  
*Enclosed.* The agent for the Lord Chief Baron of Scotland to MacDonald. Refusal of Col. Robinson to pay his rent, on the plea that the Lord Chief Baron had not fulfilled the terms of his grant. The attempt to cancel all the grants. 275
- November 27,  
Charlottetown. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received, but Aplin could not be found, to whom the contents were to be communicated; was informed that he had been seen in Halifax on his way to England, having gone without leave. Magowan appointed Attorney General until further instructions. 1  
*Enclosed.* Fanning to Douglas and Lyon, attorneys for Aplin, to communicate to him the contents of dispatch. 5
- November 27,  
Charlottetown. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Meeting of the Legislature from 20th to 26th November. Sends copies of speech, addresses and journals; titles of bills assented to, with remarks. 9  
*Enclosed.* Journal of Legislative Council, 20th to 26th November. 13  
Journal of Assembly for same period. 41
- December —. Memorial (in French) from the Abbé Calonne for a lease of the Fort lot, now called Warren farm, he having acquired the next property. The terms on which he seeks to hold the land and the work he proposes to do on the farm, under his brother's direction. 279
- No date. Memorandum of the trustees of Lord Dover for information respecting Desbrisay's property in St. John's Island, mortgaged to Lord Dover for £1,815. 475  
(The only date in the document is a reference to a transaction on 1st November, 1797; it is proposed to refer to Aplin, Attorney General, who left the island at the end of 1798.)
1799.  
January 3,  
Whitehall. King to Fanning. Sends estimate for 1799. Col. Off., St. J., p. 202
- January 17,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to the same. Refers to previous letter respecting Aplin's conduct. Thanks for contributions for carrying on the war. The Acts transmitted have been referred to the Privy Council. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 81  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 203.)
- February 5.  
Whitehall. King to Fanning. Sends order confirming the Act to change the name of the island to "Prince Edward Island." Col. Off., St. J., p. 204
- February 11,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to the same. A lease of Fort lot, otherwise called Warren's Farm, to be granted to de Calonne, on certain specified conditions. 205
- February 15,  
London. De Calonne (in French) to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for sending him a copy of the letter to the Governor of the island to grant him the occupation of Fort lot, or Warren farm. Calls attention to the uncertainty of the amount he would have to pay under the authority to charge a "reasonable rent," and proposes that the order should be changed to read: "a moderate quit rent," or simply "a quit rent," as the Governor cannot know the advantage His Grace intends to grant to him (Calonne). Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 289  
283
- April 1,  
London. A similar letter (in English) to King (undated).  
Aplin to King. Has been unable to see him, so that he sends in writing an explanation of his reasons for resigning his seat in the Council. The

1799.

exaggerated statements in the Governor's speeches and the addresses of the flourishing state of the island, the reverse being the case, arising from the fear of the island being annexed to Nova Scotia. The illegal conduct of the Governor in respect to the courts of law and other causes of a similar kind alleged as his reason for resigning; but this resignation shall not deprive him of his salary as Attorney General. Charges the Lieut.-Governor with instigating his arrest on a debt of £25 to prevent him from leaving the island, having previously refused to sign a certificate for his (Aplin's) salary. A certificate is attached signed by Francis Longworthy of Aplin's arrest and detention in prison for debt.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 293

*Enclosed.* Aplin to Fanning, 29th October, 1798. Is now out of the reach of his (Fanning's) power; appeals to him in a series of questions, if he has not done his duty as Attorney General and member of Council and charges him (Fanning) with attempting, by refusing certificate, to prevent him from going to defend his character. 303

A note of same date adds that he had forgotten to ask when he could see him (King) or expect relief from his distresses. 307

April 18,  
London.

De Calonne (in French) to King. Renews his request to have the words "reasonable rent" changed to "moderate quit rent," and that a letter to that effect addressed to the Governor might be given to his (de Calonne's) brother, who proposed to sail at the end of the month. 311

April 20,  
Charlottetown

Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). The absence of Aplin without leave and the conduct of the few adherents he has left, have had no effect on government, or in disturbing the public tranquillity. 89

April (?)

Proposal by the Abbé Calonne for an agricultural settlement on Prince Edward Island, by which the fishermen on the Banks of Newfoundland could be supplied with fresh provisions. Asks that the settlers he proposes to send should receive allowances of provisions, etc., until they are properly settled. After 145

(Undated. The proposal appears to have been made in London; the last letter of the Abbé addressed to the Secretary of State to be found in the correspondence, is dated 19th February; he delivered on his arrival on the island an official letter to the Governor, dated 6th May, so that the present document was, in all probability, written between these dates.)

May 6,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Introduces the brother of the Abbé Calonne, who intends to settle on the island. 85

May 8,  
London.

Aplin to King. An order given by the Secretary of State for the payment of his salary; the obstacles raised by the insular agents on the ground that the day of his (Aplin's) leaving the island was not known. Gives the approximate date from documents and letters. 315

May 20,  
Island of St.  
John.

Fanning to King. Has received estimate and copies of the King's speech and addresses. 109

June 13,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received Order in Council confirming the Act for changing the name from St. John's to Prince Edward Island, and had proclaimed the same. 113

*Enclosed.* Proclamation embodying the Order in Council. 117

The Act passed by the Legislature of St. John's Island to change the name. 119

(The Act is in printed collection.)

June 14,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Fanning to King. Has received dispatch respecting Aplin, which is perfectly satisfactory. 93

(A duplicate is at p. 123.)

June 15,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). The proposal made by His Grace cannot prove otherwise than beneficial to the dignity and stability of the government of the island and satisfactory to the public. 127

1799.  
June 15,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). His gratitude for the King's approbation of the loyalty of the inhabitants manifested by their voluntary contributions to the expenses of the war. His wish to contribute the whole of his salary, but is obliged to retain part of it for his subsistence. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 131
- June 15,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to the same. Has received dispatch relative to the memorial of the Abbé de Calonne to be allowed to occupy the Fort lot as tenant at will to the Crown, to which he will conform. 135
- June 16,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to the same. Has received additional directions for the detection of counterfeit coin. 139
- July 18,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Transmits proposals made by the Duke of Kent to make the provincial troops fencibles, to serve throughout North America. This can only be done by the voluntary service of the different corps. Should the corps in Prince Edward Island consent, he is to concur with the Duke of Kent in carrying this into effect. Col. Off., St. J., p. 207
- July 20,  
Whitehall. King to the same. Sends memorial from the widow of the late Governor Patterson for his opinion as to the validity of her claim. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 101
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 208.)  
*Enclosed.* Memorial to Pitt by Mrs. Patterson, for compensation for the Fort lot, taken possession of for the erection of a battery. 105
- September 3,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Dispatches received. John Wentworth appointed Attorney General. 143
- (Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 209.)  
Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Arrival on the 2nd September of Abbé de Calonne, with M. d'Aubers, M. de Calonne, his nephew, and M. Duchambge (Duchambre). He has been put in possession of the Fort lot, the buildings on which are much out of repair. The attachment of these gentlemen to the monarchy attracts his sympathy, as he himself had suffered from confiscation by a usurped government. 147
- Enclosed.* Lease to the Abbé de Calonne of the Fort lot, but see 12th October.
- October 9,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Fanning to King. Has received dispatch desiring his opinion on Mrs. Patterson's memorial. Transmits correspondence with the Duke of Kent, which will show the facts of the case and that Governor Patterson in taking possession of the lands had been guilty of an act of usurpation, which could give no title. The case of Mrs. Patterson is undoubtedly a hard one, but Patterson had been guilty of using the materials of Fort Amherst for his own benefit, reducing that fort to ruin. 155
- October 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to the same. Has received copy of the King's speech on closing Parliament. 165
- October 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of the lease of the Fort lot to the Abbé Calonne. Asks, if the lease be approved of, that the rent may be applied to the encouragement of a teacher of French. 169
- October 12,  
Charlottetown. *Enclosed.* Lease. 173
- (Another copy is at page 151.)  
November 20,  
Charlottetown. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). The importance of settling Georgetown. He, accompanied by Colonel Townshend, Lieut. Col. Gray and Mr. Colledge, adjutant of the volunteers, rode through the woods and by celebrating the birthday of the Prince of Wales had the people assembled, so that he was able to get full information as to its advantages. The situation of the town is superior to that of any other on the island. Recommends that each actual settler receive two town lots and two pasture lots in the royalty, and that the common, which is a nuisance in its present state, should be divided into fifty lots of an acre each\* to be given to fish-

\*The wording is obscure. It is "50 acre lots." and might mean lots of 50 acres each or 50 lots of an acre each, which is, no doubt, the meaning.

1799.

ermen as an encouragement. Should the plan be approved of, shall be disappointed if the town does not in a few years become of more consequence than any other on the sea coast, Halifax excepted.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 12, p. 177

November 26,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Fanning to Knox. The necessity for his obtaining leave of absence. This, with memorial, is enclosed in Knox's letter of 19th March, 1800, which see.

No date.

Memorial to Hawkesbury, President of the Board of Trade, by proprietors in St. John's Island. To allow settlers from the United States to bring, in British vessels, their household effects, tools, &c., and the remainder of their property in provisions (the kinds enumerated).

B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 817

Another memorial to Hawkesbury from the proprietors, to have the journal of Assembly and the Act respecting their lands examined, to see how their interests are affected.

1169

(Lord Hawkesbury was President of the Board of Trade from 14th March to 17th July, 1799, so that the memorials must have been presented between these dates.)

W. Knox to Secretary of State (Portland). Presents Fanning's memorial and documents, and urges that the leave of absence asked for be granted.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 319

1800.  
March 19,  
London.

*Enclosed.* Fanning to Knox, 26th November, 1799. The motives which led to his application for leave of absence are becoming more pressing. Asks him to obtain from Portland a letter granting the leave. Understands that the Duke of Kent is to recommend his case to Portland. Encloses memorial and documents.

323

Memorial (undated) from Fanning for compensation for his property at Mount Pleasant, near Halifax, taken for military purposes.

327

Ogilvie to Fanning, 2nd September, 1793. Is constructing a battery on the side of Point Pleasant, next to Halifax.

331

Lyman to Fanning, 25th August, 1797. The Duke of Kent has perused the letter respecting the Point Pleasant business, and he (Fanning) has only to forward his claims. Suggests that the memorial to Portland should be enclosed to the Duke, who would forward and recommend it. Stearns, the purchaser of the lot, would have given £1,000 more than he did but for the military works. The rest of the letter discusses the prospects of peace, etc.

335

Sterns to Lyman (undated). There is a difference of £1,000 between the time when Fanning left Point Pleasant and when he (Sterns) purchased, the difference being attributable to the military operations.

339

Inventory of Fanning's landed estate in Nova Scotia, 1st January, 1792.

343

April 1,  
Whitehall.

King to Fanning. Sends estimate for 1800.

Col. Off., St. J., p. 209

May 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Nothing of consequence has happened during the winter. Has not heard of Wentworth, except by official letter that he had been appointed Attorney General.

Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 181

May 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Same to the same. Has received circulars respecting fortifications and other military services.

185

May 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Same to King. Has received printed copies of correspondence between the Minister for Foreign Affairs and the present government of France.

189

May 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island.

Same to the same. Sends state of the Council. The small number of members owing to the difficulty of selecting fit persons among the inhabitants and his expectation of the arrival of others well qualified.

193

*Enclosed.* Names of councillors.

197

1800.  
June 20,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Fanning to King. Had received letter of 12th July, handed to him by Wentworth, who had arrived to enter on the duties of Attorney General. To enable him to form a just opinion of the rectitude of the measures of the Government had appointed him a member of Council. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- June 20,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received order, declaring in what cases Acts with a suspending clause shall be considered as disallowed. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 209
- July 20,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. There is no objection to the lease given to de Calonne, except that it contains no power to distrain in case of a failure to pay the rent. A new lease should be given with such a clause added. Cannot consent to applying the rent for the encouragement of a French teacher; he must point out some other mode of applying the annual rent, such as making roads or for the support of a free school. The plan for settling Georgetown and neighbourhood worthy of consideration, but it cannot be carried into execution till the restraining instruction of 1791 shall be revoked; has a plan for further grants to be submitted to the King. Instead of John Wentworth, the King has appointed Peter Magowan to be Attorney General. 201  
(Copy in Col. Off., St. J., p. 210.)
- July 30,  
Charlottetown. Wentworth to ———. Had enclosed a letter to Portland, asking that he should be appointed to succeed Stewart as Chief Justice, who proposes to resign. Since his (Wentworth's) arrival on the island, two months ago, more has been done towards quieting possessions, healing animosities and heats than within any former fifteen years. There has been too much reason to complain; but asks that no representations from any quarter should be trusted. His course has been to do strict justice, uninfluenced by any other consideration; the good effect of this. The appointment lucrative, owing to the arrears of business for nearly fifteen years. A. & W. I., vol. 616  
Letter of same date to Portland follows, asking to be appointed Chief Justice.
- September 23,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). The omission of the clause in lease to de Calonne, giving power to distrain, shall be remedied, as directed. Fully acquiesces in the wisdom of gradually abolishing the French language. Thanks for being permitted to apply the rent from de Calonne towards supporting free schools. The appointment of Magowan to be Attorney General has given satisfaction; Wentworth, since his arrival, is believed to have been indiscreet and to have excited a litigious spirit hitherto unknown on the island. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 213
- September 23,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to King. Has received estimate for 1800. 217
- September 23,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to Knox. Has received letter of 7th May, but not the preceding one. The Duke of Kent, now in England, may be applied to respecting his memorials and application for leave of absence; trusts that the leave may reach him so that he may sail in spring and return in summer. Asks for money to meet his obligations and the expense of the voyage. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- September 26,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Wentworth to the same. At the request of the inhabitants and several of the proprietors of the island, sends an account of the state of the Supreme Court; the incapacity of the Chief Justice from old age, &c.; the tyranny and injustice that have existed for years; the long list of unsettled cases, and hardships involved. Applies for the office of Chief Justice, although the income is less than that he now enjoys. Refers to the Duke of Kent, who has taken a great interest in, and has a thorough knowledge of the affairs of the island. Vol. 616
- October 3,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Applies for the situation of Chief Justice. Vol. 616

1800.

- (Duplicate of his application of 30th July.)  
 Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Owing to the resignation by Charles Stewart of the office of coroner and clerk to the Supreme Court, has appointed Hodgson. Transmits letter from Hodgson on the insufficiency of the income from fees and emoluments and offering to give up his military employment should he receive the salary attached to the offices held by Budd. Recommends Hodgson for confirmation in the offices and salary. Budd has been absent many years, and is not expected to return.  
 Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 221
- Enclosed.* Hodgson to Fanning. Thanks for being appointed coroner and clerk of the courts, but no salary is attached to these offices, and the fees are a trifle, so that he cannot give his whole time, but must attend also to military duties. Should the salary drawn by Budd be assigned to him, he would resign his military appointment and give his whole time to the duties of the offices. 225
- October 7, Prince Edward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Applies for leave of absence for six months. As a military officer, he has applied also to the Duke of Kent. 229
- October 10, Charlottetown. Memorial of Thomas Wright, stating his services and distresses and applying for relief. 345
- October 20, Prince Edward Island. (Duplicate in vol. 14, p. 163.)  
 Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends rates of exchange and prices of commodities as desired by the Treasury; shall transmit this monthly, although there is little variation in either. 255
- November 1, Prince Edward Island. Same to the same (private). Applies to have his son appointed Secretary and Registrar of the island. A. & W. I. vol. 616
- November 20, Prince Edward Island. Same to the same. Magowan and Wentworth were both absent when the dispatch of 20th July was received. Has passed letters patent appointing Magowan Attorney General in room of Wentworth, as directed. Wentworth's vehement opposition on his return; encloses correspondence (two letters) as the first stage. The subsequent intemperate conduct of Wentworth, his public harangues, &c., have induced him (Fanning) to dismiss him from the Council, especially as he has no permanent interest in the island. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 13, p. 233
- Enclosed.* Wentworth to Fanning, 23rd October. Remonstrates against Magowan's appointment to be Attorney General, without a mandamus from the King and without any charge against him (Wentworth). 237
- Fanning to Wentworth, 24th October. Maintains the propriety of his course in following the directions of the Secretary of State to appoint Magowan in room of him (Wentworth). 245
- Wentworth to Fanning, 21st November. Encloses for signature, a certificate that he is in the execution of his duty. 249
- Certificate. 253
- November 27, Charlottetown. Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Portland). Owing to the reduction of Nova Scotia and St. John (now Prince Edward) Island to governments subordinate to that of Canada, he had lost the position of Lieut.-Governor; prays for that office elsewhere. Has served as Secretary, Registrar and Clerk of the Council without salary and by accepting the civil offices he had lost his rank in the army. 353
- November 28, Prince Edward Island. Fanning to the same. Forwards memorial from Chief Justice Stewart; his advanced age and the state of his health make his retirement necessary. Recommends his case strongly and suggests the qualifications necessary for his successor. 259
- Enclosed.* Memorial of Stewart for leave to retire on his salary of £300 a year. 263

1801.  
March 5,  
Whitehall. Portland to Fanning (private) Shall take an opportunity to recommend his son for the situation asked for. There would have been less difficulty had the office been actually vacant. A. & W. I., vol. 616  
(Unsigned, but it is an answer to Fanning's private letter to Portland of 20th November, so that there can be no doubt of the writer.)
- March 6,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. Sees no objection to the appointment of Hodgson to be clerk of the court and coroner, but no salary can be placed on the estimate. Shall recommend him (Fanning) to obtain leave of absence, the moment tranquillity is restored, or even before, if he can be absent with perfect security to his government. Has read with surprise the correspondence with Wentworth; when his successor was appointed his own commission became null and void. Stewart's memorial shall be laid before the King; he cannot retire on his present pay, but shall recommend his receiving two-thirds of it. Col. Off., St. J., p. 215
- March 21,  
Broomward  
near Glasgow. Parker to King. Has been told that the Chief Justice of Prince Edward Island has expressed a desire to resign, he (Parker) has been advised to apply for the office. Submits the matter to him (King), so that any recommendation for the appointment may come from him. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- March 25,  
Saville Row. Messrs. Ogilvie to the same. John Budd, the late Clerk of the Crown and W. Nesbitt, were both alive in December last and regularly draw their allowance. Vol. 616
- April 2,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Fanning. The grievances complained of by Townshend are cognizable by the courts in the island; the relation between the Crown and the grantees regarding lands. Col. Off., St. J., p. 217
- April 10,  
Park Place. Capt. Rupert George to Secretary of State (Portland). Applies for the office of Chief Justice of Prince Edward Island, for his brother-in-law, Thomas Cochrane. A. & W. I., vol. 616
- April 15,  
Pall Mall. Sir Cecil Wray to the same. Applies for the office of Chief Justice for Edward Nacella. Vol. 616
- June 10,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Fanning to King. Sends list of the members of Council. He is awaiting the arrival of certain well qualified persons, before he fills up the vacancies. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 14, p. 1  
5
- July 12,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received duplicate of dispatch of 2nd April, but the original with the memorial of Townshend has not been received. The grievances complained of had, however, been settled by the Supreme Court. Since Wentworth left, the spirit of litigation has gradually subsided, and the decisions of the Supreme Court have been conformable to His Grace's sentiments, and, he trusts, will give stability to the legal claims of the proprietors. 9
- July 13,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to the same. Is happy to find that Wentworth's reasoning on the subject of his being superseded in the office of Attorney General has been considered as unworthy of notice. Is gratified at the sense entertained of his zeal, but under existing circumstances, as pointed out, shall not press for leave of absence. 13
- July 13,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to the same. Has received circular, with printed copy of order settling the royal style and title, &c., on the union of Great Britain and Ireland. 17  
A second letter of same date enters at greater length into the subject and acknowledges receipt of order to make the necessary changes in the Prayer Book. 21
- July 13,  
Prince Ed-  
ward Island. Same to the same. Has received order to lay an embargo on all Russian, Danish and Swedish vessels. 25
- September 4,  
Treasury. Vansittart to Sullivan. Transmits advice from Fanning of his having drawn a bill for £100, and desires the Secretary of State's opinion if it should be paid. 171

1801.  
September 10, Prince Edward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Portland). Has referred to Council dispatch respecting the growth of hemp; encloses report of committee. Meeting of legislature on the 13th July; the harmony that existed. Sends his speech, &c., and journals. Titles of Acts are in the letter with remarks. 29  
Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 14, p. 29
- Enclosed.* Report on the raising of hemp. A bounty is recommended and that instructions should be issued. There is, no doubt, a quantity of uncleared land suitable, but it is in the hands of proprietors, so that nothing could be done till the lands are reverted in the Crown. 37
- Speech and Addresses. (Extracts from the journals.) 41
- Journal of Legislative Council from 13th to 23rd July. 65
- Journal of Assembly for the same period. 89
- October 23, Treasury. Vansittart to Sullivan. Transmits bill for £24 ls. 3d., for fees on land grants, for Secretary of State's opinion as to payment. 175
- October 28, Charlottetown. Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Hobart). Congratulates His Lordship on his appointment and encloses memorial. 179
- Enclosed.* Memorial (dated 30th October) praying that he may be declared entitled to the senior rank at the Council, over either the late or the present Chief Justice. 183
- October 30, Prince Edward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Hobart). Has received notification of His Lordship's appointment to the Colonial Department; congratulations. 143
- November 10, Prince Edward Island. Same to the same. Has received notice of the appointment of Cochran to be Chief Justice in room of Stewart, resigned. After finishing the business of the Court, he has obtained six months' leave of absence, on account of the recent death of his father. 147
- November 21, Treasury. Addington to Sullivan. Transmits, for the Secretary of State's opinion, advice by Fanning of having drawn a bill for £150. 187
- November 24, Treasury. Same to the same. Transmits two letters from Fanning that he had drawn for £250 and £100, to carry on the public service. 191
- December 1. Note of subjects connected with Prince Edward Island that have been long awaiting decision. 195
- December 4, Downing Street. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Fanning. Dispatches received. His satisfaction at the measures taken with respect to the cultivation of hemp. The Acts passed shall be considered and the determination on them made known shortly. 139
- (Copy dated 3rd December, in Col. Off., P.E.I., vol. 1, p. 1.)
- December 6, Prince Edward Island. Fanning to Secretary of State (Hobart). Has received notice that preliminaries of peace have been signed with the French republic and by a subsequent dispatch that they had been ratified, with proclamation of the cessation of arms by sea and land. 151
- December 6, Charlottetown. Desbrisay to Secretary of State (Hobart). His right to command during the absence of Fanning. 199
- No date. "A detail of various transactions at Prince Edward Island and in particular the conduct of certain persons entrusted with the affairs of Government on the island, submitted to Mr. Vansittart at the Treasury and "Mr. Sullivan, in the Secretary of State's office by J. Hill, proprietor." A political account of affairs on the island, relative to the disputes between the absentee proprietors on the one side, and the Lieut.-Governor and Council and the legislature on the other respecting the lands which it was sought to escheat for non-fulfilment of the conditions of the grants. All the officials are charged with malfeasance of office and it is urged that the island should be re-annexed to Nova Scotia, so that justice might be obtained in the courts, which it is alleged cannot be obtained under existing circumstances. (There is no date, the last mentioned is 1800, and the probability is that the document was prepared sometime in 1801.)

## STATE PAPERS.—NEW BRUNSWICK.

1784.  
April 10,  
Queen Anne  
Street.
- Thomas Carleton to Nepean. Sends copy, as well as he can recollect, of letter to Haldimand, explaining that he is remaining in London till his accounts are settled. Haldimand's demand that he (Carleton) should resign his office of Quarter-Master General, which he refused to do; hopes Lord Sydney will regard his supercession as unwarrantable. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 919
- Enclosed.* Letter to Haldimand (undated), explaining the cause of his remaining in London. 923
- April 21,  
London.
- Daniel Murray to Secretary of State (Sydney). States his services as a loyalist; his corps disbanded at a place 120 miles up the river St. John. Suggests that, if a separate province be formed, he may be appointed surveyor-general. A. & W.I., vol. 682
- June —.
- Estimate for the civil establishment of New Brunswick, 1784-85. Col. Off. N.B., vol. 1, p. 46
- July 21,  
Grosvenor  
Street.
- Sir R. S. Catton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Recommends John Everest for employment in New Brunswick. A. & W.I., vol. 568
- July 28,  
St. James's.
- Proposed instructions to Thomas Carleton. Vol. 568  
(The approved instructions are in B.T. N.B., vol. 3, p. 1.)  
The Order in Council of same date approving of the proposed commission and instructions. B.T., N.B. vol. 1, p. 3
- August 6.
- Commission to Thomas Carleton to be Governor of New Brunswick. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 1  
(The commission passed the Great Seal on the 16th August.)
- August 10,  
Greek Street.
- Walter to Secretary of State (Sydney). Applies to be appointed King's chaplain in New Brunswick. A. & W.I., vol. 568
- August 20,  
Whitehall.
- Secretary of State (Sydney) to Thomas Carleton. He hopes the instructions will be sufficiently clear for his guidance, but directs his attention to various articles. Until an Assembly can be called, he and the Council can make ordinances, but, except in matters of regulation, trusts he will not frequently exercise the power, as the present population can at least enable him to lay the foundation of an Assembly. He is to issue a proclamation directing a registration of grants to be made, and the Assembly, when called, is to pass laws on the subject. The Great Seal and warrant shall be sent when ready. The declaration of the supremacy of the British Parliament is not to extend to the power of taxation, which has been given up. Sends estimate on which the grant for salaries, etc., is founded. How bills are to be drawn; the amount allowed for contingencies. On these heads he is to observe the directions in the minutes of Treasury of 28th November and 3rd December, 1764. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 1  
(See also letter dated 21st, in Col. Off. N.B., vol. 1, p. 38.)
- September 6,  
Oxford Street.
- Petition of Samuel Porter, stating the losses he has incurred in consequence of his loyalty, and praying for the Attorney Generalship in New Brunswick. A. & W.I., vol. 568  
(A subsequent paper attached gives as his reason for fixing on New Brunswick, that he can hear of no vacancy elsewhere.)
- September 20,  
St. James's.
- Additional instruction to discontinue part of the oaths to be administered to persons appointed to office. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 47
- October 4,  
Stokes Bay.
- Mrs. Fielding to Lady Sydney. Applies on behalf of Mr. Warton, to have him appointed to the Council of New Brunswick, in addition to his office of Collector of Customs at St. John. A. & W.I., vol. 568
- October 30,  
Halifax.
- Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). His arrival, after fifty-eight days' passage, and cordial reception by Parr. Col. Cor. N.B., vol. 1, p. 17

1784.  
November 15, W. Wyly to Nepean (?). His intention to settle; when the Governor  
Parrtown. returns from Halifax, he shall know what to expect here. The wonders  
effected by the loyalists; already between 2,000 and 3,000 houses are  
built from the entrance to the harbour and Carleton, on the opposite side,  
is a large village. Loyalists and disbanded soldiers are settled along the  
river for 150 miles. Windsor, Cornwallis, Horton and Annapolis are large,  
well cultivated districts. The good quality of the land. 933  
Col. Cor. N.B., vol. 1, p. 933
- November 20, Rev. Mr. Walter to Nepean (?). Gives an account of his passage,  
Shelburne. arrival and cool reception given him by Parr. The declining state of  
Shelburne, owing to the removal of the settlers to their lands and other  
causes. The embarrassment in his church caused by the settlement being  
divided into three parishes. The people are warm in his favour, with the  
exception of six or eight families; feels the opposition irksome. The people  
are about to erect a church and parsonage house; hopes for some help from  
Government. 929
- November 24, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Arrived on the 21st. (Carle-  
Parrtown. ton arrived at Halifax before the 30th October, see letter of that date.)  
Has published his commission and issued a proclamation announcing the  
boundaries of the province and authorizing the civil and military officers  
to continue in the execution of their duties. 21  
Proclamation. 25  
(Parrtown was the name given at that time to St. John.)
- November 24, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has issued a proclamation to put  
Parrtown. a stop to the illicit trade between the province and the United States. 29  
Proclamation. 33
- November 25, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of proclamation  
Parrtown. respecting the exhibition and registry of grants of land. 37  
Proclamation. 41
- November 25, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has appointed George D. Lud-  
Parrtown. low to be Chief Justice and James Putnam, Isaac Allen and Joshua Upham  
to be assistant judges; their merits. Hopes that the appointments will be  
confirmed, and that the assistant judges may receive £300 a year, the same  
salary as is paid in Nova Scotia. 45  
A list of the officials (undated, but apparently about the date of the letter)  
gives the name of Cox, instead of Putnam, as one of the assistant judges. 92
- December 15, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits papers received by  
Parrtown. Parr from Massachusetts and sent to him (Carleton). Has not thought it  
necessary to correspond respecting the irregularity of Massachusetts appoint-  
ing commissioners to settle the boundary without a concurrent appointment  
by Great Britain. The importance of the question, if it be a question of  
the western boundary, to New Brunswick. The middle river of the three  
called St. Croix, known as the Scudiac, is the only one of importance, and  
was no doubt the one intended in the treaty. 49  
*Enclosed.* Governor Hancock to Parr, dated Boston, 12th November.  
Sends resolution and proclamation of Congress respecting the Eastern  
boundary line of the State of Massachusetts. A committee of that State  
has found that the most easterly of the the three rivers falling into Passam-  
aquody Bay is the boundary and desires that the provincial officers who  
have been encroaching on that territory be ordered to withdraw. 53  
The resolution of Congress, dated 29th January, 1784. Its terms are  
embodied in the preceding letter. 57
- December 15, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received additional ins-  
Parrtown. truction suspending the direction respecting the declaration to be made  
by  
persons holding offices of trust in the province. 61
- No date. Proposed members of Council and of civil officers in New Brunswick.  
889, 891

1784. Commission to Thomas Carleton. B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 581  
Orders and instructions to Thomas Carleton, Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief of New Brunswick, in relation to the trade and navigation of Great Britain and Ireland. 557
1785. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has appointed Ward Chipman Attorney-General in succession to Blowers; hopes that the appointment may be confirmed. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 69
- January 13, Parrtown. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter addressed to the Treasury. 77  
February 12, Parrtown. Same date to Treasury, recommending a continuance of an allowance of provisions to the loyalists of two thirds from 1st May next, to 1st May, 1786, and of one-third from that date to 1st May, 1787 81
- February 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Transmits Great Seal for New Brunswick. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1., p. 48
- March 5, Parrtown. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). In consequence of representations from loyalists for leave to bring in their effects in other than British bottoms, has issued a proclamation to allow of this and hopes it will be approved of. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 89  
Proclamation. 93
- March 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Dispatches received; the King's satisfaction with his measures. The appointment of judges confirmed; shall consult as to salaries for the assistant judges. 65
- April 9, Whitehall. Same to the same. The fees on grants of land to be the same as those established in Nova Scotia prior to 1774. 73.  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 49.)
- April 25, Parrtown. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has fixed on St. Ann's Point as the site of the metropolis of New Brunswick and out of respect to the Duke of York has given the town the name of Frederic'stown. 97
- April —. Map of the River Miramichi, surveyed by Daniel Michaux.  
B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 1
- May 6, St. James's. Additional instructions to Governor Thomas Carleton.  
B. T., N.B., vol. 3, p. 140
- May 26, St. James's. Additional instructions to Carleton. Only live stock, grain and lumber, are to be imported from the United States of America and only by British ships and on a proclamation that such articles are necessary for the supply of the inhabitants. It is recommended that the Governor in Council pass an ordinance to that effect. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 50
- May 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Transmits directions to prevent the importation from the United States by land or inland navigation of such goods as are forbidden to be imported by sea.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 85  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 54.)
- June 8, St. John. Carleton to Major General Campbell.
- June 15, St. John. Same to Secretary at War.  
(The two immediately preceding letters were enclosed in Carleton's of the 29th of June, which see.)
- June 20, St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). No transactions respecting the obtaining of British registers by owners of United States ships by collusion with customs officers in the West Indies, for the purpose of carrying on an illicit trade had passed in New Brunswick. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 101
- June 20, St. John. Same to the same. Has received the Great Seal of New Brunswick, with warrant to use it. 105
- June 24, Halifax. Parr to the same. Sends plan of New Brunswick. Plan of Nova Scotia ordered to be prepared. Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 16, p. 84  
A plan of New Brunswick showing the townships and land granted is in case 43, No. 24.

1785.  
June 25,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Thanks for the communication of the King's approbation of his conduct and for the confirmation of the appointment of three assistant judges; hopes the suspense as to the salaries may soon be removed. Col. Cor., N.B. vol. 1, p. 109
- June 25,  
St. John. Same to the same. From the sudden increase of inhabitants and the necessity for municipal regulations, had granted a charter of incorporation to the City of St. John, so-called at the wish of the inhabitants. (Formerly Parrtown.) The internal police is to be regulated as in New York when it was under His Majesty's government, the aldermen, assistants and constables to be chosen annually in the respective wards, the mayor, sheriff, recorder and clerk to be appointed by the Governor, the two first yearly, the other two to hold office during pleasure. Remarks on the duties of the Common Council, the inferior courts, &c. The province will soon be divided into eight counties, three along the Bay of Fundy, four up the St. John River and one at Miramichi. How justice is to be administered. Has endeavoured to form a settled government before calling an Assembly; has fixed the fees, &c., but has avoided making ordinances that might lead to the belief that government was to be carried on without an Assembly. Has departed to some extent from the system in Nova Scotia, so as to secure more power to the executive. Every step has been taken with the unanimous advice of the Council. 113
- June 29,  
St. John. Same to the same. Sends copies of letters to the Secretary at War and to Major General Campbell, respecting the distribution of troops and recommending the building of barracks, sufficient for a battalion, near the falls of the Oromocto. 139
- Enclosed.* Letter to Campbell, 8th June. 147
- Letter to the Secretary at War, 15th June. 143
- July 10,  
St. John. Carleton to Nepean. The disappointment the assistant judges will feel should the salary be fixed at £200, instead of the £300 they expect. Shall apply, as recommended, for the allowance for house rent. The information by Twiss "on a certain subject" (not specified) is satisfactory. Hopes that he (Carleton) is not to move this year as he has made a certain progress towards organising. Doubts the expediency at this time of Hamilton's project for a Canadian Assembly, as he believes, unless the state of society has advanced rapidly in the last three years, that the inhabitants would not understand it. (Hamilton was Lieut.-Governor of Quebec for eleven months from November, 1784, to October, 1785. His correspondence is in series Q, vols. 24 and 25.) Surveys have been made of the Scudiac, a copy of the last shall be sent by the first opportunity. Regrets that Lord Sydney has been prejudiced against him (Carleton); hopes for Nepean's services to counteract this. 127
- July 13,  
St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received Orders in Council respecting trade with the United States and sends proclamation issued in accordance with them. 151
- The proclamation. It allows the importation from the United States of live stock and grain in British bottoms, for six months. 155
- (Duplicate of proclamation is at p. 227.)
- July 15,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Two surveys have been made of the river Scudiac, one on the ice, the other after the opening of the river. Transmits map made from the latter, by which the river was traced to its source. 135
- (The map is among the Board of Trade maps, case 43, No. 41.)
- July 5,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). It having been found necessary to escheat certain lands in the province and Blowers having been appointed Attorney General for Nova Scotia, Chipman was engaged to prosecute; recommends that payment be made him for his services, up till 6th May, when Bliss arrived. 159

1785.  
July 16,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of letter to the Treasury, of personal concern to himself. Col. Cor. N.B., vol. 1, p. 163  
*Enclosed.* To the Treasury, of same date, for an allowance for the expense he has incurred for the purchase and fitting of a house for the Governor's residence and an allowance for fuel. 167
- July 16,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends map of the St. John River, from the Bay of Fundy to the Great Falls, from an actual survey by Lieut. Dougald Campbell, late of the 42nd and now a settler; for this service he has made no demand for payment. 171  
(The map is among the Board of Trade maps, in case 43, No. 25.)
- July 28,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Carleton. Sends estimate for 1785-6. Col. Off., N.B. vol. 1, p. 55  
Estimate. 55
- August 27,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. It is represented that the traders of Nantucket, Marble Head, Boston and other parts of the United States have settled agents in Halifax, under pretence of emigration, who have procured clearances by which cargoes of whale oil are sent to London in vessels not belonging to His Majesty's subjects, thus avoiding the alien duty. He is to make strict inquiry to ascertain if such a practice exists in New Brunswick, to report the result and to take effectual steps to stop it, should such a practice exist. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 119  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B. vol. 1, p. 56.)
- September 2,  
Halifax. Campbell to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State of 28th September, which see. (There are two letters of Campbell's of same date.)
- September 9,  
Boston. Bowdoin to Carleton. Respecting New Brunswick's claims to certain islands. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State of 4th November, which see.
- September 27,  
St. John. Carleton to Campbell. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 29th September, which see.
- September 28,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received table of fees; remonstrates against the disproportion of those allotted to the Governor and those for the Secretary, inverting the natural order by giving the inferior a larger amount than the responsible officer. The difficulties in settling claims of land; the arrival of the Surveyor General may lessen these. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 175  
List of fees established by the Governor in Council. 179
- September 28,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copies of letters to the Treasury, of letter from Major General Campbell and answer on the subject of defraying the expenses incurred in the public departments. Trusts it will be found that he had incurred no expenses but what were absolutely necessary. 183  
*Enclosed.* To the Treasury, same date. Sends Campbell's letter and answer on the subject of the extra expense of drawing bills on Halifax. The scarcity of circulating specie in New Brunswick; the merchants have been obliged to send cash to Great Britain as they could not get Government bills. 187
- Campbell to Carleton, Halifax, 2nd September. Hopes that the necessity to purchase provisions for the loyalists in St. John may not occur again, as an ample supply shall be sent from Halifax. Shall furnish the commander of the troops with money or bills to pay for provisions in case of emergency, so as to save the enormous discount of seven and a half per cent. 191
- Carleton to Campbell, St. John, 28th September. Explains the cause of drawing on Halifax and the proposal of Winslow, Campbell's late secretary, by which the enormous discount could have been avoided. Is gratified to find that an ample supply of provisions will be furnished. 195

1785.  
September 29,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copies of letters to Secretary at War and Major General Campbell, which he hoped would show that he had no intention of interfering with the latter's command of the troops in New Brunswick. The expense and other disadvantages of having to refer to Halifax for orders. Col. Cor. N.B., vol. 1, p. 203
- Enclosed.* Carleton to Secretary at War, 28th September. Sends copies of letters from Campbell on the subject of the subordinate command of troops in New Brunswick. Had no intention to act on the warrant to hold general courts martial, so long as Campbell was in command, whose orders he had scrupulously taken. The interests of the province have suffered by the command of the troops being vested in an officer stationed at Halifax and the progress of the settlement would be greatly advanced by the military command being in the hands of the Governor, unless a commander-in-chief is placed over all the provinces. 207
- Campbell to Carleton, 2nd September. The warrant to him (Carleton) to hold courts martial, &c., he believes to have been sent by an error of the clerk in the War Office, such innovation in his command not having been notified to him officially; shall take the earliest opportunity to have this cleared up. 211
- Carleton to Campbell, 27th September. Before leaving Halifax, he believed Campbell understood that he (Carleton) was in command of the troops in New Brunswick, subject to orders from Halifax; this belief was confirmed by subsequent communications. Cannot conceive that a commission under the Great Seal can deprive a military officer of the privileges of his rank. 215
- September 29,  
St. John. Carleton to Nepean. Is sending this by Ensign Pawlet, with dispatches to the Secretary of State, conveying ideas of disagreement between him (Carleton) and Campbell, which it had been his intention to avoid. The change in Campbell's feeling towards New Brunswick caused by a change in his family, he being a weak man with a great deal of vanity, easily influenced by those around him. Hopes Lord Sydney will not think he has dwelt too much on the subject of fees; had it been decided he was to have none, he would have acquiesced with pleasure, but establishing a rate below that of an inferior was against all rule. Has received no supply of provisions as promised; an additional supply is absolutely required for this winter. The promising appearance of the settlements. 199
- October 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Is informed by dispatch that owing to the increase of the inhabitants of St. John, he had granted the town an Act of Incorporation; the measure should have been submitted to His Majesty before this was granted; a copy of the charter is to be forwarded for the King's consideration. Cannot conceive that publishing Orders in Council for the good government of New Brunswick could lead the inhabitants to believe that it was intended to govern without an Assembly, as it was known one was to be called in winter. By instructions, the table of fees was to be transmitted for the King's approbation; is informed that a table has been published by ordinance, but no copy has been sent; that must be done on receipt of this letter, if a copy has not been sent before it reaches. 123
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 57.)
- October 18,  
St. John. Carleton to Governor Bowdoin, Massachusetts. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State of 4th November, which see.
- October 20,  
St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Anticipated the Order in Council of 8th April, by a proclamation, copy of which has been sent. By that proclamation the importation of goods from the United States by any conveyance had been prohibited, with the exception of provisions and live stock. The admission of lumber is now unnecessary. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 223

1785.

- Enclosed.* Duplicate of proclamation, see 13th July.  
 October 22, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial of the  
 St. John. assistant judges, which he recommends for favourable consideration. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 231
- Enclosed.* Memorial of the assistant judges for payment of their salaries  
 from the date of their appointment in 1784. 235
- October 24, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial and  
 St. John. annexed papers and recommends the case of George Leonard for favourable  
 consideration. 239
- Enclosed.* Memorial from Leonard, stating his services and losses and  
 praying for employment in New Brunswick. 243
- Certificates. 247 to 253
- October 25, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has issued writs for convening  
 St. John. a General Assembly, to meet on the first Tuesday in January. The electors  
 are to be males of 21 years old and upwards, resident for three months,  
 there being so many industrious new settlers, who would otherwise be de-  
 prived of votes. The house of representatives is to consist of 26 members,  
 chosen by the counties. 257
- October 30, Same to Nepean. The distress to the province of having the provisions at  
 St. John. Halifax; if a quantity does not arrive soon he shall be obliged to purchase,  
 although there is sufficient at Halifax. Col. Cor., P.E.I., vol. 7, p. 607
- October 30, Same to Turnbull, Macaulay and Gregory, respecting provisions. En-  
 St. John. closed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State, of 26th December, 1786,  
 which see.
- November 3, Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of table of fees  
 St. John. established according to instructions. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 261
- Enclosed.* Ordinance for establishing fees. 265
- November 4, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copies of letters from  
 St. John. Bowdoin, Governor of Massachusetts, and answer, in respect to some islands  
 in Passamaquody Bay, which that State affects to claim. The decision  
 depends on the general question of the western boundary of New  
 Brunswick as settled by treaty and has been referred to Congress, but as  
 Massachusetts appears to be preparing for a declaration of independence,  
 the question may have to be settled by a new and independent State. 299
- Enclosed.* Bowdoin to Carleton, 9th September. Calls attention to the  
 reported claim by New Brunswick to Moose, Dudley and Fred Islands.  
 Believes this report to be founded on the action of the sheriff in directing  
 the inhabitants to attend as jurymen at St. Andrews. Gives this infor-  
 mation, as he is of opinion that the Government of New Brunswick has not  
 given its sanction to this step. The question of the territories east of the  
 Scodiac has been referred to Congress. 303
- Carleton to Bowdoin, 18th October. Holds that the sheriff is fully  
 entitled to summon jurymen from Moose, Dudley and Fred Islands to  
 serve at St. Andrews, in accordance with the treaty. 307
- November 20, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). The elections going on in the  
 St. John. counties; the revival of party spirit to answer election purposes; the  
 people induced by representations to avoid Government men and vote for  
 those pointed out by Hardy, a lawyer. By these acts and by keeping the  
 lower orders intoxicated a riot took place, the military were called out,  
 the most active arrested and the houses of entertainment ordered to be closed;  
 as a result, the election is now conducted in a peaceable manner. The  
 necessity for keeping a firm hand on the lawless habituated to disorder dur-  
 ing the civil war. The sober part of the community can be relied upon to  
 repress more serious disturbances, with which the slender military force  
 might not be able to cope. 311
- December 15, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Explains that by the instruction  
 Whitehall. to revest escheated land in the Crown, no unnecessary hardship is to be

- 1785.
- laid on any proprietor who intends to improve his land in a reasonable time. In addition, officers employed on military service, which has prevented them from improving their land, should be treated with indulgence. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 219  
(Copy in Col. Off., N. B., vol. 1, p. 61.)
- December 15, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has, as instructed, given  
St. John. orders respecting the preparation and transmission of naval office lists. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 319
- December 17, Same to the same. Dispatches received with copy of Acts appointing  
St. John. commissioners to inquire into the losses, &c., of those who had suffered for their loyalty during the late dissensions in America; shall give every assistance to the commissioners. 315
- December 17, Same to Nepean. Has received estimate on which Parliament voted  
St. John. £6,376 17s. 0d. for New Brunswick. 323
- December 20, Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). On inquiry respecting collusive  
St. John. clearances reported to be made at Halifax of whale oil to save the alien duty, finds that these practices have not taken place in New Brunswick. 327
- 1786.
- January 6, List of vessels loaded with lumber, fish, &c., at St. Andrews and other  
Charlotte parts in the county of Charlotte, from 1st April to 31st December,  
County. 1785. 937
- January 9, Journal of Legislative Council to 15th March. B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 423  
St. John. (Duplicate begins at p. 495.)
- January 10, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of proclamation  
St. John. continuing for six months the permission to import certain articles from the United States. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 331  
Proclamation. 335
- January 17, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends speech at the opening  
St. John. of the legislature, addresses, &c. 339  
*Enclosed.* Speech, &c., being extracts from the journals.
- March 27, Denbigh to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had applied respecting a claim  
Newnham. of Mrs. Farrel in regard to Deer Island. Since then Capt. Farrel has appeared who, it was supposed, had been dead many years. If His Lordship can be of use, he (Denbigh) shall be obliged. 943
- April 6, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). In consequence of suspicious  
St. John. circumstances, inquiry was made into the case of the shipment of whale oil by Gillam Butler of Campo Bello; the Attorney General has been ordered to prosecute him. The Collector is sending the papers to the commissioners of Customs. 391
- April 6, Commission revoking the commission to Thomas Carleton to be Governor  
St. James's. of New Brunswick and appointing Sir Guy Carleton Captain General and Governor in Chief of the same. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 63  
(Passed the Great Seal on the 27th April.)
- April 18, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Dispatches received and laid  
Whitehall. before the King. The difference of opinion between him and Major General Campbell, it is satisfactory to learn, has produced no inconvenience. Sir Guy Carleton, appointed to the chief command, will settle all differences. An agreement between him and Campbell might have saved the enormous discount of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent on public expenditure. His proclamation admitting effects in American bottoms is repugnant to the regulations and the indulgence is to be discontinued. Has recommended to the Treasury to defray the expense of rent for a Governor's house, but an allowance for firing cannot be admitted. The assistant judges to have salaries of £300 each. Would have recommended Chipman to succeed Blowers as Attorney General, but on the removal of Blowers, the appointment was given to Bliss, he having been promised it. Chipman will be made an allowance for his services between the removal of Blowers and the arrival of Bliss.

1785.

Leonard shall be appointed to an office on the first opportunity. The fees in New Brunswick are to be the same as those in Nova Scotia. The King regrets the disturbance at the election in St. John; on account of the intemperate conduct of Harding, all indulgences are to be withdrawn from him and from those who followed his example. The good effect of the check by him (Carleton) to these proceedings. The number of representatives fixed on is approved of; he might have confined the voters to those who held lands, or were entitled to grants, as that would probably have prevented the disturbances. From the harmony among the different branches of the legislature, he believes that such regulations on this subject as may be necessary will be enacted. The Treasury will write him respecting the grant of further provisions to the loyalists. A. & W. I., vol. 568

April 19,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. His replies to the Governor of Massachusetts approved of. The survey transmitted shows that the Scoodiac, or Great St. Croix, is the natural boundary and the one intended by the treaty. There can be no difficulty in ascertaining in whom is invested the sovereignty of Moose, Dudley and Fred Islands, as the deeds to the lands in them will show under whose jurisdiction they were; he is to examine these and report. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 365

(Copy in Col. Off., N. B., vol. 1, p. 102.)

April 19,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney), to Carleton. Sir Guy Carleton has been appointed Governor General over all the remaining dominions in America; this will revoke his (Thomas Carleton's) commission. In the absence of Sir Guy, the administration must be in the hands of a Lieut. Governor. On the removal of Haldimand and Hamilton, the charge of the Province of Quebec has been placed in the hands of Hope; in accordance with his (Thomas Carleton's) desire, that office is offered to him, but the King believes he would be of essential service by remaining in New Brunswick.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 371

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 106).

Letter dated the 19th in Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 375, copy of which is in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 109, is almost identical with the preceding letter of the 18th in A. & W. I., vol. 568.

May 14,  
St. John.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). States his position in regard to a people collected on a coast scarcely inhabited. His reasons for granting an Act of Incorporation to St. John and the interpretation of his powers in that respect. The laws adopted and ordinances passed by the Governor in Council have been re-enacted by the legislature during its meeting. Copy of the table of fees was sent; now sends copy of the charter. The province is now in a state of obedience; artful men had used the distress of the people as a means of stirring up divisions; these men first attacked the corporation, then the Assembly in which they had failed to obtain seats; they also raised riots, but have been tried, convicted and punished, with the full support of the country, and the turbulent have been obliged to find employment elsewhere.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 395

*Enclosed.* Charter of the City of St. John. 403

May 25,  
St. John.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends naval officer's returns for St. John and St. Andrew's. 449

May 29,  
Whitehall

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. George Leonard to succeed Binney as superintendent of trade and fishery at Canso. 387

May —,  
St. John.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). John Cairns, convicted of publishing a seditious libel and sentenced to pay a fine of £100, having been recommended by the judges and jury, the payment of the fine is suspended till His Majesty's pleasure be known. 445

(The immediately preceding letter is undated, but was apparently written between the 14th and 25th May).

1786.  
June 1,  
St. John. Carleton to Nepean. His satisfaction at the appointment of a Governor General. A copy of the charter of St. John was sent by way of New York and a printed copy sent to Halifax for transmission. Sends the only ordinance passed; 60 Acts of the legislature shall be forwarded shortly. Had no expectation of a salary being granted to the members of Council, but some got so tired of the business that an application had to be made, which has put them in good humour. After an appearance of faction, perfect tranquillity prevails and the Government possesses the full confidence of the people. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 453
- June 4,  
St. John. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). His proclamation sent on the 4th March, 1785, was intended only to admit unregistered vessels bringing families and their effects from the United States, the consideration being that they were unable to obtain registered vessels there; all others were confined to registered vessels. The beneficial effects of the permission, but as sufficient time has elapsed to enable persons intended to be benefited to become subjects, the proclamation has been repealed. 467
- June 5,  
St. John. Same to the same. Has been informed in dispatch of the 19th April that Sir Guy Carleton was appointed Governor General of the remaining dominions in America. Accepts the offer of the Lieut.-Governorship of Quebec, but shall remain in New Brunswick so long as his services there shall be found beneficial. 463
- June 5,  
St. John. Same to the same. No unnecessary hardships have been laid upon proprietors of lands, nor partiality shown in any case; no grantee has been prosecuted for non-payment of quit-rent, and the proprietors of unsettled lands have had the advantage of all improvements. Every consistent attention shall be paid to officers holding lands, who come under His Lordship's description. 471
- June 9,  
St. John. Same to the same. Has received dispatches respecting the boundary line between New Brunswick and the United States, and shall not fail to send all obtainable information. 475
- June 9,  
St. John. Same to the same. Has received copies of the King's speech, addresses, &c. 479
- June 9,  
St. John. Same to the same. Sends copy of proclamation repealing that of 14th March, 1785. 483
- June 9,  
St. John. Proclamation. There is an error of date in the letter. The proclamation was dated 4th March, it is so stated in the repealing proclamation, and a copy was sent by Carleton on 5th March, 1785. 487
- June 9,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Shall obey instructions contained in letter of 14th January last. 495  
(There are two copies of this letter).
- June 12,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits copies of the bills passed in the first session, also observations on and titles of the bills; hopes the foundation for a system of provincial laws will be approved of. 503  
*Enclosed.* List of laws. 507  
General observations. 513
- June 20,  
Clement's Inn T. Danforth to ———. States his services and losses and the pains he had taken to qualify himself and applies for the office of chief justice, or any other respectable employment. A. & W. I., vol. 568
- July 25,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends map of New Brunswick, showing the various grants and allotments. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 517  
(The map is among the board of trade maps, case 41, No. 7.)
- July 25,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Carleton. Sends estimate. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 116  
*Enclosed.* Estimate. 117
- July 28,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Transmits his commission as Lieut.-Governor. 117
- July 28,  
Whitehall. Same to the same. Sends 12 printed copies of the Act for encouraging the southern whale fishery to be distributed. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 459

1786.

- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 118.)  
 July 29, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits copy of proclama-  
 St. John. tion, continuing for six months permission to import in British bottoms  
 certain articles from the United States. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 521  
 Proclamation. 525
- July 29, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits returns of vessels  
 St. John. entered and cleared at St. John from 5th April to 4th July. 529
- July 30, F. Gilbert to Jonathan Odell. The reason why duplicates of naval  
 St. John. returns have not been made. 533
- August 23, Returns to Lord Dorchester, Captain-General and Governor in Chief  
 St. James's. of New Brunswick. B. T., N.B., vol. 3, p. 145  
 (Substantially as those to Thomas Carleton, but with modifications, giving  
 Dorchester more extended powers than those conferred on Thomas Carleton.)
- August 31, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Transmits memorial from Mrs.  
 Whitehall. Farrell that her husband had purchased Deer Island and was settling it  
 when driven off by the enemy during the late war. To report if proceed-  
 ings have been taken to escheat the land and how far the conditions of the  
 grant have been complied with. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 491  
 (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 119.)
- September 16, Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (Morice) to Grey Elliott. To  
 Hatton Gar- know when instructions were sent to New Brunswick respecting glebes  
 den. and churches, and requesting a copy of the estimates for the last two years,  
 as far as they regard ecclesiastical matters, for the provinces where the  
 society has missionaries. A. & W.I., vol. 568
- October 10, Andrew Rainsford to General Rainsford. Came up the river to look for  
 St. Ann's. a place of settlement. All offices will be at the disposal of Dorchester, and  
 a recommendation from him will, therefore, be required. Carleton thinks  
 that quit rent will not be demanded. Has bought a small farm, and till  
 he can build has been allowed to lodge in the barracks. Should he require,  
 being on half pay, to obtain leave of absence asks that application be made  
 to Sir George Yonge. (St. Ann's is now called Fredericton.)  
 Vol. 568
- October 13, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Butler, already reported as  
 St. John. attempting to defraud the revenue, has been tried, convicted, and sentenced  
 to pay a fine of £500 and suffer three months' imprisonment; he broke  
 gaol, but was retaken, and is in close custody.  
 Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 547
- December 7, Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Sends copies of general and  
 Whitehall. trade instructions given to Sir Guy Carleton as Governor of New Bruns-  
 wick. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 120
- December 26, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Received on the 27th, and  
 Fredericton. published on the 30th October, his commission to be lieut.-governor.  
 Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 551
- December 26, Same to the same. Has received 12 copies of the Act for encouraging  
 Fredericton. the southern whale fishery, which he shall promulgate as directed. 555
- December 26, Same to the same. Sends copy of letter respecting the supply of provis-  
 Fredericton. ions to the troops in New Brunswick. 559
- Enclosed.* Same date, to the Treasury, pointing out the risk and delay  
 in sending provisions to the troops in New Brunswick to Halifax, instead  
 of sending them direct. Had written to the contractors in October, 1785,  
 but received no answer. 563
- Carleton to Turnbull, Macaulay & Gregory, contractors, 30th October,  
 1785, calling attention to the propriety of sending provisions for New  
 Brunswick direct to St. John, instead of to Halifax, so as to save risk and  
 delay. 567
- December 26, Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received letter acquainting  
 Fredericton. him with the appointment of Leonard, which he has communicated. 571

1786.  
December 26,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copies of two Acts, one for the increase and encouragement of shipping and navigation, the other for the encouragement of the southern whale fishery.  
Col. Cor. N. B., vol. 1, p. 575
- December 26,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Has received copy of the estimate on which the sum of £4,300 was granted for New Brunswick. 579
1787.  
January 26,  
St. John. Memorial to the Secretary at War by Robert Chillas, formerly of New York, stating his services and applying for half pay. His commission of captain in the Royal Volunteers of New York is attached to the memorial.  
A. & W. I., vol. 568
- March 10,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of letter addressed to the Treasury for the relief of new settlers under circumstances of unforeseen expense, and asking for His Lordship's support.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 583
- March 10,  
St. John. *Enclosed.* Carleton to the Treasury, 9th March. The extreme distress among certain of the new settlers and the absolute need of relief, for which he has drawn for £1,000 sterling. The precautions taken to prevent abuse and assist the distressed. 587
- March 20,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has appointed trustees for building a church at Fredericton, and has drawn £500 out of the £2,000 voted to build four churches. Shall draw for the rest in sums of £500, as soon as trustees for the other parishes are ready to receive and apply the money. 591
- March 20,  
St. John. Memorial of George Bennison for a British register for his ship.  
A. & W.I., vol. 598.
- March 21,  
St. John. A similar memorial from Charles Thomas. Vol. 598
- March 22,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial from Nehemiah Clarke, late a surgeon in one of the provincial corps, and recommends his case.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 595
- March 29,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits and recommends certain memorials. 599
- April 4,  
St. John. List of vessels entered and cleared at Passamaquoddy from 5th January.  
Col. Cor. N. B., vol. 2, p. 369
- April 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Persons defrauding the revenue to be prosecuted with the utmost severity; the prosecution of Butler approved of. Has transmitted to the Treasury letter respecting Cairn; the Treasury will communicate the decision as to the fine imposed on him. Shall recommend payment of the expense for obtaining a plan of the province. The charter to St. John is now before the King; His Majesty approves of his (Carleton's) readiness to relinquish private gratification till arrangements can be made for the government of the province.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 539
- April 5,  
Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off., vol. 1, p. 121.)  
Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. On Campbell's retirement, he (Carleton) is to be placed on the American staff with the rank of brigadier-general, so that he may command the troops in New Brunswick during the absence of Dorchester, who intends to visit the several parts of his government and to make the most advantageous arrangements for the King's service.  
Col. Cor. N.B., vol. 1, p. 543
- May 22,  
Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 123.)  
Nepean to Carleton. Sends estimate for 1787-88.  
Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 125
- June 5,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits copies of bills passed in the second session, minutes of Council and journals of Assembly.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 623
- Enclosed.* Titles of Acts. 627

1787.  
June 5, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends duplicates of memorials from George Bennison and Charles Thomas, and recommends the petitioners for protection. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 631  
(For memorials, see 20th and 21st March.)
- July 4, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). No proceedings have been taken to escheat the land on Deer Island, granted to Farrell, but application has been made for the sale of part of the island to satisfy a debt due to Thomas McDonald Reid, said to be a purchaser from Farrell, a deed executed by Farrell at New York being produced. 607
- July 4, Fredericton. Same to the same. An investigation shows that of the land mentioned by Hamond in his memorial only four small lots had been improved by him; a number of Acadians had settled on the tract, to whom no grant had been made, and an opportunity was taken to quiet their possessions. Another mistake had arisen in consequence of a want of survey; the land described as containing 10,000 acres was found to have 18,000; 30 farms were laid out for loyalists, whose titles also were secured. The escheated part of the land has now been parcelled out to loyalists in farms of 200 acres each. 611
- July 4, Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter he wrote to the Treasury asking leave to apply part of Butler's fine to the payment of Chipman's salary. Recommends Chipman to protection. 635  
*Enclosed.* Copy of letter to Treasury of same date. 639
- August 4, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Thanks for His Majesty's approbation, and for his appointment as brigadier general on the American staff. 643
- August 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. To report on the lands acquired by Alderman Harley, who has applied for an extension of time to complete his improvements. 603  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 125.)
- August 17, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has drawn for £500 of the grant for building churches, to be paid to trustees in the county of Sunbury. Col. Cor. N.B., vol. 1, p. 651
- August 18, Fredericton. Same to the same. Has drawn a like amount for the county of Charlote. 655
- August 18, Fredericton. Same to the same. Has erected a Court of Admiralty; sends list of officers. 659  
*Enclosed.* List. 663
- August 18, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). List of dispatches received 18th June. 667
- August 18, Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends quarterly return of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th April, at Passamaquoddy from 5th January, 1786, to 4th April, 1787; in the district of Miramichi from 10th October, 1785, to 10th October, 1786. 671
- September 14, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Nova Scotia is erected into a bishop's see; Dr. Inglis to be the first bishop, with ecclesiastical jurisdiction over Quebec, New Brunswick, and Newfoundland; instructions on the subject sent to him (Carleton). 615  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 127.)
- September 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. His representation to the Treasury on the inconvenience and additional expense of supplying the troops in New Brunswick from Halifax will no doubt be attended to by their Lordships. The bills drawn for the relief of distressed new settlers have been discharged on the assurance that these would be the last for that purpose which would be recommended for payment. The King's approval of the steps he has taken for the erection of a church at Fredericton. 619  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 128.)

1787.  
October 13,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of a letter he had addressed to the Treasury, with account of half fees due to various officers. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 675
- Enclosed.* Letter to Steele (Treasury) of same date. 679  
List of half fees. 683  
(The list gives the names of all the grantees, the number of acres granted, &c.)
- October 27,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits various petitions, and recommends the petitioners. 691
- October —,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. In answer to complaint of West Indian planters and merchants respecting distilleries, reports that there are none in New Brunswick. It was proposed to introduce a bill to prohibit them, but there was no hope of it passing, so long as distilleries were allowed in Canada and Nova Scotia. Arnold has brought out material for a distillery, but he (Carleton) cannot tell what quantity can be made. The distillation of rum will not affect the sale of that from the West Indies, as it costs about as much, and the home-made rum will not be used unless a reduction in price forms a temptation. The importation of rum from the United States last year amounted to £15,000, so that unadulterated rum from the West Indies would appear to be in need of some protection. 687  
(Duplicate in B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 11; a copy was enclosed to Cottrell on 8th January, 1788.)
- November 7,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. A regular monthly mail established by way of Halifax; recommends him to prevent any other channel of communication. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 647  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 130.)
- December 5,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). In consequence of the difficulty of securing the attendance of members of Council and the consequent delay in transacting business, suggests that three members, instead of five, may be authorized to constitute a board. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 699
- December 5,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits copy of letter to the Treasury, requesting that the residue of Butler's fine, after paying Chipman, may be applied to the assistance of the inhabitants in erecting gaols. 703  
*Enclosed.* Letter to the Treasury (Steele, Secretary) of same date. 707
1788.  
January 8,  
Whitehall. Townshend to Cottrell. Transmits letters from the governors of New Brunswick and Cape Breton in answer to complaints of West Indian planters and merchants that distilleries are being erected in these provinces. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 7  
*Enclosed.* Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Answer respecting the distillation of rum. See at its date October, 1787.  
Macarmick to the same, on the same subject. See Cape Breton, 20th October, 1787.
- January 16,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received dispatch relative to the appointment of a bishop. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 711
- January 16,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Has received secret circular and a letter. 715
- January 20,  
Fredericton. Same to Nepean. Minute inquiry was made respecting certain memorials (their nature not stated). The surveyor general is preparing a plan of the St. John from the Grand Falls to within a few miles of the carrying place between Lake Temiscouata and the St. Lawrence. 719
- March 4,  
Fredericton. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copies of declaration and counter declaration, signed at Paris on 27th October. Works for defence have been suspended and no extra expenses have been incurred on that account. 723
- March 4,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Shall pay due regard to the direction in letter of November, respecting expresses. 727

1788.  
March 7,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to President of the Council. Recommends that assent be given to an Act of New Brunswick regulating marriages. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 23
- March 12,  
St. James's. Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade for consideration and report an Act for the regulation of marriage in New Brunswick. 21
- March 17,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. The petition of Pernart and Reid has been transmitted to be laid before the King. The letter respecting a court of Admiralty has been laid before the Board. Some errors have been discovered in the fees charged by the Surveyor General; the report on the subject shall be sent to him (Carleton). Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 695
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 131.)
- May 10,  
Fulham. Bishop of London to ———. Remarks on anomalies in the marriage and divorce Act of New Brunswick, and recommending that it be referred to the bishop of Nova Scotia before it is assented to. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 25
- May 14,  
Quebec. Carleton to Nepean. On the report of his brother's bad state of health, he had walked on snowshoes to Quebec. The party was pleasant, although they had passed eight nights in the woods. The alarming state of his brother's health, but he is now recovered. His chagrin at being passed over on the vacancy in the 29th regiment. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 731
- May 24,  
London. Opinion of Counsel on the Act for regulating marriage and divorce in New Brunswick; objections to its provisions are pointed out. 949  
(There is neither date nor signature. It is endorsed as enclosed in Fawkeners's letter of 24th May, but that letter is missing.)
- June 2,  
Whitehall. The Act, with observations in the margin on its various clauses. 953  
Nepean to Carleton. Transmits estimate for 1788-89. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 132
- June 18,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copies of the King's speech, addresses, &c. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 735
- June 18,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Has received a copy of the Act relating to trade with the United States and the foreign West Indies; he has issued a proclamation in accordance with its provisions. 739  
*Enclosed.* Proclamation. 743  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received. 747
- June 18,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Has received and published the proclamation for recalling and prohibiting seamen from serving foreign princes and states. 751
- June 20,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends plan and description of the communication between Fredericton and the St. Lawrence, the Surveyor General having had an opportunity of taking an actual survey, as he was ordered by Dorchester to meet the Surveyor General of Quebec last summer (1787), to ascertain the boundary between the two provinces. 755  
(The plan is among the Board of Trade maps, in case 43, No. 26.)
- June 20,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Steele (Treasury). Has drawn bill in favour of Mather Byles for his pay, for copying plan and description of the communication between Fredericton and the St. Lawrence. 759
- June 20,  
Fredericton. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th April, 1787, to 4th April, 1788, and in the districts of Passamaquoddy and Miramichi, from 5th April to 10th October, 1787. 763
- June 30,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter to the Treasury, and of an account of half fees on lands granted to loyalists and disbanded soldiers. 775  
*Enclosed.* Letter to Treasury, same date. 779  
Account of half fees. 783  
(The account gives the names, &c., of the grantees.)

1788.  
July 26,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copy of letter to Steele (Treasury) with account of expenses of the Surveyor General of New Brunswick, ordered to meet the Surveyor General of Quebec, to ascertain the boundary between the two provinces. C.J. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 785  
*Enclosed.* Letter to Treasury same date. 789  
Account of expenses. 793
- August 23,  
Glasgow. Capt. Colvill to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has forwarded a packet and box from Carleton; the box contains a map of New Brunswick. 967
- September 4,  
Fredericton. Carleton to the same. Drew two bills for £500 each, of the £2,000 voted for building churches, which he advised. His surprise that they are returned protested at a cost of 20 per cent and other expenses, which he hopes may be provided for. Has again drawn for the same amount. 797  
(A duplicate is in vol. 2, p. 69.)
- September 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. The necessity of sending Hope back to Quebec prevents the original intention of sending Carleton there from being carried into execution without inconvenience; this does not arise from want of confidence, and His Majesty intends to mark his approbation by promoting him (Carleton) in his profession. 797  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 767  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 132.)
- September 5,  
Whitehall. Nepean (?) to Carleton (private). His letter of 14th May, submitted to the King, who highly approved of its sentiments and shall attend to his (Carleton's) wishes shortly in a way that will be agreeable to him. Advices from Quebec report that Dorchester had completely recovered and was about to visit the upper posts. 771
- October 23,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends copies of Acts, minutes of Council, and journal of Assembly, with a paper of observations. 819  
*Enclosed.* Observations respecting Acts. 821  
Journal of Assembly. 833  
Copies of these were sent on the same date to the Lords of Trade with a letter to Cottrell, the Secretary. The acts and minutes of Council are in the letter to the Board of Trade in addition to the enclosures in that to the Secretary of State. The letter is in B. T., N.B., vol. 1; the Acts (duplicates, MS. and printed) pp. 33, 57. The minutes of Council and journal of Assembly are among the archives in printed form.
- December 5,  
London. Memorandum by Shedden that he holds a bill for £500, drawn by Carleton, of which payment was refused on the ground that there is no advice. Had left a packet addressed to the Secretary of State, which probably contains the advice and asks that His Lordship would order payment of the bill. 971
- December 10,  
Lincoln's Inn. Lewis to Nepean. Bills dated 17th and 18th August, 1787, purporting to be drawn by Carleton, were returned protested on suspicion of forgery; had offered to pay them on being indemnified by the holders, but this they had refused; other bills were paid. 975
1789.  
January 15,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Thanks for the obliging manner in which Hope's return to Quebec was communicated. His gratitude for the King's approbation and for the promise of promotion in his profession. 873
- February 20,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits copy of proclamation restricting the importation of supplies from the American states to live stock, flour, rice and Indian corn. Hopes the province will soon be able to subsist without such importations. 877  
*Enclosed.* Proclamation. 881
- February 20,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. Transmits memorial from Andrew Finucane, complaining that he had been violently driven off Sugar Island, to which he had succeeded as heir of his late brother, and that his attempts to obtain justice had been obstructed. Desires him (Carleton) to

1789.

give Finucane countenance and support to bring the persons to punishment who have driven him off the lands and to secure him in his property.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 801

*Enclosed.* Petition. 805

Report of the trial in the Supreme Court of New Brunswick regarding the right of Andrew Finucane to succeed his late brother, in which he was nonsuited. 809

(Copy of covering letter in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 134.)

February 24,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton. The Lords of Trade have postponed giving an opinion on the Act passed in New Brunswick for regulating marriage and divorce, &c., until they receive remarks from the Bishop of Nova Scotia, with his opinion on observations of the Bishop of London; these last are transmitted, and he (Carleton) is desired to consult with the Bishop of Nova Scotia on the subject. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 815

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 137.)

May 15.  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits naval officers' returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th April, 1788, to 5th January, 1789, and from the districts of Passamaquoddy and Westmoreland from 10th October, 1787, to 9th October, 1788. An abstract is at the end of the letter. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 1

Nepean to Carleton. Transmits estimate for 1789-90.

Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 139

June 3,  
Whitehall.

Carleton to Board of Trade (Cottrell). Reports the death of Abijah Willard, making a vacancy in the Council. Recommends Beverley Robinson, junior, Christopher Billop and Abraham Peyster, as suitable to fill the vacancy, of whom he desires the appointment of Beverley Robinson, whose residence in Fredericton will secure a quorum there. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 183

June 10,  
Fredericton.

Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). A similar letter to the one immediately preceding. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 5

June 10,  
Fredericton.

(A duplicate is at p. 49.)

July 31,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney). In answer to the observations of the Bishop of London on the marriage bill, submits remarks on the subject and shall communicate his sentiments to the Bishop of Nova Scotia when he returns from Quebec. The letter enters into details of the bill respecting marriage, the customs in the province, the provision for divorce, &c. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 9

September 22,  
Fredericton.

Same to Grenville. Congratulates him on being appointed Secretary of State. 21

September 23,  
Fredericton.

Same to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received Order in Council permitting the importation into Newfoundland, for the ensuing season only, of bread, flour and Indian corn, from the United States. 25

September 23,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Has received Order in Council permitting the importation of the same articles into countries bordering on the Gulf of St. Lawrence and to Labrador. 29

September 25,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Explains the position of affairs in the case of the application of Andrew Finucane, for possession of Sugar Island. The legal steps that were taken and the failure on the part of Finucane, who, besides, is only joint heir with his sister. 33

(For Finucane's memorial, see enclosure in the Secretary of State's letter of 20th February, 1789.)

October 20,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Dispatches received. Beverley Robinson appointed to the Council, in room of Willard, deceased. His (Carleton's) remarks on the marriage bill shall be considered, so soon as the opinion from the Bishop of Nova Scotia has been received. He has no doubt the proclamation allowing the importation of certain goods from the United States had been rendered necessary by the scarcity of provisions in the province. 13

- 1789.
- October 20, Halifax. (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 140.)  
Observations by the Bishop of Nova Scotia on a bill for regulating marriages in New Brunswick. Each section is dealt with separately, with sketch of a bill he proposes as a substitute for the one passed.  
B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 187
- October 20, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. By the death of Hope a vacancy has been occasioned in the Lieut.-Governorship of Quebec, which the King has postponed filling up till his (Carleton's) wishes are ascertained; the reasons, however, for his remaining in New Brunswick still continue.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 17
- October 29, Fredericton. (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 141.)  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has drawn for £1,000 granted for the building of two additional churches.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 41
- November 9, Fredericton. Same to the same. Recommends Rev. John Agnew for the vacancy in the Council, caused by the death of James Putnam. Has not filled up the vacancy on the bench caused by his death, until he hears if the allowance to the judges is to be continued, which he recommends to be done. 45  
(Duplicate of letter to Sydney, 10th June, is enclosed.)
- November 9, Fredericton. Carleton to the Secretary of State (Grenville). From the circuitous importation of pitch, tar and turpentine, the price has been so enhanced as to be almost prohibitory and has led to an illicit trade. Recommends that direct importation may be allowed as is the case with the West India Islands, including the Bahamas and Bermudas.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 109
- November 14, Fredericton. Same to the same. Encloses memorial from William Pagan on the case of his brother, Thomas Pagan, arrested in Massachusetts and held to bail in violation, he conceives, of the law of nations. 53  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. Thomas Pagan was seized and held on the charge of having captured the brigantine "Thomas" of Massachusetts, by means of a privateer of which he was part owner, although the case was before a court of competent jurisdiction. 57
- November 14, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends triplicate of letter to Sydney. 65  
*Enclosed.* Copy of letter of 4th September, 1788; it will be found at its date.
- November 21, Halifax. Bishop of Nova Scotia to Bishop of London (extract). Transmits his observations on the proposed marriage bill of New Brunswick.  
B.T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 195
- November 30, St. John. (For observations see 20th October.)  
James Glenie to Finucane. Received power of attorney and forwarded letter to Carleton, who said he had already forwarded dispatches respecting Sugar Island. Hears it is divided into ten acre lots, with the intention of cutting all the timber on it and that the Chief Justice, his son-in-law Robinson and Judge Allen have some of the lots; the Governor is to have his share. To attempt to recover his (Finucane's) property by a process of law would be the height of madness, with the Governor and a majority of the Bench against him. The province would have had twice the population had the Government not been inimical to its settlement. Unless the Governor be removed and Ludlow and Allen dismissed, the province will soon be ruined. He (Glenie) had been elected to the Assembly for the county of Sunbury without solicitation on his part, although the Government's pitiful junto for months practised every stratagem, every low artifice and lie to prevent it. "They are cursedly alarmed, for they suppose that a majority of the House will follow me and that their villainous practices will not only be examined into but brought to light and exposed."  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 707

1789.  
December 20,  
Fredericton.

Sproule to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State, 19th March, 1790, which see.

1790.  
January 1.  
Gouldsbor'gh

Glenie to Finucane. Repeats his statement in letter of 30th November, that the Governor and judges are to have each part of Sugar Island, although they can have no possible claim to it. Wonders how the Secretary of State permits his injunctions respecting the business to be trifled with by a Governor totally unfitted for his office. "Had the Minister known "him as well as I do, he would have considered the recommendation of such "a measure as making him a Lieutenant-Governor (from wherever it might come) an insult." The rest of the letter is an unfavourable criticism of all the officials in very emphatic terms. The Chief Justice is described as "Ludlow, the ignorant, strutting Chief Justice," who is stated to have prevailed on "Tommy Carleton" (the Lieut. General) to recommend as successor to Judge Putnam "Young Beverley Robinson, a man on whom "nature has fixed the stamp of stupidity" and who had not received even a school boy education, "It is as much as he can do to write his own name." His brother Jack who married Ludlow's daughter and who three years ago could neither read nor write, is fixed on as successor to "old Beverley." Billop, recommended to succeed Willard in the Council, is described as "an ignorant, uncouth Dutch boor," &c. &c.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 711

February 15,  
Somerset St.

Andrew Finucane to Secretary of State. Complains of the treatment he has received in the supreme court of New Brunswick in respect to his claim as heir to his brother of lands in that province. States that he was driven off the lands by a riotous mob, who with violence and threats of instant death compelled him to leave. On applying to the governor he was advised to appeal to the ordinary law, and did so, bringing an action of ejectment, but was non-suited, proper evidence being refused. The refusal of justice has caused great uneasiness in the minds of the people, and from the bias of the judges he was recommended to apply to the Treasury, which he did, and proved his case. It was on their decision that His Lordship (the Secretary of State) founded his letter to Carleton of 12th February, 1789, which he had delivered and was referred to the court, before judges who support the outrage and hold part of the lands. His unfortunate position, after serving as military secretary to every general who commanded in Nova Scotia, and as commissary of prisoners, he is now left without half pay, which has been given to every other commissary who served in America; solicits employment. 703

March 10,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends copies of the laws, a separate paper of observations, minutes of Council and journal of Assembly.

*Enclosed.* Observations on the Acts. 113

Minutes of Legislative Council. 117

Journal of Assembly. 123

March 19,  
Fredericton.

Same to Lords of Trade (Cottrell). A similar letter to that addressed to the Secretary of State. In addition to the enclosures in that letter, the Acts are included in the present, which were not enclosed in letter of the 10th, although mentioned in it. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, pp. 199 &c.

March 19,  
Fredericton.

Same to Secretary of State (Grenville). When an Assembly was first convened in 1785, votes were given to all who had been resident for three months, as the then existing circumstances demanded. A bill to regulate the franchise has been passed with the suspending clause. Is anxious for a decision, as every election is affected. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 85

March 19,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Transmits Sproule's letter on the subject of disallowance of contingent expenses for survey and stoppage from his salary; recommends his case. 89

1790.

- Enclosed.* Sproule to Carleton, 20th December, 1789. States the agreement when he was appointed surveyor general. The extra expenses to which he has been subjected; the small cost of the survey, &c.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 93
- March 19, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John, from 5th January to 5th July, 1789. 97
- March 22, Fredericton. Sproule to Nepean. Represents the inconveniences he suffers from the stoppage of his salary, asks for his (Nepean's) protection and refers to letter of 15th October, 1787, in which is drawn a clear parallel between his situation and that of the surveyor general of Nova Scotia. 723
- March 23, London. Memorial of Andrew Finucane. Complains of the obstruction thrown in his way by the judges of New Brunswick in his suit to recover Sugar Island, which he inherited on the death of his brother, and prays for redress. 715  
(An undated duplicate is at p. 719.)
- April 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Dispatches received and laid before the King. 73  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 143.)
- April 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. The King approves of his not filling up the vacancy on the bench, caused by the death of Putnam, till he should receive commands thereon; the allowance of the assistant judges to continue; John Sanders to supply the vacancy. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 77  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 143.)
- April 8, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Pagan's memorial, respecting his brother's arrest, has been transmitted to the Duke of Leeds, Secretary for Foreign Affairs. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 81  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 144.)
- April 10, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Is sensible of the King's condescension respecting the Lieut.-Governorship of Quebec, and repeats his declaration that he perfectly acquiesces in His Majesty's desire that he should remain in New Brunswick. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 167
- April 12, Fredericton. Carleton to Post Office (Todd). Enclosed in letter to Nepean, of 30th October, which see.
- April 13, Whitehall. S. Bernard to Carleton. Dispatch No. 6 has not been received. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 144
- April 13, Whitehall. Same to the same. McDonough, Consul for Massachusetts Bay, has not yet sailed for Boston; before he sails, the Duke of Leeds will instruct him respecting Pagan's memorial. 145
- May 29, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Recommends George Leonard, instead of Rev. John Agnew, to succeed to the vacancy in the Council, caused by the death of Putnam. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 179
- May 31, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Bill drawn for £1,000 towards building two churches has been paid. Enclosed letter from Lewis to explain why bills had been protested; it is not intended to ask Parliament for a grant to cover the loss caused by the protest. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 145
- June 1, Whitehall. Same to the same. The King has caused the sum of £1,000 to be placed in this year's estimate for the establishment of a college in Nova Scotia, and has authorized the establishment of a foundation in the two English universities to complete the education of young men from the Colonies for the ministry; a royal charter is to be granted for the college. Desires to have an account of the number of ministers of the Church of England in the provinces; how many may be wanted, the number of places of education, &c., so that a plan may be prepared to carry out the King's intention. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 101  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., is dated the 3rd.)

1790.  
June 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. The suggestion to extend to Quebec, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, permission to import pitch, tar, &c., from the United States, has been referred to the Committee of Council. Col. Cor., N.B., vol 2, p, 171  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 151.)
- June 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Bill for regulating elections has been referred to Council. Col Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 175  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 152.)
- June 25,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Encloses letter to Treasury and list of half fees on grants to loyalists and disbanded troops. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 193  
*Enclosed.* Letter to Steele (Treasury) same date. 197  
Account of half fees. 201  
(The account gives the names of the grantees).  
Account of contingent expenses of New Brunswick, from 25th December, 1789, to 25th June, 1790, audited by the Council on the last date. 743  
Nepean to Carleton. Sends estimate for 1790-91. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 153
- June 25,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends copy of proclamation continuing for six months permission to import provisions from the United States. This might have been unnecessary but for the ravages of the Hessian fly. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 211  
*Enclosed.* Proclamation. 215
- July 3,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Leonard appointed to the Council. 183  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 154.)
- July 6,  
Fredericton. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Sproule appears to be entitled to some relief; will, therefore, recommend that he be allowed contingent expenses to the date of his receiving the letter informing him of their discontinuance. Cannot lead him to expect an increased salary, or continuance of contingent expenses already disallowed. The duties required from him for Government, for which a salary is allowed, cannot entirely occupy his attention and the surveys for ascertaining the limits of land are paid for by reasonable fees. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 187  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 154.)
- August 4,  
Whitehall. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th July, 1789, to 5th January, 1790; at Passamaquoddy from 9th October, 1788, to 10th October, 1789, and at Miramichi from 9th July to 10th October, 1789. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 219
- August 5,  
Whitehall. Same to the same. Has received advice of His Majesty's gracious intentions for the encouragement of religion and learning. Steps were taken in New Brunswick to form such an institution and a charter was in process of preparation, but a letter from Lord Sydney led to the abandonment of the charter. The college lands are let at an annual rent of £100, the whole of the revenue applicable to the infant establishment, the rest of the college lands being a wilderness and unproductive. So far only a grammar school has been in operation, but the trustees hope now, with his Majesty's paternal regard, to enlarge their plan of instruction and complete their foundation of a liberal and learned education. There are now six ministers of the Church of England, having salaries from the Society for the propagation of the Gospel, in addition to £100 allotted to each by an annual grant of Parliament, the glebe lands being still unproductive. The province has been divided into eight counties with 39 parishes, all of which, however, do not require a permanent minister at present. 223
- August 19,  
Fredericton.
- August 20,  
Fredericton.

1790.  
August 20,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received dispatches, with copies of His Majesty's speech and addresses, of additional instructions to Dorchester and of circular respecting the regular dispatch of packets.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 227
- August 21,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. By mistake certain dispatches were reported missing, but all have been received. Acknowledges receipt as in letter of 20th. 231
- August 23,  
St. John. Glenie to Nepean. Recommends the case of John Murray who, in the appointment of sheriffs had been deprived of his office of Provost marshal without recompense.  
A. & W.I., vol. 568
- August 25,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Sends Order in Council disallowing "Act for purchasers of mortgaged estates" and "Act for regulating elections" &c. Sends for his private information the reasons.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 203
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1. p. 157.)
- August 26,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. The qualification of electors appears to be too small and requiring an estate of that annual value might be thought to limit the right of election too much. Advises that in a new bill a medium should be sought.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 207
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 150.)
- September 17,  
Ibsley near  
Ringwood. Lewis to Nepean. Explains why he had been obliged to refuse payment of bill drawn by Carleton in favour of David Anderson & Co.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 727
- Enclosed.* Letter of advice to Lewis of the bill drawn in favour of David Anderson & Co. 731  
Account. 733
- September 30,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits memorial from the merchants and principal inhabitants of St. John and calls attention to the importance and defenceless state of the port. 235  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. 239  
(A copy ; the signatures to the memorial are added to the copy.)
- October 1,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Pagan, in consequence of having had no answer from McDonogh, the Consul for Massachusetts Bay, has sent a second memorial, which is enclosed. 241  
*Enclosed.* Memorial reciting the contents of the one previously sent and praying for interference on his brother's behalf. 245
- October 1,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Dorchester, Received His Lordship's letter stating that he had appointed a captain and lieutenant of militia at Madawaska and proposing, until the boundary is settled that the same person should be commissioned by him (Carleton). Intended to appoint two magistrates. The disorders caused among the Indians by the sale of spirits to them by Canadian traders, of whom one Robicheau is pointed out as the principal offender. By keeping them after their hunting in a state of "riotous intoxication," they strip them of their furs and peltry and leave them a burden on the inhabitants. As the officers of militia can have no civil jurisdiction he will appoint two magistrates, the two he has selected being Pierre Duperre and Louis Mercure, if he (Dorchester) approve. 649
- October 9,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). In answer to Dorchester's questions on the division of the province of Quebec, recommends that Gaspé Bay remain as part of Quebec and that the settlements on the south side of the Bay of Chaleurs and the Restigouche should remain part of New Brunswick. Objects to a clause to prevent the escape of persons from one jurisdiction to another as it would be productive of a greater evil than it was intended to remedy. The increased settlement caused by the removal of the capital to Fredericton. A number of Acadian families granted 16,000 acres about 30 miles above the Great Falls, a little below the entrance of the Madawaska. Fifty heads of families have settled on farms of 200 acres each ; hearing that it was proposed to place them under the

1790.

jurisdiction of Quebec, they have sent a memorial to be continued as part of New Brunswick. Thinks the boundary should be left as at present, but if a change is to take place proposes that "it might run from the Western extremity of the Bay of Chaleurs by the River Restigouche, to its source, and from thence by a direct line through the middle of the Lake Tamascouata (Temiscouata) to be continued Westerly till it reaches the same line of highlands that form the present boundary." Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 249 (Duplicate is at p. 659, dated 1st October.)

October 22,  
London.

Brook Watson to Nepean. On behalf of Murray, deprived of his office of Provost-marshal. A. & W.I., vol. 568

October 28,  
London.

Memorial of John Murray, for the salary for life, attached to the office of Provost-marshal, of which he had been deprived on the appointment of sheriffs; various certificates are attached. Vol. 568

(There is a second copy.)

October 30,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Nepean. The delay in receipt of dispatches, by being first sent to New York and thence to Halifax. Wrote to the post office to have dispatches sent direct from New York to St. John, but discovered that late dispatches had been sent under cover to the Governor of Nova Scotia; calls attention to this. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 257

*Enclosed.* Letter to Todd (post office), 12th April, requesting that dispatches for him may be sent direct from New York to St. John. 261

October 30,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). The letter to Sproule, respecting the stoppage of the allowance originally intended to have been made to him, was received on the 3rd of October, 1785, to which date, therefore, he hopes to be paid that allowance. 265

December 20,  
London.

Murray to Nepean. States the circumstances of his appointment to the office of provost-marshal, his disappointment at the subsequent settlement for the amount of salary made by the Lieut.-Governor and Council, his appointment to be sheriff which instead of furnishing subsistence proved to be a heavy burden, so that he was obliged to leave New Brunswick to avoid a prison. Applies to him (Nepean) for relief as his only friend. In his memorial he asks for the salary of provost-marshal, as he is so totally invalided by wounds that he is unable for employment where personal exertions may be necessary. 739

1791.  
January 3,  
London.

Same to the same. In reference to the suggestion that the only place which might be found for him was that of Provost-marshal in the new province, explains that such an office was the last he could think of, as he was unable for the necessary personal exertions. What he wished was to have the salary of the Provost-marshal of New Brunswick granted to him as a pension. 747

January 13,  
London.

Same to the same. Should he be unable to obtain the salary of Provost-marshal, asks for the appointment of commissary of musters in New Brunswick, to which no one has been appointed. A. & W.I., vol. 568

March 15,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Dorchester. In consequence of a renewed application from the Acadian settlers at Madawaska, has appointed to the commission of the peace an English inhabitant settled among them.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 653

April 20,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Grenville) to Carleton. Thanks for information on the state of the schools and clergy in New Brunswick. When the arrangements respecting Quebec are completed, the consideration of these subjects, so far as relates to British America, shall be resumed and a definite plan formed. Will represent to the Treasury his (Carleton's) reasons for recommending the payment of the allowance to Sproule to the 3rd October, 1789. (The date in Carleton's letter of 30th October, 1790, is 1785). Pagan's second memorial sent to the foreign secretary. 269

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 159.)

1791.  
May 25,  
Garlick Hill. Brook Watson to Nepean. Is desirous to have the question settled of bill drawn by Carleton and protested by Lewis. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 751
- June 10,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits copies of Acts, with observations. 277  
*Enclosed.* Observations. 281  
Minutes of Legislative Council. 291  
Journal of Assembly. 321
- June 10,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Cottrell. Sends for the Lords of Trade copies of Acts passed in the fifth session, paper of observations on the same, minutes of Council and journal of Assembly. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 415  
(For enclosures see immediately preceding letter.)
- June 13,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th July, 1790, to 5th January, 1791. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 423
- July 15,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits names of councillors to 24th June. 437  
*Enclosed.* The names. 441
- July 15,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). The situation of the country requires that permission should be continued to import grain and provisions, to which he has been induced to add lumber. The erection of sawmills with the expectation of speedily being able to supply the wants of the inhabitants and export to the West Indies has been a disappointment, the greater part of the country being unsettled and the timber in the vicinity of the mills soon cut up; the expense, therefore, of bringing timber from a distance was found too great, so that several have abandoned the undertaking, which cannot be resumed till the country is better populated. The reserve of mast timber has also had a discouraging effect, the deputy surveyors seizing all pine timber cut without a license, for which a considerable fee is charged. Suggests the relinquishment of these restraints on private property, which tend to discourage cultivation and settlement, especially as the reserves of pine lands are sufficient. The lumber sent from the province to the West Indies has been mostly taken from the American States, and, in consequence of the heavy port charges on British vessels in their ports, an illicit trade has sprung up for that trade and to supply the inhabitants. 445
- August 6,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Transmits memorial from Peters, a black, complaining that he and his associates have not received the lands promised them; an inquiry to be made into the circumstances. Should the promises not have been fulfilled, he is to give immediate directions to have the land granted. A plan has been lately formed for a settlement on the Sierra Leone River, and Peters believes that that would afford him and persons of a like description an asylum better suited to their constitutions than Nova Scotia and New Brunswick; he has expressed the wish that he and others may be removed thither. Although attended with expense to the country, His Majesty wishes to gratify this desire and he is to lay the plan before the blacks to ascertain how many wish to remove to Sierra Leone, free passage being provided. As soon as this is ascertained, the people desirous to go are to be sent to Annapolis, where Governor Parr will provide sufficient shipping. Government takes no part in the business further than to gratify those who are dissatisfied. It has been proposed to engage blacks to serve in the West Indies as a separate corps, to be attached to the different regiments on service there; the steps he is to take with that end in view. 427  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 160.)
- August 13,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends affidavit of John Curry, a magistrate for many years and now first justice in the court of common pleas in the county of Charlotte, that the islands claimed by Massachusetts were before the late war considered as belonging to Nova

1791.

Scotia. Sends also letter from Colin Campbell and Robert Pagan, two other justices, and an extract from the minutes of the general sessions of the peace in that country. "From these papers it appears that the state of Massachusetts continues to assert a claim to these islands, to which I believe they never pretended till after the conclusion of the late war, when the accession of so many new settlers to the province led our neighbours to expect advantages from possessing situations favourable to an illicit trade."

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 449

*Enclosed.* The papers mentioned in the letter. 453 to 461October 10,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Dundas. Congratulates him on his being appointed Secretary of State. 469

October 19,  
Whitehall.

S. Bernard to George Aust. Transmits letter from Governor Carleton to be laid before Grenville, respecting a claim on the part of Massachusetts to the jurisdiction of certain islands considered as belonging to New Brunswick. A. &amp; W.I., vol. 568

*Enclosed.* Carleton to Grenville, 13th August; a duplicate; for letter see at its date (13th August).November 23,  
St. John.

Bliss to Nepean. Has for seven years he'd the office of Attorney General of New Brunswick, during which time he has necessarily spent £700 above the emoluments of his office and profession; solicits an office of superior value. His situation has neither been so comfortable nor so lucrative as he had a right to expect; suggests that he be appointed a judge in Lower Canada or Nova Scotia with an annual salary of £500.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 763

December 13,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received dispatch with memorial from Peters, with orders to investigate the complaint in it. The blacks who had served in a military position received grants with their corps. Peters and others, who came as refugees solely to avoid servitude with their masters were only entitled to an asylum and freedom, which they now enjoy in common with all white subjects, and they have had lots granted to them as new settlers in the town of St. John, where they remained so long as provisions were allowed them. As they could not subsist on town lots, farms were offered them where they could settle, and three companies being formed lands which they selected were laid out for them. These are all situated conveniently from the town of St. John; only five out of the whole had attempted to cultivate their lands. The tract referred to by Peters was applied for by Lieut. Murray, of the late Queen's Rangers, it having remained unoccupied. None of the blacks in New Brunswick had deputed Peters, nor had they any knowledge of his application till he told them after his return. Most of them have entered into the service of families, and as wages are high they have no grounds for complaint. The returns he has obtained show that all the blacks decline to enlist; 161 embrace the offer to remove to Sierra Leone, namely, 52 men, 49 women, and 60 children, for whose removal to Annapolis craft has been taken up. 473

1792.  
January 15,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. He is to stop further expense for collecting negroes in New Brunswick. If any of those collected remain, they are to receive lands, if willing to settle, or be induced to enlist for service in the West Indies. 465

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 165.)

January 25,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits names of the members of Council, made up to 24th December. 481

*Enclosed.* The names. 485.March 2,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). In letter of 13th December, the number of free blacks who had embraced the offer to go to Sierra Leone was stated to be 161; this was the number from the district of St. John, but the total number shipped to Digby and Annapolis from St. John was

1792.

222. The service was performed at as little expense as possible, the amount, for which he has drawn, being £89 16s. 6d. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 489  
*Enclosed.* Abstract of expenses for transporting the free blacks. 493  
 March 24, Fredericton. Glenie to Nepean. Sends observations on New Brunswick as promised. Describes the fall of the St. John River into the Bay of Fundy and the river as far as Fredericton, most injudiciously selected as the capital; above that are rapids, shoals and currents. How shoals are formed impeding the navigation, so that in a short time even row boats will be unable to navigate the river below Fredericton; this will show the impropriety of making it the capital. At this place, incapable of defence, a barrack is in process of erection, which has cost already £4,000 and will cost £5,000 before it is finished. Other two forts have been erected further up the river; the expense of transport alone for provisions for three companies in them was £2,000; the same farce will be repeated next summer, if not prevented and both these posts are within the limits of the United States as settled by treaty; the evidence this affords of military and political capacity. The only reason given for their erection was to encourage the settlement of the upper part of the river, for neither the engineer nor any other military man was consulted. If the history of the settlers there were known, it would fill the mind with horror. The uselessness of two regiments being kept here, not being necessary in time of peace and of no service in time of war, so long as they are huddled up at Fredericton, mounting guard on the Governor's farm. 767
- March 30, Haymarket. Murray to the same. Forwards memorial, soliciting that his salary as Provost marshal be paid him from the date of his *mandamus* and continued to him during life. 787  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. 789  
 His original appointment signed "Sydney." 795
- June 2, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits laws, observations, minutes of Council, journal of Assembly and printed collection of Acts to the present time. 505  
*Enclosed.* Observations. 509  
 Minutes of Legislative Council. 515  
 Journal of Assembly. 537  
 A similar letter was sent to Cottrell, of the same date, with similar enclosures, the Acts passed during the session being, however, also enclosed. B. T., N.S., vol. 1, p. 419  
 The Acts. 431, 505
- June 2, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits naval officer's return for St John, from 5th January to 5th July, 1791. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 613
- June 2, Fredericton. Same to the same. Refers to letter from Grenville of 2nd June (1st June in one series and 3rd June in another), respecting the grants for a college in Nova Scotia. Calls attention to the efforts made to promote higher education in New Brunswick and hopes "that a public seminary of learning, for which the preparations have been so long made in this province may, equally with the college in Nova Scotia, be encouraged by Parliament and honoured with His Majesty's gracious protection." 617
- June 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. His reports on the condition of the free blacks and on the memorial of Peters are satisfactory, but he trusts his (Dundas's) letter of the 15th January would put a stop to all further expense for removing the negroes; has advised payment of the bill drawn for the expense, but it should have been drawn on the Treasury accompanied with the necessary vouchers. Takes it for granted that his assent to the importation of lumber was dictated by public emergency. It is not intended to surrender His Majesty's right to the white pine suitable for masts for the navy. 497

1792.

- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 167.)  
 Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. In accordance with Dorchester's recommendation lands are to be granted to loyalists desirous of returning to New Brunswick. He is, therefore, to grant to the persons specified such allotments as they appear entitled to. Their allowances are to be paid in London on receipt of certificate that they are embarked or on his (Carleton's) certificate that they are settled. Parker, Comptroller of Customs, to succeed Robinson in the Council, should the collector not accept. Winant Williams to be put on the same footing with persons specified in list enclosed. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 501
- June 20,  
 Whitehall.
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 169.)  
 Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received circular and a proclamation which he has published. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 621
- August 7,  
 Fredericton.
- August 7,  
 Fredericton.
- Same to the same. Has received circular with printed copy of regulations for carrying on fortifications, etc. Other dispatches received, to which he will pay attention. No further expense incurred for the removal of the negroes, nor have any expressed a desire to be removed since the date of his former letters on the subject. 625
- August 7,  
 Fredericton.
- Same to the same Death of Beverley Robinson; recommends John Saunders to succeed him. 629
- Enclosed.* Names of Councillors on 24th June. 633
- A similar letter to Cottrell on same date. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 615
- September 3,  
 St. John.
- Bliss to Nepean. Sends copy of letter written when his (Nepean's) absence probably prevented its consideration. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 759
- September 6,  
 Whitehall.
- Secretary of State (Dundas) to President of the Council. Enclosed in Order of Council of 3rd October, which see.
- September 18,  
 Fredericton.
- Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits copy of letters to Lieut.-Governor Clarke, respecting the boundary between Quebec and New Brunswick, with observations. Hopes, for the sake of the settlements formed under New Brunswick, that the line proposed by the Committee of the Council of Quebec in report to Lord Dorchester may not be adopted. Adheres to the opinion expressed in his letter to the Secretary of State of 1st October, 1790. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 641
- Enclosed.* Copy of letter to Clarke of same date. 645
- September 22,  
 Fredericton.
- Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received instructions as to provision to be made for certain loyalists, to which he will pay due attention. Is informed of the appointment of Parker, Comptroller of Customs, to the seat in Council, vacant by the death of Robinson, should the collector not accept. Had recommended Saunders, one of the judges, who is the most suitable for the position. Remonstrates against the impropriety of persons soliciting recommendations without regard to the Governor, whose position should be supported against the attacks of faction, etc., which will not fail to appear should it be understood that the most important appointments may be obtained without reference to the Governor. Does not impute such motives to either the Collector or Parker, but there are persons in the province with fairer pretensions to distinction than either of them. 665
- October 14,  
 Fredericton.
- Sproule to Nepean. Has been disappointed in the expectation of the contingent allowance promised and having made arrangements in that hope, he will be in a much worse position if the amount is not paid. 767
- October 19,  
 Fredericton.
- Carleton to Cottrell. Recommends the appointment of Christopher Billop to the Council in room of Gilfred Studholme, deceased; Billop's services in the late war. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 619
- October 27,  
 Quebec.
- Clarke to Carleton on the removal of troops from New Brunswick. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to the Secretary of State, 20th November, which see.

1792.  
October 29,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits memorial from the county of Westmoreland, respecting application from the Assembly of Nova Scotia for an alteration in the boundary between that province and New Brunswick. He takes it for granted that no such measure will be adopted without consulting Government, but he has thought it his duty to inform him (Dundas) of the wishes of those immediately concerned and reports, from his own knowledge, that no public benefit could arise from the proposed alteration. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 687

*Enclosed.* Memorial against a change in the boundary between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. 691

November 2,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Recapitulates correspondence respecting contingent expenses to Sproule, and that they were to be paid to 30th October, 1785, when he received notice of the stoppage of allowance; Sproule's agent reports that payment has not been made; recommends the case for favourable consideration. 695

November 8,  
Whitehall.

Grenville (in absence of Dundas) to Carleton. In the King's general attention to education, the grammar school of New Brunswick shall meet with due consideration. The benefit of the foundations at Oxford and Cambridge is to extend to all the North American Provinces. In the meantime, he is to transmit the proposed charter of incorporation for the institution of a public seminary, with an account of the state of the grammar school, the number of scholars and list of books read. In respect to the nomination of Saunders to succeed Beverley Robinson, refers him to letter from Secretary Dundas of 20th June. 637

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 171.)

November 20,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received letter from Major General Clarke, ordering the removal of part of the troops from New Brunswick to Nova Scotia. The arrangements previously made for the protection and assistance of the loyalists, by which the settlements were extended fifty miles above Fredericton, but on the withdrawing of the second regiment the progress of the upper settlement was impeded by the insulence of the savages and the communication with Quebec threatened. A single regiment not being able to prevent these inconveniences, the 6th regiment was sent on his application in 1790; with this addition, he has been able to keep up the posts at St. John and Cumberland and to establish others at the Grand Falls and Presqu' Isle, as well as to keep a respectable corps at Fredericton; the importance of the latter; by the chain of posts communication with Canada is easy and safe and the settlements are made secure. Should the troops be withdrawn there would be a dislocation of the system deliberately planned and at great expense. In addition, it is only through New Brunswick that a hostile attempt by land can be made on Nova Scotia, so that it is of importance to keep a due proportion of troops there. Sees no adequate reason for a reinforcement to Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 3, p. 5

*Enclosed.* Alured Clarke to Carleton, 27th October. Part of the troops from New Brunswick may be ordered to Nova Scotia. 9

Carleton to Clarke, 20th November. The inconveniences that will arise from the removal of troops from New Brunswick. 13

December 10,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Is sorry to see the dispute with Quebec in respect to the jurisdiction in the case of A. and M. Robichaud and F. Albert. The circumstances are serious, as Jacques Cyr (Cyr elsewhere), lieutenant of militia vested with the execution of the process, was arrested, conducted to the Grand Sault and compelled to give a promisory note to Albert for £10 13s.—the expenses alleged to have been incurred. The harshness of the proceeding towards a person only employed ministerially is extremely reprehensible. The arrest was made by Costin, a justice of the peace for Madawaska and York County, who had also

1792.

appointed two officers of militia by election of the people—a positive assumption of the King's prerogative. Officers of militia were appointed by Dorchester for Madawaska, which makes Costin's conduct inexcusable. His (Carleton's) dispatches since received do not make necessary any change in the first part of this dispatch respecting the arrest of Cyr or the election of officers of militia. No Act of Parliament is necessary to alter the boundaries between Quebec and New Brunswick, the Act of 1774 established them only during the King's pleasure. The division of Quebec into Upper and Lower Canada was not by Act but by an Order in Council. In respect to the recommendation to a seat in the Council, such recommendation is usually attended to, but cannot be invariable without losing control. On this occasion Saunders has been appointed. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 669  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 173.)

December 10,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Billop to succeed Gilfred Studholme in the Council; his services. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 683

December 16,  
Halifax.

Wentworth to the same. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State, 12th January, 1793, which see.

1793.

January 2.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. One of the regiments from Nova Scotia to be sent to the Leeward Islands; a regiment from New Brunswick is to be transferred to Nova Scotia. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 1, p. 1  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 179.)

January 10,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Wentworth. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State, 12th January, which see.

January 12,  
Fredericton.

Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits copy of correspondence between him and Wentworth in reference to an address from the Assembly of Nova Scotia, respecting the boundary between that province and New Brunswick. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 29

*Enclosed.* Wentworth to Carleton, 16th December, 1792. Sends copy of address from the Assembly of Nova Scotia respecting the boundary; has transmitted the address to the Secretary of State. 33

Carleton to Wentworth, 10th January, 1793. Has received copy of the address from the Assembly. The reasons stated having been founded on misapprehension, the only measure beneficial to both provinces is to leave the boundary unaltered. 37

February 7,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). As he may be obliged to draw bills at a discount for the subsistence and contingent expenses of the two regiments, asks that £6,000 may be sent in specie. 41

February 8,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. He is to raise a corps of 600 men in New Brunswick, which he is to command without pay; the officers are not to be entitled to half-pay, the corps being for service in New Brunswick only. If he cannot raise 600 men, he is to appoint officers for the smaller number only, to be selected from those on half-pay. The pay and subsistence are to be the same as are allowed to the regular troops; he is to draw on the Treasury for the expense, and orders shall be sent to furnish arms, etc. When the restriction on granting lands is withdrawn, the services of such of the corps as are without grants shall be considered. One regiment is to be sent from New Brunswick to Barbados, even if it is the last in the province. Economy to be observed for levy money, subsistence, etc. 17

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 179.)

February 9,  
Whitehall.

King to Carleton. Sends copy of note from the Ordnance, that a supply of arms has been ordered for the corps to be raised in New Brunswick. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 183

*Enclosed.* Note from Ordnance, that arms are ordered but there not being enough in store in New Brunswick the supply will be sent from Halifax. 185

1793.  
February 15,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits list of Councillors up to 24th December. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 49  
*Enclosed.* List. 51
- February 27,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Major Barclay, appointed to the lieut.-colonelcy of the corps to be raised in New Brunswick is resident in Nova Scotia and Robinson, nominated for the corps in Nova Scotia, is settled in New Brunswick; the latter is, therefore, to be appointed to the corps in that Province. 25  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 186.)
- March 9,  
London. D. Lyman to the Secretary of State (Hawkesbury). Sends observations on the province of New Brunswick and asks for an interview. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 623  
*Enclosed.* Observations. He states the means by which he acquired knowledge of the resources of New Brunswick; its supply of white pine for masts; the value of the fisheries; it is a fine grazing country and suited for raising bread corn. The healthfulness of the climate; the advantages that will arise to Great Britain by an increase of population, to which efforts should be directed. The mischief caused by the large reserves of land which should be put a stop to, as other measures for preserving mast timber are more effectual. The restriction on the granting of lands is also a hindrance to settlement. Measures suggested for increasing the population. 627  
(See also Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 2, p. 771.)
- March 9,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits copy of answer to Grenville's letter of 8th November, written during his (Dundas') absence. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 55
- March 9,  
Fredericton. Same to Grenville. Transmits draught of charter for incorporating a college in New Brunswick. The state of the population does not immediately require the completion of this establishment, but the inhabitants, with few exceptions, cannot afford the expense of education at a distance and many having had a liberal education covet the same for their children. It would be a consolation for them to see this institution cherished, a monument of His Majesty's goodness and a proof that in this respect no preference had been given to the older province of Nova Scotia. The number of scholars is 17, exclusive of those who are under nine years of age; sends list of books used. The trustees have purchased a lot with a house, sufficient for some years for all the necessary purposes of the college. If a benefaction similar to that for Nova Scotia be granted, it shall be invested in the funds with the grant from the Assembly, to provide for such salaries as shall enable the trustees to procure from one of the English Universities a principal and one or more professors. 59  
(Duplicate follows.)  
*Enclosed.* Proposed charter. 71  
List of school books. 95
- March 11,  
London. Binney to King. Explains the reason for his memorial to Dundas and asks his influence to get an order for payment of a certain amount to relieve his present distress. 539
- March 11,  
Whitehall. King to Binney. No part of the saving on a parliamentary grant can be applied to any purpose but that which it is voted for, so that the amount asked for in his letter cannot be given. 543
- March 16,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). The violation by the Americans of the treaty, so far as it relates to the fishery, has been prevented in Nova Scotia by the appointment of Leonard, but the illegal trade is carried on in New Brunswick, Leonard's powers being restricted to Nova Scotia; recommends that they be extended to New Brunswick. 99
- March 27,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Explains the causes of the complaints respecting the conduct of Costin, the magistrate at Madawaska, which was irregular, but

1793.

did not arise from disorderly or interested motives. The local excitement over the attempt to enforce processes issued at Quebec. Cyr, he learns, has been indemnified by that province; had he sued Costin in New Brunswick the judgment would, no doubt, have been in his (Cyr's) favour, but he doubts Costin's ability to have made any satisfaction. Hopes that nothing more will arise out of the business. The statement that Costin had caused militia officers to be elected is a mistake, as the officers were appointed by him (Carleton). The Acadians of Madawaska have shown a decided predilection for the British government. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 103

March 27,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Thanks for the attention paid to his recommendation of Parker to a seat in the Council. Disclaims the interpretation put on his remarks as to the support to be given to Governors. 107

March 29,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Has been informed that in consequence of proceedings in France the King had found it necessary to put himself into a posture of defence and has directed that an account be sent of the state of the province. Exclusive of His Majesty's troops, now reduced to one battalion, the internal force consists of militia scattered over extensive settlements; if collected there could be only about three thousand, almost universally without arms having been compelled to sell those they brought with them. When a rupture was threatened with Spain, he applied to Lord Dorchester for a supply but the change rendered this unnecessary, so that the militia have been without arms and consequently without discipline. Any attack would probably be of a predatory character, either at St. Andrew's or St. John. Small batteries *en barbette* would be sufficient for their defence on the landside; the efficiency of a naval force. 111

March 30,  
London.

"For Mr. Nepean's perusal. A few observations respecting the fencible "regiment lately ordered to be raised in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia "by Jas. Glenie." An argument against raising any force in these provinces. 547

April 26,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Instructions to raise a corps in New Brunswick shall be observed and economy practiced, but the levy money cannot be less than is allowed in England, the country being so thinly inhabited and the people having got over their first hardships. Reports the embarkation of troops for Nova Scotia. 119

April —,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State to Carleton. The appointment of Billop to succeed Studholme is approved of. 45

June 3,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of application for letters of marque by George Younghusband and Charles Thomas, merchants of St. John. Although he had not received the usual warrant, yet he issued a commission, of which he sends copy. Hopes that instructions may be received to hand over the prizes to the above named captors. 127

*Enclosed.* Proclamation that letters of marque will be issued in consequence of the declaration of war by France. 131

Commission to George Younghusband and Charles Thomas for the "Sally," as a letter of marque. 135

June 6,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of the Acts passed last session, with remarks. Differences between the Council and Assembly on a money bill. 139

*Enclosed.* Observation, minutes, journals, &c. 143 onwards

A similar letter to Cottrell of same date, with copies of the same enclosures and of the Acts. B. T., N.S., vol. 1, p. 647

June 6,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. His measures to prevent illicit traffic by subjects of the United States shall be laid before the Committee of Council. His explanation respecting affairs at Madawaska is satisfactory. Has no doubt that the raising of a corps of 600 men, with such steps

1793.

- as may be taken by him and the legislature will put New Brunswick in a proper state of defence. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 115  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 187.)
- June 12, St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends account of the embarkation of troops for Barbados, which sailed from Halifax under convoy. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 265.
- June 12, London. Glenie to the same. Opposes the erection of forts and the raising of a provincial corps. 551
- July 8, Fredericton. Carleton to the same. Two hundred men are already enlisted for the New Brunswick regiment; expects the number will be more than doubled before the end of the year. Has appointed officers for the recruiting service; recommends the appointment of a captain to each company. Very few half-pay ensigns have expressed a desire to return to the service; has, therefore, appointed Robert Hazen to be an ensign. 269
- July 30, St. Andrews. Pagan to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's letter to Secretary of State, 10th August, which see.
- August 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. In consequence of the difficulty of raising men, he is authorized to exceed in as small a degree as possible, the amount of levy money sanctioned in a previous dispatch. 123  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 189.)
- August 10, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends extract from a letter written by Pagan of St. Andrews. However sincere the American States may be in their declaration of neutrality, their Government does not appear to have sufficient energy to prevent predatory equipments which may justly be considered the prelude of unavoidable and open hostility. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 281
- Enclosed.* Extract from Pagan's letter of 30th July. Reports the arrival of French ships in Chesapeake Bay and the fitting out of privateers at Boston, notwithstanding the spirited opposition of the principal inhabitants. 285
- September 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Has sent to the Admiralty copy of his letter; approves of his having granted letters of marque. The exigencies of the service did not appear to warrant the appointment of so many officers to the new corps; if fewer than six companies are raised the officers cannot all be employed; Hazen's appointment may continue, but he is to understand that he is not entitled to half-pay. The Act respecting elections sent to the Privy Council; when it is returned he shall be informed of the result. The Acts are sent in an informal manner; how they should be attested. 273  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 190.)
- October 3, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Thinks his alarm will prove to be unfounded; the regiment and militia of New Brunswick should be sufficient if predatory attacks are made. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 289  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 192, where the date is supplied.)
- October 15, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Owing to the delay in the arrival of clothing for the New Brunswick regiment, he had ordered material sufficient to put the men actually enlisted in a decent condition for the winter. Has paid three guineas levy money, as it was useless to offer the two guineas specified in the letter of instructions. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 293
- October 23, Fredericton. Same to the same. Is happy to find that his issue of a commission [for letter of marque] is approved of. Explains that his motive for appointing so many officers was to expedite the raising of the corps. If the number is to be reduced, asks for instructions to that effect. Will, as directed, have the Acts sealed separately. 297
- October 30, Fredericton. Same to the same. Recalls the promise of advancement in his profession repeatedly made. Asks that the King be reminded of the promise. 305

1793.  
November 16,  
London. Lyman to King. Had sent proposals respecting the new corps raising in New Brunswick ; asks for an interview with the Secretary of State. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 555
- December 26,  
Fredericton. E. Winslow to Col. A. Innes. Remarks on the scattered state of the provincial corps and the necessity for mustering them. Represents that he had acted as muster master, for which he held half-pay, and asks for the influence of Innes to obtain the appointment. (The letter enters into minute personal details of his services.) 559
1794.  
January 1,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Has transmitted to the Treasury extract from letter respecting the clothing for the New Brunswick regiment. In consequence of the difficulty of raising the corps, all the officers, except those for three companies, are to be discontinued, appointing to additional companies as raised. 301  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 193.)
- January 1,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends list of Councillors on 24th December. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 309  
*Enclosed* List. 313
- February 3,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Having been under the necessity of purchasing material for clothing the New Brunswick regiment, the clothing sent by Davidson and received about the end of November will be sufficient for the remainder of the current year and for the following year from June next. The saving in time, cost and risk that would have been made had the clothing been sent direct to St. John instead of to Halifax. 317
- March 1,  
New Brunswick. A. Botsford to W. Knox. Enclosed in letter from Knox of 11th June, which see.
- March 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends naval officer's returns for St. John from 5th July, 1792, to 5th January, 1794. 321
- March 6,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits state of the New Brunswick regiment on 24th February. 325  
*Enclosed.* State of the regiment. 329
- March 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). The expense incurred for victualling recruits where they cannot be supplied from the King's stores. The precautions taken to lessen the expense and to check the accounts, as vouchers cannot always be obtained. 333
- March 6,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Close of the Assembly ; sends list of bills and copies of his speech and addresses in reply. Explains a reference in the addresses, which relates to the erection of works at the harbour of St. John for defence against predatory attacks from the lower class of people in the neighbouring States ; these had been erected without cost to Government. 337  
*Enclosed.* Speech and addresses. 341 to 349  
(These are extracts from the minutes of Council and journal of Assembly.)
- May 7,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Carleton. Has sent to the Treasury extract from his letter respecting clothing. Regimental returns are to be sent monthly. Is satisfied that care will be taken to check expenditure on the recruiting service, where no vouchers can be obtained. Approves of the Militia Act, but, as that should be permanent, desires him to propose to the Council and Assembly to repeal the last clause. The King's satisfaction at the zeal shown by the inhabitants in providing for the defence of the harbour of St. John ; a squadron is about to be sent to protect it. 357  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 194.)
- June 11,  
Soho Square. Knox to Secretary of State (Dundas). Encloses copy of letter from the Speaker of the Assembly of New Brunswick and asks for an interview on the subject of the defenceless state of the province, in event of a rupture between Great Britain and the United States. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 563

1794.

- Enclosed.* A. Botsford, Speaker, to W. Knox, 1st March. Reports that he (Knox) has been appointed agent for the province and that a committee of correspondence has been selected. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 567
- June 14,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has hitherto avoided incurring expense on account of the Indians; the danger at present of them being led away by tribes in the Western parts of Massachusetts to take part with the enemy. The opportunity offered to conciliate them by their application to have Ciquard as their missionary; the favourable opinion he has formed of Ciquard's character, to whom he has promised £50 a year if appointed; the necessity for immediate action. Should the salary be made £100, it would be well bestowed. 365
- June 20,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Letter to Lord Dorchester, 28th May, recommending Ciquard, who has been acting as missionary among the Indians in the neighbourhood of the province and goes to Quebec to obtain the Bishop's approbation for fixing his mission in New Brunswick. 369
- July 2,  
Fredericton. State of the New Brunswick regiment. 361
- July 2,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Is happy at the approbation given to the militia bill; sends copies of the remaining bills and minutes of Council. 377
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 413
- Acts of the General Assembly. 381
- July 2,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Acknowledges the honour of the King's approbation; the inhabitants of St. John will feel flattered; returns thanks in their names and his own. 435
- July 4,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Alarm of the inhabitants of the upper settlement of the St. John, at the arrival of strangers at a farm near Maductic, about 40 miles above Fredericton, who planted a land mark on what they said was the line between New Brunswick and the United States; whether this is done by public authority or by private adventurers is uncertain. It cuts off some of the best lands, well settled, and also the communication through the province with Canada. Suggests, to prevent doubt, that it be settled with the United States, that New Brunswick be bounded by the Scudiac, or St. Croix, from its mouth to the source of its Western branch and thence North West to the Southern boundary of Canada. The United States by such an arrangement would relinquish nothing but a tract of wilderness they have never attempted to settle. 439
- July 12,  
Soho Square. W. Knox to King. Transmits petition from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, to be laid before the Duke of Portland. A. & W. I., vol. 568
- July 12,  
Fredericton. The petition (enclosed) is for 500 acres of land in New Brunswick. Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Encloses copy of letter to the Treasury, and monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 443
- Enclosed.* Same date. Carleton to Treasury (Steele). Reports having purchased accoutrements for the New Brunswick regiment on an emergency. Although accoutrements had afterwards arrived with the clothing, the purchase will not prove a useless expense, as they can be used for select detachments of militia. Applies for drums and fifes. 447
- Distribution of the New Brunswick regiment. 451
- August 8,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. There does not appear to be too great a proportion of officers of the New Brunswick regiment at headquarters, but the return of recruits leaves no proportion to the number of officers on that service. The officers of the 6th company should be discontinued till the 5th company is raised or in a fair way of being so. An application was made for an allowance to a Roman Catholic missionary in Nova Scotia, but it was decided that the Roman Catholic Bishop of Quebec

1794.

should be recommended to make the allowance; the same decision applies to New Brunswick, and Dorchester should be written to on the subject. If that allowance cannot be obtained, the £50 a year may be paid under the head of Indian agent or the like. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 373

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 197.)

September 1,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st August. 459

*Enclosed.* Return. 463

October 1,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Measures shall be taken for setting aside any encroachments made on the boundary line as settled by treaty. 455

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 199.)

October 29,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends written copy of the journals of Assembly. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 3, p. 465

*Enclosed.* Journal of Assembly. 471

December 15,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received orders to discontinue the officers of the 6th company of the New Brunswick regiment. On account of the merit of the captain of that company, his services in recruiting and the expense he has incurred, has continued him till the King's pleasure is known. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 1

December 19,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Has answered letter respecting the New Brunswick regiment. His efforts to conciliate the savages. The services rendered by Ciquard in counteracting the exertions of unfriendly Americans to influence the Indians. Can the salary to be allowed him as Indian agent not be paid in New Brunswick and charged among the military contingencies? 5

1795.  
January 7,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment to 1st December. 13

*Enclosed.* Return. 17

January 7,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits list of Councillors to 24th December. 19

*Enclosed.* List. 23

January 15,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Surveyors from Massachusetts are still engaged marking the boundary, which they now trace across the St. John, a little above the Madawaska, which avoids lands settled, but intercepts communication through the province with Canada; the question is one for national discussion. A map by the Surveyor General is now finished; will send a copy by the first opportunity; the only expense will be about £50 for a draughtsman, for which he will draw on the Treasury. 9

Journal of Legislative Council to 5th March. B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 59

February 3,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The session closed on the 5th; copies of the Acts &c., shall be forwarded without loss of time. Sends copy of his message to the Assembly on the provision recommended for defraying the cost of a piece of land for a battery at St. John and the expense for the defence of St. Andrews; sends also report of the conference between the Council and Assembly on that subject. In replying to the Assembly, he had pointed out that it was their duty to provide for defence, they holding a contrary opinion. Calls attention again to the suspended Act respecting elections. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 31

March 12,  
Fredericton.

*Enclosed.* Message, 16th February, to the Assembly on the provision to be made for defence. 35

Answer by the Assembly, 25th February, that while members are ready to give personal co-operation, the providing works of defence is incompatible with their situation as an Assembly. 39

Reply, 27th February, by the Governor. 43

(The message, answer and reply are in the journal of the Assembly at the dates specified.)

1795.

Report of Conference between the Council and Assembly respecting a bill from the latter "for appropriating and disposing of the public money."

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 47

(The substance of the conference is contained in the minutes of Council and journal of Assembly, but not in the form of the preceding paper.)

March 18,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st January and 1st February. 55  
*Enclosed.* Returns. 59, 61

April 2,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. To encourage his exertions for recruiting, the officer mentioned is to be appointed captain-lieutenant; on his being promoted to a company that appointment is to cease. The temporary allowance to Ciquard, Indian agent, may be charged to contingencies. The question of the boundaries shall be attended to when carrying out the terms of the treaty lately negotiated with the States of America. 27

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 200.)

April 6,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). From the little success in recruiting, he has been induced to raise the bounty to five guineas, which he understands is the amount paid in Nova Scotia.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 63

April 15,  
Halifax.

Daniel Lyman to King. Sends copy of a bill of a very alarming tendency, brought into the Assembly by James Glenie, who by intrigue and undue means had it passed there, but it was rejected in the Council. Description of the bill, which was practically to declare independence; remarks on the bill, on its supporters and opponents, &c. 265

*Enclosed.* Names of the members of Assembly who voted for the bill. 273

Names of those who voted against it. 277

(These give descriptions of the occupation, character, &c., of each member.)

Copy of the bill with the clauses expunged in the Assembly. 281

April 22,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st March. 73

*Enclosed.* Return. 77

May 5,  
Whitehall.

King to Carleton. Sends estimate for 1795-6.

Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 202

May 18,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st April. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 79

*Enclosed.* Return. 83

May 25,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends written copies of Acts, with minutes of Council. Printed copies of Acts and journal of Assembly shall be sent by the next opportunity. 85

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 89

May 30,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Approves of his messages to the Assembly, and the rejection by the Council of the appropriation bill. The moderate charge for the expenses recommended by the governor, to which no objection could be made, shows in the action of the Assembly that the members had been worked upon in a manner which they will soon see through and reject. Points out the right of the Assembly in respect to money bills and the abuses to which they may be applied. Trusts that the members of Assembly will not continue to receive wages from their constituents; the bad effects of the system. Does not disapprove of the increase of the bounty to five guineas. 67

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 203.)

June 4,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Sends Order in Council confirming "Act for regulating Elections." Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 207

June 17,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st May. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 117

- 1795.
- June 20,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Return. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 121  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of letter addressed  
to the Secretary at War respecting the vacancy made by the death of the  
Rev. Mr. Cooke, late garrison chaplain. 123
- July 2,  
Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Same date to Secretary at War. Recommends Rev. John  
Wetherall to succeed Rev. Samuel Cooke as garrison chaplain. 127  
Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Regimental returns received ;  
the slow progress in recruiting for the New Brunswick regiment.  
Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 208  
209
- August 3,  
Whitehall. Same to the same. Dispatches received. 209
- September 7,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits map showing the  
track of communication between Halifax and Quebec and copy of letter to  
Treasury that he had drawn £50 for the draughtsman.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 4, p. 131  
*Enclosed.* Same date to Treasury (Steele). 135
- September 10,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for the attention  
paid to his dispatches. On receiving the confirmation of the Act for regula-  
ting elections, he issued writs for a new election. Again recommends that  
Billop be appointed to the Council to succeed Studholme. 139
- September 10,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. In accordance with Order in Council, has granted  
appeal to Major General Spry in respect to lands. Sends six enclosures on  
the case, to which he directs attention. 143
- September 10,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits monthly returns of the New Brunswick  
regiment dated 1st July and 1st August. The little prospect of procuring  
recruits in New Brunswick ; his objections to sending parties to Newfound-  
land. Had been apprehensive at the beginning, but met with encourage-  
ment during the first fifteen months ; is now afraid that all the inhabitants  
likely to be got are already enlisted. 147
- October 7,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Returns. 151, 153  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). In consequence of the capture  
of several vessels by a privateer cruising in Passamaquoddy Bay and the  
fear of an attack on St. Andrews, he has chartered the armed brig "Union"  
for the defence of the coast. 155
- October 19,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends printed copy of the Acts and the journal of  
Assembly. 159
- October 19,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Journal of Assembly. 163  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has sent the map by the ship  
"Earl of Mansfield," with duplicates of letters. 257
- November 12,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends monthly return, to 1st October, of the New  
Brunswick regiment. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 5  
9, 11  
*Enclosed.* Returns.  
(There are two returns, one to 1st September, the other to 1st October.)
- November 16,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends report of the Attorney  
and Solicitor General on the subject of Major General Spry's appeal. 13
- December 1,  
Fredericton. Return of clothing. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 23rd November,  
1798, which see ; see also Carleton's letter, an enclosure of 21st December.  
Bartlet, agent in New Brunswick, to Spry. Enclosed in Spry's of 17th  
March, 1800, which see.
- December 2,  
St. John. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends return of clothing  
issued for the New Brunswick regiment ; the saving effected. Requests  
that supplies for next year be sent out early.  
Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 51  
55
- December 21,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Return.  
List of Acts passed at the session of 1795.  
I. Act for the more easy and speedy recovery of small debts.  
B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 1

1795.

II. Act to regulate the sittings of the inferior courts of Common Pleas and to enlarge their jurisdiction for the summary trial of certain actions.

B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 19

III. Act respecting the boundaries of counties and for subdividing them into towns or parishes. 29

IV. Act for preserving the banks of the river St. John in front of the parish of Lincoln in the county of Sunbury. 35

V. Act to continue several Acts that are now expiring. 41

VI. Act to provide for the support of beacons in Passamaquoddy Bay and building a slip in the harbour of St. Andrews. 47

VII. Act to continue an Act for raising a revenue. 53

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. The appointment of Billop to the Council is approved of. Has transmitted to the law officers the papers respecting the appeal of Spry against the judgment of the Court of Chancery in New Brunswick; he is to send such further information as may be obtained. Approves, as a temporary measure, of the employment of the armed brig he has chartered. Map not yet received.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1., p. 209.)

January 16, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment. Capt. Clowes having returned to his halfpay, Capt.-Lieut. Campbell succeeds him. 59

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 59

*Enclosed.* Return, 1st December, 1795. 63

Return, 1st January, 1796. 65

January 16, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of the members of Council on 24th December. 67

*Enclosed.* Names. 71

January 22, Quebec. General order respecting clothing for provincial regiments. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 23rd November, 1798, which see.

January 23, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Had chartered the armed brig "Union" for the defence of the coast to check the attacks of privateers; the first charter for two months was extended for another month and he was requested to continue the charter longer, but Admiral Murray has written that he will send a ship as early in spring as it will be safe; the "Union" was therefore, dismissed on 14th December. The total expense has been £625 17s. 1½d., for which he has drawn on the Treasury. Encloses copy of the charter party with accounts and vouchers and copy of letter to Long. 75

*Enclosed.* Copy of charter party of the brigantine "Union". 79

Account and vouchers. 83

Carleton to Long, 23rd January. Advises that he has drawn bills on the Treasury and that he has sent account and vouchers. 87

January 23, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received notice that he is to issue letters of marque against the ships, &c of the United Provinces of Holland. 91

February 19, Fredericton. Same to the same. Recommends the case of two clergymen, mentioned in the letter from the Bishop of Nova Scotia, of which he sends extract. 95

*Enclosed.* Bishop of Nova Scotia to Carleton, 1st December, 1795, (extract). Is concerned to find that Diblee, missionary at Woodstock, and Arnold, missionary at Sussex Vale, had not received the usual allowance with the other missionaries. Asks that steps be taken to obtain it for them. 99

March 5, Fredericton. Botsford to Knox. Enclosed in Knox's letter of the 3rd May, which see.

March 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Thomas Barclay appointed commissioner to settle the boundaries, in accordance with the fifth article of the treaty of Ghent; a qualified person to be selected to prepare evi-

1796.

dence, &c., who is to receive, £500 a year, so long as employed, in lieu of all other charges; he is to draw on the Treasury for salary and incidental expenses. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 47

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 211.)

March 7,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton (secret). In appointing an agent to ascertain the boundaries with the United States, he is to select the best qualified person, without favour or partiality; sends copies of previous correspondence respecting the boundaries. The agent is to be furnished with all necessary information. Transmits copy of section of the Act of Parliament of 1775, defining the boundary, passed at a time when it did not affect the extent of His Majesty's territories. This shows clearly that the river called the Maguadavic in Sproule's map, taken from actual survey in 1791, cannot be meant. The question can only lie between the Chaputnatecook and the St. Croix, which unite in a north-west direction, run in the same channel and fall into Passamaquoddy Bay on the west side of St. Andrews. In the conversations and correspondence with the commissioners of the United States in 1782, there is no information on the subject. The agent employed must, therefore, obtain full information and the best evidence. Sends copy of the chart of the St. Croix, Passamaquoddy Bay and islands adjacent, taken by Morris in 1765, by order of Wilmot. (A copy of this chart is among the papers relating to Nova Scotia.) Sends also memorial of the English and French commissioners concerning the limits of Nova Scotia. (One of the four volumes entitled: "Memoires des Commissaires du Roi," etc., published in 1755-56.)

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 17

*Enclosed.* Carleton to Secretary of State (Sydney), dated 6th November, 1785.

Governor Bowdoin, Massachusetts, to Carleton, 9th September, 1785.

Carleton to Bowdoin, 18th October, 1785.

(The first enclosure is copy of letter to be found at its date; the other two are enclosures in letter to Secretary of State of 4th November, 1785, which see.)

Extract from Secretary of State (Sydney) to Carleton, 19th April, 1786. See at its date for the whole letter.

Copy of the 12th section of "Act to restrain the trade and commerce of the Province of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire." 43

Journal of Legislative Council to date in the margin.

B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 145

March 12,  
Fredericton.

March 12,  
Fredericton.

Acts passed during the last session.

I. Act to prevent Acts from taking effect from a time prior to the taking effect thereof. 89

II. Act to revive and continue Act for the support and relief of confined debtors. 93

III. Act to revive and continue Act for preserving the bank of the river St. John in front of the parishes of Maugerville, Sheffield and Waterborough. 97

IV. An Act for preventing unnecessary expense and delay in the process of barring entails, and for establishing a plain and easy form of conveying and assuring estates in tail. 101

V. Act to prevent bringing infectious distempers into the city of St. John. 107

VI. Act to amend an Act to regulate the fisheries, so far as respects that part of the county of Northumberland within the bay and river Miramichi and its branches. 113

VII. Act for regulating highways, etc., and for suspending for a limited time the laws now in force relating to the same. 119

1796.  
March 18,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Knox. Transmits, with recommendation, memorial from Miss Cooke, daughter of a late respectable clergyman of the province. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 459  
Memorial, certificates, &c. 463 to 471
- March 23,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Meeting of the Assembly on the 9th February; evasion of any specific declaration by the representatives of the liability of the province for works of defence. Disputes with the Council respecting the supply and appropriation bills. Encloses minutes of conference between the two Houses. Rejection of the bill by the Council, so that the province remains without supply or appropriation for the public service. The hardship of this to the officials, whose salaries and wages are now two years in arrear. Differences between the Council and Assembly on the subject of fixing terms for the meetings of Supreme Court. History of the steps taken for fixing the capital at Fredericton; the good effect of the measure in promoting settlement; opposition on the part of the representatives of the counties on the Bay of Fundy, who desire to have the capital at St. John. Bill passed in 1791 by the Assembly for holding terms of the Supreme Court alternately at Fredericton and St. John, rejected by the Council, was again brought forward in the Assembly, although no real grievance was shown to arise from holding all the terms at Fredericton. Copies of the proceedings at the conferences between the Council and Assembly, are enclosed. 103  
(The enclosures are extracts from the minutes of Council and journal of Assembly. (1). The speech at the opening, addresses, &c. (2). The conferences respecting the supply bill.)
- March 28,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st February and 1st March. 155  
*Enclosed.* Return, 1st February. 159  
Return, 1st March. 161
- April 29,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for the attention paid to his dispatches, the receipt of which is acknowledged. Hopes to hear respecting Spry's appeal. 179
- May 3,  
Soho Square. Knox to King. Sends copy of letter from Botsford, Speaker of the Assembly of New Brunswick, on the importance and value of the territory in dispute between the province and the United States. 447  
*Enclosed.* Botsford to Knox, 5th March. Calls attention to the address of the Assembly on the subject of the boundary. (The address is in the journal of Assembly of 15th February.) Detailed statement of the value of the territory, &c. 451
- May 16,  
Soho Square. Knox to King. Has received representations of the differences between the Council and Assembly of New Brunswick, which he thinks can be easily accommodated. There being no Board of Trade before whom he can lay the papers, asks to be permitted to attend the Duke of Portland or to have a channel pointed out by which an investigation could be obtained. 475
- May 30,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). In accordance with instructions, he has selected Ward Chipman, Solicitor General, as the best qualified to prepare information for the commissioners on the boundaries. Has received none of the documents mentioned in dispatch of 7th March, except the printed memorial respecting the ancient limits of Acadia. 183
- May 30,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st April and 1st May. 187  
*Enclosed.* Return, 1st April. 191  
Return, 1st May. 193
- June 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copies of Acts, minutes of Council and journal of Assembly. 195  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Legislative Council. 203  
Journal of Assembly. 239

1796.  
June 9,  
Whitehall.
- Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Has transmitted to the law officers the documents relating to Spry's appeal and to the Treasury papers respecting the clothing for the New Brunswick regiment; his economy approved of. Provision should be made for Rev. Messrs. Diblee and Arnold; they should receive local support and he shall recommend an addition to what may be thus provided, to be inserted in next year's estimate. With reference to the differences between the Council and Assembly, it should be clearly understood that the constitutional mode in respect to money bills is, that the voting and, if the Assembly think proper, the appropriation, is peculiarly within its province, but to carry such appropriation into execution, or to pass or direct the actual payment is, unquestionably, an improper encroachment on the functions of the Executive Government. It is, however, highly expedient, should the Assembly desire it, to introduce the practice of laying the accounts before it; this will give confidence and check abuses. The insertion of different and distinct, as well as disputed, points in money bills is contrary to the established mode of proceeding by which a free discussion is admitted and abuses prevented. His disapprobation of the payment of members, owing to the bad effects of such a measure. Any Acts imposing duties on British goods should be passed with a suspending clause. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 163  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 213.)
- June 15,  
Fredericton.
- Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Calls attention again to the delay in the receipt of dispatches caused by them being sent by way of New York and Halifax and asks that they be sent direct to St. John. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 357
- July 8,  
Fredericton.
- Same to Murray. Enclosed in Carleton's to the Secretary of State of 22nd July, which see.
- July 14,  
Fredericton.
- Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st June. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 365  
369  
*Enclosed.* Return.
- July 22,  
Fredericton.
- Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of letter to Vice-Admiral Murray, who had informed merchants applying for protection that at present he could not afford ships for that purpose. 371  
*Enclosed.* Carleton to Murray, 8th July. The "Bermuda," sent for the protection of the Bay of Fundy, had paid only a short visit; since she left captures had been made in sight of the posts and predatory enterprises on shore are meditated, particularly at the frontier post of St. Andrews, against either of these attempts only naval protection is practicable. 375
- August 12,  
St. John.
- Ward Chipman to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's of 20th September, which see.
- August 19,  
Fredericton.
- Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of correspondence with the Duke of Kent and of letter to the Duke of York. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 383  
387  
*Enclosed.* Duke of Kent to Carleton, 8th August. Capt. Hailes of the 38th and Lieut. Lambton of the 33rd are to join their respective regiments immediately. In consequence of the vacancies thus caused in the posts of town major and barrack master, he has recommended Lieut. Goldsmith to be appointed to both posts as is the case in St. John's Island.
- Carleton to the Duke of Kent, 19th August. Acknowledges receipt of letter of the 8th, of which he has transmitted a copy to the Commander-in-Chief in North America, and has also written to the Duke of York. 391
- Carleton to the Duke of York, 19th August. Has received the order through the Duke of Kent for Hailes and Lambton to rejoin their regiments, and in the same letter the Duke states that he had recommended Lieut. Goldsmith to succeed them as town major and barrack master. These appointments were considered to be part of the patronage of the Lieut.-Governor, and had been filled on his (Carleton's) nomination. The services

1796.

of Hailes and Lambton should give them the option of choosing which of the commissions they might retain, if they were to give up one. Hailes desires to retire on half pay, retaining his commission as town major. Lambton has been granted leave of absence to solicit his Royal Highness (the Duke of York) on his own behalf. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 395

September 5,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John in 1794 and 1795. 399

September 5,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Chipman, agent in respect to the boundaries, asks for copies of works by Purchas, l'Escarbot and Champlain, "and also copies of the Acts of Parliament of Scotland, the records of which are kept in the Castle of Edinburgh, by which the two provinces of Alexandria and Caledonia, into which the country of Nova Scotia granted to Sir William Alexander was divided, are established and confirmed," as it is probable that in these the River St. Croix may be ascertained by a more particular description than is given in the original grant. 403

September 7,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Returns of the New Brunswick regiment received. Had already informed him that papers respecting Spry's appeal had been sent to the law officers. Cannot understand the delay in the delivery of letter of 7th March; shall send triplicate. Letter reporting the appointment of Chipman sent to Grenville. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 221

September 15,  
St. John.  
September 20,  
Fredericton.

Chipman to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's of 20th September, which see.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copies of letters from Chipman respecting the boundary and the difference between the commissions of Barclay and Howells. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 411

*Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, 12th August, 1796. The information (given at length) which has satisfied him that the Scudiac is the St. Croix specified in the treaty as the boundary of the United States. 415

Same to the same, 15th September. Points out the difference between the commission to Howell from the President of the United States, barely authorizing him "with the other two commissioners to decide the question before them," while in His Majesty's commission to Barclay a clause was added, by which His Majesty "engaged and promised on his royal word to give and cause to be given full force and effect to such final decision as by his said commissioners, together with the other two commissioners, or by the major part of the three commissioners, should be made according to the provisions of the said treaty." His doubts and the reasons for them, if the decision ought not to be unanimous in terms of the treaty. Howell declines to apply for any change in his commission; Barclay has written on the subject to the Secretary of State. Benson, one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, has been appointed the third commissioner. Gives information of his own proceedings. 429

September 20,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received advice of the receipt of his dispatches. 437

October 5,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Copy of his (Carleton's) letter of 22nd July sent to the Admiralty. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 224

October 19,  
St. John.

Chipman to Knox. A letter of 29 pages, reporting the proceedings of the Boundary Commission. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 397

Argument laid before the Commissioners by Ward Chipman, as to the river properly called the St. Croix, which by treaty is to form the boundary. 425

Argument by the agent for the United States. 441

Clauses which originally formed part of Chipman's memorial. 445

October 19,  
St. John.

Chipman to King. Sends a rough map of the rivers in question. 449

The map. 453

October 31,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Copy of map by Morris in 1765 received; a copy had been previously given to Chipman, who had dis-

1796.

covered particulars not laid down it it. The Boundary Commissioners met at St. Andrews on the 4th instant, appointed Winslow secretary, and received reports from the agents, claiming on the part of His Majesty the River Scudiac, and on the part of the United States the River Maguagadavick as the boundary. The Commissioners, having authorized accurate surveys to be made, adjourned to meet at Boston on 2nd August. Summary of the American agent's arguments is given. Chipman is anxious to obtain all the ancient maps of the country that can be had. Summary given of Chipman's views. Bills drawn for expenses of the survey.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 1

October 31,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received notice of the hostile intentions of Spain and shall govern himself as commanded. 9

November 1,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Has applied for copies of the Scotch Acts of Parliament for dividing into the provinces of Alexandria and Caledonia the country of Nova Scotia granted to Sir William Alexander. Sends Purchas, but has not yet procured the other volumes.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 407

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 224. After a careful search, the Act mentioned cannot be found among the Acts of the Parliament of Scotland.)

November 2,  
Whitehall.

King to Carleton. Sends copy of letter showing that his suggestion with respect to the conveyance of letters to New Brunswick has been attended to.

Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 226

November 5,  
Sussex.

Memorial of the rector (Arnold) and churchwardens, stating the difficulties and exertions of the inhabitants to provide religious instruction, and praying for assistance, all the missionaries receiving a government allowance, except Diblee and himself.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 459

November 10,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The small island, ascertained to be St. Croix Island, having been omitted from the map sent in October, 1795, owing to an oversight of the draughtsman, sends part of the map to have the omission rectified. It is properly placed in a map sent to Sydney in 1786. Does not know by whom the name of St. Croix was given to Dudley Island; probably by a French missionary. 13

*Enclosed.* Two sketches of parts of the map sent in 1795. 17, 19

November 13,  
St. John.

Chipman to Knox. In addition to his "tedious detail" of the 19th October, states the importance of the Islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. 455

November 15,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Lords of Trade (Cottrell.) Sends copies of Acts, journals, &c.

B. T., N.S., vol. 2, p. 139

December 5,  
St. John.

"A well wisher to Great Britain," to Secretary of State (Portland). The consternation at the appointment of Thomas Barclay to be Commissioner for ascertaining the boundary; his unfitness for the position, being disaffected to the Mother Country, and having the intention to become a subject of the Congress.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 463

December 13,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. His attention and the judicious choice of Chipman merit particular acknowledgment. The works of L'Escarbot and Champlain cannot be found. To remedy the variation between the two commissioners, Liston, minister to the United States, has been directed to apply to that Government for a joint declaration that the decision of the three Commissioners, or a majority of them, as to which was the River St. Croix, intended by the treaty shall be considered as final and binding.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 5, p. 441.

1797.

January 4,  
Fredericton.

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 226.)  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st December. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 35

39

January 4,  
Fredericton.

*Enclosed.* Return.  
Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared from 5th January to 5th July, 1796. 41

January 4,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Sends list of Councillors to 24th December. 45

- 1797.
- January 7, Whitehall. *Enclosed.* List. King to Carleton. Sends Smith's History of Virginia, which may be of service to Chipman. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 49  
Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 228
- January 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Sends a collection of maps and other documents in relation to the boundary, for Chipman's use. He (Portland) is well satisfied with Chipman's attention to the duties of his appointment. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 21  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 229.)
- January 25, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. In addition to documents transmitted, sends a collection of early tracts belonging to George Chalmers, to be returned as soon as the purposes have been answered for which they are intended. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 25
- Enclosed.* Notes of the titles: "Tracts in the Book Nova Francia 1609. Tracts in the Book Colonies. Tracts in the Book New England 1616-1669." 29  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 230.)
- January 27, Whitehall. George Chalmers to Secretary of State (Portland). His sense of the honour done him by the request for the use of his collection for the Boundary Commissioners. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 467
- January 28, Percy Street. Armstrong to the same. As agent for Chipman, points out the loss that gentleman will sustain by the stoppage of his half-pay whilst acting as agent on the Boundary Commission. 471
- February 6, Fredericton. Carleton to the same. Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st January. 57
- Enclosed.* Return. 61
- February 9, Whitehall. King to Carleton. Chipman may depend on receiving an equivalent for his half-pay whilst he holds the office of agent. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 231
- February 18, Fredericton. Journal of Legislative Council to date in margin. B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 225  
Acts passed at last session:  
I. Act to continue an Act for the more speedy recovery of small debts. 187  
II. Act to alter and amend Act for preventing trespasses. 191  
III. Act to authorize the erection of fences. 195  
IV. Act for regulating the exportation of fish and lumber, and for repealing the laws now in force for regulating the same. 201  
V. Act to prevent the growth of thistles. 209  
VI. Act to amend the Act respecting highways. 213
- February 20, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st February. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 63  
67
- February 25, Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Return. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The Assembly (legislature) met on 17th January, and closed on the 18th February. The Legislative Assembly persist in attempting to extort their wages from the Council, to be paid out of the Treasury, by including them with all the other appropriations in the bill of supply, but the bill was rejected unanimously; last session it was only rejected by a majority, many of the Council believing that this concession would lead the Assembly not to put the Council again into such embarrassment, but when the Assembly were determined to establish a principle destructive of the constitution, the necessity for resistance could no longer be doubtful. The determination of the Assembly to refuse specific or permanent salaries to the officials, so that at the end of the year they do not know what they are to receive, or if they are to be paid at all; the Assembly has been misled by two or three members. Is persuaded that the majority would be brought to a sense of their duty, should they be clearly convinced that His Majesty's ministers consider their conduct to be

1797.

a deviation from constitutional principles and an opportunity is afforded them to withdraw, by the address to the Throne they are forwarding. Transmits the address with remarks. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 69

*Enclosed.* Governor's speech at the opening. 77

Addresses in reply and answers. 81 to 93

Governor's speech at closing. 97

Draught of supply bill. 101

(The speeches and addresses are in the minutes of Council and journal of Assembly.)

February 27, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The documents are received  
Fredericton. for Chipman, except the volume of Purchas. 111

February 27, Same to the same. Transmits representation of Assembly, left out by  
Fredericton. accident from the dispatch of the 25th. 115

*Enclosed.* Representation of the Assembly respecting the disputes with the Legislative Council. 119

(Another copy signed by the Speaker, A. Botsford, dated 18th February, is at p. 418; the signature makes it more complete than the one enclosed; another copy is in Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 531, enclosed in Botsford's letter of 7th February, 1798.)

March 13. Kennedy to King. Sends two pamphlets. Has been appointed muster master at St. Domingo, to which he shall proceed and afterwards go to New Brunswick to look after lands granted to him but escheated, on which subject he sends memorial to the Secretary of State. 475

(The memorial was transmitted to the Treasury and does not seem to have been returned.)

April 20, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of the New  
Fredericton. Brunswick regiment, dated 1st March. 131

*Enclosed.* Return. 135

May 1, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of  
Fredericton. the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st April. 147

*Enclosed.* Return. 151

May 4, King to Carleton. Sends copy of entry in the Council books relative  
Whitehall. to the alteration in Governor Wilmot's commission, bearing on the question Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 232

May 22, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received dispatches and  
Fredericton. the works for the use of Chipman; is happy at the satisfaction expressed in regard to Chipman's attention. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 153

Same to the same. Has drawn in favour of Chipman for £1,000 for expenses in connection with the Boundary Commission. 157

June 5, Same to the same. Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment,  
Fredericton. dated 1st May. 161

*Enclosed.* Return. 165

June 13, Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Provision shall be recom-  
Whitehall. mended to be made in next year's estimate for Rev. Messrs. Diblee and Arnold; this is to be only temporary till the glebe lands become productive. 143

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 233.)

June 13, Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Has received dispatches  
Whitehall. and representations of the Assembly; his letter of 9th June shows the rules of procedure. The King's regret and displeasure at the groundless differences between the Council and Assembly; it was competent for the latter to propose a measure of compensation for the members in a separate bill to admit of free discussion, but still thinks such a measure can only tend to lessen the weight and dignity of the Assembly. 137

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 234.)

June 15, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copies of the Acts,  
Fredericton. minutes of Council and journal of Assembly. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 167

- 1797.
- Enclosed.* Acts. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 171  
 Minutes of Council. 189  
 Journal of Assembly. 217
- June 15, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits and recommends  
 Fredericton. petition by Penelope and Sarah Winslow. 301  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. They represent that by the successive reductions  
 in the allowance, they are unable, with the most rigid economy, to support  
 themselves. 305
- July 3, Knox to King. In reference to application respecting Chipman's half-  
 Soho Square. pay, there is a way out of the difficulty by appointing Chipman to be  
 Attorney General of New Brunswick, transferring Bliss to the same position  
 in Nova Scotia, in succession to Blowers, a transfer which would be  
 agreeable to Bliss. 487
- July 14, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly returns  
 Fredericton. of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st June and 1st July. 309  
*Enclosed.* Returns. 313, 315
- July 19, Dr. Andrew Brown to King. Sends the results obtained in the course  
 Lochmaben. of his historical researches respecting the boundary of New Brunswick and  
 papers bearing on the subject. 491 to 514
- July 24, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on the Treasury  
 Fredericton. for £400 in favour of Ward Chipman, for expenses in connection with the  
 Boundary Commission. 317
- August 9, Same to Lords of Trade (Cottrell). Sends copies of Acts, minutes and  
 Fredericton. journals. B. T., N.B., vol. 2, p. 219
- August 20, Chipman to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's of 20th September, which  
 Boston. see.
- September 7, Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Is glad to hear that the  
 Whitehall. decision as to the St. Croix will be favourable. Memorial transmitted to  
 the Treasury. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 237
- September 20, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The commissioners appointed  
 Fredericton. to settle the boundary having met at Boston have again adjourned to meet  
 in June. They have suggested an application to their respective govern-  
 ments to dispense with that part of the treaty which requires the latitude  
 and longitude of the source of the river in question to be ascertained. En-  
 closes Chipman's letter on this point. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 325
- Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, 20th August. The latitude and longi-  
 tude of mouths of the rivers claimed by the respective governments are in  
 process of observation; those of the source of the river intended cannot  
 be ascertained; the difficulties involved in carrying instruments into the  
 wilderness to make the survey. The commissioners suggest that application  
 be made to the respective governments to add a new clause, that the ascer-  
 taining the latitude and longitude of the river determined to be the bound-  
 ary shall not be necessary. 329
- September 20, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of the  
 Fredericton. Council on 24th June. 333  
*Enclosed.* Names. 337
- September 20, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of  
 Fredericton. the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st August. 341  
*Enclosed.* Return. 345
- September 30, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of letter,  
 Fredericton. with documents, from Chipman, reporting proceedings. The expense of  
 survey is much greater than was expected, but could not be avoided, as to  
 refuse might have been held as an indication of a desire to prevent a full  
 and impartial investigation. Should it be agreed that the work of ascer-  
 taining the latitude and longitude of the source of the river determined  
 to be the boundary shall be abandoned, asks that the instruments intended

1797.

for that purpose be presented to the infant college, whose foundation has been laid in the province. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 6, p. 347

*Enclosed* Chipman's report; representation by the agent of the United States; examination of President John Adams before the Commissioners; letter from John Jay to Sullivan, United States' agent, that he does not think his personal attendance as a witness is necessary, an affidavit to written interrogatories should be sufficient, and stating the gist of the evidence he was prepared to give. 351 to 375

September 30,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on the Treasury for £1,600, in favour of Chipman, for expenses connected with the Boundary Commission. 379

October 9,  
St. John. Chipman to Knox (extract). Asks for authenticated copies of representation by the Board of Trade of 23rd August, 1743, and subsequent commissions to Governors in 1749, 1752 and 1761, in connection with the boundary. 515

(The representation is at its date among the papers of Nova Scotia; the commissions are in the separate collection of those for Nova Scotia.)

October 11,  
Fredericton. Proceedings respecting clothing for the New Brunswick regiment. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 23rd November, 1798, which see. 515

October 16,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received, with directions relative to the late extension of Leonard's commission as superintendent of the fisheries. 383

October 23,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John, from 5th July, 1796, to 5th April, 1797; and at the outposts from 5th January, 1796, to 5th January, 1797. 387

November 1,  
Fredericton. Return of clothing. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 28th November, 1798, which see.

November 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st September and 1st October. 387

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 5  
7, 9

November 28,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Returns. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of clothing for the New Brunswick regiment for 1797. 15

December 11,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Return. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st November. 19  
23

December 20,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Return. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of Chipman's arguments delivered to the Boundary Commissioners, with Chipman's answers to the arguments of the agent for the United States. Sends also copy of letters to him (Carleton) and to the surveyors on the Scudiac, who had not completed the survey, directing them, after making a map of what was done, to make as accurate a sketch as possible of what remains unsurveyed. Chipman's discovery of an important fact, which will render the discussion of the river easier than had been expected. Has received information of a representation of the Board of Trade of 23rd August, 1743, respecting the boundaries, which are declared to be the same as those described in grant of James the First to Sir William Alexander; of this he desires an authenticated copy. Chipman desires to obtain the volume of Champlain from which extracts were made. 27  
29

*Enclosed.* Chipman to the surveyors, 22nd November. To make a map of the part of the River Scudiac already surveyed and a sketch of the rest. 33

Replies to the argument of the agent for the United States, parts 1 and 2, etc. 37 to 136

Chipman to Carleton, 13th December. Transmits copies of memorials filed with the Secretary of the Board of Commissioners on the Boundary.

1797.

It is to be regretted if the agent for the United States persist in requiring the surveys to be completed before he closes his argument. Instructions given to the surveyors of the Scudiac to prevent unnecessary delay in obtaining a decision. Discovery of the existence of a portage on the Scudiac, which will render the question of settlement easier. Asks for copy of the representation of the Board of Trade of 23rd August, 1742. Is preparing supplementary argument on the testimony of Adams, &c. No reply has been yet received from the agent of the United States.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 139

"Memorial concerning the River truly intended under the name of the "River St. Croix in the Treaty of Peace between His Britannic Majesty "and the United States of America, and forming a part of the boundary "therein described." 143

December 23,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st December. 269

*Enclosed.* Return. 273

December 29,  
Whitehall.

King to Carleton. Transmits extracts from commissions and other documents relating to the St. Croix river. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 238

1798.

January 17,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Sends, for the guidance of the commissioner and agent, copy of dispatch from Grenville to Liston. The importance of surveying the river determined to be the St. Croix intended in the treaty, to its very source is too evident for observation.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 1

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 239.)

February 7,  
Fredericton.

Botsford to Secretary of State (Portland). The Assembly having dispensed with the services of Knox as agent, they beg leave to lay the deplorable state of the province before His Grace. Gives an account of the differences between the Council and Assembly.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 523

*Enclosed.* Duplicate of address, dated 18th February, 1797, follows.

Copies of Acts rejected by the Council. 535-541

February 8,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Refers him to Grenville's letter as an answer to his letters of 20th August and 30th September.

Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 240

February 9,  
Fredericton.

Journals of Legislative Council and Assembly to date in margin.

B. T., N.B., vol. 2, pp. 263-373

Act in addition and amendment to Act for the regulation of seamen. 255

February 12,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st January. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 275

*Enclosed.* Return. 277

February 16,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The legislature met on 16th January and was prorogued on the 9th instant. Money bills voted by the Assembly have been rejected by the Council, owing to the pay of the Members of Assembly being mixed up with the public grants and appropriations. Other irregularities would prevent a proper check upon expenditures. Copies of these bills, with a letter on the subject, have, he understands, been transmitted. In reference to the complaint that holding all the courts of justice at Fredericton has been practically a denial of justice, states that no complaints have been received from any suitor. It is doubtful if suits could be rendered less expensive with real benefit to the community, but no such effect could result from holding half the terms in the seaport town of St. John. Sends copies of his speech and addresses at the opening of the legislature. 279

*Enclosed.* Speech and addresses. These are extracts from the minutes and journal.

February 26,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment. 295

1798.

- Enclosed.* Return. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 299  
 February 28, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on the Treasury  
 Fredericton. for £1,000 in favour of Ward Chipman, for expenses connected with the  
 Boundary Commission. 301
- Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. There being no regular troops  
 in New Brunswick, the Deputy Paymaster General is to be withdrawn. He  
 is, therefore to draw on the Treasury for the pay and subsistence of the New  
 Brunswick regiment. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 241
- March 12, Same to the same. Transmits copy of explanatory article to be added to the  
 Whitehall. treaty of amity, &c., releasing the Boundary Commissioners from a literal  
 compliance with the stipulations of the 5th article; an arrangement is to  
 be made, in concert with the United States, to erect and preserve a monu-  
 ment on the boundary when that is determined. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 11
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 242.)  
 April 2, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of New  
 Fredericton. Brunswick regiment, dated 1st March. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 317  
 321
- Enclosed.* Return.  
 April 18, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on the Treasury  
 Fredericton. for £1,000 in favour of Chipman. 323
- Same to the same. Has communicated to Chipman copy of letter from  
 Grenville to Liston "Consenting that determining by astronomical observa-  
 tion the latitude and longitude the source of what the Commissioners  
 "shall ascertain to be the River St. Croix intended by the Treaty may be  
 "dispensed with, provided only that such source be correctly laid down and  
 "so designated as to preclude all future doubt and discussion as to its  
 locality." 327
- Same to the same. Transmits memorial of the present possessors of the  
 lands for the recovery of which Spry has appealed from the judgment of the  
 Court of Chancery. 331
- May 1, Street to the same. Sends official papers transmitted from New Bruns-  
 Fredericton. wick. 519
- May 11, Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. The King's approbation of  
 Philpot Lane. Chipman's services; the fact represented by him as to the Chaputnatcook  
 branch of the Scudiac may affect the limits of the boundary. Documents  
 have been sent as requested by Chipman. Although £1,600 had been  
 drawn on 30th September, he shall recommend the payment of £1,000  
 advised on the 28th of February to have been drawn for the same purpose.  
 His concern at the disputes between the Council and Assembly, which he  
 had hoped had been put an end to and healed by the observations he had  
 repeatedly made. With respect to the petition enclosed in Botsford's  
 letter, refers to dispatches of 19th June, 1796, and 13th June, 1797. When  
 these have been laid before the House, the principles laid down should  
 secure an amicable arrangement. The obstacle that stands in the way is  
 the refusal to separate the public services from those of a particular and  
 individual nature. Could such a mode of proceeding be admitted, the  
 success of any measure could no longer depend on its own merit but on the  
 quality of some other measure with which it may have no connection.  
 Although he has objected to the payment of members of Assembly, yet if  
 it be thought desirable as a temporary measure, he is too anxious for the  
 restoration of the harmony and good understanding between the different  
 branches of the legislature to hesitate in recommending that they be  
 acquired on such terms. 305
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 243.)  
 June 6, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Leonard reports that the  
 Fredericton. object of the restriction on grants of land is to derive some exoneration to  
 Government for the expense for supporting the present provincial establish

1798.

ment by additional fees, a levy justified, it was presumed, from the expected increase of demand. The reverse effect of such a measure ; any increase would be inexpedient and unproductive. Calls attention, as a better measure, to the collection of the quit rents, which if much longer left undemanded, might hereafter make the right of collection a subject for public discussion. All unnecessary expense in collection to be guarded against and the plan of collection carefully prepared before being publicly notified.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 335

June 6,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland.) Sends naval officer's returns of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th July, 1797, to 5th April, 1798, and at the outports from 5th January, 1797, to 5th January, 1798.

339

June 6,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Has received and communicated to Chipman copy of explanatory article added to the treaty with the United States.

343

June 9,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Has received notice that the Paymaster General has discontinued the establishment of deputy paymaster in New Brunswick and that the New Brunswick regiment is to be paid by the regimental paymaster, the amount to be drawn by bills on the Treasury. The necessity of maintaining a military chest for the various services required.

347

June 9,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. From the enthusiasm towards contributing to the means for prosecuting the present war, he has no doubt of being able soon to report a sum more than equal to the proportional abilities of the subscribers.

351

June 15,  
Fredericton.

Same to the same. Transmits copies of the Acts, minutes of Legislative Council and journal of Assembly from 16th January to 9th February.

363

The minutes and journal, but not the Acts, are enclosed.

July 1,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Transmits letter from the Treasury, as to the mode in which he is to draw for payments to the Royal New Brunswick regiment.

Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 250

July 2,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st June.

Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 427

*Enclosed.* Return.

431

July 9,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits correspondence respecting the withdrawal of the deputy paymaster from New Brunswick and the arrangement for the payment from Halifax of the staff, &c. ; the additional expense, besides the great inconvenience of such an arrangement which led, before the division of the Province from Nova Scotia, to have a separate deputy paymaster in what is now New Brunswick.

433

*Enclosed.* Richard Molesworth, Pay Office, 9th March, to Carleton. The deputy paymaster is to be discontinued in New Brunswick and the staff pay and contingencies there are to be paid by the acting deputy paymaster at Halifax.

437

Report by the store keeper general, 7th July, on the increased cost of barracks supplies, &c., were the military chest discontinued in New Brunswick, owing to the delay in receiving remittances from Halifax.

445

(One of the enclosures is a duplicate of Carleton's letter of 9th June.)

July 27,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Has transmitted to the law officers the memorial of the possessors of the lands for the recovery of which Spry has appealed. The main obstacle to the payment of the quit rents arises from the neglect to collect them when due ; the matter now requires deliberation. As soon as the opinion of the Paymaster General is received on the mode of paying the Royal New Brunswick regiment, final directions shall be given. The King feels peculiar satisfaction at the zeal and loyalty of the inhabitants of New Brunswick, as shown by their subscriptions towards the expense of the war. Is surprised that he has not acknowledged receipt of King's letter of 29th December, with documents from Chipman.

355

1798.

- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 251.)  
 August 6, Treasury. Long to Carleton, respecting clothing. Enclosed in Carleton's of 23rd November, 1798, which see.
- August 13, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits printed copy of Acts. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 453  
*Enclosed.* Acts. 457
- August 13, Fredericton. Carleton to Cottrell. Sends copies of Acts, minutes of Council and journal of Assembly. B. T., St. J., vol. 3, p. 329
- August 31, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. The Paymaster General sees no reason to supersede the measure of discontinuing the establishment of a deputy paymaster in New Brunswick; he is, therefore, to adhere to the orders for the payment of the Royal New Brunswick regiment communicated on the 12th March last. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 254
- September 10, St. John. Leonard to King. Points out the steps necessary to make the duties of the superintendent of trade and fisheries efficient for the prevention of illicit trade, &c. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 565  
*Enclosed.* A slip (undated) suggesting that for economy the office of superintendent of trade should be united to that of Lieut.-Governor of the Island of St. John or of Cape Breton. 573
- September 17, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st July and 1st August. 467  
*Enclosed.* Returns. 471, 473
- September 17, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of the Council. 475  
*Enclosed.* Names. 479
- September 17, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits bills (the names and amounts are in the margin of the letter) for £590 8s. 0d. sterling; other subscribers have directed their agents to pay the amounts. The sum subscribed will probably amount to £3,000. The remainder of the contributions for the past year will be paid when the produce of the harvest is disposed of. 483
- September 17, Fredericton. Same to the same. Price, missionary, having resigned, recommends that the salary of £100 voted for his services, may be equally divided between Arnold and Diblee. 487
- September 29, Fredericton. Same to the same. In reference to the discontinuance of the deputy paymaster, he (Carleton) had on 9th June and 9th July communicated facts and observations of importance; hopes the arrangement suggested may be approved of. 491
- October 8, Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st September. 495  
*Enclosed.* Return. 499
- October 8, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Owing to the exemption from the payment of quit rents for ten years granted to the loyalists from 1783, payment has only lately become due. Suggests that the exemption may be extended to all other classes of grantees, remitting all arrears and fixing a short period from which they should be regularly collected. 501
- October 11, Fredericton. Same to the same. Has deferred reprinting Acts until further directions are received, a complete collection to 1792 having been sent to Dundas. Should the bill for laying an impost on loaf sugar, &c., be allowed, hopes to receive information to that effect in time to be laid before the Assembly. 505
- October 19, Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits bill for £694 17s. 4d. sterling, in continuation of the voluntary contributions to the public service. (The names and respective sums are given in the margin of the letter.) 509
- October 20, Boston. Chipman to Carleton.
- October 23, Providence. Same to Liston (private).

1798.  
October 23,  
Providence. Liston to Chipman.
- October 25,  
Providence. Chipman to Liston. (This and the three preceding letters enclosed in Carleton's of 1st of December, which see.)
- November 2,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Refers him to letter of 31st August for instructions as to the mode of paying the New Brunswick regiment. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 449  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 256.)
- November 8,  
St. John. "A Citizen" to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends advertisement to show how illiterate and silly Leonard is, who is ignorant enough to suppose he can control the Custom-house. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 575  
*Enclosed.* Advertisement respecting illicit trade. 577
- November 9,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Street proposes to convey to the Legislative Assembly his concurrence in the doctrines laid down for conducting the legislative proceedings of the province; they only require to be communicated to the Assembly to prevent future misunderstanding. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 257
- November 22,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State, (Portland). Transmits names of Council to date in margin. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 1  
*Enclosed.* Names. 5
- November 22,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st October. 9  
*Enclosed.* Return. 13
- November 23  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of letter from Long respecting clothing for the New Brunswick regiment, with answer and enclosures. 15  
*Enclosed.* Long (Treasury) to Carleton, 6th August. Calls attention to charges for clothing the New Brunswick regiment for 1793, 1794, 1795 and 1796, for explanation, clothing having been sent out for these years. 19  
Carleton to Long, 23rd November. Sends statement which will explain the necessity for purchasing the clothing, respecting which inquiry has been made. 23  
Statement of allowance to be made in lieu of clothing authorized by general order, dated 22nd January, 1796. 27  
Returns of clothing, 1st December, 1795 and 1st November, 1797. 31 33
- December 1,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of letter and other documents from Chipman, showing that a majority of the Commissioners had entirely rejected the American pretensions to the River Maguadavick and declared the Scudiac to be the river truly intended by the name of St. Croix in the treaty and decided in favour of the British claim to the western branch of that river. By what he holds to be an erroneous construction, they decided that its source was at the first of the chain of lakes through which it runs, although it extends much further to the westward. Whilst in appearance conforming to the express tenour of His Majesty's claim, the decision would cut off a considerable part of the lands already settled by His Majesty's subjects on the River St. John. By an accommodation, the Chiputnatecook branch, to the north western source, was finally determined unanimously to be part of the St. Croix and the western boundary of New Brunswick. By this arrangement a considerable tract of land clearly ascertained to be His Majesty's, falls into the territory of the United States, so that the line will intersect the communication with Canada; some alteration is an object of immediate importance. The decision as to the St. Croix cuts off all the ground from the American claim to the possession of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay; the exchange of these for the wilderness would, if necessary, be an equivalent. Will desire Chipman to give more detailed explanations. 57

1798.

*Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton ; Boston, 20th October. Letter of which the preceding is a summary. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 61

Private letter, Chipman to Liston, Providence, 23rd October, on the subject of the boundaries, asking advice as to further proceedings. 65

Liston to Chipman, Providence, 23rd October, that the adoption of the River Cheputnatecook, as part of the boundary, would be attended with some advantage. 69

Chipman to Liston, Providence, 25th October. His recommendation respecting the Cheputnatecook has been accepted unanimously by the commissioners. 73

Draught of Declaration agreed upon by two of the commissioners. 77

Decision by the three commissioners. 81

December 6,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Refers to the letter of 27th July on the King's satisfaction with the voluntary subscription from New Brunswick ; sends copy of receipt from the bank of England for bills transmitted. Refers to circular on the debasement of coin, giving instructions for its prevention. The salary recommended for Arnold & Diblee has been provided for in the estimate. The letter of 31st August is conclusive as to the method of paying the New Brunswick regiment. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 7, p. 511

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 258, in which the full date is given.)

December 12,  
St. John.

Chipman to Knox. Gives detailed account of his proceedings in connection with the Boundary Commission from the time of his leaving St. John for Boston. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 395

*Enclosed.* Extracts from letters. 411

Declaration of the commissioners (a duplicate).

December 22,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st November and 1st December. 49

*Enclosed.* Returns. 53, 55

(The letter is dated 22nd November, evidently through error ; the return of 1st December could not be made on 22nd November ; a letter of that date contained the return dated 1st October ; it was received on the 12th January ; the above letter was endorsed as received on 15th April).

December 22,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of Council to date. 85

*Enclosed.* Names. 89

December 22,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copy of letter from Chipman in relation to his salary and services, and calls attention, for favourable consideration, to the difference in the rate of salary allowed to him and to the agent of the United States. Has given Chipman bills on the Treasury for the amount of his salary for two years and three quarters, and for his half pay for the same period, the balance in his favour being £1,124 18s. 5d. Books and documents shall be transmitted. 93

*Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, St. John, 13th December. Has arrived with plans, books, and documents ; the arguments and documents form eight folio volumes of 300 pages each. Has also the plans and the volumes sent him for conducting the case. Sends statement of expenses settled by the commissioners ; respecting other expenses, his salary, &c. 97

*Enclosed.* Account of expenses paid by Chipman. 101

Carleton to Long (Treasury) 22nd December. He has drawn bills in favour of Chipman for £1,124 18s. 5d. 105

King to Carleton. Sends estimates for 1799-1800.

1799.  
January 3,  
Whitehall.

Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 260

January 5,  
Fredericton.

Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits letter from Chipman of 26th ult., respecting islands in Passamaquoddy Bay, claimed by the United States. With respect to the monument marking the boundary to be maintained at the joint expense of Great Britain and the United

1799.

- States, is he to enter into immediate correspondence or to wait for further orders? Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 109
- Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, St. John, 26th December, 1798. Gives details respecting the arguments on the ownership of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. 113
- January 22, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received copies of Acts to prevent the exportation of base copper coin and base foreign coin to the colonies, and shall pay due attention to the contents of the circular on the subject. 135
- February 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. He may give his assent to bill "for laying an impost on loaf sugar, porter, beer, ale and playing cards." Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 261
- February 12, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The legislature met on the 18th January and closed on the 8th of February. The dispute between the two Houses, begun in 1795, still continued; but a copy of His Grace's letter being placed in the hands of the Speaker, the Assembly was induced to separate their pay from all other services, so that the Council waived objections to some irregularities, and he believes that harmony is now restored. Supply has been granted for two years, with the view probably of lessening the expense of a session. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 139
- Enclosed.* Address from the Assembly, dated 19th January, for a communication of any letter from the Secretary of State relative to the differences with the Council, and reply, dated 24th January, transmitting copy of the letter asked for. Extracted from the minutes, where the documents will be found at their respective dates.
- March 2, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received final directions as to the mode of paying the New Brunswick regiment. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 151
- March 20, Fredericton. Memorial of Edward Winslow. States his services in various capacities and applies for the office of receiver of quit rents. 421
- March 29, St. John. Leonard to King. Urges the collection of quit rents, and recommends Winslow to be appointed receiver. 425
- An extract, dated 30th, on the same subject. 429
- April 11, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Transmits copy of letter from Liston to Grenville respecting the disputed boundary between New Brunswick and Maine, arising out of the doubt as to which is the St. Croix river intended in the treaty. The important part of the dispute is that respecting the ownership of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. Points out the reason for holding that these belong to His Britannic Majesty. The limits of Nova Scotia are clearly indicated in the memorial of the French and English commissioners of 1750 and 1751, which show that the boundaries of Nova Scotia, or Acadia, extended much beyond the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. 35
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 262.)
- Enclosed.* Liston to Grenville, 31st December, 1798, respecting the boundary between New Brunswick and Maine. Foreign Office, America, vol. 37, No. 71
- April 25, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of the Council on the 1st inst. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 155
- Enclosed.* Names. 159
- April 25, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st March. 163
- Enclosed.* Return. 167
- May 6, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received copy of letter from Street to King, in which are recited some extraordinary observations; these it is unnecessary to take further notice of. Dispatches, with enclosures, received. 169

1799.  
May 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received receipt for two remittances of the voluntary subscriptions of the Province [towards the expense of the war]; sends a third remittance. The flattering terms in which the zeal of the inhabitants is noticed by His Grace, which he has published, cannot fail to be received with peculiar satisfaction. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 173
- May 6,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st April. 177  
*Enclosed.* Return. 181
- May 11,  
Soho Square. Knox to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports that the differences between the Council and Assembly have been settled by the Assembly withdrawing all extraneous items from the revenue bill, sending a separate bill for the payment of members. Both bills passed the Council. 417
- June 8,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits copies of the Acts, minutes of Council and journal of Assembly for the last session. 195  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council from 18th January to 8th February. 199  
Journal of Assembly for same period. 225
- June 8,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Chipman will send by the first safe conveyance the documents connected with the Boundary Commission. 285
- June 10,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st May. 379  
*Enclosed.* Return. 383
- June 12,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. The comparative advantage of the settlement of the boundary cannot be determined till the plans and documents are received. Has recommended payment of the bills drawn and will confer with Grenville on the difference of the rates of salary to Chipman and to the agent for the United States. Desires him to send his own opinion on Chipman's suggestions respecting the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. He and Chipman are to send any objections they apprehend to exist as to the grounds on which His Majesty's claims are made to rest. 129  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 268.)
- June 27. Minute by Spry on the method of granting lands in a wilderness settlement. Offers terms similar to those granted to other settlers, to persons seated on 3,500 acres of his lands. 469  
*Enclosed.* Plan (called survey) of Spry's lands on the St. John River, July, 1780. 473
- July 4. Memorandum by Spry on the value of the lands of which he had been dispossessed. 461  
Account of expenses incurred in obtaining writs of error and bringing appeal to the Privy Council. 465
- July 7,  
St. John. Chipman to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 5th August, which see.
- July 8,  
Bank of England. Newland to Secretary of State (Portland). Returns bill for £20, payment of which had been refused; it was part of the voluntary contributions from New Brunswick. 187
- July 8,  
St. John. Chipman to Carleton. Enclosed in Carleton's letter of 5th August, which see.
- July 8,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared at St. John, from 10th October, 1798, to 5th April, 1799. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 385
- July 18,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. The Duke of Kent has suggested the advantage that would result from the provincial regiments in North America being placed on the footing of fencible, to serve throughout the provinces, but the King's pleasure having been signified, that these are to be merely provincial, any extension of their services must be voluntary in the strictest and most unequivocal sense of the word. Should

1799. the New Brunswick regiment be disposed to extend its service, he is to concert with the Duke of Kent the steps to be taken to carry this into effect. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 191
- July 18, Same to the same. Is glad to see that harmony is established between Whitehall. the Council and Assembly. Further voluntary contributions received. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 271
- July 22, Spry to Secretary of State (Portland). Refers to previous statement of Hinde Street. expenses, &c., and encloses abstract of the sum he proposed to accept as compensation for the lands he was dispossessed of and for his expenses. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 433
- Enclosed.* "A new abstract proposed to be accepted by Lieut.-General "Spry as a compensation," &c. The amount is £5,480 ls. 8d. 437
- July 30, Spry to Secretary of State (Portland). In reference to minute of Council, Hinde Street. that he should be offered a new grant of land in lieu of those taken from him, states that he had already in 1794, a similar offer from Dundas, which he had refused as not making a compensation for his expenses in settling the land. For reasons given in a separate paper, the amount paid as compensation could be charged to the account for settling the loyalists. Sends extract from a letter from his agent, that the only practicable compensation is a money payment. 441
- Enclosed.* Reasons for charging the compensation he asks to the account for settling loyalists. 445
- (Departmental remarks follow, which, by regulations, cannot be copied, but they are of no importance.)
- James Chalmers to Simcoe, dated Chelsea, 19th July. Estimate of the value of lands in New Brunswick according to situation. 457
- August 5, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). The doubt raised by the Fredericton. agent of the United States respecting the boundary is for the purpose of creating embarrassment as to the ownership of Moose Island. States in detail the argument in support of the claim of Great Britain. 305
- Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, dated St. John, 7th July. Additional reasons to those already given on the subject of the ownership of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. 313
- Same to the same, 8th July. Has shipped three boxes containing plans and documents connected with the Boundary Commission. 329
- August 5, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received instructions to Fredericton. assent to bill for laying an impost on loaf sugar, &c. A bill to the same effect was passed last session, which he hopes may receive the royal approbation. 333
- August 6, Same to the same. Transmits return of New Brunswick regiment, dated Fredericton. 1st June. 337
- Enclosed.* Return. 341
- August 19, Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial from Fredericton. Mrs. Drummond and strongly recommends her case and that of her daughter for favourable attention. 343
- September 5, Same to the same. Has received acknowledgment of dispatches on the Fredericton. subject of the River St. Croix. In letter dated 11th April, he (Carleton) had anticipated the information desired respecting the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay, taken possession of by the United States. 347
- September 6, Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Sends receipts from the Whitehall. Bank of England for bills for the voluntary contributions, with copies of letters from the cashier. 289
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 272.)
- Enclosed.* Newland, Bank of England, 2nd January. Transmits certificate for the £1,285 5s. 4d. amount of voluntary subscriptions received. 293
- The same, 3rd July. Has received bill for £1,078 ls. 11d. for voluntary contributions. 297

- 1799.
- Newland, 29th August. Sends certificate for £1,058 5s. 11d., one bill of £20 not having been paid. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 301
- September 16, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Enclosures will show the steps taken for effecting the payment of the staff and contingent expenses in New Brunswick, by warrant drawn on the acting paymaster at Halifax. As this makes an essential change in his position, asks leave to retire. 351
- September 16, Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits copy of letter to Molesworth and documents respecting the arrangements he had made for carrying into effect the mode adopted by the Paymaster General for payment of the staff and contingent expenses in New Brunswick. 355
- September 23, Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits letter from Chipman, with account of Wright's expenses whilst employed by the Boundary Commissioners. It had not been laid before them only because he was not informed when the other accounts were presented. 359
- Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, dated 23rd September. Has received from Wright, surveyor general of St. John's Island, copy of his astronomical observations, whilst employed by the Boundary Commissioners; also account of the expenses incurred by him and still unpaid. 363
- Wright's report and account of expenses. 367
- October 14, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). In accordance with the proposal of the Duke of Kent and with the instructions that the measure could only be taken with the consent of the regiment, he had made the proposal to the officers and men for the extension of their service to all British America, which had been unanimously accepted, first at head quarters and then by all the detachments. 371
- Enclosed.* Carleton to the Duke of Kent. Sends similar information. 375
- October 21, Halifax. Morris to Spry. Enclosed in Spry's letter of 17th March, 1800, which see.
- November 6, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Recommends that John Ryan be appointed to succeed Christopher Sower as King's printer. 389
- November 7, Soho Square. Knox to the same. Urges the revocation of the additional instruction of 1789, restraining the Governor from making grants of land in that province. 475
- December 21, Fredericton. Carleton to the same. Encloses copy of letter to Brunton, deputy paymaster, in answer to his information that he was to be continued in the appointment. Asks for instructions on the subject. 493
- Enclosed.* Same date, Carleton to Brunton. Having received no letter either from the Secretary of State, or the Pay Office, of his (Brunton's) continuance in office as deputy paymaster, he must conform to the regulations sent. 497
- December 21, Fredericton. List of Council. 501
- December 21, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st November and 1st December. 505
- Enclosed.* Returns. 515, 511
1800.  
January 2, Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th April to 10th October, 1799. 517
- January 17, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Has transmitted to the Foreign Secretary letter and enclosures relating to the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay, occupied by subjects of the United States, although they are clearly in New Brunswick. The bill for laying an impost on loaf sugar, &c., has been transmitted to the Privy Council, with a request for an immediate decision. Has forwarded Mrs. Drummond's memorial to the Treasury, but is afraid that as the period for making such claims has long expired, the Treasury will not feel warranted in receding from the

1800.

rule. Should any means of relief be found in the province, in a moderate degree, he will not object. Has communicated to the Duke of York and to Dundas, the spirit and promptitude with which the New Brunswick regiment consented to be placed on the footing of a fencible regiment. Has recommended the payment of Wright's account. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 481  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 273, where the day of the month is supplied.)

- January 17,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. His concern at having to answer his (Carleton's) application of 16th September for leave to resign and for the appointment of a successor. It did not occur to him or to any other of the King's servants, that the regulations for discharging the staff and contingent expenses in New Brunswick could be considered by him (Carleton) as a reason for retiring from the service. The appointment of a successor shall be made as early as possible. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 489.  
(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 277, where the day of the month is supplied.)
- February 6,  
Whitehall. King to Carleton. Sends Order in Council, confirming "Act for laying an impost on loaf sugar," &c. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 279
- February 22,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial from the justices of the Supreme Court and recommends that their request for additional salary to meet the increased expenses of their situation be complied with. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 521  
525
- March 10,  
Fredericton. *Enclosed.* Memorial. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st February. 533  
*Enclosed.* Return. 537
- March 15,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared at St. John, from 10th October, 1799, to 5th January, 1800. 529
- March 17,  
Hinde Street. Spry to the same. Refers to previous letters on the subject of his lands; had written to Pitt, but received no answer, had presented memorial to committee of Council to revise the minute which affords him no compensation of which and of a second letter to Pitt he encloses copies. 691  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. 695  
Extract from letter of 2nd December, 1795, from Spry's agent, that a handsome compensation in cash is the only satisfactory method of settling his claim. 699
- Morris to Spry, 21st October, 1799. Thinks he has taken the proper steps to obtain compensation. Were he to get all the ungranted wilderness land in New Brunswick, it would not be so advantageous as the lands taken from him. 700
- Statement of the value of the lands of which Spry was dispossessed and of his expenses for appeal to the Privy Council. 703  
Copy of letter to Pitt (undated). 707
- April 1,  
Whitehall. King to Carleton. Sends estimate for 1800-01. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 280
- April 10,  
Whitehall. Same to the same. Transmits memorial of Colin Campbell, of the county of Charlotte, New Brunswick. 281
- April 28,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Is concerned that it should be supposed he had suggested something like a censure on a measure adopted by His Majesty's Government; disclaims such an intention. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 541
- May 5,  
London. Thomas Street to King. Transmits letter from Botsford, Speaker of the Assembly of New Brunswick, relative to disputes in the legislature. Botsford's letter dated "Westmoreland, 10th October, 1799," is enclosed. A. & W. I., vol. 598

1800.

(Street's letter is endorsed "Nova Scotia"; it relates entirely to New Brunswick).

- May 5,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received various dispatches, with enclosures. Hopes his letter of 8th June with minutes of proceedings for settling the provincial boundaries had been received, as also maps and other documents sent by Chipman. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 545
- May 12,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits memorial of Chipman and recommends his application for favourable consideration. 549  
*Enclosed.* Memorial, in which Chipman states his services, the relinquishment of his profession to conduct the agency in respect to the boundary, for which he was to receive £500 a year whilst engaged, the sum paid to the United States' agent being £1,000 a year. Requests that a larger allowance than £500 be allowed him. 553
- May 15,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Acknowledges the error of which he was guilty in his misapprehension as to the duties imposed on him as a public accountant; asks that the letter be forgotten. If not too late, shall be happy to be continued as Lieut. Governor of New Brunswick. 557
- May 19,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Recommends the claims of Pagan of St. Andrews, overlooked when others of the same nature were submitted to the commissioners. 567  
*Enclosed.* Letter from Chipman, 3rd April, with reference to Pagan's claim. 565  
Pagan to Chipman, 12th March. 569
- June 2,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits letter from Chipman of 24th May, with statement of the settlements made on Moose, Dudley and Frederick islands by persons under the Government of the United States. 577  
*Enclosed.* Chipman's letter. 581  
State of settlements on Moose, Dudley and Frederick islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. 585
- June 9,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received circular notice that unless Acts are sanctioned within three years, they are to be considered as disallowed. 587
- June 24,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. The effect of restriction on grants of land is the removal of families. Unless these restrictions be speedily removed, other families will probably follow. 591
- July 28,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits address of congratulation on His Majesty's escape from the late attempt on his life. 595  
*Enclosed.* The address. 599
- August 14,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). In order to remedy defects in the trust deed for lands intended for an endowment to a seminary of learning in New Brunswick, the trust has been resigned and an Act of incorporation granted with the necessary provision for a perpetual succession. 603  
Encloses copy of charter. 607  
*Enclosed.* Charter for the College of New Brunswick. 607
- August 21,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of the Council. 633  
*Enclosed.* Names. 637
- August 21,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared at St. John from 5th January to 5th April. 641
- October 13,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Transmits names of Council to date. 645  
*Enclosed.* Names. 649
- October 20,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits returns of New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st September and 1st October. 653  
*Enclosed.* Returns. 657, 659

1800.  
November 3,  
London. Knox to Clerk of the Council. Desires to know if any steps have been taken since his letter of 23rd August, to withdraw the additional instruction. A. & W.I., vol. 598
- November 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. In consideration of the heavy burden on the country, he has not been able to recommend an increase to the salaries of the judges of New Brunswick, but an additional allowance might legitimately be made from any available provincial fund. Is inclined to recommend Chipman for an additional amount, but before doing so desires to have a statement if he was paid any extra sums above the £500 a year whilst on service, and after adding these, how much the remuneration would fall short of £1,000 a year. He is authorized to draw for £100 in favour of Pagan. The gracious reception by the King of the loyal address from New Brunswick, for which His Majesty returns thanks. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 625
- (Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 281, where the date is supplied.)
- November 7,  
London. Robert Shedden & Sons to Secretary of State (Portland). Sent papers respecting Pagan's services. To what office is application to be made for payment? A. & W. I., vol. 598
- November 10,  
St. John. Leonard to King. His gratification at finding that £600 would be allowed for a vessel to check illicit trade; had hired one for that purpose and has since contracted for one to be built. Has drawn for £400 in part of the first year's allowance. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 8, p. 711
- Report on the commerce of St. John of same date addressed to the Secretary of State (Portland). 715
- Report of George Leonard, Junior, to George Leonard, of his proceedings on the coast as deputy superintendent of trade and fishery. 721
- December 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of Council to 1st instant. 661
- Enclosed.* Names. 665
- December 29,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits names of Council to 24th instant. 669
- Enclosed.* Names. 673
- December 29,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits returns of New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st November and 1st December. 677
- Enclosed.* Returns. 685, 681
1801.  
February 16,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends naval officer's return of vessels entered and cleared at St. John, from 5th April to 10th October, 1800. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 9, p. 1
- Enclosed.* Return, 5th April to 5th July. 7
- Return 5th July to 10th October. 5
- February 23,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of Councillors to date in the margin. 9
- Enclosed.* List. 13
- February 23,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st January and 1st February. 17
- Enclosed.* Returns. 21, 23
- March 12,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the harmony that existed in the General Assembly, which met on the 26th of January and closed on the 21st of February. The Assembly sent to the Legislative Council the provisions agreed to for the public service in the form of resolutions, of which the Council may thus have a separate consideration before they are framed into a bill; it is not perfectly regular, but is a step towards a constitutional mode of proceeding. Encloses copy of an address on the restrictions on grants of land. 25
- Enclosed.* Address. 29
- April 6,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received. Chipman was paid no further sum during his late agency than £500 a year

1801.

except for unavoidable expenses, and the allowed equivalent for his half-pay. Encloses statement of expenses. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 9, 33

*Enclosed.* Chipman to Carleton, 25th March. Transmits, by instruction of Portland, specification of charges in connection with his agency on the Boundary Commission and explains the nature of the charges he believed to be covered by the annual allowance and those to be charged in addition. The letter encloses specification of the charges, a comparison between the amount allowed to him and to the United States agent and the balance due him. 37.

April 10,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received Order in Council, settling the royal style and titles [on the union of Ireland. Papers are in C. 245 of Archives]. Encloses copy of proclamation issued on the subject. 45

*Enclosed.* Proclamation. 49

April 30,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). As directed, has drawn for £100 in favour of Pagan. 59

May 2,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends copies of Acts and journal of Council. Printed copies of Acts and the journal of Assembly shall be forwarded without loss of time. 63

*Enclosed.* Journal of Legislative Council. 67

May 5,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received; steps shall be taken, as directed, to encourage the culture of hemp. 95

May 9,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Dispatches received. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 285

May 13,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of Councillors on the date in the margin. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 9, p. 99

*Enclosed.* List. 103

May 13,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st April and 1st May. 107

*Enclosed.* Returns. 111.113

June 6,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. His Majesty's satisfaction at the harmony in the General Assembly. The address of the Assembly on restrictions will have attention when the general policy respecting lands shall be considered. Before Chipman's account is settled, it will be proper to obtain an official statement of the footing on which the American agent was placed; should the same class of expenses be allowed him as those charged by Chipman, he (Carleton) is authorized to draw for the balance to Chipman of £1,119 ls. 4½d., but if not allowed, he is only to draw for £586 Os. 4d., less certain expenses, which would reduce that amount to £533 ls. 0½d., but he is too well aware of the value of Chipman's services not to recommend the most liberal construction. 53

(Copy in Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 285.)

June 12,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends naval officer's returns for St. John. 115

*Enclosed.* Return of vessels entered and cleared between 10th October, 1800, and 5th January, 1801. 121

Return between 5th January and 5th April, 1801. 119

June 22,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports that there are tracts of land suitable for the culture of hemp, but that, owing to the high price of labour, it is scarcely possible to raise provisions. Recommends, therefore, as the only means to secure the culture, that a money bounty should be given, as was done in the case of pitch. 123

June 22,  
Fredericton. Same to the same. Sends return of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st June. 127

*Enclosed.* Return. 131

June 22,  
Fredericton. Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of Councillors, made up to date in margin. 133

1801.	<i>Enclosed.</i> List.	137
July 4, Whitehall.	Secretary of State (Portland) to Carleton. Dispatches received. Col. Off., N.B., vol. 1, p. 288	288
July 28, Whitehall.	Same to the same. Is happy to find that the cultivation of hemp is likely to be successful.	288
August 17, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends monthly returns of the New Brunswick regiment, dated 1st July and 1st August. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 9, p. 145	149. 151
September 3, Downing St.	<i>Enclosed.</i> Returns. Secretary of State to Carleton. Dispatches received. (Unsigned; the Colonies were transferred to the Secretary at War in 1801, Lord Hobart being appointed to the office in March of that year.)	141
September 12, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends printed copies of the Acts and of the journal of Assembly from 20th January to 21st February, 1801.	153
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Acts. Journal.	157 187
September 15, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received the order to take off the embargo from Swedish vessels, as had been done in the case of those belonging to Russia and Denmark.	215
September 21, Fredericton.	Same to the same. Sends return of the New Brunswick regiment, with copy of letter to Long (Treasury), respecting clothing.	219
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Return, dated 1st September. Return of clothing for 1801.	223 225
September 28, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received certificate from Sullivan (United States' agent) that he was allowed extra expenses of the same nature as those charged by Chipman. Shall, however, defer drawing till he receives official confirmation from the proper department of the American Government; his satisfaction at the well merited reward this will be to Chipman.	233
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Certificate by Sullivan.	237
October 5, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Hobart). Has been informed that the administration of the colonies has been placed in His Lordship's hands.	241
October 22, Fredericton.	Same to the same. Transmits return of the New Brunswick regiment dated 1st October.	245
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Return.	249
October 23, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Hobart). Sends copy of letter and enclosures of 21st September, which were addressed to Portland. (The enclosures are duplicates, see 21st September. In answer, the Treasury were recommended on the 6th of January, 1802, to send a supply of clothing.)	251
November 4, Downing St.	Secretary of State (Hobart) to Carleton. Dispatches requiring no answer have been received and laid before the King.	229
December 7, Fredericton.	Carleton to Secretary of State (Hobart). Acknowledges receipt of printed copies of the preliminaries of peace and proclamation of the cessation of arms by sea and land.	275
December 19, Fredericton.	Same to the same. Refers to letter of 28th September and now encloses official certificate of the expenses allowed to Sullivan, agent for the United States on the Boundary Commission, and has therefore drawn on the Treasury for £1,119 ls. 4½d. in favour of Chipman.	279
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Certificate by Madison, Secretary of the United States of America.	283
	Certificate of Bond, His Britannic Majesty's Consul General.	285
	Copy of Sullivan's account.	287

STATE PAPERS.—CAPE BRETON.

1764.  
November 28,  
Treasury. Minute of Treasury respecting expenditures. Enclosed in letter from Secretary Grenville, of 5th October, 1790, which see.
1784.  
February 13,  
New York. Opinion of counsel (Alexander Hamilton) on the application of Cuyler for leave to return to the State of New York to recover his property, under protection of the treaty of peace. The opinion was that it would be very dangerous for Cuyler to return, and that there is no prospect for the restoration of his property. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 1
- February 21,  
London. Cuyler to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial for a grant of land in Cape Breton for the settlement of loyalists. 5  
*Enclosed.* Memorial. 7
- March 11,  
London. Cuyler to Nepean. Loyalists are desirous to be removed from Canada to Cape Breton, as soon as His Majesty's sanction is obtained. On arrival at Cape Breton they will require some assistance. 15
- Apparently enclosed, but undated, is a memorandum from Cuyler, asking to be appointed inspector of lands in Cape Breton, with power to employ a surveyor to settle the loyalists. Asks that Haldimand be requested to forward the settlers from Canada. An estimate is added of articles required by 500 families. 19
- April 3,  
London. Cuyler to Nepean, with short description of Cape Breton. 11
- August 6,  
London. Perry to DesBarres. After some difficulties, has been able to meet with the "Blenheim" to carry families and stores to Cape Breton, but the offer must be accepted at once. 23  
*Enclosed.* Missive of agreement for the "Blenheim." 27
- August 20,  
Whitehall. Townshend to Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. Sends estimate for 1784-85. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 1 1
- September 27,  
Whitehall. Estimate. 1  
Instructions to the Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. B.T., C.B., vol. 3, p. 1
- September 27,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to the same. Sends copy of commission to Parr, Governor-in-Chief of Nova Scotia and of the islands of St. John and Cape Breton. The arrangements for the loyalists are to be the same in Cape Breton as in Nova Scotia; care to be taken to prevent monopoly in the land. The oaths prescribed for officials not to be administered till further orders. The salaries are settled so as to admit of moderate fees; the same fees to be established as in Nova Scotia. The estimate sent will show the salaries; how he is to draw for contingent expenses. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 2
- October 8,  
Quebec. Instructions to Haire, as commissary of the loyalists at Cape Breton. In Haire's complaint of 22nd March, 1786, which see.
- October 10,  
Mathews to Cuyler. Haldimand has written to DesBarres respecting the persons and provisions sent. If DesBarres has not arrived, he (Cuyler) is to open the letter and act on the instructions. On the same sheet is an order to the master of the "Sally" to proceed with her and other vessels to the River St. Peter and unload under the direction of DesBarres or, in his absence, of Cuyler. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 71
- November 22,  
London. Morice to Nepean. Pantou engaged to go as missionary to Cape Breton. Obstacles to the nomination of missionaries to New Brunswick. 31

1784. Official notice to the Secretary of State of the appointment of Panton.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 35
- No date. Sir V. Howe to Secretary of State (Sydney). Recommends Abraham Cuyler, who is desirous to settle in Cape Breton, and Pott of Pennsylvania, who might be appointed Collector of Customs in Nova Scotia.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 263  
(Probably 1784 when Cuyler was applying for lands in Cape Breton. Sydney was Secretary of State from January, 1784, to June, 1789.)
1785. DesBarres to the Committee of Council. To have an inspection of the Coal Mines, Cape Breton. provisions, etc., by the "Blenheim," and to report their condition.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 43
- February 22, Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Report, dated 21st March, which censures Perry.  
47  
(The name of Coal mines, Spanish River, was changed to that of Sydney.)  
Secretary of State (Sydney) to Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. Sends seal and warrant for using it.  
Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 6
- February —. Report by Cuyler to DesBarres respecting the delay in the arrival of loyalists, the proceedings towards their settlements, etc.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 75
- March 21, Coal Mines, Spanish River. Report on the provisions by the "Blenheim." Enclosed in letter from DesBarres of 22nd February, which see.
- April 5, Halifax. Townshend to Storey (extract). To take orders from DesBarres as to receiving and issuing provisions for settlers,  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 445  
(There is a duplicate of this extract, dated 5th October, 1785, at p. 437 of the same volume as the above.)
- April 9, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. The fees in Cape Breton on grants of land are not to exceed those established in Nova Scotia previous to 1774.  
B. T., C.B., vol. 3, p. 6  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 7.)
- June 6, Sydney. Lovell to Gregory Townsend. To forward provisions for the loyalists.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 151
- June 20, Halifax. Townsend to DesBarres. Has received his letter of the 5th (probably Lovell's of the 6th) ordering provisions for the loyalists at Cape Breton. Neither the Governor nor General in command has orders to that effect, but even if they had there are no provisions that can be spared. Shall send to the Treasury copy of the letter, so that a supply may be sent.  
155
- July 5, Sydney. Perry to ——— Sends copies of letters on the deputing of the office of Secretary by Cuyler to Perry, the power to do which was denied by the Council. The letters of which copies were sent are dated 16th February and 5th March, 1785.  
79
- July 6, Halifax. Townsend to DesBarres. Cannot obtain payment of the two bills sent; asks him to report to General Campbell, so that the payment for provisions may be made.  
159
- July 6, London. Turnbull & Macaulay to DesBarres. Have shipped by the "President" a supply of provisions for the troops in Nova Scotia and its dependencies.  
163
- July 13, "Thisbe." Capt. Sawyer to DesBarres. H.M.S. "Mercury" had met a brig loaded with coal carrying a pennant by virtue of a commission from him (DesBarres); the pennant was ordered to be hauled down. All commissions of this kind are to be withdrawn, until directions are received from the Admiralty.  
167
- July 16, Halifax. Townsend to the same. Campbell has ordered payment for the flour purchased, but cannot sanction the purchase of rum whilst there is a quantity in store. Hopes he will order payment to be made for rum and molasses, by coal, to Murray, who sails for Spanish River with the first

1785.

wind. Story, commissary, sent to Cape Breton to take charge of and issue the provisions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 171

July 19,  
Halifax.

Townsend to DesBarres. Has no power under his commission to purchase provisions; could only, therefore, send the requisition to the Treasury. Should he (DesBarres) send a letter of credit, or other means of purchase, would give his services for that end. 175

July 28.  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. Sends estimate for 1785-6. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 8

Estimate.

August 3,  
Sydney.

DesBarres to Nepean. The jealousy caused by the prosperity of this part of His Majesty's dominions. The rapid progress of Sydney; is preparing a plan from a survey. A. & W. I., vol. 530

August 8,  
Halifax.

Townsend to DesBarres. Turnbull & Macaulay have the contract for supplying the troops in North America, including Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, Louisbourg and the Island of St. John, in which, he believes, provisions for the loyalists are included. One small vessel has arrived. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 179

August 9,  
Sydney.

Cuyler to Nepean. In consequence of the unfriendly conduct of DesBarres, sends account of his proceedings, with documents. 63

*Enclosed.* Parr to Cuyler, 13th September, 1784.

Matthews to Cuyler, 10th October, 1784, which see.

Report to DesBarres on the loyalist settlement—February, 1785, which see.

August 16,  
Halifax.

Townsend to DesBarres. Ship arrived with provisions for the loyalists; others expected. Hopes to be able soon to load a vessel for Cape Breton. Asks for a return of persons to be victualled. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 183

August 21,  
Sydney.

Journal of Executive Council from 21st February to date in margin. 83

August 22,  
Halifax.

Townsend to Lovell. Three small vessels arrived with beef and pork for the loyalists; only one with flour; more expected. Shall apply for orders to ship a proportion to Spanish river. Hopes to receive account of the number to be victualled, that he may know what quantity to ship. 187

August 25,  
Sydney.

Brigade Major Campbell to Yorke. Fort Adjutant Moncrieff is to send on or before the first of each month, a list of the military staff of Cape Breton present or absent. How provisions are to be distributed. Sends quotations from War Office instructions, as evidence that all the military are under the command of General Campbell; disobedience will entail punishment by military law. 191

September 1,  
Sydney.

Proclamation to the loyalists, respecting the lands in Cape Breton on which they are to be settled. 105

(Duplicate at p. 199.)

September 3,  
Sydney.

Extracts from letters by DesBarres to Roberts, dated 1st, 3rd and 17th August and 3rd September, respecting bills drawn and reporting the rapid progress made in the settlement of Cape Breton. 55

September 6,  
Sydney.

DesBarres to Townsend. The provisions wanted are to be at the rate of 1,500 rations a day. 195

September 10,  
Sydney.

Same to Nepean. The steps he has taken to induce whalers from Nantucket to remove to Cape Breton. A. & W.I., vol. 530

September 18'  
Sydney.

Taitt to the same. Describes the situation of Sydney and the progress made in building, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 111

September 20,  
Halifax.

Venture to DesBarres. No official application can be made for provisions to Cape Breton before a formal requisition is received from him (DesBarres). 207

October 5,  
Halifax.

Townsend to the same. Was under the impression that the provisions for troops and loyalists were to include those for the latter at Cape Breton, but finds that, for that island, only provisions for the troops are sent. Advice

1785.

- received that a vessel loaded with stores for Sydney has sailed ; shall instruct Story, the commissary, to take his (DesBarres') instructions as to their distribution. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 215
- October 5, Townsend to Perry. Is unable to go to Sydney this season ; hopes Storey will give satisfaction as his deputy. Has applied to the General to put him (Perry) on the victualling roll at Sydney as absent on leave from St. John. 219  
Halifax.
- October 6, Yorke to DesBarres. Owing to the incessant labour of the troops in clearing &c., will be unable to give the men to assist in opening the road to Miray (Mira) Bay. 223  
Sydney.
- October 14, DesBarres to Sparrow. Sends bills on the Treasury to be applied for the purchase of provisions for Cape Breton ; terms of his agency. 115  
Sydney.
- October 21, Townsend to DesBarres. His disappointment that no provisions have arrived for the settlers in Cape Breton ; only provisions arrived for the troops there. Yorke has transmitted a list from Cuyler for 110 rations a day. Should advice of the arrival of the provision vessels for Sydney not be received before the 24th, the General will load a vessel with six months' provisions for the troops and 300 loyalists ; provisions for 500 would have been sent had the stores permitted. 227  
Halifax.
- October 22, Same to Perry. Has been informed by DesBarres that he had appointed him (Perry) to take charge of the provisions for the loyalists. Storey had been appointed for that purpose and the General would not allow him (Storey) to charge for two assistants. He is to pay Storey out of his allowance and he (Perry) will probably hear something of the same kind respecting St. John ; he cannot draw rations at Sydney as absent on leave, as his deputy would draw them at Charlottetown. His family might, however, draw them as loyalist settlers. Orders given to send rations at the rate of 300 a day, or more if the provisions arrive. Uncle, the Collector, and Brown, the Comptroller of Customs, sail for Sydney by the snow that takes this letter. 231  
Halifax.
- October 22, Same to Storey. Is sorry to hear that the vessel with provisions for Sydney has not arrived ; if advice is not received of her arrival in two or three days, a vessel will be sent with six months' provisions for the troops and for 300 loyalists, of which Yorke is to have charge. 235  
Halifax.
- November 2, Yorke to DesBarres. Sends extract from Brigade Major's letter ; that all provisions sent to Cape Breton for the garrison shall be under his charge, no matter to whom they are consigned. 239  
Sydney.
- November 3, Return of refugee loyalists victualled by government, now residing at Louisbourg and Gabarus. The names are given, but not where the people are settled. There were ten heads of families (twelve men), six women, sixteen male and six female children—forty in all. 441  
Sydney.
- November 3, DesBarres to Yorke. Acknowledges receipt of extracts from instructions by Campbell to him (Yorke), desiring him to take charge of the issue of provisions ; sends copies of letter from the War Office, instructions, warrants, etc., as proof that he (DesBarres) has control of these issues. 243  
Sydney.
- November 6, Yorke to DesBarres. Has received his letter of 3rd November, which, with inclosures, shall be transmitted to General Campbell. 247  
Sydney.
- November 18, Proceedings of the Governor and Council. Governor's message to Council, reciting the want of provisions for the workmen and others, the commissary having refused to open the store or give up the key. Orders Tait, Provost marshal, to demand and take possession of the provisions, and that this be entered in the Council books as a public order. 247  
Sydney.
- November 19, Provost marshal's report of the proceedings when he demanded the key of the provision store. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 35  
Sydney. 63

1785.  
November 19, Sydney. Yorke to Tait. Received copy of warrant for the delivery up by him (Yorke) of the keys of the provision store. Had sent to DesBarres on the 2nd, a copy of Campbell's instructions on that subject.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 251
- November 21, Sydney. DesBarres to Mathews, Attorney General. He is to take steps to recover possession of provisions, forcibly detained from him by Yorke.  
A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 48
- November 22, Sydney. Yorke to DesBarres. Reports that part of the provisions by the wrecked brigantine "President" has been saved; asks for assistance to bring the provisions to be put under the charge of the acting commissary. Cannot understand how he (DesBarres), who from his long service had arrived at the rank of major, can be unacquainted that an inferior officer must obey the orders of his superior.  
37  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 263.)
- November 22, Halifax. Townsend to DesBarres. No provisions having been received for the loyalists, he has, by order of Campbell, shipped 40,000 rations by the "Brandywine," consigned to Storey, Commissary.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 267
- November 23, Whitehall. Grey Elliot to Spiller. Moore, naval officer, is to receive the full year's salary, although his appointment did not take place until after the year began.  
B. T., C.B., vol. 3, p. 8
- November 29, Sydney. DesBarres to Yorke. In answer to letter of 22nd, would be ready to give every assistance; but in the case of the provisions saved from the "President" Government could be at no loss, as they are the property of the contractors who were to deliver them at Cape Breton and St. John Island, so that the loss must fall on the insurers, for whose benefit steps shall be taken as the law provides. His misconception as to the property, seeing that no legal transfer could be made of goods consigned to him (DesBarres) without his authority. Regrets the attempts that have been made to throw obstacles in the way of the exercise of his powers, and to destroy the infant settlement. The cheerfulness of the troops and their satisfaction on first arriving, but things have not gone so well since he (Yorke) had come; charges him with tampering with the settlers.  
A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 39  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)
- November 30, Sydney. List of vessels entered and cleared at Sydney and St. Peter's Bay.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 107
- November 30, Newport. Letter of instructions by Handy & Russell to Drummond. Enclosed in examination of Drummond, 20th December, which see.
- November 30, Newport. Invoice of goods shipped by the "Amelia" at Newport. Enclosed in examination of Drummond, 20th December, which see.
- November —, Halifax. Campbell (Brigade Major) to Yorke. Has laid letters of 5th and 6th, with enclosures, before the General, who discussed in detail the papers sent by DesBarres, which, he holds, do not give the authority assumed by him. Repeats the order to Yorke respecting provisions, but desires him to obey orders from DesBarres, with advice of his Council, in cases where no specific orders have been given by the Commander-in-Chief.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 255
- December 3, Sydney. Yorke to DesBarres. Answers seriatim the charges against him in letter from DesBarres of 29th November and of the claims made by him to the control of the provisions.  
A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 43  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63; extract in same volume, p. 469, with answer by DesBarres, undated.)
- December 4, Sydney. Yorke to Campbell. Sends account of steps taken by DesBarres to obtain possession of provisions which arrived for the garrison in the brigantine "President." Cannot understand DesBarres's present course and his curious letter of 29th November, except from the want of money and

1785.

- provisions. The uneasiness the dispute has caused him. The men are in the half-finished barracks, but the officers are still in tents, which are almost rotten. His own indifferent state of health. The "Brandywine" is not yet arrived; there are provisions for the six companies till 1st June and six weeks over. Has victualled about 40 of Cuyler's people; there are not 50 more who have a claim, but if others are not included they must perish. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 31
- December 5, Mathews to DesBarres. Declines as Attorney General, to enter suit for  
Sydney. the recovery of the provisions. Recommends that instead of a suit, the matter should be submitted to the Treasury for decision. 50
- December 5, DesBarres to Yorke. Points out misrepresentations by him (Yorke) in  
Sydney. his letter of 3rd December. 61  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)
- December 6, Affidavits of Lieuts. Fox and Norford, taken before Chief Justice Gibbons.  
Sydney. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 56  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, in which the date is given as the 5th.)
- December 6, Yorke to DesBarres. Desires that the correspondence may cease.  
Sydney. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 64  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)
- December 7, Henry W. Perry to Nepean. Transmits address presented to DesBarres.  
Sydney. The jealousy of the neighbouring Colonies. A. & W.I., vol. 530  
The address follows.
- December 7, DesBarres to Nepean. Shall in a few days trouble him with embarrass-  
Sydney. ments caused by Cuyler's opposition. A. & W.I., vol. 530
- December 7, Storey, commissary, to Yorke. Sends affidavit that he had received and  
Sydney. delivered the message from DesBarres which he (DesBarres) denies sending. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 67
- December 8, Address to DesBarres by the merchants, &c., in support of the measures  
Sydney. he has taken respecting the provisions, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 311
- December 8, Warrant by DesBarres to Tait, Provost marshal, to take possession of  
Sydney. the provisions by the "Brandywine," and to hold them subject to his (DesBarres') order. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 65  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)
- December 8, Report by Tait, Provost marshal, of his proceedings on board the "Brandy-  
Sydney. wine," in pursuance of the warrant from DesBarres to take possession of the cargo. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 461  
An affidavit to the same effect was made by Tait on 10th December, before the Chief Justice. 473
- December 8, DesBarres to Campbell. Complains that Storey, commissary, refuses to  
Sydney. take his orders respecting provisions, and asks for his removal. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 75  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)
- December 9, Advertisement that loyalists and disbanded soldiers, entitled to the  
Sydney. bounty, would receive provisions by applying to the commanding officer (Yorke). A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 70
- December 9, DesBarres to Yorke. Has given orders that the provisions by the  
Sydney. "Brandywine" are to be transferred to an officer appointed by him (DesBarres), and ordering that there shall be no military interference to prevent the transfer. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 319
- December 9, Yorke to DesBarres. Has received his letter of this date respecting pro-  
Sydney. visions; sends second copy of instructions on the subject received from General Campbell. 323
- December 9, Reply by DesBarres to the address of the merchants. 327  
Sydney. Warrant by the Chief Justice to Tait, Provost marshal, to arrest Lieut. Ralph Gore, Sergeant Brown, and soldiers of the 33rd regiment, for opposing the order of the Lieut.-Governor. 774

1785.  
December 11, Sydney. Provost marshal to Yorke. Demanding that he shall deliver Lieut. Gore, Sergeant Brown and soldiers, mentioned in the warrant shown to him and copy fixed to the barrack. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 485
- December 11, Sydney. Yorke to Tait. Has not seen the warrant he speaks of. Gore has gone off to avoid the illegal proceedings going on against him. Will not oppose Sergeant Brown and the other innocent soldiers being given up, but shall give no assistance to that end. 489
- December 11, Sydney. Affidavit by Tait of his failure to serve the warrant on Gore, &c. 481
- December 12, Sydney. Yorke to DesBarres. In accordance with his requisition, orders shall be given to issue 40,000 rations to be replaced or the value paid to the Treasury. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 97  
(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)
- December 12, Sydney. Receipt by DesBarres for 40,000 rations, which he engages to replace or to pay to the Treasury. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 341
- December 12, Sydney. Gore to DesBarres. The act for which a warrant was issued against him, Sergeant Brown and the others, being done by orders of his commanding officer, his conduct was not the result of contempt for the law, and hopes that he and the others may be released. 493
- December 14, Sydney. Cuyler to Nepean. Complains of the treatment he has received from DesBarres. 119  
Proceedings of Council. 123
- December 15, Sydney. Account of lumber expended in public works at Sydney, between 1st June and the date in the margin. 143
- December 20, Sydney. Examination of Capt. John Drummond respecting people from Rhode Island, who propose to become settlers in Nova Scotia. 497  
Deposition of James Angell, one of the proposed settlers, of the sale of his brig "Amelia" to Venture & Drummond for His Majesty's service. 505  
Agreement for the purchase of the "Amelia." 509  
Order on DesBarres for the price of the vessel, £525 sterling. 513  
Affidavits concerning the "Amelia," dated 31st December. 517, 521, 525  
The other documents relating to the "Amelia" are: Drummond to Perry, 27th January, 1786, enclosing his accounts and all vouchers connected with the ship and cargo and stating the profits he considers himself entitled to. 529  
Invoice of goods shipped by Handy & Russell, Newport, Rhode Island, 30th November, 1785. 533  
Drummond's account against DesBarres, showing the profits to which Drummond considers himself entitled, dated 27th January. 537  
Letter of instructions by Handy & Russell to Drummond, 30th November, 1785. 541  
James Angell to Perry, 27th January. He has no claim personally beyond the bill drawn by Venture for the price of the "Amelia," but has a power of attorney from Handy & Russell to collect the amount coming to them from the sale of the cargo, no account sales of which he has received, so that he cannot state the amount of their demands. 545  
Power of attorney. 549  
Bill of lading for the cargo shipped by Handy & Russell, 30th November. 553
- December 24, Halifax. Campbell (Brigade Major) to Yorke. Has laid the correspondence before the General, who regrets the disagreeable situation, but admires his (Yorke's) steady coolness and resolution. Sends copy of letter from DesBarres to the General and the answer. 343
- December 24, Halifax. Campbell to DesBarres. Sends copy of orders respecting provisions for the military, loyalists, &c., and defends the military from the charge brought by him (DesBarres). 347  
(Duplicate in A. & W. I., vol. 407.)

1785.  
December 27. Moncrieffe to Yorke. Explains his reasons for joining the board to examine claims for provisions and land. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 355
- December 28, Spiller to Grey Elliott. Asks for instructions respecting the payment of bills drawn by DesBarres with advice. 147  
London.
1786.  
January 1, Major General Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends letter, Halifax. with enclosures, from Col. John Yorke, commanding in Cape Breton; also letter from DesBarres, and copy of answer prepared to be sent. There are two points in the dispute between Yorke and DesBarres, which require immediate decision. 1. Whether the commissary, fort adjutant, barrack master and the other officers of the garrison staff, are to be considered military or civil officers; and, consequently, whether they are to pay obedience to the orders of the civil governor, or to those of the military commanding officer? 2. Whether provisions sent out by contract with the Treasury, expressly for the military are subject to be alienated by the order of a civil governor from the purpose they were intended for? The impropriety of consigning provisions for the military to the civil governor, the inconvenience of which is shown by the instance of the consignment by the "Brandywine." Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 12, p. 249
- (The enclosures, correspondence between DesBarres and Yorke and other documents, are calendared at their respective dates.)
- January 3, Grey Elliott to Spiller. The sum of £500 voted for building a church Whitehall. and parsonage in Cape Breton is not to be paid till the buildings are perfected, or at least proceeded with; as this does not seem to be the case, he is not to honour the bills drawn. B. T., C.B., vol. 3, p. 9
- January 25, Roberts to Nepean. Sends list of bills drawn by DesBarres to be returned London. protested. The economy shown by DesBarres and the immense amount of work done by him with the money voted for Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 667  
671
- January 27, *Enclosed.* Account of bills unpaid.  
Sydney. Angell to Perry. An enclosure, see 20th December, 1785, papers relating to the "Amelia."
- January 27, Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). The disputes between Yorke Halifax. and DesBarres settled, the latter having (by advice of his Council) adopted the style of requisition instead of command. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 93
- Enclosed.* Yorke to DesBarres, 12th December, 1785, which will be found at its date.
- (Duplicate of letter from Campbell is in Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 12, p. 253.)
- January 27, Drummond to Perry. An enclosure, see 20th December, 1785, papers Sydney. relating to the "Amelia."
- February 16, Yorke to DesBarres in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63 is a copy of the enclosure Sydney. in Campbell's letter to the Secretary of State, of 15th March, which see.
- February 20, Memorial of Uncle for leave to resign his seat at the Council, on account Sydney. of his deafness. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 617
- February 25, Yorke to DesBarres in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, is a copy of enclosure in Sydney. Campbell's letter of 15th March.
- February 26, Declaration of Hon. George Rodger, that he had received from Storey Sydney. 5,000 rations of the 40,000 for which DesBarres had signed a receipt to Yorke. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 557  
561
- March 1, Affidavit by Perry to the same effect. 377  
Sydney. Address by principal inhabitants, etc., of Sydney to DesBarres. 385  
Answer by DesBarres, 3rd March.
- Correspondence and other papers relating to the disputes between Yorke and DesBarres in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, dated 1st, 3rd, 4th and 6th March, are enclosures in Campbell's letter of 15th March.
- March 5, W. Smith to DesBarres. In consequence of a declaration by DesBarres, Sydney. entered on the Council minutes, that he and others should either give up

1786.

their military employments or their seats at the Council ; has resigned the latter, and is sorry to find that he is no longer qualified to enjoy that honour. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 621

March 8,  
Arichat.

Address of the Acadians on Isle Madame, congratulating DesBarres on his being appointed Lieut.-Governor, and praying that their fishing vessels may be free from taxes. 405

March 12,  
Sydney.

Answer by DesBarres to the address of the Acadians, who are called "His Majesty's faithful Acadian subjects in the Richmond Isles." 413

March 13,  
Sydney.

Warrant to arrest Ensign Jones, Sergeant Brown and divers other officers and soldiers. Enclosed in Gibbons to Nepean of 2nd August, which see.

March 14,  
Point Amelia.

Opinion of Mathews, Attorney General, on the powers of the Lieut.-Governor. Enclosed in Campbell's letter of 15th March, which see.

March 15,  
Halifax.

Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). The reconciliation between DesBarres and Yorke was fallacious ; the animosities are worse than ever ; sends Yorke's letter and one from Lovell, chaplain to the garrison, on the subject. Delay in the arrival of mails from London, owing to them being sent to New York. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 109

(Duplicate is in Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 12.)

*Enclosed.* Yorke to Brigade Major Campbell, 11th February and subsequent dates, the letter being of the nature of a journal. Thinks DesBarres is now pretty well off for provisions, as he has received supplies. Sends extracts from the charge of the Chief Justice to the Grand Jury, to show the disposition of the civil toward the military authorities. A true bill found against him (Yorke) for opposition on board the "Brandywine;" the summons was handed to him at the head of his regiment by the gaoler—he supposes because they had not a hangman to do it. Conjectures as to the meaning of renewing the contest, but he is perfectly easy. The Grand Jury has presented the whole regiment ; the document, he is told, was the joint work of the Chief Justice and Lieut.-Governor, and has been prepared to form part of the dispatches to the Secretary of State. 13th. Was before the Chief Justice ; the trial put off till next term. 28th. Demand made for an additional supply ; public meeting of Council, at which the Chief Justice (Gibbons) and Lieut. Governor DesBarres violently denounced him (Yorke) as intending to starve the people ; answered by Capt. Stewart, of the 33rd, contradicting the violent assertions, which he believes saved the people from being led to attempt forcing the stores. To remove apprehensions of being starved, he had posted up a proclamation, which the Governor's family tore down ; arms and ball cartridges have been distributed to the lower class. 1st March. DesBarres informed by Moncrieff that he (Yorke) would oppose by force any attempt to break into the stores. DesBarres, it is believed, will issue a warrant, read the Riot Act and charge him (Yorke) if any one is wounded. Complains that Lieut. Norford refused to obey orders to resist the civil power ; another officer appointed. The journal of events, all of the same nature, is continued to the 15th March. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 113

DesBarres to Mathews, Attorney General, 12th December, 1785. In consideration of a letter from Lieut. Ralph Gore, praying that proceedings against him, the sergeant and soldiers may be superseded ; he is directed to do so. 133

Mathews, note of 10th February, 1786, that in accordance with this order he had written to the Chief Justice that proceedings were stopped. 134

Affidavit, same date, by Gordon, Assistant Surgeon, that on the 12th December he had delivered the letter from Mathews to the Chief Justice, with which he had declared himself satisfied. 134

Substance of the Chief Justice's charge to the Grand Jury, 1st February. 137

1786.

True bill found by the Grand Jury against Col. Yorke at the Hilary term (February, 1786). A. & W. I., vol. 407, p. 141

Writ of summons to Col. Yorke, 8th February. 149

Yorke to DesBarres, 16th February. Notwithstanding proceedings against Gore and others had been stopped, in accordance with his (DesBarres') letter of 12th December, a prosecution had been set on foot against him (Yorke) for the same transaction. Any future requisitions must be made to the Commander-in-Chief. 153

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

Yorke to DesBarres, 25th February. Is surprised at his requisition for provisions after the large supplies he (DesBarres) had received by the "Amelia." Cannot risk the danger of the troops wanting necessaries, and will not, therefore, give a further supply; but, in event of pressing need, he shall give provisions, so far as prudent, on his (DesBarres's) requisition, with list of the persons for whom they are wanted, and a proper person to give a receipt to the commissary and to take charge of the issues.

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 157

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

Notification by Yorke, 1st March, that he will issue provisions, so far as in his power, to necessitous inhabitants, on receiving a requisition from the Lieut.-Governor.

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 161

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

Yorke to DesBarres, 3rd March. Seeing he is determined to attempt to force him to disobey the General's orders by the issue of warrants against him (Yorke) and his officers, notifies him of the orders he has given to prevent the invasion of the military by the civil power.

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 163

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

DesBarres to Yorke, 3rd March. Shall lay his (Yorke's) letter before the Council, at which the Attorney General and Chief Justice, the two law officers, would be present. Requests that he (Yorke) would attend.

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 167

Yorke to DesBarres, 4th March. Declines to attend the Council, being ill, but holds that the stores in question having been put in his charge by His Majesty's instructions, he cannot give them up at the bidding of the Lieut.-Governor. 171

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

Extract from minutes of Council, attested on the 14th March as correct. The opinions of the Chief Justice and of the Attorney General laid before the Council, ordered to be entered upon the minutes and copies of these and other papers to be sent to Yorke.

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 175

The order for the opinions to be obtained was given on 5th March, when Yorke's letter was read. 179

Opinion of Mathews, 14th March, that as Chancellor, DesBarres had power to issue the warrant against Yorke, but was answerable to the Crown for the exercise of that power. 183

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

Opinion of the Chief Justice, 6th March, of some length; the last paragraph states: "That His Majesty's Civil Governor or Commander-in-Chief of this island when residing therein is, under His Majesty, the Guardian and Protector of the King's subjects therein, and the proper dispenser of His Majesty's justice, mercy and bounty to and among them, and cannot lawfully be interfered with, opposed or controuled therein by any Military authority or Power whatever."

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 187

(Duplicate in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63.)

Report from Capts. Stewart and Sherbrooke, 3rd March. Substance of a conversation with Governor DesBarres on delivering him a message from

1786.

Col. Yorke, relative to a warrant having been issued for seizing the military store. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 199

Provisions received by the Governor since the 14th December, 1785. 203

Lovell, chaplain in Cape Breton, to Campbell, 11th February. As a member of the Council he had moved: "That the proceedings be entered upon the minutes as the sole and entire act of the Lieut.-Governor, the advice and consent of His Majesty's Council not having been required," which was seconded by the Attorney General and agreed to by all but the Chief Justice. Asks for his (Campbell's) interference to prevent disagreeable consequences to him (Lovell). 207

March 15,  
Sydney.

DesBarres to Nepean. Will send by a ship going direct, the plans and official papers respecting his government. A. & W.I., vol. 530

March 16,  
Sydney.

Deposition by Tait. Enclosed in Gibbons to Nepean of 2nd August, which see.

March 17.

Address by merchants, &c., to DesBarres, giving a list of grievances. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 417

March 17,  
Sydney.

Deposition of Perry and Rodgers. Enclosed in Gibbons to Nepean, of 2nd August, which see.

March 17,  
Sydney.

Writ of summons against Gore, &c., also depositions of Hickey, bailiff, Skelton, constable, William Smith, carpenter, Thomas Garniss, shoemaker, and John Murphy, all enclosed in Gibbons to Nepean of 2nd August.

March 17,  
Sydney.

Memorial of Brown to the Council, to have a custom house built. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 613

March 20,  
Sydney.

Minutes of some parts of the transactions at the mess and among the officers of the 33rd regiment, after their arrival at Sydney in Cape Breton. Reports, apparently to the Lieut.-Governor, of private conversations among the officers of the 33rd regiment, from 1st August, 1785, to the date in the margin. 755

March 22,  
Sydney.

Complaint by Alexander Haire against Cuyler, in respect to the distribution of provisions to the loyalists. 565

Instructions from Craigie, Deputy Commissary General, to Haire, as commissary for the loyalists in Cape Breton. 573

March 24,  
Sydney.

Account of expenditure in Cape Breton from 19th November, 1784, to date in the margin.

Other accounts and remarks accompany this account. A. & W.I., vol. 530

March 31,  
Sydney.

Gordon to Brown. Cannot supply the medicines asked for. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 751

March —.

Ordinance (4) for regulating the courts of quarter sessions.

Ordinance (5) for preventing and punishing felonies, &c.

Ordinance (6) for recovery of small debts.

Ordinance (7) for regulating the market for wild provisions, game, &c.

Ordinance (8), to declare an Act of Parliament for preventing tumultuous meetings, etc., to be in full force in Cape Breton.

Ordinance (9), an additional ordinance respecting quarter sessions. B. T., C.B., vol. 2

April 1,  
Halifax.

Townsend to DesBarres. Hopes the arrival of provisions by the "Brandywine" prevented distress among the settlers. Tremain's vessel safe at Antigua; other arrivals. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 429

List of provisions received by Storey from the brig "President." 433

April 4,  
Sydney.

Address by Brown, Comptroller of Customs, denouncing the conduct of those who supported the military authorities in respect to the issue of provisions. 579

April 4,  
Sydney.

Deposition by Rich and Sweet of what passed between Brown, Comptroller, and Uncle, Collector of Customs, when Brown called on

1786.  
 Uncle and charged him with using abusive language toward him (Brown).  
 Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 605
- April 8,  
 Sydney. Morning report of the Governor's guard of a threatened attack on the sentry, between 11 and 12 at night, by the patrol of the 33rd regiment. 771
- April 11,  
 Sydney. Jottings on the differences between the military and civil commanders, respecting the issue of provisions from 25th July, 1785, to date in the margin. A. & W.I., vol. 530
- April 17,  
 Point Amelia. Mathews to Uncle. Enclosed in Uncle's to Nepean of 29th August, which see.
- April 18,  
 Sydney. Minutes of Council from February, 1785, to date in the margin. B. T., C.B., vol. 2
- April 19,  
 Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to DesBarres. No steps are to be taken respecting the collieries of Cape Breton that may cause them to fall into the hands of individuals. A report respecting their extent, etc., to be sent. A. & W.I., vol. 530  
 (A rough draught precedes this letter. A copy is in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 9.)
- April 19,  
 Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to DesBarres. In reference to the overtures of the whalers and fishermen of Nantucket, Martha's Vineyard, etc., he should have waited instructions; his (Sydney's) surprise that he had entered partly into engagements with them, which required the sanction of an Act of Parliament, and, in violation of public faith, taken measures for the removal of subjects of the United States and promised indulgences which would subject Great Britain to considerable expense. But this disapproval of his measures does not mean that the people are to be excluded. It is not intended to encourage the southern whale fishing, unless it is exercised directly from Great Britain. Some expense must be expected in new settlements, but no works of magnitude should be undertaken unless the approbation of Government is first received; the erection of barracks is principally alluded to. Great caution is enjoined in the expenditure of public money, as it was with difficulty the Treasury could be induced to accept his bills. The brig "St. Peter" has arrived at Cowes, having been unable to reach Cape Breton from stress of weather; the large amount drawn by Venture on account of the brig's expenses. His ordinance that the laws of England were to be established on the island was unnecessary, and that respecting dues and taxes will be disallowed. The appointment of justices may have been very proper for internal regulation, but he cannot understand the changes in the Council, made without any reason being assigned. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 10
- April 22,  
 Sydney. Report of Edward Porter, of a threatened attack by men of the 33rd regiment, whilst he was doing duty as sentry on Government House. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 775
- April 29,  
 Sydney. Moncrieff, Brigade Major, to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits memorial to show his deplorable situation; a shorter one will be sent to be laid before the King. A. & W.I., vol. 530
- April —,  
 Sydney. Presentation by Grand Jury respecting the provision store, and that the military had prevented stores belonging to the civil government from being removed. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 763
- May 5,  
 Sydney. Charge by the Chief Justice to the Grand Jury, in which he states that he declines to proceed to any trials until the military force be removed. 779
- Address of the Grand Jury to the Chief Justice. 783
- Answer. 785
- May 11,  
 Sydney. Extracts from minutes of Council respecting provisions, etc., from 20th December, 1785, to date in margin. 649

1786.  
May 19, Sydney. Moncrieff to Secretary of State (Sydney). Further respecting his position. A. & W.I., vol. 530
- May 19, Sydney. Address of inhabitants to DesBarres.
- Address (not dated) to the King for a supply of provisions. (Evidently about the same date as the address to DesBarres). B. T., C.B., vol. 2
- May 30, Halifax. Urist Rea to DesBarres. Found on arriving at Newport (Rhode Island) that Venture had sailed. A number of gentlemen intended to come to Cape Breton with their families and effects, but on receiving letters saying it would not be safe to come, they had given up the intention in the meantime. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 791
- June 3, Halifax. John Andrews to DesBarres. Called at Halifax to land some passengers, but when it was known he was carrying provisions to Cape Breton his vessel was seized. The hostility to settling the island; he, Clarke and Rea stand ready to support him (DesBarres). 795
- June 5, Sydney. Affidavit of Terence McCristine that the total number of souls who came as settlers from Quebec was 81, of whom 24 came by his (McCristine's) influence. 799
- June 5, Sydney. Minutes of Council from 25th April to date in the margin. B.T., C.B., vol. 2
- June 6, Sydney. DesBarres to Nepean. Gibbons, accompanied by Perry, is embarking for London, to explain matters relative to the settlement of the island; the advantages secured by the expense. A. & W.I., vol. 530
- June 10, Sydney. Mathews to the same. Defends his character against the misrepresentations which he believes DesBarres to be sending. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 673
- June 13, Sydney. Mrs. Gibbons to her husband (extract): "The 33rd say as soon as they get home, they will insult you in the grossest manner." 803
- June 22, Halifax. Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends address by the respectable inhabitants of Cape Breton to Col. Yorke and his regiment on their leaving the island, as a contradiction to the charges against them made by Chief Justice Gibbons. A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 217  
221
- Enclosed.* Address.  
(A duplicate of the letter, dated 23rd, is in Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 12, p. 263.)
- June 26, Halifax. Parr to Secretary of State (Sydney). Forwards petition from inhabitants of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 17, p. 275
- Enclosed.* Memorial, containing serious charges against the Lieutenant-Governor and Chief Justice of Cape Breton, with specific charges. 276
- Introducing Lieut. Drummond, R. N., who has been injured in his property by the Government of Cape Breton. 290
- July 18, Halifax. Nepean to Governor of Cape Breton. Sends estimate for 1786-7. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 15  
16
- July 25, Whitehall. Estimate.  
Gibbons to Nepean. Sends charges against the 33rd regiment of opposition, contempt and violence to the laws of the land. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 679
- Enclosed.* Deposition, dated 16th March, by Tait of having been resisted by the military, when endeavouring to obtain provisions by order of the Lieut.-Governor. 687
- Writ of summons against Gore and others, 17th March, attested on the 25th as having been served. 695
- Deposition of Hickey, bailiff (701); Skelton, constable (703); Smith, carpenter (704); Garniss, shoemaker (705) and John Murphy (709). 701 to 710
- Deposition by Perry and Rodgers of what took place between Capt. Stewart and Lieut. Gore in the presence of these two at the interview with DesBarres. 713

1786.

Warrant to arrest Ensign Jones and others, of the 33rd regiment, for resisting the civil power and the proceedings in serving the same.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 717

August 4,  
London.

Venture to Nepean. Is informed that there are writs out against him for bills drawn for account of DesBarres. He has no friends to bail him and no means of existence in prison: asks for his influence to avert the danger.

807

August 6,  
Halifax.

Campbell to Secretary of State (Sydney). Transmits copy of letter from Graham of the 42nd, with a declaration of inhabitants of Cape Breton, tending to elucidate the unfair influence used to effect a misrepresentation of the conduct of Yorke and his regiment. The necessity for additional barrack room at Cape Breton, reported by Graham in the same letter.

A. & W.I., vol. 407, p. 233

*Enclosed.* Graham to Campbell. The want of barrack room; declaration by the respectable inhabitants in favour of Yorke and his regiment sent.

237

Declaration.

245

August 10,  
London.

Luttrell to Nepean. Introduces and recommends Chief Justice Gibbons; the high character of DesBarres.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 811

August 20,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Luttrell. Has put his letter in the hands of Lord Sydney, who is always disposed to pay attention to his (Luttrell's) wishes, but is afraid steps may require to be taken that will be disagreeable to DesBarres and Gibbons.

815

August 21,  
London.

Account (signed by Henry W. Perry) of boards, planks and shingles delivered to the inhabitants of Sydney.

A. & W.I., vol. 530

August 25,  
London.

Venture to Nepean. Transmits declaration and minutes of Council to be laid before the Secretary of State, being a justification of his conduct.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 819

Declaration by Venture, being a long statement of his transactions with respect to Cape Breton.

823

Extract from the minutes of Council of Cape Breton, 20th December, 1785, containing order for provisions from Venture.

829

August 29,  
London.

Uncle to Nepean. Forwards copy of letter from Mathews, Attorney General of Cape Breton.

835

*Enclosed.* Mathews to Uncle, 17th April. Recommends him to submit to the resolution of the Council to suspend him from his office of Collector of Customs and to hand the books &c., to the Comptroller, as requested, so as to give no pretext for a charge that he is injuring the revenue by throwing obstacles in the way.

839

August 30,  
London.

Gibbons to Nepean. Notifies him that a vessel is to sail in a week by which provisions can be sent to Cape Breton.

843

September 5,  
London.

Perry to the same. Sends account of provisions issued to men on the public works (not loyalists), made from memory, so that it is short of the quantity actually issued. Reports the families of the officials who have drawn rations.

847

Accounts and vouchers.

851 to 949

September —,  
London.

Memorial by Gibbons, representing the expediency of making additions to the courts of justice in Cape Breton.

951

Account of the present state of the courts.

955

(The date in the margin is conjectural, but is probably correct. There is no date in, or endorsed on, the documents.)

November 6,  
London.

John Drummond to Nepean. Sends account to show the loss he had sustained by supplying Cape Breton with provisions; asks for his intervention to secure relief. The account is attached to the letter.

A. & W.I., vol. 530

November 10,  
Sydney.

Address to the King, on his preservation when attacked.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 25

1786.

(On the 2nd August, the King was struck at by a woman armed with a knife, but he was not touched. The woman, named Margaret Nicholson, was found to be insane.)

- November 16, Sydney. Minutes of Council, from 29th August to date in the margin. B. T., C.B., vol. 2
- November 21, London. Gibbons to DesBarres (extract). Nothing is certain as to the measures to be adopted respecting him, and no successor is appointed. Although it is reported that the "Relief" is to be sent to bring him to London, believes that he is not to be superseded. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 959
- November 30, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to DesBarres. His Majesty's dissatisfaction at some of his (DesBarres') proceedings, which have raised doubts of his rectitude, or at least of his prudence. He is to come to London to give an account, leaving the senior councillor in charge during his absence or till a successor be appointed. 963  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 19.)
- December 4, Sydney. Deposition of Taitt, Provost marshal, that he had been forcibly resisted by the troops in trying to open the door of the provision store, according to warrant from DesBarres, report of which he had made on 19th March. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, p. 449
- December 22, St. James's. Secretary of State (Sydney) to DesBarres. Transmits additional instructions. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 18  
Additional instruction, same date, revoking the power given to DesBarres of appointing to the Council, and nominating David Mathews, Thomas Moncrieff, William Smith, James Edward Boisseau, William Brown, Thomas Uncle and Samuel Sparrow to be councillors. 17
- Various dates. Papers relating to the grievances of Gibbons. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 665
1787. Précis of papers &c., submitted to the consideration of Grenville, Secretary of State, by Gibbons, Chief Justice of Cape Breton. 669
- February 7, London. Hurd to Nepean. Complains of having been unjustly deprived of his office by DesBarres, and encloses, for presentation, memorial to Sydney for redress. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 17  
21
- March 5, London. *Enclosed.* Memorial. Spiller to Grey Elliott (Treasury). From what date is the salary of Macarmick, appointed Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton, to be paid? 29
- March 7, Whitehall. Grey Elliott to Spiller. Macarmick is entitled to half the salary as Lieut.-Governor from the date of his commission till he enters on the duties. B. T., C.B., vol. 3, p. 10
- March 7, Sydney. Certificate by DesBarres that the sum of £45 ls. 0d., Halifax currency, is due by Capt. Brooks of H. M. schooner "Resourse" (*sic*). The vouchers are attached. A. & W. I., vol. 530
- March 14, Sydney. DesBarres to Cottrell. Ordinances passed by the Council, with remarks. B.T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 1
- A similar letter to Secretary of State, of same date. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 33
- March 23, London. Gibbons to Nepean. Justifies his conduct, which has been misrepresented. A. & W. I., vol. 530
- April 2, London. Same to the same. Sends list of those who held the office of collector of quit rents. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 37
- April 5, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Campbell. The recall of DesBarres will give an opportunity for a full investigation into every transaction which has been under discussion. A. & W. I., vol. 407, p. 253
- April 5, Whitehall. Same to DesBarres. Macarmick appointed to act as Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton during his (DesBarres') absence. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 41  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 19.)
- April 5, Whitehall. Same to the same. Dispatches received on which he has little to remark, except his surprise at the distress from want of provisions after the report of

1787.

the Surveyor General on the fertility of the island and the supplies of fish the rivers afford. Extract from letter to Parr will show the determination as to further aid to settlers; the destitution among them in Cape Breton may justify the permitting the introduction of supplies from the United States, but he cannot yet say if he can recommend to the Treasury the payment of bills to be drawn should he not receive supplies from Halifax.

Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 24  
25

May 22,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. Sends estimates for 1787-8.

NOTE: "Estimate the same as last year."

June 1,  
London.

Macarmick to Nepean. The arrangement he is trying to make for a passage, with his family, to Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 45

June 1,  
London.

Same to the same. Thinks as Lieut.-Governor in chief he is entitled to the salary of Governor. His arrangement for passage will pay for Perry's by another vessel. 49

*Enclosed.* Report of Capt. Pellew on the brig "Relief," and what it will cost to provide suitable accommodation. 53

June 28,  
London.

Gibbons to Nepean. As he is on the point of sailing, leaves a letter for Sydney, with his respects. 57

*Enclosed.* Letter to Secretary of State (Sydney) of same date. 61

June 29,  
London.

Gibbons to Nepean. Sends extract from letter of Wood, junior, Clerk of the Crown and Pleas, that his office had been given to another, and that he will apply to Dorchester to assist him to obtain redress. He (Gibbons) recommends Wood and certifies his abilities, etc. 65

June —,  
London.

Memorial of Gibbons to Macarmick, with schedule of additional salaries and appointments required in Cape Breton for the proper establishment of civil government there; sends also a representation for grants of land to the Acadian inhabitants. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 63, pp. 735 to 748

(There are three memorials and a schedule, all undated, which in the original collection have been placed among the papers of 1786. Macarmick, to whom the memorials were addressed, was appointed Lieut.-Governor in the spring of 1787 and sailed on 12th August, taking office on the 12th October. Gibbons was on the eve of sailing at the end of June, 1787, when the memorials were probably written.)

July 27,  
Sydney.

License of occupation to DesBarres for a tract of Crown lands. Enclosed in Macarmick's of 16th February, 1790, which see.

August 2.

Indenture between DesBarres and Ingouville for transfer of land. Enclosed in Macarmick's of 16th February, 1790, which see.

August 4,  
London.

Macarmick to Nepean. Desires he would satisfy Engel, captain in the 45th regiment, whether or not he is entitled to a grant of land for his services during the war. A. & W. I., vol. 530

October 4,  
Charlottetown

Perry to the same. Makes a series of charges against DesBarres. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 69

October 4,  
Sydney.

DesBarres to Cottrell. Sends minutes of Council from 5th June, 1786, to 7th September, 1787. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 165

October 19,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sailed from Gravesend on the 12th August and reached Sydney on the 7th October. DesBarres not having vacated Government House, he (Macarmick) remained on board the "Relief" till the 12th. Received from DesBarres only a few of the orders and instructions and had sent to Quebec for the rest.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 75

October 20,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). In answer to complaint of West Indian planters and merchants, there are no distilleries in Cape Breton, and he is not aware of any illicit importations of rum from the United States. B. T., N.B., vol. 1, p. 17

(See also Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 79),

1787.  
October 21,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Had called on the principal gentlemen of the island to assist him in Council; reports the vacancies and appointments and that harmony exists between the civil and military commanders. The benefit of Cuyler's presence in the Council; Sparrow's attendance has always been very uncertain, but he does not wish to declare the seat vacant or appoint a successor till he (Macarmick) shall receive instructions; in event of the seat being declared vacant, recommends Hurd to succeed. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 83
- October 21,  
Sydney. Tait to Nepean. Transmits account of money due him, to be laid before the Secretary of State, and asks for compensation for his services. 87  
*Enclosed.* Accounts (three). 91, 93, 97
- October 23,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Being apprehensive of scarcity during the winter, has sent the brig "Relief" with coal to Halifax, provisions to be purchased with the proceeds. A quantity of bread has already been purchased by the same means. 101
- October 23,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Represents the risk of losing the fishing population of Conway harbour and other places by insisting on the oath against transubstantiation before grants of land can be made; asks instructions. Claims for land to be considered by Council every Monday till February, 1788. Sends lists of justices of the peace. 103  
*Enclosed.* List of justices. 109
- October 23,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Ordinances preparing for suppressing the retail of spirituous liquors, for regulating servants, and preserving moose and cariboo. 113
- October 23,  
Halifax. Writ of attachment on the property of DesBarres (two copies) followed by the case. A. & W. I., vol. 598
- October 28,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has been obliged to put Government House in order; sends sworn estimate of the value. Little or no revenue to be expected from the mines; they are a sink of expense at the outset; shall endeavour to make them as useful as possible; it is proposed to farm them out; the advantages of this measure. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 117  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 13th October to 1st November; oaths administered to Macarmick; Cuyler reinstated as Clerk of the Council; investigation ordered into the state of Government; petitions for lands and provisions, etc. 125
- October 29,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Steps taken to recover government lands held under licenses of occupation granted by DesBarres. 143  
A duplicate, dated 1st November, with the expressions "large and valuable" for "valuable" and "sole expense" for "expense," but otherwise identical. 147  
(Another copy is in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 271.)
- November 7,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). The expense of repairs to Government House, &c., will not exceed £200 sterling. If approved of, how is he to draw for the amount. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 151
- November 21,  
London. Accounts and vouchers (various) during the government of DesBarres, endorsed as sent by Le Mesurier on the date in the margin. 155 to 163
- November 27,  
Halifax. Sparrow to Secretary of State (Sydney). Asserts his right to a seat in the Council of Cape Breton, from which he had been removed on the ground that he was not a resident. 175
- December 10,  
Sydney. Moore to commissioners of Customs. Enclosed in letter to Nepean of 30th January, 1788, which see.
- December 12,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). The unwillingness of the Council to give the power of calling out the militia to the Governor without its advice and consent. Hopes that the report of a war is not correct. 183  
(An imperfect duplicate immediately precedes this letter.)

- 1787.
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 5th November to 5th December. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 191
- December 22, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Secret letter received; the steps he is taking for the defence of the island. Economy will be observed, but, owing to the bad state of the island's credit, asks that protection be given to any bills he may draw. 213
- No date. Short description of the island of Cape Breton, without date or signature but placed among the papers of 1787. 1
- 1788.
- January 21, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has drawn on the Treasury for repairs to Government House, etc., and has sent vouchers. The state of the buildings; the streets of Sydney are not yet cleared of stumps, but he shall not incur expense for improvements. 229
- January 28, Whitehall. Nepean to Spiller. He is to pay Hurd, Surveyor General of Cape Breton, the moiety of the salary, until it be determined to whose use the other moiety is to be applied. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 26
- January 30, Sydney. George Moore to Nepean. Encloses letter to the commissioners of Customs, and asks for his (Nepean's) influence with them. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 221
- Enclosed.* Moore to commissioners of Customs respecting the action of the Collector in taking the fees due him (Moore) for the seizure of the schooner "Sydney." 225
- F 1111  
Sydney. Cuyler to Macarmick. Enclosed in Macarmick's to Sydney, 12th March, which see.
- March 8, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has appointed Abraham Cuyler, William Smith and Edward Boisseau to be assistant judges during the suspension of Gibbons. 237
- March 9, Sydney. Mathews to Macarmick. Enclosed in Macarmick's to Sydney, 12th March, which see.
- March 12, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). The steps he had taken to conciliate Gibbons; his reasons for suspending him from the office of Chief Justice, which was done with the concurrence of every member of the Council. Encloses correspondence, etc. 241
- Enclosed.* Cuyler to Macarmick, 20th February. Complains of a presentment of the Grand Jury, which, he alleges, was used by Gibbons as a means to attack Government and himself in particular; asks for an inquiry into his (Cuyler's) official conduct. 253
- Mathews to Macarmick, 9th March. Calls attention to the presentment made use of by Gibbons to attack Government; enters into a detailed statement of the fees charged, etc., which were among the grievances contained in the presentment. 261
- April 10, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has drawn on the Treasury for expenses of the brig "Relief." 289
- April 14, London. Hurd to Nepean. His distressed situation, owing to the oppressive conduct of DesBarres towards him. 293
- April 14, London. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). To the same effect as the preceding. 297
- April 14, Sydney. Gibbons to George Randall. Gives an account of the intrigues to secure his removal, and asks, after being honourably reinstated, that he may be appointed to a suitable situation elsewhere. 301
- Enclosed.* Charge to the Grand Jury, Hilary term, 1788. 305
- Address by the Grand Jury. 313
- Answer by Gibbons. 317
- Certificate by the Grand Jury that their presentment was prepared without the privy or knowledge of Chief Justice Gibbons. 321
- Certificate, 12th March, of members of the "Friendly Society" that they had applied to be enrolled as a company of volunteer militia, without the knowledge or advice of the Chief Justice. 325

1788.

Certificate by Richard Peter Tonge, that the Attorney General had declared the Chief Justice and Grand Jurors to be "a set of rebel rascals." Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 329

April 15,  
Sydney.

Taitt to Nepean. Sends letter from Mathews, Attorney General, which had come into his possession, in which he (Taitt) is charged with packing the juries. Denies the truth of the charge. The deep rooted hatred of Mathews to DesBarres is the cause of his wishing to remove every person who gave that gentleman assistance. 331

April 16,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received copies of declaration and counter declaration signed at Paris and direction to send account of works begun for the immediate defence of Cape Breton. Re-capitulates the measures of defence mentioned in letter of 22nd December. Has completed a road from Spanish River to the Bras d'Or, but according to orders had deferred making the road to Miray Bay; hopes to have permission to proceed with that work. Sends state of the strength at St. Pierre and Miquelon. 335

The statement, showing the number of vessels, troops, men fit to bear arms, ordnance, &c. 339

April 16,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). The immense import of spirituous liquors and consequent evils. No taxes can be levied till there is a House of Assembly; asks if he may not impose an excise tax on spirits, the proceeds to be applied to opening roads. The Council has advised him, Gibbons opposing, to take possession of the land at Point Edward, held under a license of occupation which is declared to be invalid. Should the license be held good, there is no use for His Majesty's instructions as to grants of land. 343

April 16,  
Sydney.

Same to Nepean (private). Sends account of the conduct of Gibbons which led to his suspension and warning him (Nepean) against putting faith in the papers which Gibbons would furnish, but which he refused to produce where their assertions could be controverted. 351

April 23,  
London.

Hurd to Nepean. The long delay in settling his claims; asks for payment of his salary and of money advanced. 355

April 23,  
Sydney.

Inhabitants of Sydney to Secretary of State. Represent the oppression from which they suffer and ask for relief. 359

(The letter is signed by 20 persons, all members of the "Friendly Society," reported by Macarmick to be under the control of Gibbons.)

April 30,  
London.

Memorial of Alexander Haire, appointed acting chief surveyor of Cape Breton by DesBarres, on the suspension of Hurd, praying for a moiety of the salary and for the fees whilst he held the office. 363

*Enclosed.* Certificate by DesBarres that Haire was appointed to act as chief surveyor on the 6th of April, 1786. 365

May 25,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches received; shall attend to directions. 371

June 2,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to Macarmick. Sends estimate for 1788-9. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 26

June 6,  
Quebec.

Dorchester to Ogilvie, see Ogilvie to Macarmick of 15th August.

July 1,  
London.

Sir H. Mackworth to Secretary of State (Sydney). Represents the hard case of DesBarres and asks that he should have a hearing. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 375

July 5,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Dorchester. Complains of the conduct of Taitt, Provost marshal, whom he had not removed, knowing His Majesty's dislike to the suspension of patent officers, but requesting His Lordship to take steps in the case. 447

July 15,  
London.

DesBarres to Nepean. His sufferings from the delay to decide on his case. Asks that part of the money due him may be paid into the hands of his bankers to meet the most pressing demands. 379

1788.  
July 18,  
Sydney. Memorial of Thomas Hurd on his unjust suspension as Surveyor General, praying to be heard in his defence. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 383
- July 27,  
London. Mackworth to Nepean. Asks if DesBarres can count at any given time on £3,000 or £4,000 in part of what is due him, so as to meet pressing demands. 387
- August 4,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has been obliged to draw on the Treasury for additional repairs to Government House; sends vouchers, &c. The expected arrival of Prince William Henry makes him wish not to appear housed in an uncreditable manner. The present expense has been only sufficient to render things decent. 391
- August 8,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has reported the apprehended scarcity of provisions. The accidents to the "Relief"; the cost of repairs; has sent her to London with dispatches, where it might be thought proper to dispose of her. The necessity for a vessel to check American encroachments on the fisheries, as well as to prevent illicit trade; one or two small shallops would be of great service in the latter duty. There are many places to which he should go to ascertain the progress made, but want of roads and conveyances prevents him. 395
- August 14,  
London. DesBarres to Nepean. Asks that Hurd be not allowed to leave the country till he be confronted for his false allegations. 403
- August 15,  
Halifax. Ogilvie to Macarmick. Sends extract from letter from Dorchester. 419
- September 2,  
Sydney. Extract, dated Quebec, 6th June, follows. He is to notify the different Lieut.-Governors that as, in event of a war, the troops are to be withdrawn, they are to organize the militia for defence. 419
- September 5,  
Sydney. Cossit to Taitt. Cuyler acknowledges that a combination exists for the removal of DesBarres. Enclosed in Taitt's of 13th March, 1790, which see. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sent dispatches by H.M.S. "Thisbe" and detained the "Relief" waiting the arrival of Prince William Henry. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 407
- September 5,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has the satisfaction of reporting that he has got over the infant difficulties of his administration. Suggests as an important measure for advancing the interests of Cape Breton, that a free port should be established, but if that were not politic, that United States vessels might be allowed to bring emigrants or that British vessels might be allowed to carry coal to the States and to bring back settlers and their effects. Reasons, from the importance of the commercial and fishing interests, why the island should be fortified; the consequent settlements would render it a permanent defence to Canada. 411
- Two plans, endorsed as received on the 28th October, the date on which the letter was received. They were apparently transmitted in the preceding letter; one is a plan of Sydney River, the other of the isthmus and harbour of St. Peters, C.B. 439, 441
- (A copy of the letter was sent to Grenville on the 24th August, 1789; it is in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 195.)
- September 8,  
London. DesBarres to Nepean. Is perplexed by the distress of people who have advanced their property and are looking to him for relief. Urges that a sum on account be paid to discharge the more pressing demands. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 423
- October 1,  
London. Mackworth to Nepean. Dr. Smith of Cape Breton has written respecting his application for leave of absence; asks that he (Nepean) would send an answer. Is glad to hear that there is a prospect of relief for DesBarres. 427
- October 3,  
London. DesBarres to the same. Sends list of properties and funds which he had disposed of for the service of Government. 431
- October 28,  
London. Sparrow to the same. His distressing situation owing to his not being able to obtain payment for supplies to Cape Breton, ordered by DesBarres; gives details. 435

1788.  
November 3,  
London. Sparrow to Nepean. Sends list of bills in his hands drawn on the Treasury and on the agent by DesBarres, but protested, amounting to £3,103 14s. 10d for provisions, money, lumber and other supplies for Cape Breton, for which interest for three years is due. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 443  
455
- November 3,  
Sydney. Minutes of Council from 8th March to date in the margin. 455
- November 13,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Sydney) to Macarmick. Information wanted respecting the heirs and property of Gilles Grondin, who died about 15 years before at the Little St. Lawrence le Bec, about three leagues from Louisbourg. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 26  
27
- Enclosed.* Barthelemy (in French), 11th November, for information respecting the succession of Giles Grondin. 27
- November 15,  
London. Customs (Gale) to Lords of Trade (Fawkener). Transmits extract from the minutes of Council of Cape Breton, permitting families, with stores and baggage, to be landed from an American vessel, which is illegal. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 137  
141 to 161
- Enclosed.* Extract, 2nd June, with correspondence. 141 to 161
- December 8,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade (Cottrell). Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared at Cape Breton. 165
- December 1,  
Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Sydney). Wished to send the "Relief" to England, her expense far exceeding her utility, but had detained her till he knew His Majesty's pleasure on the suspension of Gibbons; can not find cordage or stores to fit her for a voyage across the Atlantic. Shall send her to Halifax; how he proposes to employ her in spring. Asks for three small vessels instead of the "Relief," to check illicit trade. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 64, p. 531  
535
- December 13,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has drawn on the Treasury for the expenses of the "Relief." 535
- December 18,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Sends minutes of Council respecting convicts landed at Main-a-Dieu Harbour, several of whom died in the woods. They were from Ireland, intended for the back settlements of Canada. 539
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 15th and 16th December, with details, depositions, etc. It was resolved to send the convicts to Halifax. 543
- December 18,  
Sydney. Deposition of the master and mate of the "Relief," that there is room on board for only twelve of the convicts landed at Main-a-Dieu and brought to Sydney. 559
- Richard Stout, same date, reports that no other vessels can be had to carry the convicts to Halifax. 561
1789.  
January 1,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Spiller. To pay to Hurd a moiety of salary as surveyor general, reserving the other moiety till it be determined to whose use it shall be applied. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 28  
28
- January 23,  
London. DesBarres to Nepean. Is happy to find that the Secretary of State will probably read report that day; asks to see the original before it is copied. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 7  
7
- January 26,  
London. Venture to the same. Complains of the injustice done to him and the neglect of his representations. 11
- February 5,  
London. DesBarres to Secretary of State (Sydney). Represents the long delay in the consideration and decision of his claims, and asks for payment of his losses incurred in the discharge of his duties; for reparation to his honour as an officer and lieutenant-governor, and for advancement in rank in his military capacity. 15
- February 17,  
London. Venture to Nepean. Justifies his conduct, and desires to know the cause of his (Nepean's) enmity. 1
- March 6,  
London. DesBarres to Secretary of State (Sydney). His confidence in His Lordship; asks that Hurd, detained to support charges against him (DesBarres), be not allowed to leave the country. Desires to have a decision on his case. 5

1789.  
March 18,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Lords of Trade (Cottrell). Sends duplicates of letters to the Secretary of State. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 185

*Enclosed.* The first letter gives details of the care taken to alleviate the sufferings of the convicts, and the attention of Dr. Robertson of the 42nd to their medical requirements. It was feared that an infectious disease had been brought among their rags; removal of the convicts to a safe distance, and destruction of their rags. Deaths during removal; false alarm as to the cause of the disease among the troops, which has altogether ceased. It will be difficult to make provisions last till spring; has sent to Arichat to purchase flour. The military commander has assisted with provisions. A commissary appointed for distribution of provisions to the convicts, whom he had been obliged to take charge of. A vote will be necessary to meet the past expense, as well as to provide additional clothing for them. Regrets the conduct of some of the Council, who make use of the question of the convicts to rouse animosity and try to "establish a principle that a governor is only a cypher, and that the advice and dictation of a Council must be the sole rule of his conduct." Shall only in the last extremity suspend their official power of acting. 189

March 18,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). The difficulties in the way of the fishery caused chiefly by the illicit trade carried on by the American fishermen and by the premiums to the fishing at Newfoundland, which draws all the British vessels there. Represents the delay in his promotion and that junior officers have been put over his head. 197

(A duplicate is in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 21, with an added introductory paragraph respecting the forwarding of dispatches; another copy is at p. 29, with a different introduction.)

March 30,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends six documents relative to the trial of two men for murder, who were convicted and condemned. The court not having been properly constituted, nor the body of the alleged murdered man found, he has respited them. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 37

The documents. 41 to 49

April 16,  
London.

Sparrow to Nepean. Cannot get a settlement of his claims; has been arrested for £400, on a bill endorsed by him for DesBarres. Would an interview with Pitt help him? He could be of use in respect to the finances of Cape Breton. 53

May 16,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). The state of the public buildings; in spite of repairs they are scarcely habitable. Gives details; no repairs can make them adequate. 57

May 18,  
Sydney.

Same to Lords of Trade (Cottrell). Sends copies of letters to Lord Sydney, this date, and also minutes of Council of 20th February, for the consideration of their Lordships. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 201

*Enclosed.* Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends minute of Council of 20th February to explain the cause of the last paragraph of his letter of 18th March. 205

Minute of 20th February in reference to a statement made by Cuyler respecting what passed at the Council on the subject of the convicts. 209

May 20,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Dispatches for Dorchester and Parr, of 20th December, in the "Relief" could not have reached, as the vessel instead of going to Halifax had been obliged to bear away for the West Indies. The measures he has adopted to get provisions, and the expense for which a grant must be made. Can find no employment for the convicts; will, therefore, get rid of them by the first opportunity. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 61

*Enclosed.* Account of provisions, etc., for seventy-six convicts. 65

Vouchers follow.

May 21,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Sends documents relating to a charge made by Taitt, Provost marshal, against Uncle, the Postmaster.

1789.

of opening a letter addressed to him (Taitt) in the presence of and with his (Macarmick's) sanction. Has desired Taitt to repair to England to answer for his conduct. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 95

The documents follow. 99 to 131

May 21,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicate of letter to Secretary of State, with twelve enclosures. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 213

The duplicate does not follow this letter; the original is the one which immediately precedes. Copies of the documents enclosed in the original follow the letter to Lords of Trade. 217 to 265

May 24,  
Sydney.

Cossit to Taitt. Had been threatened by Cuyler with disagreeable consequences on the removal of DesBarres.

May 25.  
Freeman Hall.

W. Smith to Taitt. On the political state of Cape Breton.

May 26.

Gibbons to Taitt. Macarmick has asserted his right to see all correspondence, having a right to suspect every one of being disaffected.

The three immediately preceding letters were enclosed in Taitt's letter of 13th March, 1790, which see.

May 26,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Received form of prayer and thanksgiving for the King's recovery; appointed a day of thanksgiving, which had been observed by the inhabitants with all solemnity.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 159

May 27,  
Sydney.

Same to Lords of Trade. Transmits returns of vessels entered and cleared at Cape Breton. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 267

*Enclosed.* Returns. 271. 273

May 29,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney). Has received speech from the Throne and addresses of both Houses of Parliament.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 163

May —.

Same to the same. Has drawn bills for the expenses of the "Relief" from 13th December, 1788, to 13th May, 1789, with pay lists and vouchers; by the "Relief" going to the West Indies the expenses had increased. Affidavits state that the cause of the vessel going there was the bad management of the Captain, who is discharged, being apparently insane. 135

*Enclosed.* Vouchers and affidavits. 139 to 157

June 3,  
Whitehall.

Nepean to McCarmick (Macarmick). Sends estimate for 1789-90.

C. J. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 28

July 1,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Nepean. His difficulties in the Council, in consequence of private feuds. His desire to give the island of Boularderie to the officers of the 42nd for settlement opposed by Cuyler and Mathews, who asked for larger grants than the instructions allowed; cannot yield or he would put himself entirely in their power. The exorbitant cost of living; asks that his bills be duly honoured. The expense of bringing the coal mines into working order. Forsyth, of Halifax, proposes to ballast the mast ships with coal. Dodd acting in the Secretary's office; if the collectorship of customs is vacant, recommends Dodd. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 167

(An almost verbatim copy, but dated 26th June, is at page 503 of the same volume.)

July 8,  
London.

Sparrow to Nepean. Explains the circumstances in connection with a bill drawn in his favour by Fanning, Lieut.-Governor of St. John Island. Has not yet been settled with for his claims in respect to DesBarres. 175

August 10,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Congratulates him on his appointment. Has sent triplicates of dispatches. 179

August 10,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Has received Order in Council for admitting into Newfoundland bread, flour and Indian corn, the produce of the United States. 183

August 10,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. The allowance to import bread, etc., the produce of the United States, will be of little benefit to Cape Breton, owing to the conditions of importation; the scarcity of grain in Canada last year and the present high price of flour have been severely felt. The inhabitants

1789.  
have petitioned for leave to import direct from the United States ; this he hopes will be granted, as besides the inhabitants so many convicts remain to be fed. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 187
- August 24, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Sends copy of letter to Sydney, on the importance of the trade of Cape Breton to Canada and Nova Scotia and to the fisheries on the banks of Newfoundland, also a proposition for settling and fortifying the island. Had laid his plan before the Chancellor of the Exchequer, as a matter of finance. 191
- August 24, Sydney. *Enclosed.* Letter to Sydney of 5th September, 1788, will be found at its date. 191
- August 24, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Sends plan of Cape Breton, divided into counties. Has taken care that there shall be a good harbour in each county for the site of the county town. Has incurred some expense for surveying to secure eminences for signalling ; a gun could be heard from eminence to eminence, but he has none to mount. Encloses also report of the Surveyor General on the different views from each signal mount. 489
- Enclosed.* Plan of Cape Breton. 493
- Report of the Surveyor General, signed " Patk. Ry. Nugent, Dep. Surveyor." 495
- August 24, Sydney. Macarmick to Nepean. Crawley arrived ; shall appoint him to Cuyler's vacancies should the latter's suspension be confirmed. Would be glad if Dodd were appointed clerk of the Council and Crawley secretary and registrar ; trusts Grenville will countenance his appointments. 499
- August 26, Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Has drawn for the repair of Government House and offices ; the bad state of the buildings. 511
- Enclosed.* Certified account for repairs. 515
- September 7, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Cuyler has handed over the records of the island ; Crawley appointed in his room. 519
- September 15, Sydney. Same to the same. The difficulty experienced in consequence of having no power to call for military assistance ; the control of the issue of provisions to settlers by the military is a difficulty to his administration of government ; asks that a remedy be found. 523
- September 16, Sydney. Same to Lords of Trade. Has just returned from a cruise on the coast, and had found eight American vessels, large and well manned, in the harbour of St. Anne for clandestine purposes. The Collector of Customs refused his (Macarmick's) offer to have these vessels examined ; recommends Archibald Charles Dodd as one who would actively fulfil the duties. Sir Charles Douglas, he was informed, had made inquiry as to the rights of Americans on the coast, and was answered that Cape Breton and St. John islands were not included in the privilege to them of drying and curing fish, but no official documents had been left with him on the subject. 535
- (Duplicate at p. 353 ; another copy in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 275  
B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 275)
- October 1, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Transmits address from the inhabitants on His Majesty's recovery. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 531
- October 8, London. Mrs. Macarmick to Nepean. Is happy to find that the report of Macarmick's supercession is incorrect. Why he sent away the " Relief." 535
- October 10, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Sends minutes of Council for the six months ending 1st October. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 1
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 5
- October 10, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville.) Has drawn on the Treasury for expenses for the convicts ; the whole amount, with previous bills, is £786 19s. 6½d. ; accounts and vouchers enclosed. The convicts are all gone except two, who remain in gaol on a charge of murder. 73
- Enclosed.* Accounts and vouchers. 77 to 117

1789.  
October 10,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends minutes of Council from 15th June to 1st October. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 279
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 283
- October 20,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. The government brig ordered to be sold, the expense far exceeding her utility; desires to have a report on the best means of employing a vessel, which might be obtained for £20 a month. Bills for the subsistence of the convicts will be honoured for a reasonable amount. Measures will be taken to prevent such cruelty as that committed by the master of the vessel which landed them. No opinion on the case of the men tried for murder can be given until a report of the evidence given at their trial shall have been received; they must remain as they are for the present. Before authorizing any expense on public buildings, a report must be made of their state. On consideration of his case, Taitt is ordered to return to Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 539
- (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 29.)
- October 20,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Macarmick. Acknowledges the attention paid to Dodd. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, p. 553
- October 29,  
Customs,  
London. Gale to Nepean. No flour, corn or provisions of any kind have been exported to Cape Breton for the last six months. 557
- October 30,  
London. Irving to Gale (?). Can find no return of exports of provisions to Cape Breton for the year, but five vessels with provisions had cleared for Halifax in the past three months, part, it is highly probable, for Cape Breton. "It seldom happens that there is any direct export to the island of Louisberg." 561
- November 4,  
London. Memorial, undated, but received on the date in the margin, from David Taitt for arrears of pay. 565
- November 27,  
Whitehall. Bernard to Fawkener. Sends copy of letter from Macarmick of 16th September, for consideration of the Lords of Trade. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 349
- The enclosure is a duplicate.
- November 27,  
Sydney. Opinion of Attorney General on the validity of the license of occupation to DesBarres. Enclosed in Macarmick's of 16th February, 1790, which see.
- December 1. Certificate of half fees on grants of land in Cape Breton to Cuyler between 1st April, 1786, and 1st October, 1787, and between 24th December, 1787, and 1st December, 1789. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 817
- Extract from instructions as to grants of land in Cape Breton. 819
- Memorial by Cuyler (undated). 823
- (No date is given when the certificate was signed; the three preceding documents apparently should go together.)
- December 10,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Spiller. To pay Hurd a moiety of salary. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 33
- December 28,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade (Cottrell). Sends minutes of investigation on the official conduct of Abraham Cuyler, also the ordinances for the quarter ended 25th December. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 357
- Enclosed.* Minutes of investigation with an appendix. 361
- Ordinances. 625
- (Duplicate of the minutes of investigation is in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 65, beginning at p. 203.)
- December 28,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Respecting half fees on the grants to loyalists and disbanded soldiers, and the distress caused to officials by the long delay in their payment. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 327
- Enclosed.* Account of half fees on grants of land made by Macarmick between 24th December, 1787, and 1st December, 1789. 333

- 1790.
- The same on those made by DesBarres between 1st April, 1786, and 1st October, 1787. Col. Cor., N.B., vol. 68, p. 335
- January 4, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends ordinances passed in the quarter ending 25th December, 1789. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 121
- January 12, Sydney. Same to the same. Has received copies of two additional instructions, one restraining grants of land, but not to affect existing grants, the other relating to the collection of debts from non-residents. 423
- February 16, Sydney. Same to the same. Calls attention to and sends documents relating to licenses of occupation to Crown lands granted by DesBarres and asks for instructions. 125
- Enclosed.* License of occupation to a tract of Crown lands to DesBarres, dated 27th July 1787. 133
- Opinion of the Attorney General, 27th November, 1789, on the validity of the license. 141
- Indenture 2nd August, 1787, between DesBarres and Philip Ingouville, for himself and George Fournier, for the transfer to them of the tract of land held by DesBarres under license of occupation. 149
- February 16, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has sent to Halifax for dispatches to ascertain the state of Europe. The importance of St. Pierre and the danger, in event of a war, of that island being in the hands of France or the United States. Hopes that he may obtain arms, &c., from Halifax, should war be declared or imminent. The difficulty of raising defences for the harbour of Sydney; proposes to throw up some works on Mount Grenville. An attack probable from St. Pierre; proposes to seize it by a *coup-de-main*; a ship of war stationed at Sydney for the winter would materially assist this. 157
- February 16, Sydney. Same to the same. The great inaccuracy of the charts for the Western parts of Cape Breton; believes ships of any burden could pass through the lakes and a frigate get up to Mount Grenville. Will employ the deputy surveyor early in spring to make correct nautical surveys. 165
- March 9, London. Taitt to the same. Sends statement to show the persecution he had suffered at Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 1
- Statement follows.
- Papers to be attached to the statement were sent on 13th March. They are:
- W. Smith to Taitt, 25th May, 1789. 29
- Gibbons to Taitt, 26th May, 1789. 31
- Cossit to Taitt, 24th May, 1789. 33
- Same to the same, 2nd September, 1788. 35
- March 10, London. Memorial of Taitt for communication of the charges against him that he may have an opportunity of exculpating himself. 21
- March 15, London. Petition of Thomas Ashfield, for a salary as clerk of the Crown for Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 599
- Certificate by DesBarres of the necessity for the office and of the fidelity of Ashfield in the performance of the duties. 603
- March 31, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends accounts of expense of the schooner "Little Supply," from 24th April, 1789, to 24th March, 1790, and estimate of the annual cost of the vessel, wear and tear excepted. 173
- Enclosed.* Accounts, pay list &c. 177
- Estimate of annual expense. 191
- March 31, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has drawn on the Treasury for the repairs to Government buildings, for clearing the Government lot of land &c. 195
- Accounts. 199, 203, 205
- March 31, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). The winter has passed in harmony and without party feuds. The inhabitants are petitioning for

1790.

- leave to import provisions from the United States, as is done in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 207
- April 9, London. Taitt to Nepean. Sends certificate from the books of the Indian superintendent to show that he was in receipt of ten shillings a day and £25 a year for contingencies. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 37
- Enclosed.* Certificate of his services as deputy superintendent of the Creeks. 41
- A list of the captains on half pay in the Indian department, from which the name of Taitt was omitted, he having a civil appointment at Cape Breton. 47
- April 10, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Taitt. He is to return to his duty. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 34
- (A similar order unsigned and undated is in Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 51.)
- April 13, London. Taitt to Nepean. Has received orders to return to his duty at Cape Breton; presses for payment of the arrears of his pay. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 43
- April 16, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Escape of the two men convicted of murder; measures for their capture. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 251
- April 30, Sydney. Same to the same. In consequence of the order for the removal of the troops, leaving the island defenceless, he had called a meeting of Council. Enumerates the dangers from the Indians and others and hopes the Secretary of State will take steps to remedy the state of affairs. 235
- Enclosed.* Minute of Council. The resolution was to apply to Brigadier General Ogilvie to take measures to secure the safety of Cape Breton. 239
- May 6, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. In consequence of the capture of British vessels on the north-west coast of America by Spanish vessels, measures have been taken to augment the forces. Hopes, however, that peace may be maintained. As there is no interruption to the peace with the Court of Versailles, he is not to attack St. Pierre. 169
- May 17, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits minutes of Council and ordinances. 255
- Enclosed.* Minutes from 1st October, 1789, to 16th May, 1790. 259
- May 17, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits proposed ordinances for making roads by the inhabitants and for a reduction in the duty on spirits purchased by the produce of the island and imported by the inhabitants. 319
- Enclosed.* Proposed ordinance for excise duty on rum, etc. 325
- May 17, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sent estimate for the support of the Treasury brig "Little Supply." Sends plan proposed by the merchants; shall make a contract if it can be done to advantage. Estimate for government buildings—held by DesBarres to be his own private property, which the Attorney General and Council deny; the extravagant estimates previously made. Has been obliged to select a different place for the gaol, from the violence of Taitt and the animosity between the army and settlers; other information respecting the buildings. The expense for convicts; sends report of the trial of the two men convicted of murder. 351
- Enclosed.* Offer to supply a vessel for government service. 363
- Estimates of work to be done at Government House. 371, 373, 375
- Report of evidence in the case of two men convicted of murder. 379
- May 18, Sydney. Macarmick to Nepean. Is not to be surprised if letters miscarry, the merchants being in the habit of intercepting every dispatch that comes to a governor—no vigilance is sufficient to counteract their tricks; all here are politicians and violent party men. Describes the members of the two parties, each of which expected to have the entire rule of the Governor, but he had acted with impartiality, and had succeeded in making the winter

1790.  
pass in peace. Had not employed so much the person against whom he was warned (name not given), but he and Lovell are the only two that can write. The violence of the people who were disappointed at not getting provisions, etc., led him to lop off the head of the faction (Taitt) to stop the seed of rebellion. The success of the other party by the removal of Gibbons; their insolence, of which Cuyler is the mouth piece. He has, however, carried out the King's instructions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 387
- June 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Has received advice of bills drawn and dispatch respecting the danger to the revenue from infringements by Americans; an extract from the latter sent to the Treasury. 211  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 34.)
- June 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Nothing yet decided about Cuyler, so can give no orders respecting Crawley, appointed to act in his room. Refers to the general instructions for the line between civil and military commands. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 215  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 35.)
- June 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Dispatches received, with minutes of Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 219  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 36.)
- June 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Dispatches received; those relating to licenses of occupation granted by DesBarres referred to Attorney General; the applications for leave to import provisions from the United States referred to the committee of Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 223  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 37.)
- June 11,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends state of the Council; shall transmit a report half yearly. The difficulty of recommending persons to fill up vacancies. The business of the Council conducted more peaceably last year, and the inhabitants appear to have a greater tendency to industry. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 411  
*Enclosed.* State of the Council for the years 1787 to 1790. Gives list of the names and dates of the more recent appointments. 415
- June 12,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received two Acts for the regulation of trade. 419
- June 12,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has received copies of the King's speech and of the addresses. 427
- June 15,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Newspapers received with account of the seizure of two ships by the Spaniards; sent to discover the nationality of a frigate that had put into one of the harbours; found it was the "Thisbe," which on hearing the news sailed for Halifax. 431
- June 15,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Sends valuation of public buildings not included in former estimate. That of the buildings at Point Edward shall be sent by the first opportunity, 435  
*Enclosed.* Valuation. 439
- June 15,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends extract from minutes of Council respecting plaster of Paris. 443  
*Enclosed.* Minute that the inhabitants of the United States have been clandestinely carrying off large quantities of plaster of Paris from Cape Breton; recommends the issue of a proclamation forbidding this. 447
- June 15,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Is prevented from granting land. The quantity of plaster of Paris, which increases the value of Cape Breton; sends extract from the minutes of Council on the subject. 649  
*Enclosed.* Extract. 653  
(See also 447 of same volume. Copies of letter and extract were sent to the committee on trade on the 6th October.)

- 179  
June 18,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received circular with information of the seizure of British ships by the Spaniards and order that he is not to raise works of defence without instructions, or in case of an apprehended immediate attack, and that he is not to commit any act of hostility against St. Pierre. Copy of message to Parliament also received. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 451
- June 23,  
London. Taitt to Nepean. Applies for leave to resign. 227
- June 26,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Did not receive the instructions from DesBarres, could not, therefore, apply the contingencies as directed till informed by Spiller. All ordinances have to be engrossed for publication, there being no printer. Sends representation from the Attorney General that he has received no fees or emoluments but, on the contrary, has to provide stationery in Government cases. The Secretary of the province has also applied for stationery. The expenses of the Provost marshal's department are unavoidable. Has renewed bills protested and included the expenses; has no doubt Spiller will take care to have the matter rectified. 455
- Enclosed.* Extracts from Spiller's letter of 15th March, 1788, and 4th March, 1789, respecting the grant for contingencies. 463
- Act of Nova Scotia for applying certain sums for the services of 1788. (Intended to show the allowances made to officials. Only part of the Act; the whole Act is in the printed collection among the Archives.)
- June 28,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has laid before Council the instructions to restrain grants of land. Sends copy of minutes thereupon and asks for instructions. 471
- Enclosed.* Minute of Council, recommending the escheat of certain lands; the new settlers arriving would no doubt defray the expense. 475
- June 28,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Certifies the correctness of the accounts of Nugent, deputy Surveyor General; his faithful services; his embarrassments owing to the delay in the payment of his claims. 483
- Enclosed.* Nugent's memorial. 487
- Statement of his account. 489
- June 30,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Cuyler's conduct deserves reprehension but does not justify dismissal; he is to be restored to office. 231
- (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 40.)
- July 3,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Macarmick. Sends estimate for 1790-91. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 38
- July 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Cuyler. His reprehensible conduct has been sufficiently punished by his long suspension and he is now to be restored to office. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 243
- (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 40.)
- July 8,  
London. Samuel Peters to Secretary of State (Grenville). For the appointment of his nephew to the office of Provost marshal for Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 607
- Certificate by Taitt of the good character of Peters. 611
- Petition of Amuel Peters for his nephew's appointment. 613
- Certificate by DesBarres of the sufferings of S. B. Peters, son of the late Colonel of the Queen's Rangers, for his loyalty. 617
- July 9,  
Whitehall. Nepean to Spiller. Hurd to be paid a moiety of his salary. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 38
- July 15,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends valuation of the buildings at Point Edward, and of saw-mill, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 503
- Enclosed.* Valuation. 507
- Valuation of saw-mill and dams. 511

1790.  
 Proposal and agreement for building a lime kiln signed by DesBarres, 1st April, 1785. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 515
- July 15,  
 Whitehall. Nepean to Spiller. To pay to Cuyler all that is due him till the date of his suspension and the moiety since then, the other moiety to be reserved for the person executing the duties of the office. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 39
- July 19,  
 London. Cuyler to Secretary of State (Grenville). Thanks for restoration to office. Applies for the salary and allowances accrued during his suspension. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 247
- July 31,  
 Sydney. Macarmick to the same. Dispatches received; the inconveniences of the mail service; how these might be remedied. 521
- August 5,  
 Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Cannot approve of Tremain & Stout's offer of a vessel for the use of Government. Unless the expenses for the "Little Supply" can be restricted to £350 a year, cannot recommend her being continued. The vessel may be employed to enable him to visit the coast. Will recommend payment of present bills for contingent expenses, but cannot recommend future payments of the same kind. All Government property is to be disposed of, as it does not form part of the appendage of the Lieut. Governorship. 395  
 (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 41.)
- August 5,  
 Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Dorchester appointed to the command of the forces in North America; to communicate with him on the subject of the troops in Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 403  
 (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 44.)
- August 6,  
 Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Minutes of Council and ordinances received; the latter sent to committee of Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 407  
 (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 45.)
- August 23,  
 Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends report on the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon as taken in 1787, with report of a man sent lately and who has just returned. These show that Cape Breton would be the first point of attack. Has sent duplicates to Dorchester, so that measures of defence might be taken, even in time of peace. Sends also return of militia. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 533
- Enclosed.* Deposition of Luke Keegan, showing the number of guns at St. Pierre; forty additional soldiers had arrived from France. A frigate had arrived but sailed, it was supposed for St. George's Bay, Newfoundland. Large quantities of coal are at St. Pierre. An engineer had arrived, it was supposed to fortify the place, but had returned to France. The Governor had gone to Boston to arrange for supplies of flour, etc. The desire to exchange St. Pierre and Miquelon for Cape Breton. 537
- Table showing the number of ships, troops, men fit to bear arms, ordnance, etc., at and on the islands. 541
- Return of militia on Cape Breton. The number in each district is given. The total resident was 598, and supposed number of Jersey men, who come every season, 500—a total of 1,098. The names of the commissioned officers are given. 545
- August 25,  
 Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Ordinance against persons publishing libels is disallowed. 517  
 (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 46.)
- August 25,  
 Sydney. Macarmick to Dorchester. Thanks for approbation. Sends return of men fit for the militia, with a plan of Cape Breton showing the rendezvous proposed in case of attack. The necessity for a large force to defend the town; the inhabitants, if attacked in strength, would retire to Mount Grenville, which can be easily fortified to resist a numerous enemy. The proposed works and men required are detailed. The arrangements for collecting vessels by signal to come under shelter. If the defence of the Gut

1790.

of Canso should be preferred, states his proposals to that effect, Point Carmick and Hawkesbury being the best fitted for defence. Recommends Capt. Core for engineer. No arms provided for the militia; a depot might be at Sydney, Mount Grenville or wherever Dorchester might select. The great part of the inhabitants are Roman Catholics under the influence of the priests; on the moment of alarm, he would require the residence of the priests at his elbow. The island has been long disturbed by party feuds; these and other reasons make it necessary to place the army in charge of the military. Steadiness and resolution have destroyed the scheme to make him unpopular, so that he can now count on 500 militia and nearly as many fishermen from Jersey; the crews of the vessels would add to the number. The alarm at the reported withdrawal of the troops; either militia or a provincial corps must be raised. Sends report and deposition on the state of St. Pierre and Miquelon.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 569

Plan of Cape Breton.

581

August 29,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received order to reinstate Cuyler, which shall be obeyed.

549

August 29,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Has received two Acts of Parliament, one to encourage settlers, the other to regulate trade with the West Indies.

553

August 30,  
Sydney.

Same to Nepean. Thanks for friendly services. Explains the course taken towards Cuyler; his leniency construed into timidity, and the insolent conduct of Cuyler prevented by the Council; the suspension having been made a Council affair, it prevented him (Macarmick) from pardoning Cuyler as he intended.

557

August 31,  
Sydney.

Same to Secretary of State (Grenville). Advice of sundry bills drawn on the Treasury and on Spiller, agent. Hopes to have instructions to assent to the bill for an excise on spirits.

561

September 30,  
Sydney.

Cossit to Morice. Church built at Sydney and occupied for service, but there are no pulpit, pews or seats and they cannot be supplied as Macarmick claims possession; asks that this matter may be settled and that he may obtain pay and an allowance for his house, etc. Asks also that the Church of England may be established in Cape Breton with parishes. Hiram Payne, recommended as schoolmaster, is still teaching but cannot be paid for a deputy; asks for assistance. Payne intends to apply for Holy orders and to act as an itinerant missionary. The population of the town and county of Sydney is: men, 242; women, 119; male children under 14 years, 106; over that age, 32; females under 10 years, 94; over that age, 31. Nearly the same number is on the western part of the island; most of them are French and Irish Roman Catholics. Has baptized 19 infants; of communicants he has 28 inhabitants and 8 soldiers; has married one couple and buried four persons.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 85

September 30,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Arrival of H.M.S. "Dido" from Halifax, but without dispatches. Sends copy of letter to Dorchester, with report, etc.

Col. Cor., C.B. vol. 66, p. 565

(The enclosures are duplicates of letters which will be found at their dates, one to Dorchester of 25th August, incorrectly dated 23rd in this copy but altered, the others forwarded by Macarmick on 23rd August as enclosures.)

October 5,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Minute respecting plaster of Paris sent to committee of Council. Instructions shall be sent him respecting restraints on granting land.

525

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 46. Mr. Grenville was raised to the peerage as Lord Grenville on the 25th of the following November.)

October 5,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Renewals of certain bills refused payment shall be protested equally with the originals.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 529.

1790.

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 47, in which is copy of minute of Treasury, dated 28th November, 1764, with regulations for the expenditure of money by commanders-in-chief, p. 48.)

October 6,  
Whitehall.

Barnard to Fawkener. Sends copy of letter from Macarmick of 15th June, respecting plaster of Paris in Cape Breton. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 645  
The enclosure will be found at its date—15th June.

October 7,  
Halifax.

Robert Gray to Nepean. Applies for the office of Secretary of Cape Breton, vacant by the dismissal of Cuyler. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 619

October 11,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Under Secretary of State (Barnard). Shall attend to numbering dispatches as required. Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 67, p. 1

October 11,  
Sydney.

Same to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received the instruction that the expense of the Treasury brig is not to exceed £350; sends copy of charter party to show that this has been complied with. One vessel cannot prevent the depredations on the mines, timber and plaster of Paris; the plunder of coal is evident from 400 tons being on the beach at St. Pierre. The activity of Pritchard; seizure of vessels engaged in clandestine trade, of which he gives details. Trial of an American vessel fixed; difficulty of getting a conviction from a jury. Applies for extension to him of Vice-Admiralty powers. Is glad to be relieved from the charge of the Government farm; what should be done with the materials? His efforts to enforce economy. Unanimity and harmony prevail in spite of Cuyler's pamphlet which has been circulated with uncommon diligence. 5

*Enclosed.* Copy of charter party. 13

October 11,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has always reported every occurrence to Dorchester, sending duplicate to the Secretary of State. 19

October 11,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Has received copies of declaration on the part of Spain and acceptance on the part of the King, relative to the capture of vessels at Nootka Sound; also orders to continue works of defence. No previous orders were received for such works, nor is there any supply of arms and ammunition. 23

October 16,  
London.

Spiller to Nepean. For instructions as to the payment of bills drawn by Macarmick. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 53

Vouchers. 57 to 83

October 27,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Crawley. Cuyler having arrived to resume his duties, accounts are to be settled with him till the day of his arrival.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 623

(Duplicate in vol. 67, p. 31).

October 30,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Cuyler having resigned all his offices, Crawley must be continued until orders on the subject shall be received. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 27

Enclosed is a duplicate of letter to Crawley of 27th October, which will be found at its date.

October 30,  
Sydney.

Crawley to Macarmick. Had received order (27th October) to deliver up the records of the Province to Cuyler, who replied that he had resigned his offices and declined to receive them. 35

October 30,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received Order in Council disallowing an Act passed by his predecessor; no prosecution has taken place under its provisions. 39

October 30,  
Sydney.

Same to Under Secretary of State (Barnard). Sends schedule of letters written since the appointment of Grenville. 43

*Enclosed.* Schedule. 47

November 9,  
Point Edward

Macarmick to Cossit Sends paragraph from Spiller's letter relative to the payment of Lovell for officiating during Cossit's absence. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 89

Copy of letter from Lovell that his bill for salary had been protested. 90

1790.

- Extract from Spiller's letter, that Lovell might apply to the minister for whom he had officiated. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 92
- November 22, Cossit to Macarmick. The proposal to make Lovell's demand a charge  
Sydney. on contingencies is just; he was not engaged to officiate during his  
(Cossit's) absence, on the advice of the church wardens and parishioners  
that it would be a waste of money to do so. 93
- Certificate by Taitt, that Lovell never officiated to the inhabitants during  
Cossit's absence. 97
- Certificate by DesBarres to the same effect. 101
- Statement by Morice, Secretary to the Society for the Propagation of  
the Gospel, to the same effect. 105
- November 29, Neither signature nor address. Part of the revenue of Cape Breton  
Sydney. should be applied to the opening of roads, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 640
- December 1, Memorial by Cuyler for payment of the moiety of salary, accrued whilst  
Sydney. Crawley was acting in his room. 643
- Enclosed.* Lists of fees, &c. 645, 647, 649
- December 2, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has drawn for the  
Sydney. amount due to the chartered vessel. It is not probable the charter can be  
renewed next season, as it is intended to fit her out as a privateer. Sends  
receipt. 55
- Receipt. 59
- December 2, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Send minutes for the last  
Sydney. half year and ordinance to regulate the retail of spirits. 61
- Enclosed.* Minutes from 9th May to 4th October. 65
- December 2, Macarmick to Spiller. Has received list of bills approved and disap-  
Sydney. proved; remonstrates against the rejection of that for Lovell's services  
during Cossit's absence; states his services. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 631
- Enclosed.* Extracts of minutes of Council of 7th October, 1788, and 13th  
August, 1789, respecting the services of Lovell as a clergyman. 635, 637
- Certificate by Macarmick of Lovell's services. 647
- December 2, Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends minutes of Council for the last  
Sydney. half year; copy of ordinance for regulating the sale of spirituous liquors,  
and return of vessels entered and cleared in Cape Breton. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, 657
- Enclosed.* Minutes, the same as those enclosed in letter of same date to  
Secretary of State.
- Ordinance for regulating the sale of spirituous liquors. 695
- Vessels entered and cleared in Cape Breton. 699 701
- December 3, Macarmick to Nepean. Hopes that Petrie has delivered the letter  
Sydney. addressed to him (Nepean). From there being no dispatches by the Sep-  
tember or October packets, supposes nothing is to be done for the defence  
of Cape Breton. Cuyler has never called; he stated to Crawley he had  
resigned, and, it is reported, intends going to Montreal. He has dispersed  
his pamphlet in the Colonies and United States to the great injury of his  
(Macarmick's) character. Recommends Mathews to be Chief Justice, should  
Gibbons not return. Sees that a Mr. Welch is appointed Controller of the  
port; recommends Plant for the salary during the time he served. Has  
granted Lovell a certificate for the time he performed the duty during  
Cossit's absence. The difficulty Crawley has met with from Cuyler. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 109
- December 5, Same to the same Has just received two letters from Grenville, brought  
Sydney. by a gentleman from Halifax; the civility of the postmaster there. 113
- December 6, Same to Secretary of State (Grenville). Dispatches received with minutes  
Sydney. of the Treasury concerning bills he has drawn. 117
- December 6, Deputy Provost marshal to Taitt (?). Reports that two men under sen-  
Sydney. tence of death were reprieved and pardoned; two others broke gaol, to the

- 1790.
- December 7, Sydney. Lovell to Spiller. Calls attention to the expense caused by the protest of the bill drawn for his salary. 643
- December 8, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmits and recommends memorial from Day, the gaoler and crier of the Court. 643  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 639
- December 20, London. Gibbons to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends copy of petition praying that he may be heard before being condemned. 653  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 653
- December 25, London. Samuel Peters to Nepean. Refers to petition for the appointment of his nephew and asks him (Nepean) to remind the Secretary of State of the application. 661
- No date. Macarmick to ————. States the offences of Cuyler and the course of conduct which led to his suspension; his own purity of motive. It will be impossible to recompense him (Macarmick) adequately for all the difficulties he has had to struggle against by the action of disappointed men, who took every opportunity to oppose him, but he has overcome this opposition and gained the confidence of the people. Has written to the Treasury on the insufficiency of his emoluments. Sends the opinion of Wentworth, Surveyor General, on the benefit of working the collieries. 649  
(The letter is not addressed, but ends with compliments to Mrs. Butler.)
1791.  
January 2, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Transmitted proposed ordinance for raising a revenue by a tax on spirits; now proposes an addition by a tax on the exportation of moose skins; reasons for the tax, the produce of which would enable him to open roads and the meat could be sold in the market at a penny a pound, it being now left in the woods to perish for want of roads. The value of plaster of Paris extolled in American newspapers; proposes to send a sample. Nothing has occurred to disturb the harmony. Sir Richard Hughes has given assurance of protection to the island by the fleet. 149  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 149
- January 2, Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends duplicate of letter he has written to Secretary of State. 703  
B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 703  
(The duplicate follows; the original immediately precedes letter to the Lords of Trade.)
- January 2, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends state of Council for the half year ending 25th December. 157  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 157  
*Enclosed.* State of the Council on the 25th December. 161
- January 21, London. Gibbons to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends copy of his case submitted to the Privy Council; prays for an investigation. 107  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 107
- February 7, Sydney. Macarmick to the same. The "W. W. Grenville" schooner being sold, cannot be employed for the season. Has contracted with Stout to fit out the "Little Supply" on favourable terms. Hopes to exchange that vessel for a swifter sailer, at a cost not to exceed £350. 165  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 165
- February 19, London. Des Barres to the Duke of Richmond. Statement of his case and the obstructions he had met with in attempts at justification. 141  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 141
- February 25, London. Spiller to Nepean. Has not honoured Lovell's bill for officiating as minister in Cape Breton for seven months. 657  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 657
- March 5, London. Des Barres to Secretary of State (Grenville). States his case and his determination to vindicate his character in the face of all the obstructions with which he had been met. 111  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 111  
Duplicate follows.

1791.

- March 11,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received six charts of the harbours of Ireland, news of the death of the Duke of Cumberland and that a Convention had been signed with Spain. Dissensions in Cape Breton have ceased for the last two years. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 169
- March 11,  
Sydney. Same to Nepean. Has been shown duplicate of letter from the Board of Customs respecting a person to take charge of the revenue but on the advice of the Attorney General will not interfere till he hear direct from the Board. Recommends Dodd for the appointment, or one of two officers (not named) now in London. 173
- March 11,  
London. Sparrow to the same. Asks for his influence to have his accounts settled. 661
- March 18,  
London. Taitt to Spiller. He (Spiller) is to write officially to Nepean in regard to the payment of his (Taitt's) salary. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 131
- March 19,  
London. Spiller to Nepean. Asks for directions as to payment of bills drawn by Macarmick. 127
- March 28,  
Whitehall. Duke of Richmond to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends paper from DesBarres for consideration. 139
- April 9,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Transmits report of Attorney and Solicitor General on licenses of occupation; desires him to recover the lands held by DesBarres, which he may grant to some person who can bring a suit of ejectment. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 129  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 51.)
- April 11,  
London. Memorial of Gibbons for payment of his salary and arrears as Chief Justice of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 665
- April 30,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Sends report of the committee of Council on the clandestine exportation of plaster of Paris. 133  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 51.)
- April 30,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Has communicated to the Admiralty his representation on the want of a Vice-Admiralty Court in Cape Breton. Has represented to the Treasury the propriety of making an allowance to Day, the gaoler. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 137  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 52.)
- May 5,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Sends letter of inquiry from Mrs. Vigier of Cherbourg, respecting her two brothers, Lewis and Charles Frigot, who sailed for Louisbourg in 1754 or 1755, and requests him to ascertain whether they are alive or dead. They were in Louisbourg in 1763. Mrs. Vigier, their only sister, has not heard from them since 1774. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 141
- Enclosed.* Copy of letter (in French) from Mrs. Vigier to M. de la Luzerne. 145  
(Copy of the covering letter is in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 52.)
- May 12,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Sends minutes of Council for the last half year. Harmony has prevailed, in spite of Cuyler's efforts to the contrary. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 193
- Enclosed.* Minutes. 197
- A similar letter, with duplicates of the minutes, was sent to Lords of Trade. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, pp. 715, 719
- May 12,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Had been informed of the existence of a lake to the north-west of the island, which, in the apprehension of war with Spain, he had desired Nugent to survey, as furnishing the most practicable communication for cattle to Mount Grenville; recommends payment to the surveyor. Congratulates him (Grenville) on the mark he had received of the royal approbation [his elevation to the peerage]. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 215
- May 12,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received copies of convention with Spain, the speech from the Throne and addresses in reply. 219

1791.  
May (?), Nepean to la Luzerne (in French). Orders were sent to the Governor of Cape Breton to make inquiries respecting the succession of Gilles Grondin; transmits copy of the letter sent on 13th November, 1788, in consequence of letter from Barthelemy of the 11th of that month. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 54
- June 7, Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Sends Order in Council to Whitehall. restore Gibbons to his office of Chief Justice and President and member of Council, on a report from committee of Council censuring the conduct of Gibbons, but recommending his restoration, owing to his general good character. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 177
- June 7, Secretary of State (Grenville) to Macarmick. Sends extracts from letters from M. de Montmorin, forwarded by the Marquis de la Luzerne, asking that inquiry be made respecting the heirs and property of Gilles Grondin, who died at Petit Laurent le Bec 15 years before. A similar inquiry, had been desired to be made by Sydney in a letter dated 13th November, 1788, which had not been answered. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 181
- Note from de la Luzerne, dated 19th May and extract dated 10th February (both in French). 185, 189
- (Copy of covering letter in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 56.)
- June 7, Secretary of State (Grenville) to Gibbons. Communicates the decision Whitehall. in his case. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 55
- June 7, Same to Dundas, with an enclosure, apparently the memorial from Des London. Barres. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 135
- July 1, DesBarres to Nepean. Asks for a copy of the letter of accusations London. written by Hurd to Sydney. 151
- On the 2nd July, DesBarres sent his servant for the copy. 155
- July 13, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Thanks for attention to Sydney. the representation respecting a Court of Vice Admiralty; the necessity for such a court. The amounts recommended for the salary and allowance to the gaoler. A salary should be allowed to the clerk of the Crown. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 223
- July 13, Same to the same. Has received order to prevent the carrying away of Sydney. plaster of Paris. 227
- July 13, Same to the same. Has drawn for the expenses of the "Little Supply." Sydney. In consequence of the amount that would require to be laid out on her for repairs, has purchased a schooner lately seized and condemned. The irregularities in the revenue office. 231
- Enclosed. Receipt for the purchase money of the schooner "Letty." 235
- July 13, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has received orders to Sydney. resume lands held under license of occupation; no trouble, he believes, will be given by those in possession. 237
- July 13, Leave of absence to Crawley. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 66, p. 627 Sydney.
- July 20, Samuel Peters to Secretary of State (Dundas). Calls his attention to a London. memorial, praying for the appointment of S. B. Peters to be Provost marshal in Cape Breton. Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 21, p. 385
- August 9, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Grenville). Has drawn for repairs to Sydney. public buildings, for contingencies and for salary to Day, messenger to the Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 241
- Receipts. 245 to 269
- September 1, Sparrow to Nepean. Sends result of the arbitration in the case between London. him (Sparrow) and DesBarres. Justifies his own course as one of the members of the Council of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 159
- Arbitration award. 163

1791.  
September 1, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). How he proposes to obtain the "Greyhound" in exchange for the "Little Supply" and the "Letty." Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 271
- September 1, Sydney. Same to the same. The uncultivated state of large grants of land; how far can he extend the time for applying for patents for lands granted? Extract from minutes of Council, 7th July, 1788. 275  
The same from those of 28th June, 1790. 283  
279
- September 1, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received order to restore Gibbons; the necessity for his suspension; the happy result in the establishment of harmony. 287
- September 1, Sydney. Same to the same. Has received letters respecting the persons from France of whom information is asked; did not receive the letter of November, 1788; inquiries are in progress. 291
- September 1, Sydney. Same to the same. Congratulates him on his appointment to the office in succession to Grenville. 295
- September 17, London. DesBarres to the same. Sends copy of letter addressed to Grenville and demands a fair trial as a matter of justice. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 167  
List of papers, of which DesBarres requests official copies. 171
- September 17, London. Dolben to Secretary of State (Dundas). Urges that the case of DesBarres be investigated, as promised by Grenville. 175
- September 26, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Dolben. He cannot take any course in the case of DesBarres but what he had stated in writing him, the accounts being before the Treasury. 183
- September 26, Whitehall. Same to DesBarres. The examination of his accounts is before the Treasury; shall transmit to their Lordships copies of his communications. 179
- September 29, Sydney. Address to Judge Smith on his leaving Cape Breton, asking him to urge measures for the prosperity of the island. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 683
- October 5, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn for the amount due to Tremain & Stout for manning the Treasury brig; the arrangements he is making for the vessel's employment. 299  
*Enclosed.* Copy of the agreement with Tremain & Stout for manning the "Little Supply." 303
- October 19, London. Taitt to Nepean. Sends extracts from letters received from Cape Breton; he (Taitt) is likely to be a considerable loser in his private property, owing to the conduct of the Lieut.-Governor. If more information is wanted about the surveys, shall wait on him (Nepean). 675  
*Enclosed.* Extract from letter from Cape Breton without signature. Cape Breton likely to be depopulated, the inhabitants believing that Government does not wish to retain it. The father of the writer and 300 loyalist families intend to leave the State (not named) and remove to Canada, to be followed by the loyalists in St. John Island, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. 669  
The second extract is of the same general character. 671
- October 24, London. Taitt to Nepean. Report on Nugent's claim for his services as deputy surveyor general. 671
- November 16, Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends minutes of Council for the last half year and return of vessels entered and cleared. B.T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 735  
*Enclosed.* Minutes from 9th July to 9th November. 739  
Return of vessels entered and cleared. 751
- November 17, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of letter from Tremain & Stout on the return of bill protested; sends list of bills drawn against the annual grant and asks that Spiller be instructed to correspond more regularly and to pay the salaries of the officers every six months. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 307  
*Enclosed.* Tremain & Stout to Macarmick, 17th November. 311

- 1791.
- November 17, Sydney. List of bills drawn on contingencies account. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 315  
 Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends minutes and state of the Council. 319  
*Enclosed.* Minutes. 323  
 State of the Council. 335
- December 18, Sydney. Cossit to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Recommends Judge Smith, who can give information of the obstacles to the progress of the Church of England in Cape Breton. 691
- December 24, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received orders to send a collection of the laws of Cape Breton; the secretary is transcribing them, there being no printer. 339
- December 24, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has been informed of the death on 25th November, of Parr, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia. Not being aware of the arrangements for taking charge of Nova Scotia, it being reported that Fanning is to act, will not leave Cape Breton on an uncertainty. 343  
*Enclosed.* List of official letters sent during 1791. 351  
 List of those received during 1791. 357
- December 27, Sydney. Macarmick to Hon. W. Smith. Sends dispatches. The high approbation he has of his (Smith's) conduct as senior puisne judge. 673  
*Enclosed.* List of papers sent. 679
- December 30, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits letter from Kavanagh respecting the persons inquired for by the French Ambassador. 361  
*Enclosed.* Lawrence Kavanagh, Arichat, can get no information respecting Louis and Francis Frigot, or of the heirs of Gilles Grondin. The priest has now returned; he may get more information from him. 365
- December 30, Sydney. Macarmick to Nepean. Has given Nugent leave of absence to try to obtain a settlement of accounts. Recommends him as a deserving officer. 369
- 1792.
- January 1, Sydney. Mathews to Judge Smith (?). Asks to obtain his opinion whether after a suit has been declared by an Attorney General to be illegal, a Lieutenant-Governor can order its prosecution and if the Attorney General is bound to obey such order. 695
- January 2, Point Amelias. Same to Macarmick. His opinion of the illegality of the suit ordered against Moxley to recover the coal mines, remains unchanged, but having been ordered by His Excellency to do so, sends form of a lease to be granted to some one in whose name the writ of ejectment can be taken out. 699
- January 28, London. Crawley to King. Transmits certificate and asks that an order issue for his salary. 705  
*Enclosed.* Certificate and affidavit. 709, 711  
 Minute of Council, 29th March, 1791, respecting the restoration of Cuyler to office and the notice to that effect sent to Crawley. 715
- February 28, London. Memorial by Gibbons for payment of the arrears of his salary. (Possibly the 24th.) 719
- April 4, Woolwich. C. Neville to King. Transmits memorial from Lovell to be laid before the Secretary of State. 723  
*Enclosed.* Memorial for compensation for his services as minister at Cape Breton. 727  
 Certificate and other papers relating to Lovell's appointment. 731 to 735
- May 1, Whitehall. King to Spiller. To pay Hurd a moiety of his salary. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 57
- May 15, Sydney. Lease of coal mines to Tremain & Stout. Enclosed in Ogilvie to Portland, 30th October, 1798, which see.
- June 5, London. Des Barres to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has learned that Ingouville has been deprived of the mill leased to him. The mill and buildings were

1792.

- erected by him (Des Barres) and are his property, the charge on which Ingouville was dispossessed being false. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 187
- June 5, Montreal. Cuyler to the Treasury for payment of sums due to him during his tenure of the office of Secretary, &c., of Cape Breton. 191  
*Enclosed.* Two accounts. 195, 197
- June 16, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received the King's speech and addresses. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 381
- June 16, Sydney. Same to King. Has received word that a reduction of £300 has been made on the contingencies. The refusal of Spiller to meet bills and his neglect to write. 385
- June 24, Sydney. Receipt from Tremain & Stout for bills drawn on the Treasury for manning, &c., the "Lady Apsley." 445
- June 31 (Sic), London. Miscellaneous observations on the coal trade of Cape Breton, signed "Jas. Miller." 737
- July 2, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of the minutes of Council for the last half year. 399  
*Enclosed.* Minutes. 403
- July 2, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has been unable to effect the exchange of the "Little Supply" and the "Lady Apsley" for the "Greyhound." Is obliged, on account of damage to the bottoms of both vessels from worms, to order repairs. Sends duplicate of contract with Tremain & Stout for the present season. 437  
*Enclosed.* Agreement, 24th March, 1792, with Tremain & Stout for manning, &c., the "Lady Apsley." The first part is the same as that for the "Little Supply" of 24th June, 1791, but there are more onerous conditions added, the amount allowed being largely increased, so that practically they are different agreements.
- July 3, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends accounts and has drawn for contingent expenses. The annoyance caused by bills previously drawn having been protested. 417  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 421 to 435
- July 4, Ipswich. Sir John Rous to Secretary of State (Dundas). Applies to have Crawley appointed secretary, &c., of Cape Breton. 739
- July 4, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. The increasing value of the coal mines in Cape Breton; how they are to be managed; full report respecting them should be furnished. Desires him to send the names of six of the most respectable characters, so that one or two may be added to the Council, all the members of which appear at present to be office holders. In consequence of Ingouville's losses on the lands held under license of occupation, he is to have a three years' lease of the lands, mills, &c., at a nominal rent, which may be renewed at the end of the term. 373  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 57.)
- July 26, Sydney. Ingram Ball to Nepean. Is afraid his conduct has been misrepresented. His service on the bench; points out vacant situations. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 755
- August 2, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Sends copy of communication from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, that he (Macarmick) has refused to induct Cossit and has granted lands reserved for a glebe and burying ground; an answer to these complaints to be made. 389  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 60.)
- August 4, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits collection of laws; those passed during his administration are complete; has sent all the others he received from his predecessor or could otherwise obtain. Has not prepared duplicates for the Lords of Trade, as the bill he drew for the expense of making copies for the outposts, &c., was protested. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 451
- August 4, Sydney. Same to the same. Has received copy of proclamation forbidding all the King's subjects from "taking any commission at sea from any foreign

1792. Prince or State now in amity with His Majesty." Has published the proclamation as ordered. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 455
- August 8, Whitehall. King to Macarmick. Why certain bills were not accepted; how bills should be drawn. 393  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 61.)
- August 13, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Arrangement for the public sale of the "Little Supply," to avoid further expense for repairs. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 459
- August 23, London. Neville to Nepean. Further respecting Lovell's claim. 763  
*Enclosed.* Certificate by Macarmick. 767  
Affidavit by Lovell of the services he performed. 769
- August 24, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends extracts from minutes relative to the granting of lands. 463  
*Enclosed.* Extracts from minutes, 28th June, 1790, and 24th August, 1792. 467, 475
- August 30, London. Morice to Nepean. The case of Cossit; Lovell has no just claim on Government for the salary he asks. 771  
*Enclosed.* Cossit to Macarmick, that Lovell was never engaged to do the duty during his (Cossit's) absence. This letter will be found at its date, 22nd November, 1790.
- August (?). Memorial (undated) from Ingouville, for a license or lease of the saw mills and lands held by him under license of occupation. 745  
*Enclosed.* Copy of license of occupation. 747  
Copy of contract between DesBarres and Ingouville. 751
- September 1, Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends return of vessels entered and cleared for the half year ending on the 5th of July. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 755  
*Enclosed.* Return. 759
- September 4, London. Spiller to Macarmick, enclosed in letter from Mathews of 6th May, 1796, which see.
- September 7, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. The sum of £350 for the services of a Government vessel is not at any time to be exceeded, and of that sum no more is to be drawn than is absolutely necessary. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 447  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 63.)
- September 21, London. DesBarres to Secretary of State (Dundas). Remonstrates against the long delay of the Treasury to settle his accounts, in which there is nothing obscure, irregular or dishonest. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 199
- October 6, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Explains at length the course taken with Cossit, who complains of not being inducted by him (Macarmick); sends copy of induction by DesBarres, which has always been observed, and certificates of service granted accordingly. Other documents, plans, &c., enclosed. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 523  
*Enclosed.* Warrant of induction by DesBarres to Cossit. 535  
Offer by Macarmick to resign three guineas each, for fees due on land, to workmen, if they will work that amount out in finishing the inside of the church. 539  
The names of the tradesmen. 541  
Copy of 50th article of instructions relative to assigning land for a glebe. 543  
Extract from minute of Council, 24th May, 1788, ordering land to be assigned for a glebe. 547  
Plan of Spanish River and Sydney, showing the Crown and glebe lands. 551  
A larger plan, showing glebe and school lands. 553  
Mathews, Attorney General, to Macarmick. Respecting the charges made by Cossit and enclosing documents. 555

1792.

(This letter is dated 15th October, although enclosed in Macarmick's of the 6th.)

Report of survey left by Cossit, with two plans showing the glebe lands and minutes of Council on the subject and on that of military ground dated 2nd January, 1787, and 7th July, 1788. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 563 to 580

Ingram Ball to Macarmick, 12th October, stating that Cossit had expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the glebe lands now granted. 583

October 6,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas) sends account of the coal mines and how the barracks are supplied with fuel; also copy of contract with Tremain & Stout. No grant of land has been made without reserving the coal. Forwards the names of six persons eligible for the Council. His exertions to promote industry in the province; has always relieved the poor and distressed; his personal expense for this and for hospitality and entertainments. His successful efforts to restore harmony; for this end he has selected the most prudent and best qualified for the Council. 485

*Enclosed.* Return of coal raised on Spanish River from 10th October, 1787, to 10th October, 1792. The result of each year's working is given separately 497

Coal contract with Tremain & Stout. 499

"List and description of six persons, the most respectable for property and character." 503

(The names of other seven are given, four of whom are merchants from Jersey, engaged in the fishery.)

October 7,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Reports the steps he has taken with respect to the three years' lease ordered to be given to Ingouville. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 507

October 12,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Cannot understand Spiller's intention respecting the accounts he has furnished to the commissioners of audit. Sends attested accounts to be submitted to them if he (Dundas) so determine. 511

*Enclosed.* Order from the commissioners for auditing the public accounts to Macarmick to account for £430 ls. 5d., by sending an attested account and the vouchers. 515

Attested account of bills drawn. 519

October 12,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to King. The hardship he must suffer in losing the amount he has paid for copying the minutes; he has drawn for the contingent expenses less that sum. Thanks for permission being given for the officers to draw for their salaries half yearly. 587

October 16,  
Sydney.

Same to Nepean. Congratulates him on his restoration to health. Thanks for his good offices which he had lost during his (Nepean's) absence from duty. 591

October 20,  
Sydney.

Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). How the "Little Supply" was disposed of; sends copy of the valuation. 595

*Enclosed.* Valuation. 599

October 20,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn in favour of Tremain & Stout for manning, etc., the Treasury schooner "Lady Apsley." 631

*Enclosed.* Receipt by Tremain & Stout for bills drawn on account of the "Lady Apsley." 635

November 1,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends extracts from minutes of Council on a letter from Phelan, Roman Catholic priest at Arichat, and on petition from 111 heads of Roman Catholic families in the neighbourhood of Mount Grenville stating the hardships these families would undergo if their chapel and land could be held by Phelan. Asks for instructions as to the power of the Catholic Bishop of Quebec in such a case. Application from the French missionary at St. Pierre for leave to settle in the province, he having refused to take the oaths prescribed at St. Pierre; most of the Acadian families there, it is reported, desire to return to Cape

1792.

Breton. Inclination of the settlers from London to emigrate to the United States; finds that that government is paying forty shillings a head to captains for all the people they can bring from Cape Breton; the designs of the Americans on the island on account of the fisheries.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 603

*Enclosed.* Extract from minute of Council, 24th October, on a letter from Phelan, Roman Catholic priest at Arichat, that Jones, a friar, had arrived with a Frenchman with pretended orders from the Bishop of Quebec to dismiss him and appoint the Frenchman; states the law on the subject. The Council determined that Jones had no authority in the case, and had heard nothing prejudicial to Phelan's character. 611

Extract from minute, 29th October, on petition signed by 111 Roman Catholics in the district of Mount Grenville against Phelan, founded altogether on statements made by Jones, a priest from Nova Scotia who is attempting to introduce a Frenchman in room of Phelan, against whom there have not been any complaints till the arrival of Jones. 617

Macarmick to the petitioners. That both parties should appear before him, and the case should have full consideration. The letter approved of by the Council. 621

November 8,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Grenville, in absence of Dundas) to Macarmick. No extra pay allowed to the secretary of the province for collecting and copying the Acts. Sufficient time has been given to claimants for land to establish their claims. 481

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 64.)

November 28,  
London.

Morice to Nepean. Returns the papers in the Cossit case; has taken extracts, which he will lay before the board of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 67, p. 759

December 1,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends copies of minutes of Council, ordinances and returns of vessels entered and cleared.

B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 763

*Enclosed.* Minutes from 2nd April to 28th November. 769

Ordinance regulating the export of fish, lumber, etc. 795

Return of vessels entered and cleared. 803

December 4,  
Sydney.

Taitt to Nepean. Complains of the present system of government, which tends to ruin those who have laid out money, although the land is fertile and productive. The character of the inhabitants of Nairchat (Arichat) and neighbourhood, who are mostly Acadians; their dissatisfaction with their priest, Father Whelan (Phelan elsewhere); the advantage of putting a good French priest over them, who would be worth more than two regiments in securing the obedience of the French Acadians and Indians, and should be subject in spiritual matters to the Bishop of Quebec—not to the see of Rome. Deserted state of Sydney; many of the inhabitants removed to the United States, and more will follow. Grants made in spite of orders, which will remain unsettled so long as the present Lieut.-Governor and officers remain in power; no justice is to be obtained since Gibbons was suspended; the extortions practised; the judges are tools of the Lieut.-Governor, who draws an exorbitant sum from the coal fees, from the gaol, which has not been used for two years, from the government vessel, which is rotten and useless, and from other sources, his avowed object being to make money. The ruinous state of the church, on which the amount charged has not been expended. Germans from Lunenburg propose to come to Cape Breton next spring, if the owner of the grant on the Miré will parcel out lots for them; if not, they will return to Germany. Other charges; urges the dismissal of the whole Council, etc. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 343

December 15,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Arrival of McKinnon, to take the office of Secretary, &c., who states that a considerable emigration may be expected from Scotland. The advantages he hopes for from this emigration. Arrival of mails at Halifax. 1

1792.  
December 24,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn in favour of Tremain & Stout for manning, &c., the "Lady Apsley." The sale of the "Little Supply." The damage to the "Lady Apsley" by worms. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 5
- Enclosed.* Receipt from Tremain & Stout. 9
- December 24,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copies of minutes, ordinances, state of the Council and lists of correspondence for 1792. 11
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 2nd April to 20th November, 1792. 17
- Ordinances. 43
- State of the Council, 1st December. 51
1793.  
January 16,  
Barton. Lists of official letters to and from the Secretary of State. 55, 59
- Dolben to Secretary of State (Dundas). Besides the accounts now before the Treasury, there are other charges against Des Barres to be investigated. If a settlement is not made before the meeting of Parliament, the case must be brought before the House of Commons for redress. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 203
- February 5,  
Sydney. Ingouville to King. Complains that the lands held by him under license of occupation have been granted to different individuals and that what has been assigned to him, in consequence of orders, consists of swamp and lake, the desire of Macarmick being to obtain possession of the saw mill, &c. The reduction of the duty on coal would double the revenue, and the expense saved on the schooners, which are of no use, would open roads. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 351
- February 9,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received instructions to restrict the expense for the Treasury vessels as much as possible; his efforts to that end. 63
- March 28,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Dispatches received; sends lists of persons having equitable claims for land and of those to whom grants have been passed. New applications have been represented. The list contains chiefly old settlers, native Acadians, old soldiers and loyalists, who have obtained warrants of survey, but most of them have been unable to pay the fees. How is he to deal with the indigent, when they come to take out their grants? Some French Acadian inhabitants, on Isle Madame and neighbourhood are able to pay the fees but refuse to do so and the difficulty of enforcing payment is increased by the mutinous conduct discovered in Canada among the military and settlers. 71
- Enclosed.* Return of persons having equitable claims to grants (the names, 129 in number, are all given). 79
- List of persons to whom grants were made during the administration of Des Barres. (Names given; the "situation" merely states the grants to be town lots, farm lots and town and farm lots combined.) 83
- List of persons to whom grants have been made during Macarmick's administration. (The list is in the same form as the preceding.) 89
- April 5,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The King's wharf carried away by a storm; the Attorney General considers that the Crown, not the contractor, should rebuild it, the contractor being only responsible for repairs. Asks for the opinion of the law officers, the danger being that a contractor may take means to destroy a wharf, if called on for repairs. 319
- April 16,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has received dispatches and order for the withdrawal of the troops; sends Council minute on the subject. Should the Americans assist their allies, the French, Cape Breton would be first attacked and, if taken, would be so fortified as to make its recapture very difficult. Indeed the Governor of St. Pierre has always had this conquest in view and could get men from Boston, even though the measure was not openly countenanced by the States. The Americans esteem the fisheries so highly and the situation so consequential for an attack on the trade of Canada, Nova Scotia and Newfoundland by privateers, that he thinks it not unlikely the attack is in contemplation should war be declared. The Highland emigrants would

1793.

be a valuable acquisition to the militia ; the population has diminished since the removal of the 21st regiment, and the Jersey fishermen would not be so likely to come as usual. The suitableness of Cape Breton for a military depot, or for receiving convalescents from the West Indies. Shall take steps to raise the militia ; but there are no artillery, arms, ammunition nor accoutrements. Sends state of the number liable to serve as militia, but refers to his letter of 30th September, 1790, for full information.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 95

(The letter of 30th September, 1790, enclosed one to Dorchester of 25th August, with strength of Cape Breton, plan, &c. These letters will be found at their respective dates.)

*Enclosed.* Minute of Council, 16th April, 1792. 101

Number of resident inhabitants liable to serve in the militia. The number in each division of each district is given. The totals are :

District of Sydney .....	143
“ Mount Grenville.....	243
“ Louisbourg, Gabarus and Main-à-Dieu . .	37
—	423

107

April 18. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits application from McKinnon, which he cannot recommend. 111

*Enclosed.* Application from McKinnon, for 6,000 acres of land. 115

April 25, London. Memorial of John Murray for payment of half salary to enable him to sail for Cape Breton to take possession of his appointment of Provost marshal. 355

May 13, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Had received circular that France declared war against the King on the 1st of February ; has laid the circular before the Council, whose minute he encloses, and has issued a proclamation to make the declaration public. 119

*Enclosed.* Minute of Council, 26th April. 123

May 15, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Is sending dispatches by a vessel to St. Pierre, to meet the British squadron gone to capture the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in hopes to find a speedy conveyance from Newfoundland. American fishermen report that armed vessels are collecting in a New England port, but the information is not sufficiently authentic for him to act on. 127

May 31, Sydney. Same to the same. Arrival of four persons from the Magdalen Islands. who for two years and upwards had been trying to emigrate to His Britannic Majesty's dominions, asking that they, their families and others, to the number of 250, might be admitted to Cape Breton as British subjects. Had consulted the Council, who recommended that they should be allowed to remain till His Majesty's pleasure should be known. They had not taken the oath to the French republic, of which they spoke with horror. As an act of caution, he had placed them on a tract of land at the mouth of the harbour, where they can carry on the fishery. At Arichat 10 open shallops had arrived with 115 souls and 11 head of cattle from Miquelon ; two others with 14 souls had arrived at Main-à-Dieu, all desiring to become British subjects. Has reported to Halifax the arrival of so many people, so that an armed vessel might be sent as a measure of precaution. 131

June 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Miller. Instructions respecting coal in Cape Breton and other provinces and salt springs in Upper Canada. Enclosed in letter to Macarmick of 22nd September, which see.

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1.)

June 29, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copies of minutes of Council and of an ordinance. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 153

*Enclosed.* Minutes, 15th December, 1792, to 10th June, 1793. 159

The minutes were enclosed to the Lords of Trade on the same date as also,

1793. Ordinance to prevent the obstruction to the passage of fish in the rivers. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 813
- The covering letter. 807
- July 2, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Reports bills drawn. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 189  
Sydney.
- Enclosed.* Attested account of Tremain & Stout for contingencies, receipt enclosed. 193
- Vouchers. 195 to 203
- July 4, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends report on the condition, &c., of the "Lady Apsley" and correspondence. Has ordered provisions to be laid in at Halifax to save expense. Sends estimate of the expense to render the guns serviceable; has applied to the brigadier for two more. Return of arms, ammunition and accoutrements enclosed. 205  
Sydney.
- Enclosed.* Correspondence with Commissioner Duncan and report of the master shipwright on the "Lady Apsley." 209, 211, 213
- Estimate for the repair of six iron four pounders. 217
- Return of arms, &c. 219
- July 5, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn for provisions laid in for the "Lady Apsley." 247  
Sydney.
- Enclosed.* Account attested and receipted. 251
- July 10, Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared for the half year ending 5th July. B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 851  
Sydney.
- Enclosed.* Returns. 855
- October 8, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn bills for the "Lady Apsley." Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68 p. 291  
Sydney.
- Vouchers and pay lists follow.
- July 25, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of newspaper from Boston. (Account of the massacre at Cap François, St. Domingo). In consequence will take military precautions; has warned the Lieutenant-Governors of the different provinces and the military and naval commanders. 239  
Sydney.
- Enclosed.* Account of the massacre at Cap François. 243
- August 7, Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Can trace no authority for any portion of the revenues of the coal mines being reserved for the Commander-in-chief, or Lieutenant-Governor. Refers him to letter of 19th April, 1786, for instructions with which the lease to Tremain & Stout is incompatible. A proper person has been appointed to survey the mines and report. In the meantime Tremain & Stout are to be permitted to work the mines on the terms agreed on; the sums received on that account to be kept distinct; a proper person to be appointed to attend to the measurement of the coal raised and a wharf to be built for shipment. He is to send returns of the imports and exports. The imperfect information in the returns of persons entitled to lands; the grants may be perfected but the half fees payable by the Crown are only to be charged for disbanded soldiers and loyalists. If he is satisfied of the peaceable disposition of the Acadians on Richmond Island they may remain. No person to be allowed to settle on Crown lands without special permission. McKinnon's application is premature; no report has been made whether the settlers expected by him have, or have not arrived. Arms shall be provided from Halifax for the militia. 141  
Whitehall.
- (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 65.)
- August 12, Cox (Engineer) to Macarmick. The high price of labour; asks for authority to collect intrenching tools to complete the battery at Point Edward. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 151  
Sydney.
- August 14, Same to the same. The work at the battery going on slowly, from the difficulty in procuring hands. 153.  
Sydney.

1793.  
August 26,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). It being the fishing season, he has not called out the militia; has only added a few hands to the "Lady Apsley"; two are under Lieutenant Colonel Moore at Mount Grenville, who has charge of 100 stand of arms; four will be placed in two gun boats to guard the harbour; roads cut, &c. Neither cannon nor ammunition yet received; how he proposes to supply them. Vessels overdue suspected to be captured; an American privateer, under French colours, seized and carried into Halifax. Expects no serious attempts on the island till October; his anxiety about the safety of the settlers; if satisfied about the grants they would fight and preserve the island till succour could arrive. Sends return of male settlers, cattle and shallops. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 259  
*Enclosed.* Return of male settlers. The numbers (not names) are given for each settlement. 263
- September 1,  
Sydney. Macarmick to King. Will attend to the matters ordered in letter of 22nd June. 287
- September 2,  
Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Dundas). Since writing, learns that a 44 gun French ship is at Boston, preparing to sail for Cape Breton. A French fleet with numerous privateers is at New York, making ready for an expedition. The brigadier is to supply ammunition but no provisions. 267
- September 4,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. If the French families are well disposed they would form a valuable addition to Cape Breton when peace is restored; in the meantime they should be well watched and an opportunity taken to send them to Nova Scotia, where they can do no mischief if so inclined. Approves of his course respecting the "Lady Apsley"; if no longer fit for service another vessel may be procured. 223  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 72.)
- September 22,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Sends copy of instructions to Miller for the management of the coal mines, erection of a shipping quay, &c. He is to assist Miller in carrying out the instructions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 227  
*Enclosed.* Secretary of State to Miller. He is appointed to examine and report on the coal mines in Cape Breton and other provinces and to examine and report on the salt springs in Upper Canada. 231  
Additional instruction, dated 22nd September, to report on a plan, the expense, &c., of building a durable quay for shipping coal from Cape Breton. 235  
(Copy of covering letter in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 73.)
- September 22,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Miller. In addition to other instructions he is to have a stone wharf constructed for the shipping of coal. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 74  
*Enclosed.* Instructions, 27th June, 1793, for the work to be done at the coal mines. 75
- September 26,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends copy of an affidavit, which has caused great alarm. The defensive measures taken make it impossible to restrict in time of war the expenses to the amount voted. How he has arranged for defence; the necessity for a vessel from the squadron to protect the coasts. Has asked Dochester for a jacket and cap for each militia man. In event of a continued war guns of a large calibre will be necessary. Dorchester, who is reported to have passed through the Gut of Canso, must have seen its importance as a passage for trade. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 271  
*Enclosed.* Affidavit of Elisha Hopkins that he was informed by the master of a vessel from Newfoundland that a French fleet was cruising off St. Pierre. 275
- October 3,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Had reported the advantage of Cape Breton for assembling an army; the great bulk of the half-pay officers, many in the United States, and thousands of emigrants now

1793.

there, would gladly return to service ; how these could be secured by next Spring. The United States Congress, it is reported, desire neutrality, but the people are much disturbed. By making Sydney a free port for American vessels, emigration would be promoted, which Congress might wink at, as turning the people's mind from their disposition to riot, &c.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 5

October 3,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Approves of his calling out the militia, in consequence of the report in the Boston newspapers ; economy to be observed, drawing on the Treasury for the amount required. Approves of his communicating with Ogilvie.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 255

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 76.)

October 11,  
Halifax.

Wentworth to Macarmick. The whole French armament at New York was almost ready for sea, with 2,400 troops, 100 Irish lately arrived, a banditti who refused obedience to the United States and 100 deserters from Galbaud's corps, with 40 horses and 16 pieces of artillery ; the destination of the expedition is not known, but is supposed to be against Halifax. Defensive measures adopted.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 13

October 24,  
Halifax.

Same to the same (extract). Relative to the removal of French inhabitants from Miquelon, now in Cape Breton, to Halifax, to be settled in Nova Scotia, where land would be assigned them.

17

October 25,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The schooner "Brothers" arrived with arms, ammunition and dispatches. Never saw the order that no perquisites were to be taken from the price of coal from the mines. Shall give every assistance to Miller and have a plan prepared, showing where coal, iron and other metals have been discovered. How a revenue might be derived from coal, and fraud prevented. The wharf has been repaired by the contractor, so that he has not sent the letter he had prepared. Sends MacKinnon's letter on the subject of the Highland emigrants. Respecting the return of persons entitled to lands, their claims are contained in the minutes of Council transmitted. The half fees are regulated by those in force in Halifax. A postscript suggests further steps that might be taken to prevent fraud in the coal traffic.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 311

October 27,  
Sydney.

McKinnon to Macarmick. The Highland emigrants were not expected till 1794, but 300, headed by one John Grant, had set off for South Carolina last Spring.

323

November 8,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas), to Macarmick. From the small population of Cape Breton, the defence should be concentrated as much as possible and Ogilvie should be informed of any apprehended danger. The report of a 44 gun French ship preparing to attack the island appears to be unfounded. It is proper that the Government schooner should be kept fit for service, but good reason must be given for any increase over the sum allowed.

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 76.)

November 12,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Dorchester. Reported on the conduct of Jones, a Roman Catholic priest residing at Halifax. Sends extract from minutes of Council and copies of letters from Wentworth ; the September mail is missing ; asks for instructions. Guns of large calibre required, should the war continue. The power to call out the militia only exists on actual invasion. The action of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Quebec may secure peace and obedience on the part of the Acadians. Signals might be sent from Mount Grenville to Quebec of the approach of an enemy's fleet, by means of the points of land in the St. Lawrence. Should a body of men be required, all the officers on half pay and thousands of emigrants now in the United States would return to their allegiance on the offer of full pay, bounty and passage money, and on the reception of those who might come in American bottoms. The barracks will soon go to decay, unless they have a new coat of paint. Except he have a military command, he will be deprived of the power to carry out the plan of defence.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 29

1793.  
November 12, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The September mail is missing. Sends copies of letters to the Commander-in-chief asking for instructions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 9
- Enclosed.* Wentworth to Macarmick, 11th and 24th October; see at these dates. 23
- Minute of Council, 4th November. (Contains a proclamation forbidding persons from any part of the dominions held by the French King from settling on Crown lands.)
- November 23, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends lists of correspondence for 1792 and 1793. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 37
- Enclosed.* List of letters to Secretary of State for 1792. 41
- The same for 1793. 45
- November 23, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Coal to be sent to St. Pierre and Miquelon for the garrison and remaining inhabitants. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 283
- (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 78.)
- December 7, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The policy of turning the tide of emigration from the United States to Cape Breton and other British provinces. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 53
- December 7, Sydney. Memorial of Macarmick, that his wife and two daughters, now at Calais, may be included in the first exchange of prisoners. 57
- December 8, Sydney. McKinnon to Rose (Treasury). Apprehension of a visit from the French fleet. Was appointed Lieut.-Colonel of the militia by the Lieut.-Governor, and performed his duties satisfactorily. The setting in of winter had removed all fear of an attack till spring. The Lieut.-Governor had read to him the recommendation for pay to the officers of militia, at which he (McKinnon) was hurt, believing that the officers should give their services without pay. Should the dispatch not be altered, leaves it to his (Rose's) judgment, as others are concerned, but wishes no pay for himself. Encloses letter to the Lieut.-Governor on the subject. 493
- Enclosed.* McKinnon to Macarmick. He wishes no reward for his services. 497
- December 12, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Is engaged in preparatory measures of defence in case of an attack by the French in spring. 61
- Enclosed.* Macarmick to Dorchester (undated). September mail arrived by way of St. Pierre, with instructions as to the disposal of the inhabitants of the captured islands, the greater part of whom would probably remain on the Magdalen islands; Wentworth does not agree in the opinion that these people should not be allowed to settle near the Gut of Canso or in Cape Breton. A duty of one dollar a chaldron of coal ordered; by drawing a supply for the barracks at Quebec, &c., a beneficial trade would be opened. Postscript of December 6th. The attempt to attack Cape Breton defeated by the state of the winds. The Acadians have taken the oath of allegiance at the altar. Recommends compensation to be made to Lieut.-Colonel Moore for his services, as in spring he will again be called on to command the militia, causing him to appoint a deputy naval officer and to incur other expenses; the services of McKinnon. Cox, the engineer, on the refusal of the militia to assist on the fortifications, has declined further interference in works of defence; materials, &c., shall be collected. Asks for some troops. 65
- December 15, Falmouth. Gibbons to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sailed on the 4th October, but the vessel was driven back by stress of weather. Applies for relief from the great expense incurred. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 68, p. 359
- December 20, Sydney. Macarmick to Dorchester. In consequence of the treatment to the British packets and the steps taken by the French to capture them on their way to Halifax, Wentworth has sent the October packet back to Falmouth without going to New York. His preparations for defence; the

1793.  
importance of defending the coal mines, establishing alarm posts and building redoubts. Hopes that a supply of cannon, &c., from Halifax will be authorized.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 89
1794.  
January 1, Whitehall.  
Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Cannot understand why orders sent to DesBarres on the 19th April, 1786, had not been immediately complied with. Apparatus asked for has been supplied to Miller, detained by stress of weather; on his arrival all material information respecting the coal mines is to be communicated to him. His (Macarmick's) observations on the half fees have been communicated to the Treasury, to which he is to write direct.  
1  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 78.)  
Report by James Miller on the colliery of Cape Breton.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 501
- January 8, Falmouth.  
Gibbons to King. Was driven back by stress of weather and arrived on 13th December; his great expenses for which he is obliged to draw bills.  
505
- February 10, Sydney.  
Macarmick to Ogilvie. The ammunition has been safely deposited at Mount Grenville. It is reported that St. Pierre and Miquelon are to be evacuated and that the inhabitants who do not wish to become settlers in Nova Scotia are to be sent to Guernsey. The guns, &c., from St. Pierre would answer for Sydney Bar; hopes that these and the garrison may be sent there. Congratulations on his (Ogilvie's) promotion.  
93
- February 12, Whitehall.  
Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Dispatches received; approves of his communications with Dorchester.  
49  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 80.)
- February 18, Sydney.  
Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends duplicates of his reports to Dorchester and to the brigadier (Ogilvie). Has kept the crew of the "Lady Apsley" on board; how they are employed. Has not yet received account of the expense of purchasing and mounting guns at Mount Grenville.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 85  
*Enclosed.* To Dorchester; see 20th December, 1793.  
To Ogilvie, see 10th February, 1794.
- March 12, Whitehall.  
King to Miller. In consequence of his having been obliged to return from stress of weather and the delay thereby caused to his entering on his duties at Cape Breton, on account also of his hardships, orders have been given to pay his salary from 1st January.  
77  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 81.)
- March 12, Sydney.  
Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn on Spiller for contingencies; vouchers enclosed.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 97  
Vouchers. 101 to 107
- March 12, Sydney.  
Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn on the Treasury for expenses of the "Lady Apsley;" vouchers enclosed.  
109  
Vouchers. 113 to 121
- March 17, Sydney.  
Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has received letter from Ogilvie promising cannon for defence of the harbour and that he would consider if troops could be spared. The French fleet is in force in the United States; the Americans are not well disposed towards Great Britain. Laid letter to Dorchester before the Council; sends duplicate and minute of Council in reference to it. Opposition to his preparatory measures in the Council, which he had begun without consulting it; defends the course he followed, in which he had the support of the Governor General and of the General in command. The necessity of defending the valuable property in the Mount Grenville district, threatened by Nutting in a privateer from Boston. The difficulty caused by the action of Council; sends copies of letters from Cox to confute the statements made by members. Asks for instructions as to the relative powers of a Governor and Council. Sends

1794.  
pay list of the "Lady Apsley"; the expense for guns, &c. Calls attention to the zeal of Lieutenant-Colonel Moore. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 123  
*Enclosed.* Duplicate copy of letter to Dorchester, 20th December, which see.
- Minute of Council, 11th March. See minutes.  
Two letters from Cox, engineer, 12th and 14th August, 1793, which see. 155  
Pay list of the "Lady Apsley." 157
- March 17,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends customs' returns, minutes of Council and ordinances for the last half year. 157  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 2nd July to 4th November, 1793. 161
- March 18,  
Whitehall. King to Macarmick. Sends copy of letter addressed to Miller, who is to be paid his annual allowance out of revenues from the coal mines. 73  
*Enclosed.* Letter to Miller, 12th March, which see.  
(Copy of covering letter in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 81.)
- April 2.  
Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. It is desirable, in view of the decreasing population, to have emigration directed to Cape Breton, but a law for this purpose would be ineffectual. Has sent information to the Admiralty respecting Mrs. Macarmick and his two daughters in France. Approves of his communicating to Dorchester his ideas of defence before beginning works; to inform Ogilvie also. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 81  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 82.)
- April 8,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends audited account of coal raised and sold since 23rd October last, and return of the Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 173  
*Enclosed.* Account of coal shipped at Spanish River from 25th October to 31st December, 1793. 177  
State of the Council. 181
- April 12,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn on the Treasury on account of the "Lady Apsley"; sends vouchers and duplicate of letter to the Treasury. 185  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 189 193
- Macarmick to Treasury, dated 16th, although enclosed in preceding letter of 12th April. Reports the steps he has taken for the defence of Cape Breton, the expenses, etc. 195
- May 19,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends "Proceedings of the Association at Sydney," on which he asks for instructions. Reasons for disapproving of the Association. 209  
*Enclosed.* Proceedings. 213  
Reasons by Macarmick for disapproving of the Association. 217
- May 31,  
London. Petition of Thomas Lewington for redress, having been driven off the land at Sydney, which he had cleared under a license of occupation from DesBarres. 509  
*Enclosed.* Affidavit to the truth of the statement in the petition, with accompanying documents. 511
- June 11,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Order received for salary to Miller; has written to him at Halifax to draw for £100. Sends duplicate of report to Dorchester and Ogilvie. Thanks for attention to his memorial respecting his wife and children. 219  
*Enclosed.* To Dorchester, 10th June. Reports the state of the militia, etc. 223
- Of same date to Ogilvie, sending copy of letter to Dorchester. 224  
Lord Falmouth to ——— For leave of absence to Macarmick. 517
- July 4,  
Wolverhampton. 223
- July 8,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared for the half year ended 5th July. 227

1794.  
July 18,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). His reason for filling up vacancies in the Council; the peculiar case of the Chief Justice. The doubts as to the number of which the Council is to consist. Reinstatement of McKinnon on leaving the Association. Threat of Mathews to prosecute the person who got up the petition against the Association; sends statement from Storey and copy of petition. P. S. of 21st August. Sends minutes of Council, accounts and vouchers for expenditure on military defence and duplicate of letter to Treasury on the subject of the accounts.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 259

*Enclosed.* Storey to Macarmick, 18th July, stating that on receiving copy of petition to be shown to the people of Mount Grenville and Arichat, he had reported to Macarmick, who forbid him to show it; he had, therefore, returned the petition after taking a copy of it, which he had shown to Lieutenant-Colonel Moore; how it came into the hands of Mathews is not known.

263

Petition. 267

Minutes of Council, 17th and 21st July, the meeting of the last date being for the special purpose of examining and auditing the public accounts.

271, 279

Vouchers.

283 to 317

To Treasury, 18th August, respecting the accounts for military expenditure, for which he has drawn bills.

319

(All these are endorsed as enclosed in letter dated 18th and 21st July; the dates on the covering letter are 18th July and 21st August.)

July 28,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Nepean (?). Sends copies of documents transmitted to Dorchester in relation to transactions in Cape Breton.

231

*Enclosed.* Representation of Mathews to Macarmick, on a petition secretly handed about, tending to traduce the characters of the members of the Council and to bring on anarchy and confusion in the settlement. Asks that the subject be brought before the Council. Has received a copy of the petition in the hand writing of Storey master of the "Lady Apsley."

235

Mathews to Dorchester, 19th July. An account of the formation of the "Association of Sydney," its loyalty and the course followed by Macarmick in reference to it.

239

Duplicate of petition. See Macarmick's letter of 18th July.

July 29,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Dundas) to Macarmick. Leave of absence granted, if Prince-Edward does not think it will be detrimental to the service. (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 85.)

199

July 31,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. Regrets the want of cordiality between him and the Council. Strictly speaking, no works should be erected, except when plans have been previously approved of by the Board of Ordnance, unless in case of emergency, when the Council may express their opinion of the accounts, although not consulted before the work was done. He is to draw on the Treasury, with vouchers, &c.

203

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 83.)

July —,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Lords of Trade. Sends Custom-house returns for last half year (ending 5th July) and minutes of Council to same date.

B. T., C.B., vol. 1, p. 857

*Enclosed.* Returns of vessels entered and cleared to 5th July.

861, 863, 865, 867

Minutes of Council, 2nd July to 4th November, 1793.

869

Ordinance for preventing trespasses.

881

Two maps marked 1794 are at the end of volume 1, B. T., C.B.

August 18,  
Sydney.

Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The probability of an American war has led him to strengthen this frontier to British America; its importance for collecting and distributing troops and as a place of retreat

1794.

in the last resort. If allowed to give free grants to disbanded soldiers, he could obtain thousands of those now unemployed in the United States.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 415

(The letter is undated, but the date in the margin may be considered as correct).

- August 18, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The proceedings of Mathews towards the prosecution of petitioners against the Association; the bad effect of such a step; hopes that no prosecution may be allowed. Encloses presentment prepared by Mathews, with other papers. 419  
*Enclosed.* Mathews to Macarmick, 9th August, with presentment of the Grand Jury on the petition. 427  
 Answer by Macarmick requesting that there should be no prosecution of the petitioners. 429  
 Other correspondence follows.  
 Duplicate of Storey's letter of 18th July; see at that date.
- August 18, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Owing to the leaky state of the "Lady Apsley," the shallop "Nancy" must be used as a dispatch boat till authority be given to repair the "Lady Apsley." 439  
 (Undated, but undoubtedly written on the date in the margin.)
- August 20, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends minutes of Council for the half year ended 24th June. 323  
*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 327
- August 20, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends account and vouchers for contingent expenses. The bad state of the gaol and other public building; how he proposes to remedy this. 369  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 373 to 389
- August 26, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Sends account and vouchers for the expenses of the "Lady Apsley." He has been able, by saving on provisions, to give assistance towards the repair of the defences. 391  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 395 to 411  
 Pay list of the "Lady Apsley." 413
- August 27, Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Dundas). Transmits memorial from Tremain & Stout, for leave to raise the price of coal; whether they shall be allowed or not may be better determined after the perusal of his report, which he hopes to send soon. 521  
*Enclosed.* Memorial from Tremain & Stout. 525  
 Minute of Council 22nd March, on Tremain & Stout's memorial. 533  
 Report by Miller, 27th August, on the colliery of Cape Breton. 537  
 Report on a proposed coal wharf at the colliery. 543  
 Three plans, (1). A chart of Spanish River, to show the situation, &c., of the coal ground. 547  
 (2). Plan of a key (quay) at the "coalery." 549  
 (3). Elevation of the "peer," and section of the ledges of rock. 551  
 Estimate of the expense. 553, 555
- September 16, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has transmitted accounts as ordered. Has received word from Prince Edward that troops need not be expected for the island; had hoped for guns of large calibre to defend the entrance of the harbour, &c. Has granted Miller the use of the guard house at the mines. Asks leave to raise a small body of men or to embody some militia to defend the King's stores and to deter the attempts from hostile Indians, as they have been increasing their numbers by Micmacs from Newfoundland. No medical man in Cape Breton. 459
- September — Petition (undated) of James Meany for relief in consequence of the seizure of his vessel at Cape Breton and subsequent legal expenses. Endorsed as being found among other papers dated in June, 1794. It was forwarded by Wentworth in a letter of 16th of September. A. & W.I., vol. 598

1794.  
October 1,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Hopes for a settlement by people from Vermont, who desire to become British subjects. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 463
- October 3,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. The laudable objects of the "Association of Sydney", but he regrets that the proceedings were not communicated previous to the adoption of the plan; membership does not absolve the councillors from the faithful discharge of their duties. His painful feelings at the want of cordiality between him (Macarmick) and his Council. Approves of his reporting on military matters to Dorchester. 255 (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 86.)
- October 15,  
London. Spiller to King. Is he to honour a bill drawn by Macarmick on the contingent account of Cape Breton? Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 557
- October 24,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). Has drawn for expenses of the "Lady Apsley." 467  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 471 to 481  
Pay list. 483
- October 28,  
London. Spiller to King. Has been instructed not to honour bills from Cape Breton without the approbation of the Secretary of State or his deputy. 561
- October 28,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Dundas). The three Americans leave to-day in an American schooner. As it is possible they only came to spy the condition, in point of defence, of Cape Breton, he has apprised Prince Edward, Wentworth, Hammond, Hamilton and the Governor General, so that if they touch at Halifax steps may be taken there to come at their real views and that His Majesty's servants in the United States may be watchful. 485
- October 31,  
Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Observations on the state of the coal mines, the want of a loading quay, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 459  
*Enclosed.* Plan for conducting the colliery, the annual charge and the product. 470  
Abstract of coal shipped in 1793. 475  
Map of Cape Breton. 479  
(A note states that the coal veins are shown by red lines, but none appear; it seems as if they had been omitted, as it is scarcely possible they could have disappeared without leaving a trace.)
- November 4,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. Dispatches received. The disagreements between him (Macarmick) and the Council the cause of the gradual decline of prosperity in Cape Breton. Approves of his rejecting the petition (in reference to the "Association of Sydney"), as derogatory to His Majesty's Council. The appointment of four new councillors makes the full number of eight allowed by instructions. The necessity for defence may render compliance with instructions impossible; he is to consult with the Commander-in-chief and obtain his approval of works. Authority given to build a court-house and gaol. Bills for the Government schooner and for defence are paid, but those for secretary's salary and stationery will be paid on account only, as these expenses are not granted as a matter of course. Leave cannot at present be given to grant lands. The "Lady Apsley" should have been sent to Halifax for repair; has no doubt the shallop "Nancy" will serve in the meantime. No increase to be allowed to the price of coal; how robberies of the coal mine may be prevented; Miller to be reimbursed for his extra expenses. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 443  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 88.)
- November 4,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Miller. Has written fully to Macarmick on Tremain & Stout's memorial and on the depredations at the colliery. The impolicy of raising the price of coal; how clandestine trade can be checked. Cannot understand how there can be no demand for coal when

1794.  
such a price is asked as is mentioned in Tremain's letter. The erection of the quay is to be postponed till the produce of the coal will in some measure provide for the expense. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 565  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 94.)
- November 12, Miller to King. Reports received of ministerial changes, but nothing definite known. The great length of his report on the coal mines; it could not be shortened in view of its importance. The slow progress of the work, no profit having been made by the contractors. His anxiety about the charter for the college. Is desirous to know what situation in the ministry is to be held by Edmund Burke. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 395  
Sydney.
- November 12, Macarmick to Secretary of State. Sends return of ordnance, &c., and plans for places of defence, also account of letters sent to the Secretary of State. 5  
Sydney.
- December 2, *Enclosed.* List of letters. 9  
Whitehall. Aust to King. Encloses memorial for the consideration of the Duke of Portland. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 207  
*Enclosed.* Memorial from Gibbons, dated Nantes, 22nd May, 1794, for relief from his embarrassments and release from prison in France. 211
- December 4, Miller to King. Sent report on the colliery. The great advantages of Sydney. Cape Breton for the growth of grain, cattle, &c.; all that is necessary for its prosperity is to make proper regulations for grants to settlers. The want of the teaching of religion of any kind and of schools, hinders the growth of the island, nor is there any medical or surgical assistance. What is to be done with the coal duty in the absence of Macarmick? Respecting the employments of the clerk of the coal exports, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 399
- December 10, Knill to King. Sends petition, &c., from Lewington. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 69, p. 571  
London. (The petition and other papers are duplicates, see 31st May.)
- December 13, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Thanks for leave of absence; Sydney. during a war would not take advantage of the leave except with the approval of Prince Edward. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 13
- December 13, Same to the same. Sends narrative of his proceedings from the beginning Sydney. of hostilities, by which it would be seen that his communications with Dorchester and the Commander-in-chief of the district were made in every point of view on the subject of local defence. 17  
*Enclosed.* Narrative of proceedings from the summer of 1790. 21
- December 30, McKinnon to King. Sends correspondence with Macarmick on the Sydney. subject of his (McKinnon's) joining the "Association of Sydney," and of his having ceased to be a member on the restoration of quiet. 409  
Correspondence. 407, 408
- December —, Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Is happy to find that notwithstanding His Grace considers the language in the articles of the Association to be laudable, he thinks the articles should have been submitted to the Lieut.-Governor previous to the formation of the plan. The importance of harmony amongst the officials; all at present desire to co-operate for the good of the island. Has not yet received Prince Edward's opinion on his leave of absence. 29  
Sydney.
1795.  
January 5, Vessels entered and cleared for half year to this date. B. T., C.B., vol. 2  
Sydney.
- January 8, Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. There is no objection to Whitehall. embodying a certain number of militia, if Prince Edward approves. The importance of watching the motions of people from the United States. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 1  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 97.)

1795.  
February 10,  
Sydney. Miller to King. Has completed the survey of the subterranean works at the colliery. Shall make a search in Cape Breton for ores. Remarks on previous correspondence. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 413
- February 10,  
Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Description of level, etc., (coal mines). (Extract No. 2 is in report of 20th September, 1797.) Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 35
- February 10,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Remarks on the state of the colliery; proposal showing how the repairs could be effected and the works carried on; sends plan. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 417
- Enclosed.* Section of the coal grounds and plan of the subterranean working. 421
- Account of extra expense incurred in Miller's office. 423
- (Duplicates of the letter and account are at pp. 435, 443 in the same volume. There is another plan at p. 447, similar to that at p. 421, but with sufficiently marked differences to justify both being copied. Extracts from the documents are enclosed in letter of 8th November, 1797.)
- March 2,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on the Treasury in favour of Tremain & Stout; remarks. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 33
- Enclosed.* Vouchers. 37, 39
- Pay list of the "Lady Apsley." 41
- Account for supplies to the "Lady Apsley" and "Nancy." 43
- March 2,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Has rented a small house on account of the condition of the government buildings; has drawn bills for repairs to these, and sends accounts and vouchers. 47
- Enclosed.* Accounts and vouchers. 51 to 63
- March 2,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Has laid before the Council list of half fees for grants to loyalists, etc., and shall give certificates to the officials. 65
- Enclosed.* List of half fees. 69, 71
- March 2,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account of coal raised and vended at the coal mines; remarks. 73
- Enclosed.* Account of coals shipped for the half year to 31st December, 1794. 77
- (The name of each vessel, her destination and the quantity on board are given.)
- March 6,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends return of vessels entered and cleared at Cape Breton for the half year ended 5th January. 81
- March 12,  
Sydney. Hames to King. Applies for a situation as superintendent of coal mines, secretary of the province, or to be employed in any of the other Colonies. The unfortunate state of the Colony from party spirit. Had been offered a seat in the Council, but declined till he knew his (King's) opinion. Expected arrival of General Despard, and the good effects likely to follow. A. & W. I., vol. 598
- March 25,  
Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). The business of the fortifications being adjusted, no disagreement exists between him and the Attorney General. Owing to this harmony and the treaty of peace with the United States, he will go to Halifax to procure a passage. Refers to narrative of his proceedings. Shall forward estimate for building a court-house and gaol when it is received. On the report of the state of the "Lady Apsley," he has sent the captain to purchase a vessel at Halifax. The steps he has taken to prevent depredations on the coal mines. Has paid the private secretary's salary. The Attorney General is preparing an ordinance to prevent the stealing of coal. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 87
- Enclosed.* Receipts for the private secretary's salary. 93

1795.  
April 2, Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). The contractors are satisfied with the reduction of a shilling a ton from the duty. The coal duty, or part of it, might be applied to the work he had recommended in a previous letter. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 427  
(A duplicate is at p. 431; an extract is in letter of 8th November, 1797.)
- April 2, Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). The condition of the guard house at the mines. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, fo. 35 verso.  
(Extract, marked 4 is in report of 20th September, 1797.)
- April 12, Sydney. Miller to King. Transmitted account (of which he sends copy) on the 10th of February to Portland. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 449  
*Enclosed.* Copy of account. See enclosures in letters of 10th February.
- April 13, Sydney. Macarmick to Treasury. Transmits minute of Council on the claim by the Registrar for half fees on grants of land to loyalists and disbanded soldiers. The minute is attached recommending the payment of the half fees applied for. A. & W. I., vol. 530
- April 13, Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends ordinance for preventing the carrying away of coal, also minute of Council on claim for half fees. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70 p. 103  
*Enclosed.* Minute of Council, 13th April. 107
- April 23, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the purchase money of the "Hope." 111  
*Enclosed.* Report on the value of the "Hope." 115  
Certificate of registry. 119
- May 5, Whitehall. King to Macarmick. Sends estimate for 1795-6. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 98
- May 17, Sydney. Miller to King. His report, sent six months ago, has been returned, the vessel in which it was sent having been ashore; hopes the duplicates have been received. A suitable schooner bought; the shallop will answer to go from port to port, but is too small to carry a boat on deck that can be used for landing. Progress of coal raising. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 455
- May 25, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Arrival of the "Hope"; has drawn for expense of fitting her out, &c. 121  
*Enclosed.* Receipted account for expense. 125
- May 25, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). On preparing to leave had given notice that all claims were to be sent in. Has drawn for an account to Arichat merchants, which should have been charged before. Has also drawn for the expense of fitting up the guard house for Miller. 129  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 133 to 157
- May 25, Sydney. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the salary of Dodd, his private secretary. 275  
*Enclosed.* Receipt dated 25th May. 279  
(The letter is undated; Macarmick sailed on the 27th.)
- May 25. Mitford to King. Applies for the appointment of Dr. William Smith to succeed Gibbons as Chief Justice. 481
- May 25, Greenwich. Smith to King (?). For his influence to obtain the appointment of Chief Justice, in succession to Gibbons. 485
- June 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. Sees no objection to the accounts, except to that for half fees; can recommend payment of only a part of these. Refers to previous letters for directions respecting the coal mines; the damage done by improper working on the part of Tremain & Stout; the revenues of the mines are to be applied to the repairs. The superintendent may be allowed to live in the guard house till it shall be required; repairs authorized to it. The steps taken to prevent depredations on the coal mines approved of. 95  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 99.)
- June 1, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Macarmick sailed on the 27th May for Halifax to get a passage. Had transferred to him (Mathews)

1795.  
the Great Seal and all papers relating to the Government; he (Mathews) took the oaths of office on the 28th. Is supported by the Council, of which he sends minute, and by all the officials and settlers. Refers to the Duke of Clarence for his qualifications. Has appointed his son, David Mathews, junior, to be Attorney General. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 159
- June 4,  
Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Minute of Council, 28th May. 163  
Secretary of State (Portland) to DesBarres. Macarmick having been appointed Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton, by commission dated 26th February, 1787, the salary has been paid to him. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 215
- June 5,  
Whitehall. Rough notes by Secretary Dundas on the accounts of DesBarres, whilst Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton, and the proceedings taken with regard to them. A. & W. I., vol. 530
- June 17,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Dissatisfaction at the want of schools and roads; steps taken to remove the causes of complaint. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 167
- June —,  
Whitehall. *Enclosed.* Minute of Council on the want of schools and roads. 173  
Memorandum of King respecting claims of DesBarres, late Lieut.-Governor of Cape Breton. A. & W. I., vol. 530
- July 1,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. His satisfaction that all are uniting in advancing the general good of the island. Refers him to letter of 1st June on the subject of the half fees. Trusts that the ordinance will secure the mines from depredations. In drawing for the "Hope," takes it for granted that he accounts for the proceeds of the sale of the "Lady Apsley." Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 101
- July 6,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends minutes of Council for the half year ending 1st July. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 203
- July 6,  
Sydney. *Enclosed.* Minutes of Council. 209  
Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared in Cape Breton for the half year ended 5th July. 227
- July 10,  
Sydney. Miller to the same. Proposed importation of coal from England, which will check extortion but injuriously affect the revenue. How the cost of production on the island and price at Halifax could be reduced. Sends plan of Sydney. 493
- July 13,  
Sydney. *Enclosed.* Plan, with streets (those only proposed marked with red ink), inhabitants, etc. 497  
Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Informed Miller and the contractors of the instructions regarding the coal mines; does not know when Miller intends to begin the works. Shall honour Miller's bills to the extent of the produce of the coal. In reference to restraint on granting lands exceptions were made in certain cases, especially of loyalists and disbanded soldiers; in these cases permission was given to complete the grants. 231
- July 14,  
Sydney. Miller to the same. Shall go on with work authorized for the mines, but is afraid there will be delay from the scarcity of hands and the insufficiency of means. Renews his recommendation as to the method of charging dues to vessels. 499
- July 17,  
Sydney. Same to King. Uncertainty as to the receipt of his reports &c., owing to the frequent captures of vessels. Recommends Miss Miller (his sister) to be clerk of the coal duty. The delay in the arrival of the provincial schooner prevents him from making his proposed tour and also keeps back the grants, as the captain is deputy surveyor general; the negligence and irregularities in this department. Would himself accept the office and believes he could "stock" a township with the assistance of friends. Remarks on the plan of Sydney sent to Patterson; on the causes of decrease of population and on the condition of the inhabitants. Suggestions for increasing the population, which is of more consequence than building a court-house

1795. and gaol. Has found no valuable minerals, but some curiosities and petrifactions. Recommends Burke to succeed Gibbons as Chief Justice. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 503  
(Duplicate is at p. 551 of the same volume.)
- July 27, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account of coals raised and vended; account current and vouchers for payments. Not having obtained copy of the lease with Tremain & Stout, they had entered into an obligation to him, copy of which is enclosed. 235  
*Enclosed.* Account current. 239  
Account of coal shipped. 241  
Vouchers. 245 to 249  
Obligation by Tremain & Stout. 251
- July (?), Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). The Council was assembled by Macarmick to receive estimates for building a court-house and gaol, but no plan being ready, nothing was done. Authority was given by His Grace (Portland) to use the frame of the old store for the new building; sends minute of Council on its state and estimates of the cost; for a proper stone building the cost would be £500. The want of a proper building for the courts. 183  
*Enclosed.* Minute of Council, 9th June, opinion on the frame of the old store. 191  
Estimates. 195 to 201
- August 1, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Mathews. Satisfaction at his (Mathews') attention to the duties of office and the co-operation of the members of Council. Shall communicate with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in relation to a school. The importance of roads which are a consequence rather than a cause of settlements; the question of assistance in aid of personal service will be considered. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 102
- August 4, Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Justifies Tremain & Stout in regard to their conduct in the working of the collieries, against the charges made by His Grace. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 513  
*Enclosed.* Extracts from letters of 31st October, 1794, and 2nd April, 1795. The letters themselves will be found at these dates. Duplicates of the letter of 4th August and enclosures are at p. 547 of same volume.
- August 4, Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Gives the reason for the long delay in sending the exculpation of Tremain & Stout. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 517
- August 10, Sydney. Mathews to the same. Sends account of the expenditure for the "Hope" and the "Nancy," with remarks; has drawn for the amount. Damage to the "Nancy" by being driven ashore. Sale of the hull of the "Lady Apsley," reserving the rigging &c. 287  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers, &c. 293 to 319
- August 10, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for contingent expenses. 321  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 325 to 349
- August 10, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for expenses of the "Hope," with remarks. 351  
*Enclosed.* Vouchers. 355 to 373  
Pay list. 375
- August 14, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends letters from Tremain & Stout and from Miller, superintendent of the colliery, in and by which Tremain & Stout defend themselves against the charge of injuring the coal mine by their method of working; the honourable conduct of the firm. 397  
*Enclosed.* Tremain & Stout to Mathews, 14th August, defending themselves against the charge of injuring the coal mine. 383
- August 24, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). The extraordinary demand for coal by the garrison; the scarcity of hands. The contractors need not be

- 1795.
- August 28,  
Sydney. confined to any place for obtaining coal as they think proper, but at one place, the work must be done properly. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 387  
Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). The alarming prospect of scarcity of coal for the garrison, owing to the want of men, has been removed by allowing small vessels to take cargoes from the coast. The precautions to prevent abuse; other measures in relation to the trade. 531  
*Enclosed.* Copies of letters to the Commander-in-chief, dated 9th, 15th, 22nd and 27th August, and permit by the President of the Council to Tremain & Stout to raise and ship coal at other places than Spanish River and appointing David Stobert to superintendent the raising and shipping. 535 to 541
- August —,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Mathews. His satisfaction at the harmony between him and the members of Council. Shall communicate with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Importance of roads; shall consider if any assistance can be rendered. 179
- September 4,  
London. Spiller to King. For directions as to the payment of Macarmick's salary. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 223
- September 6,  
Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Comparative cost of dues per chaldron on coal carried by small and large vessels; how a proper arrangement might be made. Coal imported into Newfoundland from Liverpool. Account of coal imported into Halifax (from Cape Breton), with the amount of fees. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 521  
*Enclosed.* Extract from letter of 14th July, respecting fees; for whole letter, see at its date.
- September 10,  
Sydney. Table of fees at the Custom-house and Naval Office, Halifax. 529  
Memorial of Ingram Ball for the appointment of Chief Justice, or should that be filled up, for that of Lieut.-Governor. 403  
(Duplicate, dated 3rd October, is at p. 543 of same volume. A copy somewhat differently arranged is in vol. 73, p. 219.)
- September 20,  
Sydney. Miller to King. Recapitulates the contents of letters to the Secretary of State. His responsibility as superintendent of collieries. Suspects letters have been intercepted. Arrival of two small vessels with rum, molasses and fish; they were seized and are sold for having goods on board not reported. The laughable state of the judicature; its composition described. Has been obliged to purchase a boat to visit the coast. 555
- September 24,  
London. Des Barres to King. Asks for a perusal of the minutes of the Council of Cape Breton in reference to his claims. 489
- October 19,  
London. Des Barres to Secretary of State (Portland). In reference to the salary paid to Macarmick, refers to Sydney's letter of 5th April, 1787, that the appointment was only to be temporary during his (Des Barres') absence, who had never been superseded. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 227
- October 26,  
London. Morice to the same. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel are ready to make the usual allowance for a schoolmaster in Cape Breton, when a suitable person can be obtained. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 509
- November 3,  
Whitehall. King to Macarmick. Can he give the dates of letters written or bills drawn in relation to credit given to Des Barres for articles of his personal property remaining in his (Macarmick's) possession when Des Barres left the island? Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 104
- November 3,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Mathews. The old store being so decayed that it cannot be converted into a gaol and Court-house, he is authorized to build a new one, to cost not more than £500, which must include all fittings, &c. It may be reduced in size and so arranged that it can be increased in size when required. Has no doubt Miller will place the coal mines in Cape Breton on the best possible footing, but is sorry to see that the quantity raised is less than that raised in the preceding half year. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel will advance from £10 to £15 for a schoolmaster; he will have £40 placed on the estimate and

1795.

- trusts a properly qualified schoolmaster may be found. Trusts that Miller's suggestion to change the fees to the tonnage, instead of the denomination of the vessels, may be adopted. The duties on coal should be expended for the benefit of the collieries; has directed a return to be made by Macarmick of the duties on coal remaining in his hands. *Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, 104*  
(See also *Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 255*, where the letter is undated.)
- November 5, Macarmick to King. Sends two papers in reference to the business on  
Chiswick. which he had received Portland's commands. *Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 263*  
*Enclosed.* Statement of the property found on the Government farm at Point Edward on the arrival of Macarmick. 267
- Macarmick to Secretary of State (Sydney), 29th October, 1787; a duplicate, the original will be found at its date.
- November 21, Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Recapitulates the contents of  
Sydney. former letters and gives details respecting the working of the coal mines. *Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 261*  
*Enclosed.* Notice that vessels cannot be allowed to load coal at places not under inspection, dated the 22nd October. On the 24th the President was recommended to cancel licenses to load coal elsewhere than at Spanish River. *Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 265*  
Account of expenses. 267  
(Duplicates on pp. 281 to 287 of the same volume.)
- November 26, King to Macarmick. To furnish an account of the coal duties received  
Whitehall. by him previous to the 1st January, 1795. *Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 108*
- November 27, Macarmick to King. Sends account of the coal dues received by  
Chiswick. him and refers to letter of 25th October, 1793, closing the correspondence on perquisites. He had resigned his seat in Parliament for a governorship of £800 a year and found it was a lieutenant-governorship of £500 and no perquisites, except the one of which he is now deprived. *Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 70, p. 281*  
*Enclosed.* Account of duties received and expenditure on coal raised in Cape Breton. 285
- December 8, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). The general satisfaction  
Sydney. with the plans of His Majesty's Government. Has drawn on the Treasury for various services; vouchers, &c., enclosed. The utility of the schooner "Hope" in preventing illicit trade. Arrival of the Royal Fusiliers, after fifteen weeks passage; the dreadful state of the troops from black scurvy; their recovery after landing and re-embarkation for Halifax; the "Hope" which acted as convoy to the transports, laid up on her return. Sends accounts relating to the coal mines; Miller gone to Halifax; nothing has been done with the £50 paid him for work at the mines; will, therefore, deduct it from his salary. All quiet; settlers who had left are desirous to return now that a school has been established. *Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 1*
- Enclosed.* Account current for the coal mines. 9  
Account of coal shipped at Spanish River. 11  
The same at Brasdore (Bras d'Or). 15  
Accounts against the "Hope." 19, 21, 25  
Pay list of the "Hope." 23
- December 25, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the salary of  
Sydney. Dodd, private secretary. 29
1796.  
January 1, Memorial of Dodd. The distress of the family of the late Chief Justice  
Sydney. Gibbons, who died in a French prison, having been captured with his family at sea. His (Dodd's) appointment as Chief Justice would enable him to assist the family. Has applied for the office of Collector of Customs, but no answer has yet been received. 255  
*Enclosed.* Copy of petition from Dodd, acting Collector of Customs, to be appointed permanently to the office, dated 14th September, 1793. 257

1796.

Extract from a letter from Macarmick that in event of Mathews being appointed Chief Justice, he had recommended him (Dodd) to be Attorney General. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 259

January 6,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared in Cape Breton and minutes of Council, both for the half year ending on the 5th of January. 47

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 27th July to 27th December, 1795. 53

January 7,  
Whitehall.

King to Mathews. If Miller still declines to make use of the "Nancy" and that she be found useless, she is to be sold. The sale of the hull of the "Lady Apsley" should not have been so long delayed; the small proceeds may be paid to Tremain & Stout, to be accounted for. There is no objection to the contingent account, but recommends carefulness. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 108

January 8,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to the same. Is happy to find that Tremain & Stout have not injured the coal mines. The proposal of the Superintendent (Miller) to charge the fees by the tonnage should be adopted. Although a sum of £500 was allowed for a new gaol and court-house, he is to see if the old government house cannot be used for the purpose; roads, mills, etc., are of more consequence. 109

January 12,  
Whitehall.

King to Spiller. There is no objection to the contingent account of Cape Breton to 24th June, 1795. The whole salary of the Attorney General may be paid to David Mathew (Mathews), junior, the Attorney General having relinquished his claim, but the full salary of the Chief Justice is not to be paid to Ingram Ball. 111

January 13,  
Whitehall.

Same to the same. There is no objection to the payment of £20 to Day, gaoler, for salary and firing, for the year ending 24th June, 1794; nor of £20 to Morgan Murphy for bringing dispatches from Halifax by land in February, 1794, and returning. 112

January 13,  
London.

Memorial by Macarmick for promotion. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 33

January 15,  
Sydney.

Memorial by McKinnon. Complains of irregularities at the Council, and prays to be ordered treatment suitable to his position as Secretary. 299

(Duplicate in vol. 72, p. 787.)

*Enclosed.* Order from Macarmick, 17th June, 1789, that all petitions for land and warrants for survey are to be sent to the Secretary to be filed, the warrants after passing the Auditor's office to be sent to the Registrar. 317

Other documents on the subject of his complaint follow. 318 to 403.

February 4,  
Halifax.

Miller to King. Had come to Halifax at the desire of Wentworth to view metallic veins, especially coal strata, the inefficient supply of coal from Spanish River making it prudent to seek for resources elsewhere. The monopoly of coal production makes it necessary to look in Nova Scotia; the risk of accident to cause the stoppage of supply from the present mine, or the visit of a privateer would be of fatal consequence. Cannot at this season visit the strata; no bounds can be placed to the increasing magnitude of the trade. 591

February 16,  
London.

Freeman to King (?) Sends memorial of W. Smith and urges that favourable consideration may be given to his case. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 231

*Enclosed.* Memorial from Dr. Smith on his being superseded for neglect of duty; states the facts to disprove the charge. 235

February 17,  
London.

Mitford to King. The hard case of Dr. Smith, which he recommends for favourable consideration. 239

February 18.

An unsigned memorandum on the case of Dr. Smith, dismissed from his office of surgeon. 243

1796.  
February 24,  
Whitehall. King to Spiller. To pay to Wolfe a moiety of Hurd's salary for one year to 24th June, 1795. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 112
- March 2,  
London. DesBarres to Secretary of State (Portland). Asks for copies of reports to the Treasury on the expenditures of Cape Breton from 1784 to 1787, as these have prejudiced the Treasury against him and he has been refused copies or leave to peruse the reports, when he applied at the office. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 269
- March 7,  
London. Freeman to King. Strongly recommends the case of Dr. Smith. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 251
- March 9,  
London. Mitford to the same. Suggests that some subordinate situation might be given to Dr. Smith, who must otherwise literally starve. 247
- March 20,  
Halifax. Miller to the same. Recapitulates contents of his letters to the Secretary of State. The relations between him and the President of the Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 289
- March 22,  
Chiswick. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). An emigration being about to take place to the United States, offers his services to assist in settling the emigrants on lands in Cape Breton. 37
- March 22,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Circulars received; sends minute of Council on the establishment of a school and letter respecting fees; shall communicate instructions on that subject to Miller on his return. The care taken to arrange about the building of a school-house; has written to the Bishop of Nova Scotia about a schoolmaster; the emoluments should secure a fit person. Repeats the information in letter of 8th December, respecting Miller's movements. The decrease in the export of coal in the half-year ending in July as compared with the preceding half year is because the shipping season does not begin till July. The excessive price and scarcity of flour; the farmers have not yet been able to raise more grain than is sufficient for their own use, but their industry will in a short time overcome their difficulties. 63
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council 12th and 22nd March. 75
- Letter from officers of Customs, 12th March, in relation to fees, maintaining that Miller's proposal for a change in the method of collecting them would be injurious to the coal trade. 87
- April 5,  
Whitehall. King to Spiller. To pay Macarmick a moiety of his salary as Lieutenant-Governor till further orders. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 113
- April 15,  
Halifax. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends abstract of the sale of coals from Spanish River; the growing importance of the trade; its disadvantages from the importation of coal from Liverpool and the heavy charges the vessels are exposed to in the American States. Has received orders for his salary. Criticises the conduct towards him of the President of the Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 293
- Enclosed.* Abstract of coals shipped. 295
- April 30. R. P. Anderson to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial from Susannah, widow of Chief Justice Gibbons, and recommends that she be paid her late husband's full salary, he having been fully punished for any offence he had committed, by his suspension and subsequent misfortunes. 273
- Memorial from Mrs. Gibbons. 277
- May 6,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Letter received in time to prevent contracts being entered into for the court-house and gaol. The courts at present accommodated in Government House; its unsuitableness; proposes temporary arrangements for a gaol. On what terms a site for a mill should be granted and the encouragement that might be given towards building one. Sends naval officer's answer on Miller's proposal to rearrange the fees on vessels carrying coal; the general opinion is, that Miller's plan would be hurtful. Wrote to Miller, but no answer is yet received; the views of the contractors enclosed. His private as well as public interests

1796.

are connected with the prosperity of the island, will, therefore, do all in his power for its prosperity and the advancement of the coal mines, as one source of it. The ill chosen site of Sydney, on which he had remonstrated when it was laid out; how the plan of building a city there failed. The bad policy of indiscriminate granting of town lots instead of farms.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 93

*Enclosed.* Naval officer (Moore) to Mathews. Cannot understand Miller's plan for levying fees on vessels, but thinks it impracticable. 109

Opinion of Tremain & Stout on the same subject; also opposed to Miller's plan. 113

Ground plan of Government House. 117

May 6,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). The unsatisfactory condition of the Council; recommends Stout to be appointed. The wretched state of the courts of law since the suspension of Gibbons. 121

May 6,  
Sydney.

Same to King. Miller is still absent; if he does not wish to use the "Nancy" shall dispose of her; sale of the hull of the "Lady Apsley" shall be accounted for. Bill's suffered by Spiller to be protested, the accounts and vouchers for which were regularly sent. Has renewed the bills and sends account of the expenses on the protest. 129

*Enclosed.* Tremain & Stout, complaining of bills in their favour being protested. 133

Account sent with letter. 137

Copy of letter from Spiller to Macarneck, 4th September, 1792, that the sanction of the Secretary of State is necessary before he can pay bills drawn on him. 139

May 19,  
Halifax.

Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Proposal to change the method of charging fees on vessels loaded with coal, and calculation showing the effect of the proposed change. 413

May 25,  
Sydney.

Memorial of Ingram Ball. For the appointment of Chief Justice and that he may receive the whole salary since the death of Gibbons, in November, 1794. 409

May 31,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Mathews. Bills drawn for the "Hope" are paid. Miller is in Halifax on a visit of inquiry; the work at the mines in Cape Breton to be carried on as speedily as possible; money on that account to be paid to Miller, independent of his salary. The coal fees cannot be increased; it becomes a question of reducing, a plan which the good sense of the officials has already led them to adopt. 41

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 113, where the date (31st) is supplied.)

June 21,  
London.

Memorial of William Smith, that he may be appointed to the office of Chief Justice, in which he had acted during the absence of Gibbons.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 405

June 25,  
Halifax.

Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Account of his visit to Cap d'Or, on the Bay of Fundy, and elaborate description. The second object of his journey was the examination of coal; the appearances at Pictou did not seem to require attention. 417

*Enclosed.* Note from the Custom-house at Halifax that no fees are taken on coal vessels higher than those on the table; they often take less. 425

Table of fees. 427

July 5,  
Sydney.

Minute of Council dated as in margin. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 835

July 7,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends returns of vessels entered and cleared, also minutes of Council, both for the half year ending 5th July. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 143

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 12th, 22nd and 25th March and 21st May. 149

July 7,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the salary of Dodds, his private secretary. 159

*Enclosed.* Receipt. 163

1796.  
July 7,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account current for the coal mines and account of coal shipped and vended from 1st June, 1795, to 1st July, 1796. Col. Cor., C.B., vol 71, p. 165  
*Enclosed.* Account current. 169  
Account of coal shipped at Spanish River in December, 1795. 171  
The same for the six months ended 30th June. 177  
(Each return is followed by receipt for fees to the superintendent.)
- July 7,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn on Spiller in favour of Tremain & Stout; accounts and vouchers sent. The high price of provisions and the necessity of feeding the Indians has largely increased the contingent charges; has succeeded in leading the Indians to engage in agriculture. The capture of vessels by French privateers; the militia called out, who answered cheerfully. 183  
*Enclosed.* Minute of Council, 5th July, on contingent accounts. 187  
Vouchers. 191 to 225  
Pay list of the "Hope." 227
- July 18,  
Whitehall. King to Spiller. To pay to the widow of the late Chief Justice Gibbons a moiety of his salary. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 115
- July 23,  
Halifax. Miller to King. Reported to the Secretary of State the result of his visit to the Bay of Fundy. His expenses largely exceed the allowance. Delay in his return to Cape Breton, owing to there being no vessels sailing for there. Distress caused to the officials by Spiller having their bills protested. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 429
- July 23,  
Halifax. Same to Edmund Burke. Chiefly a repetition of accounts in public letters, but containing a description of the college at Windsor and account of the arrival of 500 maroons from Jamaica. 431
- July 27,  
Sydney. McKinnon to King. Sends correspondence respecting the auditing of the public accounts. 439  
The correspondence is prefixed. 435 to 437  
(Duplicates of the letters in the correspondence are in vol. 72, pp. 783 to 785.)
- August 29,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Arrival of Miller; money advanced for work at the coal mine. Every thing quiet since the alarm in the early part of Summer caused by French privateers on the coast. 229
- August 29,  
Sydney. Same to King. An efficient schoolmaster obtained; asks for authority to pay his half year's salary. Miller has not yet decided about the "Nancy." 243
- September 20,  
Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). The state of the buildings at the mines; has been obliged to build a barrack. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, fo. 35 verso.
- September 22,  
Coal Mines. Same to King. Has sent a long report to the Secretary of State. The hindrances to the work; offers to erect a grist mill. Respecting vouchers, bills &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 543
- September 23,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial from Tremain & Stout, who have lost by their coal contract. By the original contract, they were not obliged to erect a new wharf. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 233  
*Enclosed.* Memorial from Tremain & Stout. 237  
Account of the expense of raising and shipping the coal, showing the loss on each lot of 36 chaldrons, being a day's work for 19 men. 241
- September 28,  
Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Complains of the inconvenience caused at the mines by the frequent absence of the clerk of the coal duties. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 547
- September 28,  
London. Spiller to King. Sends two bills drawn from Cape Breton for approval. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 457

1796.  
September 28, Miller to King. Represents the present Government of Cape Breton  
Coal Mines. as resembling strolling players of whom he gives the *dramatis personæ*.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 551
- September 29, Same to the same. Has been engaged in a literary altercation with  
Coal Mines. Mathews; sends copies of letters in case his were garbled. The cause of  
the rancour of the Governor towards him; he (Miller) opposed by a power-  
ful faction. The little use made of the "Hope." 555  
(At the end of the letter the date is written Sept. 31st; the enclosures  
are dated in October, the last being the 24th; the word Sept. would seem  
to be incorrectly written for Oct.)  
*Enclosed.* Correspondence with Mathews. 560 to 577
- September —, Memorial of Tremain & Stout. Enclosed in Ogilvie's of 30th October,  
Sydney. 1798, which see.
- October 1, KingtoSpiller. He may pay two bills drawn by Mathews for £181 14s.10d.  
Whitehall. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 116
- October 24, Ball to King. Has not heard since November, 1795, when he was  
Sydney. instructed still to act as supreme judge. States the condition of affairs on  
the Bench and applies to succeed Gibbons as Chief Justice; in the belief  
that he would receive the salary, he had drawn on Spiller, but his bills were  
protested. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 579
- October 30, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Received accounts from  
Sydney. Miller for the expenditure of £150 advanced him, but not proper vouchers;  
Miller's explanation. Accounts and vouchers transmitted, and an additional  
amount advanced, with instructions how to prepare the accounts. The  
works on which Miller is engaged; his unpleasant conduct since the  
instructions from the Secretary of State were shown him. 1  
*Enclosed.* Miller's letter of 24th October, with accounts, &c.; the original  
is in Miller's of 29th September.  
Vouchers. 11 to 41
- November 3, Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Recapitulates contents of letter  
Coal Mines. of 20th September. Recommendations for carrying on work at the mines  
and for a change of regulations and conditions. 595
- December 1, Tremain & Stout to Mathews. Request he will inform Prince Edward  
Sydney. of the exposed position of the coal mines; a very small hostile force could  
destroy the works and thus deprive the garrisons of Halifax and Newfound-  
land of their supply of coal. Col. Cor., N.S., vol. 30, p. 118
- December 6, Mathews to Prince Edward. Requests that a company may be sent for  
Sydney. the protection of the coal mines; also that a small breast work may be  
erected at Arichat, where the principal fishery is carried on. Encloses letter  
from the contractors of the coal mines. 116
- December 8, Miller to Mathews. Answer to objections to accounts and vouchers.  
Coal Mines. Enclosed in letter of Miller to King of 1st February, 1797, which see.
- December 10, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the expenses  
Sydney. of the "Hope"; how she has been engaged during the summer: she has  
captured the only two vessels engaged in illicit trade. Sent her off to  
Prince Edward with report of the arrival of the French fleet at Newfound-  
land. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 43  
Vouchers. 47 to 53  
Pay list of the "Hope." 55
- December 10, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account current,  
Sydney. vouchers, &c., for the coal mines; the plentiful supply of coal at Halifax  
for the garrison and inhabitants. 57  
*Enclosed.* Account of coal, shipped from 1st July to 30th November. 63  
Vouchers. 67 to 79
- December 10, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). The "Nancy" sold and the  
Sydney. proceeds deducted from the expenses of the "Hope." 81  
Account of sale. 85

1796.  
December 13,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Mathews. Trusts that the utensils of husbandry supplied to the Indians may enable them to provide for themselves. The contingent account consists of many unusual charges, several of which are not supported by vouchers. Miller's accounts should be accompanied by his report of how the amounts were laid out and the progress of the work. To report on the case of Tremain & Stout. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 247
- (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 116, where the date is supplied.)
- December 16,  
Whitehall. King to the same. Portland's satisfaction at his having obtained a proper teacher; sends estimate for 1797-8 in which is included a salary of £40 to a teacher, but as one had been previously engaged he is to be paid at that rate from the date of engagement, the amount to be charged to contingencies. Bills amounting to £181 14s. 10d., ordered to be paid notwithstanding the objections. 117
- December 24,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account of allowances to Clarke, commissary of French prisoners and to McIntosh, commissary of provisions at St. Pierre, which Prince Edward has directed to be paid from the contingencies of the army. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 87
- Accounts. 89
- December 26,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for salary of Dodd, his private secretary. 95
- Receipt. 97
- December 30,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends minutes of Council for the last half year. 99
- Minutes for 5th July, 16th September and 9th December, 1796. 103 to 109
- No date. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Remarks on the statement by Tremain & Stout of the great loss sustained by them on the coal contract. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 443
- Enclosed.* Correspondence and accounts. 449 to 455
1797.  
January 7,  
Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Description of the adit to the new level (coal mines) and of the store-house. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 35 (Extracts are given in reports of 20th September and 8th November, 1797.)
- January 7,  
Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). The increase of the coal trade in spite of drawbacks; the reduction of expense in consequence of the greater employment of small vessels, counterbalanced by misfortunes to the contractors from various causes. Hears nothing of the intention to sink another pit; about 40 men are engaged on the present works. Has closed a contract for work preparatory to entering the level. Describes at some length the works he has undertaken. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 599
- Abstract of coals shipped in 1796. 610
- January 25,  
Sydney. Ball to King. Renews his request to be appointed Chief Justice. (The first part of the letter is almost a duplicate of that of 24th October 1796). Has reported that Dodd, acting Collector of Customs, continues to practice as an attorney and notary public. Justice obstructed by the absence of the Attorney General and of the Provost marshal who neglects to attend the court. It is needless to apply to Mathews, as the Attorney General is his son and the Provost marshal his son-in-law. Has represented the want of accommodation for the jury in the Court-house, but without effect. Disappearance of the court roll. 611
- January 25,  
Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Of a similar nature to the letter of same date addressed to King. 619
- January 27,  
Coal Mines. Miller to the same. The contractors will no longer bank the proceeds of the coal duty being alarmed at the danger of a conflagration; they propose to send the duties direct to the President, as was done with the Lieut.-Governor before he left; but the duties should be in the hands of the collector, whose deputy has not yet given security. No steps yet taken to erect mills or to lay out roads as authorized. Proposes a road from Sydney

1797.

to the Mines, round the head of the North-west Arm of Spanish River, with off-sets to Little Bras d'Or and the Big Pond; another to cross the river Miray, with several branches; another from Sydney to St. Andrew's Bay and an extension of the branch road to French village, across Bolardrie (Boularderie) to the Great Bras d'Or. The most important is from Sydney to the settlement of St. Peter's, thence to Plaister of Paris Cove, or Ship Harbour, in the Gut of Canso, which would give a communication between Sydney and Halifax; has no doubt the Assembly of Halifax would assist for this last.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 627

February 1,  
Coal Mines.

Miller to King. Sends copy of letter he wrote to Mathews, to show how much Mathews desires to embarrass him. The attempt to promote an ordinance for the due observance of the Lord's day and the revival of the tax on the retailers of spirits. The irregularities in passing, promulgating and preserving the ordinances. Hopes that a full civil establishment will be sent with the Governor, as the practice of the deputies seems to be to make hay while the sun shines.

631

*Enclosed.* Answer, dated 8th December, 1796, to remarks of Mathews on the form of Miller's accounts and vouchers.

635

February 4,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account and vouchers furnished by Miller, who has obtained another advance. Remarks on the unsatisfactory manner in which Miller conducts the works. Estimate for a contract by a competent workman.

111

*Enclosed.* Estimate.

119

Vouchers.

123 to 159

March 4,  
Sydney.

McKinnon to Mathews. Hopes that conversations reported were dealt out with base additions. Calls attention to irregularities in the license to George Hall to occupy lands at Cow Bay, revoking license to Payne; other cases he has heard of. As Secretary of the province he ought to be made aware of these grants, &c., so as to enable him to detect frauds.

815

March 12,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits account with vouchers from Miller, who refuses to correct the errors pointed out.

173

Errors in the accounts noted.

177

Account current.

179

Vouchers.

181 to 215

March 21,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of correspondence with Duncan, commissioner of the dock yard at Halifax, respecting repairs to the "Hope", shall in the meantime fit her out as well as possible from the old sails, &c., preserved from the "Lady Apsley."

161

*Enclosed.* Correspondence in which Duncan says he has no power to repair the "Hope", without orders from the Admiralty.

165, 169

March 21,  
Sydney.

Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of vessels, entered and cleared for the half year ended 5th January.

223

March 29,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Sends account and vouchers from Miller; further remarks on the method of his keeping accounts.

227

*Enclosed.* Miller's account.

231

Vouchers.

233 to 243

March 31,  
Sydney.

McKinnon to Mathews. Has had no answer to his letters; complains of his (Mathews') conduct towards him.

823

April 2,  
Sydney.

Miller to King. End of a long and severe winter; has about 3,000 chaldron of coal on the bank; would have had more but for a disorder which attacked the men. The work at the level dormant from the ice; it will now proceed with vigour; miners, however, are not to be had. How materials were obtained during the winter; no horses could be got. The opposition given by President Mathews to all operations; the character of the correspondence; other means taken to hinder the work. A presentment of the Grand Jury that two of the magistrates are unfit to be justices has incensed Mathews, who proposed to make one of them an assistant judge.

1797.  
His dislike to the acting Chief Justice (Ball), who presumes to act on his own opinion. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 639
- Enclosed.* Correspondence with Mathews. 643 to 650
- Account current of the coal mines. 651
- April 24,  
Sydney. Ball to King. Sends correspondence with Mathews on their disputes. Encloses also letter from Macarmick, one to Cossit and one from John Wilson, foreman of the Grand Jury, all bearing on the same subject. The improper conduct of Mathews in attending an entertainment given by Moore, whilst the latter was under an indictment. 669
- Enclosed.* Correspondence. 677 to 717
- April 24,  
Sydney. Ball to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of his last charge to the Grand Jury; has sent correspondence to King. 731
- Enclosed.* Charge, 1st March. 719
- Duplicates. Wilson's, at p. 711, is at p. 735; Baker's, p. 715, is at p. 739; Cossit's p. 695, is at p. 743; to Cossit, p. 691, at p. 747; charge, p. 719, at p. 751.
- Ball and Miller, members of Council to Mathews, 18th May. 763  
(Duplicate at p. 831.)
- April 26,  
Whitehall. Duplicate, transferred on the date in the margin, of a memorial from Augustine Prevost—the original presented in 1790, but a paragraph added in 1797. Prevost is described as late Captain in the 60th regiment and Deputy Inspector General of the British American forces in North America. It prays for relief, the fortune left by his father-in-law, Croghan, of the Indian service, having been confiscated after the American revolutionary war. 583
- May 12,  
Coal Mines Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of part of the correspondence with Mathews, showing his attempt to embarrass the work at the coal mines. 767
- Enclosed.* Copy of letter to Mathews of 12th May. 771
- May 12,  
Sydney. Mathews to Miller. His letter of this date received; had given him the exact words of the instructions sent by the Secretary of State. If he does not comply, shall represent the matter to His Grace and not advance a shilling until His Grace's orders are obeyed. 887
- May 13,  
Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends vouchers received from Miller. The last advance was made before His Grace's dispatch of 13th December arrived, or he would have made Miller report as ordered; copy of instructions have been sent him. Copy of Miller's answer enclosed. 249
- May 18,  
Sydney. Minutes of Council. 827
- May 23,  
Sydney. Ball to McKinnon, Mathews stated that he had taken on himself the auditing of the accounts and that, although the vouchers were not produced, the accounts were sworn to by Tremain & Stout. 839
- May 29,  
Sydney. McKinnon to King. The dissensions that have existed in Cape Breton since its first establishment as a government. Complains of ill treatment by the President of the Council at the meetings and of his attempts to stifle discussion. The irregular manner in which the accounts were audited; the improper charges inserted in the accounts, which he was prevented from discussing in Council. The letter (which is long) is a general critique of the proceedings in Council. 775
- Enclosed.* Correspondence, duplicates of letters in vol. 71, pp. 435 to 437.
- May 31. Report by Mathews and Miller on memorial from Tremain & Stout. Duplicate enclosed in Ogilvie's of 30th October, 1798; original sent in the following letter.
- June 1,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends report on the subject of Tremain & Stout's memorial; Miller and he agree in opinion with regard

1797. to the losses sustained by the firm and of their qualifications for carrying on the contract. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 253  
257
- June 10, The report, dated 31st May. 257  
Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). His objections to the report on Tremain & Stout's memorial for compensation for losses in working the coal mine. 851  
(Duplicate at p. 883.)
- June 10, Ingouville to Macarmick. Complains of the injury done him by possession being taken of his saw-mill, etc. Enclosed in his letter to the Secretary of State, 2nd May, 1799, which see.  
London.
- June 13, Secretary of State (Portland) to Mathews. Miller has been ordered to prepare a report of all the work done at the coal mines. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 245  
Whitehall. (Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 118, where the day of the month is given.)
- June 21, Ingouville. Memorial for the settlement of his claims. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 655  
London.
- June 21, Mathews to Miller. Long letter respecting Miller's proceedings at the coal mines on Spanish River. 977  
Sydney. (Duplicate at p. 1057.)
- June 22, Miller to King. Respecting the conduct of Mathews and his unfounded charges against members of the Council, as unprincipled, &c. 843  
Coal Mines. (Duplicate, dated 10th June, is at p. 879.)
- June 26, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the salary of the private secretary. 261  
Sydney. Receipt. 297
- June 26, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of correspondence with McKinnon, respecting the performance of his duty as clerk of the Council. Plant appointed to act as deputy. The turbulent behaviour of four or five men has not affected the general tranquillity. 265  
Sydney. Correspondence. 269 to 295
- June 26, Ball to King. Sends copy of certificate given by Mathews for his (Ball's) services as judge. The cruel stretch of power in placing another judge over him; there were no complaints while he was acting as Chief Justice. 891  
Sydney. Enclosed. Copy of certificate. 895  
(Duplicates are at pp. 913 to 917; another copy, dated 10th July, is at p. 955, with certificate at p. 959.)
- June 27, Memorial for a Governor to be sent out, so that the dissensions in Cape Breton may be put a stop to. 897  
Sydney. (Duplicate is at p. 923, preceded by a covering letter to King, dated 29th June, p. 219, transmitting the memorial; see also p. 905; duplicate p. 931, dated 29th, and copy at p. 999, undated.)
- July 1, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends minutes of Council for the last half year. 299  
Sydney. Enclosed. Minutes 18th and 31st May and 16th and 29th June. 303
- July 6, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of vessels entered and cleared for the half year ended 5th July. 313  
Sydney.
- July 6, Same to the same. Sends account current, vouchers, &c., for the coal mines. 317  
Sydney. Enclosed. Account current. 321  
Coal shipped at Spanish River in December, 1796. 323  
The same from 1st January to 30th June, 1797. 327  
Vouchers. 331 to 347
- July 9, Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends report of how the money advanced was laid out on the mines, agreeably to instructions. 939  
Coal Mines.

- 1797.
- Enclosed.* The order, dated 11th May, from Mathews, to report in accordance with the Secretary of State's instructions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 943  
Abstract of accounts. 949
- July 12, Sydney. Memorial of Ball, representing that another judge has been placed over his head and asking for redress. 961  
*Enclosed.* Certificate, which is a duplicate, see 26th June; another copy of memorial and certificate follows.
- July 12, Coal Mines. Miller to King. Mathews has summed up the accusation against him (Miller) in one folio volume; sends his defence to be laid before the Secretary of State. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 855  
*Enclosed.* Reports, 7th January, on the operations at the coal mines for 1796. 859
- July 20, Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Objects to his reports being sent through President Mathews, as the contents are at once stated to Stout, one of the contractors. 869  
*Enclosed.* Report in continuation of that dated 7th January. 873  
Supplement, being the account current. 877
- July —, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to George Leonard. Having been appointed to the office of superintendent of the trade and fisheries of the North American Colonies, he is, by his instructions, to communicate to the Governors, &c., of Lower Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and the islands of St. John and Cape Breton, every three months, or oftener, the arrival and departure of all vessels; the same to be sent to the Secretary of State and duplicate to Lords of Trade. Steps shall be taken for the appointment of deputies. 659
- August 1, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits report and other papers from Miller. These it is stated, are not correct and he (Mathews) enters into a long detail of the unfinished state of the works, &c. 349  
*Enclosed.* Report by Miller of the state of the colliery, since the beginning of the year. 353  
Abstract of account. 357  
Vouchers. 365 to 409  
Account current. 413
- August 2, London. Memorial of Leonard for an addition to the salary of his appointment, to enable him to carry out instructions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 209  
*Enclosed.* Estimate of the annual expense of the establishment of the superintendent of trade in Nova Scotia. 213
- August 2, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has had all the arms repaired and distributed to the militia, in consequence of the alarms of French privateers being on the coast and a French fleet at Newfoundland; how he has charged the expense. Has not been disappointed in the turn out of the militia. Four guns sent from Halifax by Prince Edward to be mounted on the blockhouse for the defence of Sydney harbour. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 457  
*Enclosed.* Account for the expense of defence. 461  
Vouchers. 465 to 475
- August 2, Sydney. Mathews to King. Fox, appointed schoolmaster, has returned to Nova Scotia. Hogan is employed; recommends that he be paid the salary till Fox shall accept or decline the situation. 477  
Extract from the minutes of 29th June. 481
- August 2, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for unforeseen contingencies; sends vouchers, &c.; they have been somewhat reduced, even with the salary of a schoolmaster, but owing to the increased cost of every thing, the reduction has not been so great as expected. The assistance to the Indians is a heavy and solid burden to his private property, as they consider his house their home when they come to Sydney. 419  
*Enclosed.* Account for contingencies. 423

1797. Vouchers. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 427 to 453  
Pay list of the "Hope." 455
- August 10, Sydney. Ball to Cossit. In consequence of Mathews having, without the advice and consent of Council, appointed Moore to be a judge, desires to know his moral character. 1015  
(Duplicate is at p. 1023.)  
Answer of same date, with extracts from the parish registers. 1027  
(Other copies are at pp. 1043, 1047.)
- August 12, Coal Mines. Miller to Mathews. Answer to the charges in letter of 21st June. 991  
(Duplicate is at p. 1071.)
- August 12, Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Asks that his answer to the charges made by Mathews may be read. 973
- August 16, Sydney. Ball to King. Complains that besides the judge placed over him another has been appointed, who is now under an indictment, a true bill against him having been found by the Grand Jury. 1019
- August 16, Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). A similar letter to that sent to King.  
(Duplicate, dated 13th September, is at p. 1039.)
- August 22, Sydney. Mathews to King. Transmits letter from Tremain & Stout respecting bills unpaid since 1794 and bills protested by Spiller. 485  
*Enclosed.* Tremain & Stout, 22nd August, respecting unpaid bills. 489
- Memorial from Mathews for payment of his pension and allowance, unpaid since 1794. 493
- August 28, London. Nares to King (?). Applies for the situation of Provost marshal in Cape Breton, for a relation. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 259
- August 31, Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Details of differences between him and Mathews, in respect to carrying on the works at the mines. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 1031
- September 15, Coal Mines. Same to King. Is preparing a report for the Secretary of State; work stopped by the President. The hardship to him (Miller) of having to advance money out of his pocket. An addition to the letter gives an "Idea of the state of our Courts in this miserable Island." 1051  
*Enclosed.* Duplicate of letter from Mathews of 21st June, see at that date.
- September 20, Coal Mines. Report by Miller of the work done at the coal mines. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 29  
*Enclosed.* Extracts from previous reports, namely, 10th February and 2nd April, 1795; 20th September, 1796; 7th January, 1797 (two); see at these dates.  
Estimate for water level. 36  
List of materials provided. 37  
Explanation of the drawings. 39  
Three plans. 41, 43, 45
- September 20, Coal Mines. Miller to Secretary of State. Information respecting the coal mines. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 71, p. 443
- October 4, Coal Mines. Same to the same. Has furnished Mathews with report of the work carried on; since then he had stopped operations. Remarks on what should be done; caution to be observed in respect to the objects of Tremain & Stout, the present contractors; asks for definite instructions. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 1079  
*Enclosed.* Extract from the immediately preceding letter.  
(Duplicates are at pp. 1083 and 1085; see also pp. 261 and 263 of vol. 75, series Col. Cor., C.B.)
- October 17, Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits Miller's aggregate of expenditure at the mines, with vouchers; his delay in carrying on the work. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 495

1797. *Enclosed.* Miller's account. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 499  
 Vouchers. 501 to 527
- October 19, Spiller to King. Asks for directions as to the payment of bills drawn  
 London. by Mathews. 1035
- October 20, King to Spiller. To pay contingent account drawn for by Mathews,  
 Whitehall. amounting to £177 17s. 0d. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 120
- October 27, Macarmick to King. For vouchers asked for by the Treasury for expen-  
 Woolwich. ditures in Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 73, p. 255
- November 1, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends Miller's report on the  
 Sydney. old and new levels (of the coal mines), estimate and plans. The letter is an  
 unfavourable criticism of Miller's course, the misleading nature of his  
 report, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 9
- November 8, Miller to the same. Sends copy of report of 4th October—to part of  
 Sydney. which Mathews objected, he having determined to let the work by contract.  
 Remonstrates against the sale of the tools, etc., as proposed by Mathews ;  
 by next summer proper workmen could be obtained.  
 Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 165
- Enclosed.* Report on the coal works in Cape Breton. 169  
 Estimate of a water level proposed to be driven in. 175  
 Extracts from letters of 10th February and 2nd April, 1795, 20th Sep-  
 tember, 1796, and 7th January, 1797. The letters are in full at their dates.  
 Explanation of the drawings. 179  
 Three drawings, showing the profile, levels, etc. 181, 183, 185
- November 20, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Death of Murray, Provost-  
 Sydney. marshal, leaving a widow unprovided for ; has appointed his son, Tryon  
 Mathews to succeed, so that he may assist the widow, who is his sister.  
 Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 1
- November 23, Miller to Mathews. Respecting his demand for list of tools, etc., and  
 Sydney. proposal to let the work at the mines by contract.  
 Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 193  
 (Copy enclosed to Secretary of State, 7th December (postscript 6th Jan-  
 uary), see 7th December ; a duplicate is at p. 258 of the same volume—75.)
- December 7, Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Calls attention to the design of  
 Sydney. Mathews to sell the tools to the family of the agent of the mines, to whom  
 he intends to let the work of the mines by contract, without waiting for  
 His Grace's approbation. Is afraid the proposed contractors may outwit  
 Mathews. A postscript of the 6th January, 1798, reports that Mathews  
 will not read or even open letters sent him, Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 195
- Enclosed.* Copies of letters from Miller to Mathews, dated 23rd Novem-  
 ber, 1797, and 3rd January, 1798. 199, 203  
 (Duplicate of letter to Portland at p. 257 of same volume.)
- December 7, Miller to King. Calls attention to the case of Burse, charged with  
 Sydney. stealing a letter, and, as he (Miller) believes, unjustly found guilty.  
 Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 149
- December 8, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account current of  
 Sydney. the revenue of the coal mines, with vouchers, etc.  
 Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 47
- Vouchers. 51  
 Account current. 59  
 Account of coal shipped from 1st July to 30th November, 1797. 63
- December 12, Secretary of State (Portland) to Ogilvie. He is placed at the head of  
 Whitehall. the Council of Cape Breton to put an end to the disputes among His  
 Majesty's servants there and to take steps for the security of the island.  
 McKinnon is to be restored to his seat in the Council till an investigation  
 can be made. The charges against him as clerk of the Council are also to  
 be investigated. The proceedings and expenditure at the coal mines to be  
 examined ; to ascertain how Tremain & Stout can be compensated for their

- 1797.
- losses, should their statement prove correct. The settlement of other disputes to be left to his discretion. The steps to be taken for the security of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 529  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 123.)
- December 21, Isted to King. Spiller informs him that Ball is only entitled to half the Northampton. salary as Judge. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 1095
- December 24, Same to the same. Asks for directions as to payment of a bill drawn by Northampton. Ball for his salary. 1087
- December 26, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the salary of Sydney. his private secretary. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 5  
Receipt. 7  
(Duplicates at pp. 69, 73.)
- December 26, Macarmick to King. Applies for half of the amount received by Mathews Woolwich. for seizures. A. & W. I., vol. 530
- December 28, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has been informed of the Sydney. appointment of Leonard to be superintendent of trade and fisheries and that a table of fees is to be established; has not heard from Leonard. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 75
- December 29, Hurd to King. Asks for payment of his arrears of salary as surveyor London. general of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 72, p. 1091
- 1798.
- January 1, King to Isted. Spiller can answer questions as to the amount due to Whitehall. Ball, &c. Desires him to appoint a responsible person in town to transact the business of agent for Cape Breton. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 122
- January 3, Miller to Mathews. Letters sent him (Mathews) had not been delivered; Sydney. sends the present by messenger and asks for an answer. Enclosed to Secretary of State, see 7th December, 1797. Duplicate at p. 270 of the same volume.
- January 5, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends minutes of Council for Sydney. last half year. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 79  
Minutes. 83
- January 6, King to Isted. He is to retain the sum of £44 6s. 6½d. a moiety of the Whitehall. proceeds of seizures not reported by Mathews. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 127
- January 6, Same to the same. He is to pay Hurd half his salary as it becomes due Whitehall. until further orders. 128
- January 18, Same to Spiller. To pay Hurd such arrears of half salary as may be in Whitehall. his (Spiller's) hands. 128
- February 10, Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Abstract of coals shipped at the Sydney. mines in 1797, and report of the proceedings of the year. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 253
- February 12, W. Smith to King. Thanks for his kindness. The Provost marshal Blackheath. being dead, or dying, that would be a suitable situation for Ball. 137
- February —, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for expenses of Sydney. the "Hope"; sent her in the beginning of November to the west coast to examine into reports of the stealing of coal and to protect the fishery. The very stormy weather had prevented her return till late in December, which had increased the expense. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 87  
Vouchers. 91 to 95  
Pay list. 97
- February —, Application of W. Cox for the secretaryship of Cape Breton. Whitehall. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 141
- March 1, Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of vessels entered Sydney. and cleared at Cape Breton for the half year ended 5th January. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 125
- March 1, Same to the same. Complains of the conduct of a faction, headed by Sydney. McKinnon, Miller and Cossit. 99

1798.  
March 6,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Ogilvie. Dr. Smith to be appointed jointly with Ball, to execute the office of Chief Justice in Cape Breton. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 129
- March 10,  
Whitehall. D. Thomas to Secretary of State (Portland). Requests that the salary of McKinnon be retained by the agent for Cape Breton, until the money advanced by him (Thomas) to McKinnon be repaid. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 145
- March 10,  
Halifax. Memorial of W. Stafford, surgeon, for an appointment in Cape Breton. 157
- March —. Memorial of John Smith for the situation of Provost marshal. 161  
(Undated; for the conjectural date see second petition, dated 16th May. The date of his arrival in London, stated to be 29th February, is an error, 1798 not being a leap year).
- April 10,  
London. Morice to King. For payment of Cossit's salary as clergyman at Cape Breton. 153
- April 10,  
Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received order to place himself at the head of the Council of Cape Breton, to which he shall proceed. A detachment of 150 to go with him. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 105
- April 10,  
Whitehall. King to Isted. To pay Rev. Mr. Cossit's bill for £24, although not accompanied by the Governor's certificate. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 129
- April 23,  
Halifax. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Communication with Sydney not yet open; shall proceed there as soon as practicable. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 109
- May 10,  
Halifax. Same to the same. Has been informed by Mathews of the ruinous state of Government House and that there is no barrack. Asks that a new house be built, or the old one rebuilt. Prince Edward has ordered materials for the repair of the barracks. 113
- May 16,  
London. Second memorial from John Smith, for the office of Provost marshal in Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 187  
Address (the original) presented to him on leaving Cape Breton. 193  
Copy of the address is prefixed.
- June 8,  
Whitehall. King to Ogilvie. Transmits, for consideration and report, memorial of Thomas Lewington. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 130
- June 25,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for half year's salary of his private secretary; the receipt is attached. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 129
- July 1,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Ogilvie. Not having sufficient information on the subject, leaves to his (Ogilvie's) discretion the extent of repairs, &c., to Government House at Sydney, or whether it would be more economical to rebuild. In view of the small regular force, means should be taken by which the militia could be readily called out. 117  
(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 130).
- July 1,  
Sydney. Mathews to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account current for coal mines, with vouchers. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 211  
Vouchers. 215 to 231
- July 10,  
Sydney. Ball to King. Shall act faithfully as joint Chief Justice with Smith. If not included in the final judicial arrangement prays to be appointed Provost marshal. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 205
- July 15,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends list of vessels entered and cleared to 5th instant. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 133
- July 30,  
Sydney. Mathews to the same. Has drawn for expenses of the "Hope" and for repairs to Government House. 137  
Vouchers for "Hope". 141 to 149  
Pay list. 151  
Account and vouchers for repairs. 153 to 165

1798.  
August 5,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to King. Has, as instructed, appointed Smith to act as Chief Justice, jointly with Ball; shall appoint him to the Council when a vacancy occurs. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 167
- August 6,  
Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). The delay in sailing; H.M.S. "Rover" wrecked on the voyage to Sydney; he and the crew narrowly escaped. The Councillors sworn in on 29th June; Janvin absent; Dodd resigned; copy of correspondence sent; Dr. Smith appointed to one of the vacancies. Slow progress of the investigation into McKinnon's case. Has, by instructions, allowed Tremain & Stout to raise the price of coal. 233  
*Enclosed.* A. C. Dodd to Ogilvie, 3rd July, resigning his seat at the Council. 237  
Ogilvie of same date, accepting the resignation. 241
- August 6,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received orders respecting Spanish dollars. Dr. Smith and Ball sworn in as joint Chief Justice. 243
- August 7,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has received orders to send printed collection of the ordinances of Cape Breton; there being no printing press shall have them copied. Suggests the convenience of having a printing press established. 247
- August 7,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has been informed that a bill is prepared to prevent the export of base coin to the Colonies; directions received to issue a proclamation that gold and silver coin should be weighed. 251
- August 10,  
Sydney. Mathews to the same. Has drawn for unforeseen contingent expenses. 171  
Vouchers. 175 to 201
- September 1,  
Sydney. Abstract of coal shipped from Spanish River to 2nd June; with report by Miller of proceedings at the mines. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 265
- September 4,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends, as directed, state of the Council of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 255  
*Enclosed.* State of the Council, 30th June. 259  
The same, 1st August. 263  
The same, 1st September. 267
- September 24,  
Halifax. W. Smith to ———. Represents the miserable state of Cape Breton and the necessity for immediate relief. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 217  
*Enclosed.* Memorandum respecting the export of coal and the propriety of leasing the mines. 221  
Proposed ordinance for the benefit of persons confined in gaol for debt. 225  
Reports (two) dated 22nd August and 1st September, on the case of McKinnon, investigated by the Council. 229, 237  
Opinions of Smith and Ball, joint Chief Justice, on the method of having McKinnon, now in gaol for debt, brought before the Council. 241
- September 27,  
Halifax. Smith to ———. Transmits his medical opinion that, for the sake of his health, Prince Edward must leave Nova Scotia and go to Bath. The precarious state of Sir John Wentworth's health. 245
- October 1,  
Woolwich. Macarnick to King. Applies for a command to raise a regiment for service in Cape Breton, so that the part of the garrison sent there may be returned to Halifax. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 121
- October 2,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends a collection of ordinances to the latest dates. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 23  
*Enclosed.* Ordinances passed in Cape Breton previous to 1st October, 1798. 27
- October 10,  
Sydney. Miller to King. Has finished the year's work, which has been unpleasant owing to the opposition of the President (Mathews). Hopes for the return of the old Governor, or the appointment of a new one, as nothing has been done under the presidency of Mathews. 249
- October 10,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends state of the Council for October. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 275

- 1798.
- October 16, Whitehall. *Enclosed.* State of the Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 279  
 Secretary of State (Portland) to Macarmick. Under present circumstances the Duke of York cannot avail himself of the offer to raise a regiment for the defence of Cape Breton. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 132
- October 19, Woolwich. Macarmick to Secretary of State (Portland). Offered to raise a regiment in Cape Breton, believing that the fleet from Brest might have it in view to anchor in the harbours of that island, and meditate an attack on Halifax, or Quebec. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 203
- October 24, Sydney. Ogilvie to the same. Sends report of investigations in the case of McKinnon (1) on the causes of his suspension from the Council (2) on his suspension as clerk of the Council and on the charge of his having made a mutilated return of a warrant of survey, with remarks on the cause of the delay and the length of the proceedings. 283  
*Enclosed.* Proceedings of the Council on the prosecution of the first investigation. 291  
 Appendix to report containing correspondence, &c. 355  
 Proceedings on the second investigation. 397  
 Appendix. 417  
 Proceedings of the Council on the case for the defence. 483  
 Appendix, containing addresses, opinions of the members, &c. 543
- October 30, Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial of Tremain & Stout, previous memorial of 1797, report of Mathews and Miller and estimate of losses. Allowed them in consequence to increase the price of coal by two shillings a chaldron, which has not diminished the demand, that being greater than on any previous year. Did not feel justified in allowing them the additional two shillings on sales from 1797, but in consequence of losses recommends compensation. Asks for instructions as to renewal of lease. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 75, p. 1  
*Enclosed.* Memorial, 20th July, 1798. 5  
 (The other enclosures are duplicates for which see 15th May, 1792; 23rd September, 1796; and 31st May, 1797.)
- November 5, Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends state of the Council on 1st November. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 1  
*Enclosed.* List of members. 5
- November 12, Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). The returns show the extent to which the coal trade might grow. The neglect of the contractors to establish a coal yard or yards in Halifax. How these might be established in Nova Scotia and the principal towns of the United States, to the great extension of the trade. 707  
*Enclosed.* Abstract of return of coal shipped, for the quarter ending on the last day of September. 711
- November 16, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Brigadier General Murray. He is appointed President of the Council of Cape Breton; Ogilvie will transfer to him all the papers; he is to follow the instructions in them. It is high time an end should be put to the disgraceful personal quarrels. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 207  
 (Colonel John Murray was given local rank in Nova Scotia, as a brigadier general, on the 18th January, 1798.)  
 (Copy of letter in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 132.)
- November 20, Sydney. Miller to King. Complains of the delay in the investigation of charges against him, the nature of which has been concealed from him. Defends his conduct and states that he has derived no profit from the employment nor obtained any fees or perquisites whatever. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 715
- December 3, Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends state of the Council on 1st December. 17  
*Enclosed.* List of members. 21

1798.  
December 12,  
Woolwich. Macarmick to King. Applies for payment of a moiety of seizures.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 74, p. 271
- December 19,  
Whitehall. King to Isted. The contingent account exceeds the amount voted and is not accompanied by vouchers.  
Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 136
- December 29,  
Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends abstract of coal exports; the increase in the quantity of coal raised. Plant is not attending to the measurement; does not know if this leads to any deficiency. Ground opened for a new pit, which will eat out all the coal on the present level. The unfortunate effect of the stoppage by the President of the water level. Arrival of a good miner from Ireland, who could complete the work in time, were the President to allow it.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 25
- Enclosed.* Return of coal from Spanish River, between 1st July and 30th September, 1798. 29
1799.  
January 3,  
Whitehall. King to Murray. Sends estimate for 1799-1800.  
Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 137
- January 10,  
Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Did not think it necessary to repair Government House; fitted up quarters for himself at a small expense and turned the upper part of Government House into a gaol for debtors and felons. The want of lawyers has caused distress; Cossit and Miller in gaol for small debts, apparently on account of old dissensions; suggests the appointment, with a small salary, of a Solicitor General, unconnected with the disputes. The business of the island is impeded by the improper site of the town of Sydney, which is nine miles from its staple, and the situation not suited for carrying on any trade to advantage; points out a good site within the harbour, two miles from the mines and three from Bras d'Or. Sends returns of militia; those in the vicinity could be easily assembled. The defences in ruins, except a block house; four twelve pounders sent from Halifax, which he will have mounted to protect the harbour against vessels of small force. Is auditing Miller's accounts; has authorized him to work on the level, but discontinued it, finding little could be done; has no reason to think he has acted fraudulently, but a large sum had been spent with little result, Miller working under disadvantages; a civil engineer of greater activity, accustomed to mining, is required. Suggests how the work could be carried on and the conditions to be inserted in a new lease. The confusion that will probably arise from the system of granting licenses for lands. Transmits memorial from Tryon Mathews, appointed Provost marshal by his father. The bad effects of so many offices being held by deputies and substitutes.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 39
- Enclosed.* Return of militia in the districts of Sydney and Arichat. The total number was: 1 colonel; 2 lieutenant-colonels; 11 captains; 24 lieutenants; 13 clerks; 28 sergeants; 526 rank and file. 51
- January 14,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Murray. The sum voted for the schoolmaster (£40) being considered sufficient, he does not intend to apply to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel to continue the stipend.  
Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 137
- January 21,  
Whitehall. Same to the same. Agrees with Ogilvie that McKinnon was suspended from the Council without sufficient cause, but his conduct was not free from censure. To investigate the practice of giving permits to occupy Crown lands, that being contrary to instructions; although the occupants, out of His Majesty's kindness, may not be dispossessed, yet they have no title to the lands. There is no good reason for granting the lessees of the coal mines the arrears of the two shillings from 1797. Before renewing the lease to Tremain & Stout, an inquiry should be made into the conditions on which the mines should be worked in future. The lessees, on the expiration of the lease, can only occupy the mines as tenants at will, subject to supervision.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 9

	1799.	(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 138.)	
February 5,	Sydney.	Miller to King. Renews his complaint of the delay in the investigation of the charges against him, and that in the meantime his accounts remain unpaid.	Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 727
February 18,	Halifax.	Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received warrant of appointment to be President of the Council of Cape Breton; the difficulties he anticipates; hopes for His Grace's support.	31
February 23,	Halifax.	Same to the same. The difficulties he anticipates in Cape Breton; instances of the violence of party spirit there.	35
March 24,	Sydney.	Memorial of Ball to Ogilvie to take his case into consideration. Enclosed in Ball's letter of 24th July to King, which see.	
March 25,	Sydney.	Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account of coal shipped for the half year ended 31st December, also duplicates of minutes of Council.	Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 71
		<i>Enclosed.</i> Account of coal shipped.	75
		Vouchers.	81, 83
		Council minutes, July to December, 1798.	85
		Report and evidence on the state of the gaol.	95
		Council minutes, 1st February, 1799.	99
March 25,	Sydney.	Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends account of duty on coal, with expenditure and vouchers. Has heard from Murray that he is to replace him (Ogilvie) as President of the Council. Is preparing to leave, but cannot do so before the middle of May.	55
		<i>Enclosed.</i> Account and vouchers.	59
March 25,	Sydney.	Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends state of the Council on 1st February and 1st March.	105
		<i>Enclosed.</i> List of members, 1st February.	109
		Same 1st March.	113
March 29,	Sydney.	Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends documents relating to judicial proceedings.	117
		<i>Enclosed.</i> Argument of Justice Smith on an application for the discharge of bail, refused by Justice Ball.	121
		Report of Mathews on the proceedings in the case.	129
		Report by Ball of his action in the case.	137
		Memorial by Ball to Ogilvie.	141
		Motion of David Mathews, junior, in the case of Ball.	145
March 29,	Sydney.	Memorial of the inhabitants of Sydney complaining of the administration of the law.	759
		<i>Enclosed.</i> Deposition of James Harris that a writ against Evong on a suit by him (Harris) was issued without his knowledge.	763
April 10,	Halifax.	Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Understands that his order to go to Cape Breton had been changed to one for residence in Halifax. If he is to command Nova Scotia and dependencies, Cape Breton will be included and he will lose no time in proceeding there, residing alternately in each of the two provinces. Should the 7th regiment be removed another must be sent for the defence of Halifax and to enable a detachment to be sent to form a corps at Cape Breton. The maroons refuse to work and are becoming a charge on government, so that Wentworth has refused them rations; has sent a Captain with thirty men to their settlement, who has left a detachment and reports the maroons quiet, but is afraid that will not last long when men are hungry. Is afraid of mischief from the thirty stand of arms given them to shoot game. Wentworth is satisfied that they will return to work in a week, but he (Murray) will strengthen the post against insult.	147
April 14,	Halifax.	Ogilvie to the same. Sends state of the Council on 1st April.	151
		<i>Enclosed.</i> State of the Council.	155

1799.  
April —. Memorial (undated) from Ball for the office of Commissary-general at Halifax. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 723
- May 2, London. Ingouville to Secretary of State (Portland). Solicits a decision in his case. 729  
*Enclosed.* Ingouville to Macarmick, 10th June, 1797, complaining of his treatment in respect to his saw-mill, from which he was driven. 731
- May 3, Sydney. Memorial, (undated) to the Secretary of State on the same subject. 735  
Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends state of Council on 1st May. 167  
*Enclosed.* State of the Council. 171
- May 3, Sydney. Memorial of the clergyman, church wardens and vestry of Sydney. The small attendance at church owing to its unfinished state; pray for a grant to complete it. 767
- May 4, Halifax. Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received estimate for 1800. 159
- May 4, Halifax. Same to the same. Has received dispatches respecting the circulation of silver and gold, the allowance of £40 a year to the schoolmaster at Cape Breton and instructions regarding the case of McKinnon. Shall obey instructions in respect to permits to occupy Crown lands. The unfortunate position of Mathews, who is at variance with almost everybody on the island; shall try a policy of conciliation. Is glad he is to report on the coal mines before the lease is renewed; a large revenue could be raised by allowing American bottoms to carry coal to their own ports. 175
- May 22, London. Hames to King. He is proceeding to Cape Breton to his office of Provost-marshal; his disappointment at not being confirmed in the post of naval officer. Should McKinnon be dismissed, would accept of his office. 739
- May 22, Halifax. Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Has sent a vessel to Cape Breton for Ogilvie; shall go there immediately on Ogilvie's arrival at Halifax. Mercantile people from the United States agree in his opinion that a large trade in coal could be opened with the great towns of the continent. If this and the raising a military corps were approved of, is convinced that in three years Cape Breton would become a populous and productive colony. The necessity of having there a Solicitor General and a Chief Justice. 179
- May 24, Sydney. Ogilvie to the same. Has drawn on the Treasury for cost of repairs to Government House to fit it for a gaol and court-house; vouchers sent. 183  
*Enclosed.* Account and vouchers. 187 to 203
- May 25, Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for expenses of the "Hope." 205  
*Enclosed.* Account and vouchers. 209, 213  
Pay list for the "Hope" (two copies). 217, 219
- May 25, Sydney. Ogilvie to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends letter from Stout and Wilson, with memorial from Day, gaoler, and extract from letter by Grenville of 30th April, 1791. Will sail for Halifax in a day or two, a vessel having been sent for him. 221  
*Enclosed.* Tremain & Stout and John Wilson. The difficulties in which Day is involved, in consequence of the want of payment of five years' salary as gaoler. 225  
Extract. Grenville to Macarmick, 30th April, 1791, on the appointment of Day as gaoler. 229  
Memorial of Day. 231
- May 26, Halifax. Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Had arranged for the "Earl of Moira" to carry him to Cape Breton, but on the representation that she was wanted to carry to New York Barclay (Barclay), Consul General to the United States, he had given her up for that purpose. 163
- June 12, Whitehall. King to Murray. Sends report of the law officers that William Evang could not be lawfully held to special bail. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 142

1799.  
June 12,  
Sydney. Ball to King. Applies for the office of clerk of the Crown for his eldest son. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 743
- June 18,  
Sydney. Miller to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends return of coal shipped in 1798. The miner's proposal to Ogilvie to carry on the level by contract is approved by him (Miller). 771
- Enclosed.* Return; the quantities are given in three terms of four months each. 775
- June 22,  
Sydney. Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Has arrived and taken office as President of Council; has formed the Council according to instructions, except that John Janvrin is not included, he being in Jersey, nor Ball and McKinnon, both being in gaol; shall report on these cases when better informed. Apparent reconciliation of the members of Council, who have all promised to dine with him the first time [they have met socially] for years. Debilitated state of Miller's health from his sufferings in prison; he cannot therefore, assist in respect to the mines; the importance of a modification of the navigation act, so as to permit the exportation of coal in American bottoms. The propriety of giving power to grant land to deserving people. 235
- July 6,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Has laid His Grace's letter before Council: McKinnon and Mathews sensible of the justice of the observations in it. There is every appearance of unanimity, the only thing wanting to the prosperity of Cape Breton. Had revoked licenses of occupation granted by Mathews, but thinks there should be a power to grant land to deserving settlers. Cannot report favourably on the administration of justice; if not changed, Cape Breton must remain a dead charge on government. Tremain & Stout are willing to become tenants at will after the expiry of the lease. The loss to government by letting the mines; the ease of extracting the coal from its great abundance and the formation of the land. Suggests building pier heads with flood gates to admit of vessels to load. 239
- July 6,  
Sydney. Same to the same. The disputes which have shamefully subsisted in Cape Breton proceed principally from vexatious suits at law. The state of the courts described in detail, showing the necessity for a Chief Justice and Solicitor General. Calls attention to a mistake in his commission, in which he is called "Thomas" instead of "John." 243
- July 23,  
Sydney. Same to the same. Sends exhibits and proofs against Ball. Has had the work of finishing the level of the coal mine completed; the contractors intended to dig out all the coal without sinking a new pit; had, therefore, advertised for offers for a lease of seven years, but had advised that the mines should be worked by Government. There is no habitation for the Governor; the inconvenience in the situation of the one he occupies. 251
- Enclosed.* Charges against Ball, assistant judge, for perjury and swindling. 255
- July 23,  
London. Fifteen exhibits, preceded by abstract of their contents. 259 to 294
- July 24,  
Sydney. John A. Graham to Secretary of State (Portland). Asks for a decision in respect to his appointment to be Attorney General in Cape Breton. 747
- Ball to King. Sends copy of memorial he had addressed to Ogilvie. 751
- Enclosed.* Memorial dated 24th March. 755
- August 13,  
Sydney. Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Desire of Smith, Ball and Mathews for an investigation into the conduct of Ball; there will be no peace without it. The violent party spirit of Mathews. 309
- August 13,  
Sydney. Same to King. The opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor General on the case of Evong; has already released him. The good effect of the opinion that the laws of England extended to the Colony, contrary to that held by Mathews, which had greatly alarmed the loyalist settlers. Has established a son of Cossit as schoolmaster; a brewery and regular market also established. Has opened a road from Sydney to the Miré and one to the North

1799.

West Arm, for the convenience of farmers bringing their produce to market; the roads were finished in a month, without expense to Government. Sends letter from Mathews; shall send Ball's answer to charges against him when it is received. Steps should be taken to stop the folly and ambition of some characters, or Cape Breton can never prosper. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 313

*Enclosed.* Letter from Mathews in answer to charge by Smith against him. 317

(A duplicate of enclosure, dated August — is at p. 379.)

August 20,  
Sydney.

McKinnon to Murray. Hogan, as ordered, had discontinued teaching. His (McKinnon's) reasons for employing Hogan to teach his children. 799

August 26,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Ball has handed in answers to exhibits furnished by Smith; recommends an investigation as requested. Attempts have been made to draw him into the quarrel, which he has avoided by desiring all complaints to be made in writing to be forwarded to His Grace. Serious illness of Miller; in case of his death, shall appoint Lieut. Bourke of the 7th to act until His Majesty's pleasure be known. Has just learned that McKinnon, Dodd and some others are setting up an Irish Roman Catholic schoolmaster in opposition to the one appointed with the unanimous consent of Council. 329

*Enclosed.* Letters to Ball, exonerating him from charges and his answers to the exhibits of Smith. 333 to 371

September 3,  
Sydney.

Mathews to King. Accuses Smith of an intrigue to ruin the character of Ball and injure the reputation of two of his (Mathews') sons. Sends copy of letter on the subject, addressed to Murray to be laid before Portland. 375

(Duplicate of letter to Murray, enclosed in his letter to King of 13th August, where it is dated 9th August. The duplicate is dated August only.)

September 29,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Murray. On the lease of the coal mine. Enclosed in Tremain & Stout's of 10th July, which see.

October 9,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). His endeavour to promote cordiality among the inhabitants of Cape Breton; the factious conduct of Mathews and McKinnon, the latter of whom he was obliged to suspend from his office of clerk of the Council. The frequent change of Governors is, he thinks, responsible to a large extent for the bad state of affairs; he will be responsible for the good government of Cape Breton if continued in office. The letter gives details of the quarrels. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 387

*Enclosed.* Address to Murray by the clergyman, church wardens and inhabitants of Cape Breton, in open vestry, expressing their gratitude for exertions to promote the interest of the settlement, &c. 399

(Duplicate at p. 535.)

Minutes of Council, 22nd June (two), 27th June, 6th July, 13th, 17th and 26th September and 5th, 7th and 17th October. 403 to 465

October 11,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Murray. The necessity of putting an end to disorders and re-establishing the due administration of justice in Cape Breton; Smith to be Chief Justice; Ball dismissed; the appointment of Mathews, Attorney General, to be revoked; a successor will be appointed. Is persuaded that he (Murray) will prevent the contractors from removing all the coal to the injury of the mines. If a proper person can be found to enter into a lease an agreement may be made, subject to approval; in the mean time the mines may be worked by government and such portion as may be necessary to be taken from the £1,600 duty money to be used for the purchase of implements. In case an increase of the force should render it necessary for him (Murray) to give up the guardhouse, a house may be built for his occupation, the cost not to exceed £1,000, to be defrayed from the revenues of the coal mines. 295

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 143.)

1799.  
October 11,  
Sydney.

Dodd to King. Sends copies of letters on the question of the effect of the misnomer in Murray's commission, regarding which he could not invalidate His Majesty's sign manual. His interests are bound up in the prosperity of the province which has been retarded by dissensions. These were in process of removal by Ogilvie, but had been renewed on the arrival of Murray. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 823

*Enclosed.* McKinnon to Dodd. The egregious blunders made by Cossit in the rough minutes. Murray has carried off the original opinions of the members on the question of the effect of the name "Thomas" being in the mandamus of the Lieut.-Governor. Murray's course in suspending him (McKinnon) from office. 827

Copy of question is in the minutes, see pp. 475 and 811 of this volume. (76)

Opinion of Dodd that General "John" Murray cannot, without risk, exercise the powers conferred on "Thomas" Murray. 833

October 12,  
Sydney.

Mathews to King. His desire to have all animosities buried. The mandamus of the President is in name of Thomas Murray, the name of the Brigadier being John, so that he (Mathews) holds all proceedings by Murray as President to be illegal. Charges the President and assistant clerk with altering the minutes, &c. 467

*Enclosed.* Mathews to Murray. Believes that the Council has no power to pass ordinances, being illegally constituted. 471

Extract from the minutes, to have in writing an answer to the question: "Whether or no the misnomer "Thomas," observed upon by the Honourable David Mathews, His Majesty's Attorney General, in his written opinion entered on the minutes of Council ought to, or do, affect the powers intended to be conveyed to him by His Majesty's mandamus, bearing date the 15th Nov., 1798." Remarks follow, which do not appear to form part of the question, although no distinction is made in the extract. 475

Remarks by Mathews on the question; points out that he did not, in his written opinion use the word misnomer. It would be a dangerous doctrine to maintain that the Council could decide that a person not named in the mandamus could act as President of the Council. 479

October 18,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Murray. Sends additional instruction, revoking that of 15th November, 1798, and appointing a new Council.

Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 148

*Enclosed.* Additional instruction, dated 17th October. 149

October 19,  
Halifax.

Hames to King. Has arrived at Halifax and will proceed to Cape Breton. Reports vacancies in several offices, and asks to be appointed to one of them. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 777

A letter dated 20th is to the same effect, but with fuller details. 835

October 19,  
Sydney.

McKinnon to King. Sends copy of correspondence with Murray, which will explain why he was suspended from his office without a hearing. His refusal to insert in the journals of Council anything that did not take place. 787

*Enclosed.* McKinnon to Cossit, junior, 10th October. Dismisses him (Cossit) from being deputy clerk of Council. 791

Same date, notifies Murray of the dismissal. 793

Same date. Murray to McKinnon; suspends him from office as clerk of the Council; Cossit, junior, regularly appointed deputy. 795

Same date. McKinnon to Murray. Had already dismissed Cossit, junior. 797

McKinnon to Murray, 20th August; see at that date.

Murray to McKinnon, 11th October. He (McKinnon) had been notified of his suspension before he dismissed Cossit. Owing to his conduct he (McKinnon) is also suspended from his office of Councillor. 803

(Duplicate at p. 901.)

1799.

McKinnon to Murray, 7th October. In consequence of the name "Thomas" for "John" in the commission, is of opinion that no ordinances can be passed in the meantime; see also enclosure, 12th October, from Mathews to King. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 807

(Duplicate at p. 897.)

Copy of the question. Duplicate; see enclosure in letter of 12th October, from Mathews to King.

McKinnon to Murray, 12th October. Will submit to suspension, but it is illegal and contrary to instructions. The step taken to forward his (Murray's) private views. He (McKinnon) refused to insert in the journals what did not take place. Cossit not legally qualified to certify any acts of the Council, &c. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 815

(Duplicate at p. 905.)

October 25,  
Sydney.

Miss Miller to King. Death of her brother, leaving her without provision. Offers by his expected successor (if appointed) and by a contractor tendering for the work, to provide for her; asks for his (King's) good offices. 839

October 25,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Death of Miller on the 5th; has called on Tremain & Stout to enter into a formal agreement as tenants at will of the coal mine, which they had informally accepted; sends copy of correspondence. Bourke, whom he had intended to place in charge of the mines, not being allowed to leave his military duties, he must himself take charge and would in the meantime employ Campbell, a half-pay officer. The forlorn situation of Miller's sister, a woman of uncommon abilities, who acted as her brother's clerk. Has arranged with Campbell to divide the salary (£200) with Miss Miller. Has at last driven Tremain & Stout to an agreement. Campbell appointed to act as Solicitor General till the King's pleasure is known, the salary to be provided by his appointment to be Superintendent of the Mines. Understands that Despard is to relieve him; if he is also to act in a civil capacity the change will be productive of mischief. Has received from Tremain & Stout £1,950 6s. 11½d. of coal duties. His endeavours in various places to save money to the Crown have brought on him the vengeance of contractors, but his purity of motive supports him. 483

*Enclosed.* Correspondence with Tremain & Stout on the tenancy of the coal mines, and agreement to sink a new pit. 487 to 517

Minute of Council, 22nd October, on the death of Miller; correspondence with Tremain & Stout laid before the Council. 521

Affidavit of Alexander McCowen of the necessity, if a supply of coal is to be continued, of at once opening a new pit. 525

October 25,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends proposal for the lease of the coal mine at Spanish River, showing the advantage to be derived from the mines. Does not think the offer equal to the advantages these mines are capable of producing to the Crown. 527

*Enclosed.* Offer from James Kavanagh to lease the mine for ten years, paying seven shillings sterling for every chaldron raised, and allowing Miss Miller £75 a year during the continuance of the lease. 531

Address by the clergyman, etc. Duplicate, see enclosure in Murray's letter of 9th October; another copy with all the signatures is at p. 547.

Address of the Grand Jury to Murray (undated). 539

Agreement with Tremain & Stout for the working of the coal mine on Spanish River. 543

October 26,  
Sydney.

Correspondence between Murray and Tremain & Stout of 1st, 17th, 19th, 22nd, 23rd, 24th and 26th October, respecting the coal mine, enclosed in Murray's letter of 10th July, 1800, which see.

October 29,  
Sydney.

Memorial of Hames. Prays to obtain a more lucrative office than that of Provost-marshal of Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 781

1799.

- Enclosed.* Circular calling for subscriptions for defraying the expense of the war, dated St. Lucia, 11th March, 1798—subscriptions payable to Hames, naval officer there, or to Stapleton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 785 (The circular was sent by Hames, as an evidence of his services.)
- November 8, Sydney. Hames to King. Reports the death of Miller, and applies for his situation. 937
- November 8, Sydney. Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Applies for the office of Superintendent of mines, in succession to Miller, deceased. 843
- November 11, Sydney. Ball to the same. Complains of the conspiracy by Judge Smith and others to effect his ruin, in which Baker was made a tool and had charged him (Ball), under oath, with perjury, on which ground alone, without trial, Murray had suspended him (Ball) from the Council. 847
- The letter to Murray with answer to exhibits is a duplicate of enclosure in Murray's of 26th August, beginning at p. 361 of vol. 76.
- Memorial of Ball to Ogilvie; duplicate, see enclosure in Ogilvie's of 29th March. Other documents are duplicates of those sent by Murray on 26th August, which see.
- November 16, Sydney. Hames to King. States his services and applies for a better situation than the one he holds. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 877
- November 19, Sydney. Same to the same. Sends account of the fees of the Provost-marshal and of the naval officer respectively, to show what he had lost. 881
- Enclosed.* Certificates of the respective fees. 885, 891
- November 20, Sydney. Hames to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the suspension of McKinnon, and asks for the appointment, as he (McKinnon) is not likely to be restored. 949
- Enclosed.* Certificate that Hames had taken the oath as Secretary of the province. 951
- November 20, Cape Breton. Hames to King. Suspension of McKinnon from the secretaryship; he (Hames) is appointed to act; asks for confirmation, as McKinnon is not likely to be restored. 941
- November 20, Cape Breton. Same to the same. The insecure and ruinous state of the gaol, which must shortly tumble down. By using part of the old materials a suitable gaol could be built for £200 or £300. 945
- November 20, Sydney. Dodd to the same. Minute account of the political state of Cape Breton; the measures taken by Murray, in concert with the vestry, to retain his office; character of the new Council, etc. 963
- Enclosed.* Certificate by Plant, Clerk of the Crown, of the trial and conviction of Burse for felony. 971
- The same by Day, crier. 973
- Certificate by the petty jurors of the fairness of Burse's trial. 975
- The same by Ball, to the same effect. 977
- Murray to Dodd, 18th November, suspending him from office. 979
- Address of the Grand Jury to Dodd, congratulating him on his appointment to the Bench. 983
- Address to the Duke of Kent, 23rd September, 1799. 987
- (A note says: "Signed by all the mandamus members of His Majesty's Council who were present and all the inhabitants in Sydney of property and respect.")
- Affidavit, 10th November, by Plant of his dismissal from office and the threats of Murray that he would dismiss every official who supported Mathews and deprive of their licenses those who had signed his paper. 991
- Copy of Dodd's opinion on the suspension of Ball. 995
- The same on the suspension of Mathews. 997
- Information and complaint by Thomas Stevens Burse, 18th November, against Dodd for corrupt conduct as Judge at his (Burse's) trial. 999
- Copy—Thomas Hort to Dodd, 17th April, 1792—on the bad character of Burse. 1003

1799.  
November 20, Hames to King. Transmits copies of letters between Murray and  
Sydney. McKinnon. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 919
- Enclosed.* Murray to McKinnon, 14th November, for McKinnon's at-  
tendance at Council. 923
- McKinnon to Murray, same date. From the state of his health he can-  
not attend. 925
- (See also p. 913.)
- McKinnon to Hames, 15th November. Learns that he (Hames) has  
been appointed clerk of the Council. Will personally deliver him the  
records, as he does not wish to transact business with Murray. 929
- November 21, Same to King. Has been deprived of all his employment by Murray; if  
Sydney. he had money, he would embark for Europe. Hames is sworn in as clerk  
of the Council. Hopes he (McKinnon) will have a fair trial. 893
- Part of the enclosures are duplicates in letter of 19th October. Ad-  
ditional enclosures follow, namely:—
- McKinnon to Murray, 14th November, acknowledging order to attend  
Council and declining to do so. 913
- Same date. Murray to McKinnon, suspending him from the office of  
Secretary, etc., of Cape Breton. 918
- November 22, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). This letter, enclosing minutes  
Sydney. of Council and other papers, is not here—the date is endorsed on the en-  
closures; see also letter of 23rd.
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, from 1st to 22nd November. 551 to 618
- Account and vouchers. 621
- Pay list of the "Hope" between June and October. 625
- Father Le Jamtel to Murray, 15th November, dated at Arichat, (in  
French). The regret felt at his being recalled. 627
- November 23, Murray to King (?). Minutes sent the previous day; there being no  
Sydney. printer, could only send one copy. Sends state of the Council; the minutes  
show the reason for the changes. The disgraceful political state of the  
province; hopes the faction is at an end never to rise again. 641
- Enclosed.* State of the Council on 22nd November. 645
- November 26, Memorial of Plant, stating his services and praying to be restored to his  
Sydney. office of superintendent of the raising and shipping of coal and for com-  
pensation for the loss he sustained from being suspended by Murray.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 697
- Enclosed.* Two certificates of his employment as conductor of stores,  
dated June and July, 1784. 703, 707
- November 26, Hames to King. His earnest desire to establish peace, so far as an  
Cape Breton. individual can do so. The disorder in the island caused by party politics;  
the unjustifiable trial of Ball by Judge Smith. Suspension of the Attorney  
General and of the old and respectable members of Council; the unpopular  
nature of the new appointments to the Council and magistracy. Had  
declined a seat in the Council or to carry the minutes to the Colonial Office.  
Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 933
- November 27, Murray to the same. Sends memorial from Cossit, clerk of the Crown.  
Sydney. Has been directed to send printed copies of the minutes; there is no printer  
here, but James Hill, who has been regularly bred as a printer, was to have  
been made King's printer, if Government would send a press and allow a  
salary. The bad state and situation of Government house; had made an  
addition to the guard house at Sydney and lived in it for two months; the  
advantages of the measure. 647
- Enclosed.* Memorial of Ranna Cossit, Junior. 651
- November 29, Mathews to King. Had hoped to end his days in peace and that un-  
Sydney. animity would be restored, but a storm has been raised by Justice Smith,  
which will cause the most melancholy results. 655

- 1799.
- Enclosed.* Order, 10th October, to Tryon Mathews to transfer the command of the "Hope" to Michael Neil. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 7, p. 663
- Another order, 19th October, to furnish a list of the Grand and Petty Juries he has summoned. 667
- Same date. Objections to certain of the people summoned as Grand Jurors. 671
- Order, 20th October, to summon all freeholders within twelve miles of Sydney, qualified to act as Grand Jurors. 675
- Order, 1st November, that not having summoned all the freeholders as ordered, he is to send list of those who have been summoned. 679
- Same date. If list is not furnished as ordered by next morning, another person shall be appointed. 683
- Order, 2nd November, dismissing Mathews from office. 687
- Memorial of Mathews, Attorney General, to the Secretary of State. 691
- Deposition of Plant relative to his dismissal from office. 697
- Deposition of Day, Assistant Provost marshal, of the arrest of Ball. 701
- November —, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends address of the Council  
Sydney. to the King. 631
- Minute of Council (undated) at which the address was agreed to. 635
- The address, dated 22nd November. 637
- (The address was transmitted on the 23rd.)
- December 7, Bursley to Mactier. Account of the proceedings of Mathews, President,  
Sydney. and Dodd, Councillor; suspension of members for opposing Mathews, who had filled all the offices to obtain complete control. 1027
- December 11, McKinnon to Secretary of State (Portland). Complains of the treat-  
Sydney. ment he has received from Murray, and encloses a memorial to the Treas- 1007
- Enclosed.* Memorial. 1019
- December 24, Ball to the same. His dismissal, which he receives with submission,  
Sydney. has left him destitute; applies for some provision for himself and family. 1031
- December 29, Judge Smith to King. Thanks for his appointment; necessity for a  
Sydney. circuit of the Supreme Court being held in three or four places in Cape Breton. 1035
1800.  
January 2, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Has, as directed, made out  
Sydney. Smith's commission as Chief Justice and dismissed Ball, assistant judge, and Mathews, Attorney General, to the joy of the inhabitants and with a favourable influence on the value of property. Still believes that the coal mines should be worked for the benefit of the Crown, and is quietly making arrangements to that end. Should the lessees refuse to dispose of the implements, can procure them in February. Remonstrates against the appointment by the Duke of Kent of Cox, a half-pay officer, to succeed Miller, as he is a partisan of Mathews, and was one of the promoters of an association whose real object was to oppose Macarmick, Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 1
- January 3, Miss Miller to King. Sends contingent account, found among the  
Sydney. papers of the late Mr. Miller. 689
- (The letter is dated 1799 through error; it is endorsed 1800. Miller died on 5th October, 1799.)
- Enclosed.* Contingent account. 693
- January 3, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Encloses affidavits to show  
Sydney. the danger of appointing Capt. Cox to any employment on the island. 5
- Enclosed.* Affidavit from John Maloney of the connection of Capt. Cox with and the objects of the association. 9
- The same from John Payne, that Cox had refused to pay him on the ground that he (Payne) had signed an address to Macarmick against the association. 13

1800.

Affidavit from Cossit on the connection of Cox with the association and its real objects. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 17

January 30, Murray to Tremain & Stout, respecting the lease of the coal mine. Enclosed in Tremain & Stout's of 10th July, which see. Sydney.

January 31, Tremain & Stout to Murray, respecting lease of the coal mine and answer by Murray of same date. Enclosed in Tremain & Stout's of 10th July, which see. Sydney.

February 2, Murray to Tremain & Stout. They are not to raise more coal than that already on the bank. Enclosed in Tremain & Stout's of 10th July, which see. Sydney.

February 4, Maria Theresa Miller to King. By the death of her father in Cape Breton she is left destitute; sends memorial for relief. Dublin.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 76, p. 955

(The letter is undated; the date in the margin is that of the post mark.)  
Enclosed. Memorial. 959

February 7, Smith, Chief Justice, Campbell, acting Attorney General, and Cossit, Yorkfield. Missionary, to Murray. The attention he (Murray) has paid to the due administration of justice. They have met to draw up a list of freeholders fit to be drawn for a jury Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 101

February 15, J. Willoughly Gordon to Murray. Order of the Duke of Kent not to employ the military in civil offices. Enclosed in Murray's to King, 22nd March, which see. Halifax.

March 2, Murray to Gordon. Answer to letter of 15th February, ordering the dismissal of military officers from civil employments. Enclosed in Murray's to King, 22nd March, which see. Sydney.

March 15, Chief Justice Smith to King. Recommends the appointment of Campbell to an office in Cape Breton. The unsuitableness of a military man for civil government; the propriety of a change of the seat of government from Sydney to the north-west side of the river. How the coal mines could be made profitable. The loss to the people from the want of a circuit. His claim, as Chief Justice, to precedence in Council. A. & W. I., vol. 598 Sydney.

March 18, Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Strongly recommends Campbell, Sydney. acting Attorney General; suggests that a Crown office be given him to secure his remaining in Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 711

March 22, Memorial (undated), accounts, &c., of John Barton for payment of his claim against Chief Justice Smith. 715 to 723 Sydney.

(The date in the margin is that in the last affidavit.)

March 22, Memorial of Ball to be appointed superintendent of the coal mines. 73 Sydney.

March 22, Murray to King. Sends packet for the Duke of Portland. Will make Sydney. Cape Breton as flourishing a colony as any if supported. Has taken the mines from the tenants at will; shows a profit of £304 8s. 7d. for one month as a consequence. Has paid Tremain & Stout for the implements and is building a Government House which he hopes to finish without drawing on the Treasury. If His Royal Highness can be restrained a little, he will do very well. Hames was nearly imposed upon by the Mathews party, but he (Murray) had prevented mischief. 33

Enclosed. James Willoughly Gordon to Murray; 15th February. The Commander-in-chief thinks it right to caution him against employing military officers in a civil capacity; all military allowances to persons so employed are to cease. The names of the officers so employed are given. 37

Murray to Gordon, 2nd March. He takes up the case of each of the military officers employed and defends the appointments as sanctioned by custom and approved of by various Secretaries of State. The impossibility of carrying on government efficiently if deprived of the services of these gentlemen. The faction reviving owing to the encouragement given by the

1800.

Commander-in-chief. The stoppage of military allowances will be the cause of suffering, as the offices held by the military have no emoluments attached to them. His own services, character of his opponents, &c.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 41

(The letter is voluminous, covering 24 closely written pages of foolscap.)

March 22,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Everything was going on smoothly and the people were satisfied, until the arrival of a letter from the Duke of Kent, which those opposed to Government had managed to obtain. Sends copy of the Duke of Kent's letter with answer; the reasons for the Duke's taking up their cause. Alleges it would not be a proper time to remove him (Murray) from his position, when he had begun a reform that would be the cause of uneasiness, as no successor could carry it out properly. Asks to be left in civil government when removed from the military command; the people desire this. Proposes to establish a company of civil artificers to make roads, &c.

*Enclosed.* List of actions, criminal and civil, in the March term, 1800.

Address of the Grand Jury to Murray on his energy in the work of reform.

March 26,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the conduct of Lieut. Col. Kearney in openly supporting Ball, one of the faction headed by Mathews, on his conviction for wilful and corrupt perjury, as proof of the ill effects of the Duke of Kent's interference. Everything quiet, and can be so maintained if he is supported by Government.

*Enclosed.* Kearney to Murray, 25th March. Pernette, by the advice of his counsel, pleaded guilty of the assault on Hill, J.P.; the provocation given that led to the assault.

April 1,  
Whitehall.

King to Murray. Sends estimate for 1800-1801.

Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 151

April 18,  
Sydney.

Hames to Secretary of State (Portland). Defends himself against the attacks of Capt. McKinnon. Letters on the subject from Ingram to Ball are attached.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 530

April 29,  
Sydney.

Same to King. Sends copy of correspondence with Brigadier Murray, President of the Council, respecting the payment of fines. A. & W. I., vol. 530

April 30,  
Sydney.

Deposition of David Mathews, denying that he had ever made the statement with which he was charged, against Lieut.-Governor Macarmick and Ball.

Case for the opinion of counsel as to the division of salary, perquisites, etc., between the Governor, in his absence, and the Lieut.-Governor or President of the Council. The deposition and case are attached to Macarmick's of 27th June.

April 30,  
Sydney.

Dodd to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copies of letter and answer to show the arrogance of Murray.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 73

*Enclosed.* Murray to Dodd, 28th April. dismissing him from the office of postmaster, in consequence of complaints of his irregularities.

Dodd to Murray, 29th April. The complaints he (Murray) speaks of never reached him. Any irregularities that may have occurred are due to the officers of Customs not having obeyed the law; he was not appointed by Peters, postmaster at Halifax. He shall send copy of correspondence to the Postmaster General.

April 30,  
Halifax.

Gordon to Murray. Enclosed in Murray to Secretary of State, 16th June, which see.

May 14.

Correspondence—from March—to date in the margin—between Murray and Kearney relative to the conduct of the latter in giving countenance to Lieut. Pernette, convicted of assault, and Ball, convicted of wilful and corrupt perjury, also in regard to improper orders Kearney was charged with

1800.

giving. At the end are two letters to King on the subject, one dated 10th and 13th, the other 14th May, forwarding copy of the correspondence, which consists chiefly of charges and counter charges.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, pp. 85 to 100

May 14,  
Cape Breton.

John Barton to Secretary of State (Portland). Complains that he cannot obtain payment from Chief Justice Smith of what is due, and cannot sue him on the island.

A. & W. I., vol. 598

Certificate of character is enclosed.

May 18,  
Sydney.

Hames to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports the treatment he had received from Murray, whose enmity he had incurred.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 729

*Enclosed.* Certificate of the efficiency of Hames in the discharge of his duties, signed by Dodd, dated 1st May.

733

Address (undated) by the inhabitants of Cape Breton to Hames and his answer.

737

May 20,  
Sydney.

Attested declaration of Hames respecting his conduct, etc., and his willingness to have an examination held.

739

May 21,  
Cape Breton.

Murray to King. Charges against Hames for reporting the proceedings of Council, for drawing up jury lists improperly and for not collecting the fine imposed on Pernette for assault and battery. Hames is not suited for any office in Cape Breton.

105

May 23,  
Cape Breton.

Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Has transferred accounts, etc., to Despard. Sent copies of the accounts of the coal mines, but Despard insists on getting the originals, which, being the only security he has for payment, he will not part with. Will charge the Duke of Kent with improper expenditure of money in Nova Scotia.

109

June 9,  
Sydney.

Same to Bowyer. Enclosed in Murray's to Secretary of State of 16th June, which see.

June 16,  
Cape Breton.

Same to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of letter from the Duke of Kent's secretary and answer.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 115

*Enclosed.* Gordon to Murray, 30th April. The Duke of Kent approves of Major Murray having at once resigned from Council. Cossit being a member of Council by the King's mandamus is to remain as such, but the Duke desires a copy of the document. The order respecting Stafford and Mooney is in full force and to be obeyed. The soldiers are not to work for private persons, but they may be employed in building for Government. Had the Duke known that the employment of the "Hope" had caused inconvenience to the service of Cape Breton, other arrangements would have been made. Any information respecting the assizes, etc., to be communicated to the General commanding the district. Two of the soldiers may be employed at the level for carrying off water from the mine.

121

Murray to General Bowyer, 9th June. Acknowledges, as directed, receipt of Gordon's letter. Cannot communicate through a military channel the civil proceedings without instructions from the Secretary of State. Calls attention to the close association of Lieut.-Col. Kearney, Capt. Cox and Assistant Surgeon Clarke with Mathews and others who had experienced the King's displeasure; had hoped for support from the Duke in his effort to maintain order. Respecting the assault committed by Pernette; on the arrival of Lieut. Rudolf, Pernette is to return to Halifax.

129

June 17,  
Sydney.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Arrival of Despard, to whom the military command has been transferred; thanks for continuing him (Murray) in the civil administration. Has made some progress in discovering the two men who came from Vermont pretending business with Mathews and to speculate in land. Shall send a detailed statement by next vessel.

133

June 18,  
Cape Breton.

Same to the same. Reports on two men stating they came from Vermont to speculate in land, one calling himself Stetson Holmes, the other

1800.

Elijah Luce, who were accompanied by one Spencer, living at Miré River, who was a commissary in the rebel army of America. Luce looks very different from a farmer, which he professes himself to be, and answers much better to the appearance of Major Lee; all of a sudden he disappeared. Holmes has taken the oath of allegiance, and has spread a report that a revolution is making rapid strides in Upper Canada. Mathews opposed an ordinance to prevent the introduction of improper persons. 20th June. Luce is still in Cape Breton and has had another interview with Mathews; he seems a deep man. 23rd June. Luce had another interview with Mathews this morning; fears that some ill design is on foot.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 137

June 18,  
Sydney.

Hames to King. Complains of the treatment he has met with from Murray. A. & W. I., vol. 598

June 27,  
Woolwich.

Macarmick to King. Sends deposition from Mathews, showing the groundlessness of the calumny against him (Macarmick) entered in the minutes of the Council of Cape Breton on 12th November, 1799. Calls attention to the amount of fees received by Major General Murray, of which a moiety belongs to him (Macarmick) by the 101st articles of instructions. A. & W. I., vol. 598

Deposition and case for opinion of counsel follow.

July 8,  
Sydney.

Presentment of the Grand Jury against Lieut. Colonel Kearney for accusing the court and juries of partial and offensive conduct.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 801

July 10,  
Sydney.

Memorial of Tremain & Stout. Refer to their occupation of the coal mine; they pray for reimbursement for their heavy expense in repairing the buildings necessary for the work and for payment of the implements taken possession of for the use of the Crown. 747

*Enclosed.* List of buildings at the mines belonging to Tremain & Stout. 755

Certificate of the quantity of coal on the bank belonging to Tremain & Stout when the mine was taken possession of by Murray. 757

Extract from letter from the Secretary of State to Murray, 29th September, 1799, that the lessees of the coal mine are to be only tenants at will. 767

Correspondence with Murray respecting the lease, opening a new pit, &c., 17th, 19th, 22nd, 23rd, 24th and 26th October, 1799, 30th and 31st January and 2nd February, 1800. 769 to 795

(A duplicate of the memorial is at p. 759.)

July 16,  
London.

George Isted, agent for Cape Breton, to King. For instructions as to the payment of bills drawn from the island. A. & W. I., vol. 598

July 16,  
Sydney.

Address of the Grand Jury to Murray, expressing their gratitude for the blessings Cape Breton has enjoyed under his government.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 797

July —,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State to officer commanding at Cape Breton. A charge is entered on the minutes of Council against Macarmick, which should be expunged. 113

July —,  
Sydney.

Return of cases in the Supreme Court at the July term. 803

August 11,  
Cape Breton.

Murray to King. Recapitulates information in former letters respecting Tremain & Stout's working of the coal mine which he had taken out of their hands; owing to their raising all the coal in the old pit it had fallen in, causing an expense of £70 or £80 should it be cleared, but by the new pit all the coal wanted can be raised. By their exertions Tremain & Stout have raised so much coal, that if allowed to continue they would have diminished the value of the mine to any other offerer. Sends account of the coal raised since the work was taken over by Government; the usefulness of Campbell and Baker. Corrects misstatements in Tremain & Stout's

1800.

account of the daily output and the average cost of shipping. Encloses account for the new Government House. Intends setting out to investigate disputes arising from conflicting licenses of occupation of land. Death of Mathews. His (Murray's) military allowances stopped by the Duke of Kent, and Despard refuses to certify his accounts for the Government House. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 141

*Enclosed.* Account for the colliery. 147  
 Vouchers. 149 to 215  
 Pay lists for colliery. 217, 219  
 Other accounts for Government House, colliery and miscellaneous. 221 to 293

August 23,  
Sydney.

Smith to Despard, Enclosed in Despard's letter to Secretary of State, 26th August; a duplicate of Smith's letter is at p. 651 of Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77.

August 23,  
Cape Breton.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Arrival of Despard (see also 17th June), to whom the military command has been transferred, but who demands also the transfer of the civil government, which he (Murray) cannot do without instructions; dispatches addressed to him have been handed to Despard and retained. The military changes. If he (Murray) is removed from his civil office before completing reforms begun, he shall think himself hardly used; all attempts to check abuses are certain to create enemies. In a postscript he explains that it was owing to the claim of Chief Justice Smith to be President of the Council that he did not lay the mandamus of 17th October, 1799, before Council, fearing that the discussion of Smith's claim might cause a rupture. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 299

*Enclosed.* Despard to Murray, 19th August. Gives as his authority for demanding the transfer to him of the civil command the terms of the mandamus of 17th October, 1799. Requests him (Murray) to deliver the King's instructions of that date and those of the Duke of Portland of the 18th, that steps may be taken to carry them into effect. 303

Murray to Despard, 20th August. Desires him to send the duplicate of mandamus he had received which belongs to him (Murray). Has received no orders to give up the civil government, and he is entrusted with the execution of important public works. If it is determined that the change is to be made, orders will soon be received and the short delay can cause no inconvenience; shall take the whole responsibility. Hopes his determination may cause no interruption to their friendly intercourse. 307

Despard to Murray, 20th August. Cannot understand how he (Murray) can resist the explicit terms in the mandamus; he must accept the consequences. 311

(The further correspondence on the same subject and to the same effect follows, dated 22nd, 24th and 26th August.)

August 26,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). On the dispute between him and Murray as to the presidency of the Council. 327

(The letters between him and Murray (enclosed) are duplicates of those sent in Murray's of the 23rd, including the letters of the 24th and 26th, the dispatch in which they were sent having evidently been delayed in transmission. The following are additional enclosures.)

Despard to Chief Justice Smith, 21st August. Did he see the mandamus of 17th October, 1799, and had the Council been called together to carry out the instructions? Desires his opinion whether he (Despard) should or should not take the rank of senior member of Council and administer the Government on his arrival as commander of the forces. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 355

Smith's opinion, 21st August, that the King's intention was that the civil should be attached to the military command in Cape Breton. 359

Despard to Smith, 22nd August. Desires to know "clearly, fully and explicitly" whether he (Despard) as the officer commanding the forces is

1800.

the only person legally authorized to administer the government of Cape Breton, and whether he (Smith) has or has not been qualified on the mandamus of 17th October, 1799, to occupy his position in the Council, etc.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 363

Smith to Despard, 23rd August. Answered certain of his questions. As that relating to the continuance of Murray in the civil government might be the subject of a suit before him on the Bench, it would be improper for him to give an opinion on it. The Attorney General is the proper legal officer. 367

(Duplicate at p. 651.)

Campbell, Attorney General, to Despard, 23rd August. Under the terms of the mandamus, he (Despard), as military commander, is entitled also to the civil command. 371

September 11, Affidavit by Murray, reciting the charges made by Hames against Chief Justice Smith. 827  
Sydney.

September 15, Affidavit of Chief Justice Smith of the number and names of the volumes he wrote and had published. 831  
Sydney.

September 17, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Is sending Chief Justice Yorkfields. Smith to explain the situation; Despard is taking the presidency by means of an armed force; expects to be sent to gaol, but will do his duty. 375

*Enclosed.* Minute, 16th September, of Council called by Murray for advice on the position of affairs, a body of militia having been collected without authority and Despard sworn in as president by two members of Council. The Council he called recommended that an account of the proceedings should be transmitted to be laid before the King. 379

September 19, Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends an account of his Yorkfields. being sworn into the civil administration; denies the statement of an armed force being collected, there being only one sentry from the militia at Government House; joy of the inhabitants at the change, there have been no depredations as charged, although a few windows were broken by boys. Refusal of Smith and Cossit to attend Council; sends copies of their letters. The coal mine is not so productive by the present plan as when it was worked by contract; the coal raised is short of the quantity required. Shall take steps to remedy the evils complained of. The defects in the new Government House and its unsuitable situation. The "Hope" bartered away for an American bottom, seized whilst engaged in illicit trade and not appropriate for the service required. 391

*Enclosed.* Despard to Murray, 16th September. Informs him that he (Despard) had been sworn in as President of the Council and desires him to transfer all records, etc., warning him of the consequences should he not comply. 399

Murray to Despard, 17th September. Not having received any official command to transfer the civil government, must decline to do so. 403

Despard to Murray, 18th September. Is sorry on his (Murray's) account that he refuses to obey the spirit and true meaning of the King's mandamus of the 17th October, 1799; his subterfuge will not exonerate him when called to account in England. Sends extracts to prove that he (Despard) has been appointed to the civil government. 407

Cossit to Despard, 16th September. According to his (Despard's) request, he went to the Council room twice; found no one there, but an armed party outside. From the tumult in the streets was afraid to leave his house to go again, his fear being confirmed by his windows being broken. Has read over the mandamus, etc., and believes Murray to be the legal civil Governor. 411

Despard to Cossit, 17th September. Will be guided by strict and impartial justice, notwithstanding his (Cossit's) opposition and that of a few others in concert with Murray. Sends extract from Portland's letter of

1800.

24th July and information of other directions he had received as president of the Council. There were no armed men at the Government gate, except one sentry belonging to the militia. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 415

Smith to Despard, 16th September. Went to the Council chamber to advise as to the legality of his (Despard's) assumption of the civil government. Found no one there but armed men at the gate. A mandamus can only apply to the person named in it; in this case, therefore, it applies to Murray. When he sees a letter from the Secretary of State directing him (Despard) to take on him the civil government, he shall give every assistance in his power. Has this day read a letter from the Privy Council to Murray, dated 30th June. 419

Despard to Smith, 17th September. A similar letter to that addressed to Cossit of same date. 423

Address, 18th September, to the King, of the "officers of Government and principal inhabitants," which it was resolved at a meeting to transmit to His Majesty by Hames. It expresses gratitude for the removal of Murray and the appointment of Despard. 427

September 20,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Murray. Is surprised that he has not received the letter of 18th October, 1799, with instructions respecting the Council, the more so as it was sent by the same conveyance as the one by which the letter of 11th October was sent. A duplicate is now transmitted. He is to resign, into the hands of the officer appointed to succeed him and transfer to him, all the correspondence, &c.

Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 152

September 20,  
Whitehall.

Same to officer commanding the forces in Cape Breton. Sends copy of letter to Murray, showing that he (the officer) is appointed president of the Council and to administer during the absence of the Governor or Lieut. Governor. 153

September 20,  
Sydney.

Despard to King. Introduces Hames, carrying dispatches, who can give any information required. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 489

September 22,  
Sydney.

Judge Ball to King. (Written in gaol, in which he was confined for debt). A long statement of the persecution to which he had been exposed, his being arrested just before term, &c. A. & W. I., vol. 598

September 23,  
Sydney.

Deposition of John Barton of a debt due him by Chief Justice Smith of Cape Breton; the false accusations against him (Barton). A. & W. I., vol. 598

September 23,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Charges of mismanagement against Murray, president; Smith, Chief Justice, and Cossit, missionary, and of misrepresenting the state of affairs. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 459

September 23,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Sends minutes of Council since he assumed the administration. As Murray retains the records, seal, instructions, &c., cannot be so accurate as he could wish in carrying out the instructions. 435

*Enclosed.* Minutes of Council, 15th to 18th September, under Despard. 439

Murray's minutes. 467

(Despard and Murray, each held Councils and forwarded minutes.)

September 26,  
Sydney.

Memorial of George Brown, acting harbour master. For the permanent situation and salary. 805

September 27,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Has been informed that the Government schooner has sailed with Chief Justice Smith, who is gone to England with letters from Murray, without his permission or knowledge. Believing that Smith has left the island, has appointed three assistant judges. 463

September —.

Same to the same. Has received the order to examine into the entry in the minutes of Council of a charge against Macarmick; was unable to

1800.

do so fully, Murray having kept the minutes in his own possession. Was informed by Dodd that the entry was made in connection with charges by Murray against Mathews, the insertion of which in the minutes had been protested against by Dodd, for which, and his refusal to accord in other illegal schemes, he was dismissed the Council and not readmitted, although named in the last mandamus. Had, however, called him to the Council; his abilities; the gratification of having in the Council a member so useful and well informed as Dodd. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 431

October 26,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland.) Has made an examination into the state of the coal mines; Murray obstinately refuses to give up the accounts, &c. No stores provided for carrying on the work; had, therefore, contracted with Stout, partner of the former contractors, by an agreement, copy of which is sent, with estimate of the necessary supplies for winter and minutes of Council on the subject. The sum of £3,000 would have been available for the Crown had the tenants at will been left in possession, but not more coal has been raised than will defray the winter's expenses. There has been either great impropriety in Murray's mode of carrying on the work, or abuse in the application of the revenues; at all events, working them for the Crown is unprofitable. How he proposes to work the mines and reduce expenses for superintendence, the allowance to Miss Miller, &c.

493

*Enclosed.* Campbell to Despard, 16th October. Reports the bad condition of the coal mine and the injudicious walling. He had been deprived of all control by Murray, who had assumed every office and would listen to no remonstrance.

499

Extract from the minutes of Council of 24th October, in relation to Campbell's report on the coal mines.

503

Agreement between Despard and Richard Stout for working the coal mines to extend to the following June.

507

Estimate of the cost of the necessary supplies.

511

October 26,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Government House left unfinished by Murray and liable to injury from the weather: had ordered a survey and transmits report, with minute of Council thereon. The house will cost a great deal to finish and is in a very unsuitable situation.

515

*Enclosed.* Extract from minutes of Council of 24th October on the report respecting Government House, including the report and estimates.

519

Report and estimates (duplicates).

527 to 537

October 26,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Return of the Government schooner, which had landed Chief Justice Smith at Newfoundland to take passage for England; has made the master deliver her up. The schooner, an American bottom, seized for illicit trade, is not nearly so valuable as the "Hope," for which she was exchanged, the copper on the "Hope's" bottom being worth more than the whole value of the other vessel; shall send her to be examined at the dockyard and transmit the result. Does not think she can be altered to perform the service needed for the island.

539

November 1,  
London.

Deposition by John Hames against Murray for having compelled him to pay £18 by threatening letters, signed by Murray as President of the Council.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 598

Certificate of his character; letters from Murray and rules for the guidance of the Provost marshal follow.

November 4,  
Cape Breton.

Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Despard has seized the mines, new Government House and schooner and placed everything in the same faction's hands they were in before his (Murray's) arrival. Is, therefore, sending Baker, clerk of the mines, to give information, which cannot be done in a letter, Despard's proceedings being so various and extraordinary. He (Murray) has been proscribed by proclamation and beat of drum, so

1800.

that people are afraid to have intercourse with him or even to sell him the necessaries of life. Will do his duty as if in a siege, which his state resembles. Asks that Smith and Baker may be examined on oath before the Privy Council, so that full information may be obtained. Had conducted all operations without drawing from the Treasury, but Despard having taken the profits of the mines, the source of payment, he (Murray) is obliged to draw the bills enumerated. The unfitness of the "Hope," which he had exchanged for a better vessel, to which had been transferred all the best stores from the "Hope" when the exchange was made.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 543

*Enclosed.* Agreement for the repair of the schooner "Polly." 551, 553  
Acknowledgment of receiving the "Hope" for the "Polly" and for the repairs, &c., done to the latter. 557

November 10,  
Kensington  
Palace.

Gordon to King. Sends by order of the Duke of Kent extract from letter from Bowyer, commanding in Nova Scotia, relative to the extraordinary conduct of Murray in Cape Breton. A. & W. I., vol. 598

The extract is enclosed.

November 12,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Reports that having received the books from Murray, he has examined them and finds that the entry was improperly made in the case of Macarmick, which formed part of the charges against Mathews, the entry being agreed to by all the Council except Dodd, who opposed it, stating his opinion. Sends extract from minute.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 571

*Enclosed.* Extract from minute of Council of 12th November, 1799. 575  
State of the Council, 1st November, 1800. 579

November 12,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received dispatches, two for Murray, which he had sent him; these inform him that His Grace had sent to him (Despard) copy of letter to him (Murray) of 20th September, ordering him to deliver up all papers relating to the government of Cape Breton. Murray sent that evening the seals of the island and of the Supreme Court and next day the Council and Register books and a number of letters. The trouble given by Murray was largely due to the confidence he placed in Smith and Cossit; Campbell is well qualified to be Attorney General. The distress caused to McKinnon and his family from his suspension by Murray and the refusal to grant certificates for his salary; asks for a decision on McKinnon's case; believes his suspension was made on groundless pretexts. Sends petition from Ball, who, he thinks, has been hardly treated. 561

*Enclosed.* Petition from Ingram Ball. 567November 15,  
London.

Hames to King. Applies to be appointed naval officer in Newfoundland, or superintendent of mines in Cape Breton, as it would be pleasant to return there, where Despard has made him his confidential friend.

A. &amp; W. I., vol. 598

Memorandum by Hames enclosed, respecting Despard's sentiments on the government of Cape Breton.

November 15,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Despard. Since instructions were sent on 20th September, his (Despard's) dispatches have been received. The improper conduct of Murray shall be represented to the Duke of York, so that notice of it may be taken in a military point of view. Authority given to suspend all members of Government who refuse to do their duty. Sends copy of memorial from Tremain & Stout. Murray to be called on to account for £2,131, 11s. 5d. paid by them into his hands. Sends copy of letter to Murray, written in consequence of his representations of the misconduct of Tremain & Stout, which authorized him to acquire from them the implements necessary for working the coal mine and also giving him authority to expend not more than £1,000 in building a Government House. Murray to be compelled to repay any sums in his hands unac-

1800.

counted for. It is left to his discretion either to work the coal mines on account of Government, or to leave them with Tremain & Stout as tenants at will. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 479

(Copy in Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 154, where the day of the month is supplied.)

November 25, Jane Miller to King. The annuity she was promised on the death of  
Sydney. her brother has not been paid her. A. & W. I., vol. 598

*Enclosed.* Account of expenses paid by Miller for the service of the colliery and still due.

Letter from Despard's secretary, leaving the payment of the annuity to be decided by the Secretary of State.

November 25, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends accounts for the new  
Cape Breton. Government House; had he been permitted to proceed with military workmen, it would have been habitable long ago; it is not to be equalled in America for goodness of material and cheapness of workmanship.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 643

538 to 639

Accounts and vouchers.

November 25, Murray to Secretary of State (Portland). Has delivered up the seals,  
Cape Breton. &c., to Despard, as ordered, with the correspondence. Waited on Despard at his house to give him information, but Despard refused to have any verbal communication with him. Has been plunged into a sea of trouble by His Grace's letter of 11th October, 1799. Although Despard has more than £2,000 in hand from the sale of coal and will have £3,000 before Christmas, yet he (Murray) has been taken into custody for the pay of the colliery workmen, so that he had to draw another bill, which he trusts may be honoured as he is in pledge for it. Believes that the letter of 18th October, following that of the 11th, must have been written as a result of misrepresentation, the effects of which he hopes may be removed by Chief Justice Smith. Hopes his not giving up the civil government to Despard may be considered an error of judgment and not intentional. Owing to the state of his health, he could not venture on a winter voyage to Europe; encloses medical certificate. Sends list of bills drawn. 647

*Enclosed.* Smith to Despard, 23rd August. Duplicate of enclosure in Despard's letter of 26th August.

Account for supplies to the "Hope." 655

Account, &c., for the coal mine. 659, 661

Certificate of Stafford, garrison surgeon, of the bad state of Murray's health. 665

December 18, Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). There are numerous applica-  
Sydney. tions for grants of land which cannot be complied with; in Nova Scotia grants continue to be made of escheated lands. Suggests the propriety of establishing a court of escheat in Cape Breton, as two-thirds of the lands granted are still uncultivated. The applicants for lands are respectable farmers from Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island. 669

December 18, Same to the same. Reported receiving the seals, &c., from Murray, who  
Sydney. had, however, kept back all information, and was continuing his opposition, insinuating that he (Despard) was to be removed and himself restored to office. These attempts to disturb the peace of the island have not succeeded. 673

December 18, Same to the same. Represents the want of mills and roads. Proposes a  
Sydney. small duty on rum and spirits; one shilling and three pence currency a gallon would raise a sufficient sum 677

December 18, Same to the same. Had, as he advised, sent the Government schooner  
Sydney. to Halifax to be examined; now transmits report. Murray has not supplied the accounts, nor can he find by the Council books that they were audited since the 10th of May. Is afraid he can do nothing with the hull of the vessel; the "Hope," given in exchange, sold in Halifax for £160;

- 1800.
- the present vessel is not worth a third of that. A vessel for the service of Cape Breton must be sheathed with copper, on account of the worms. Is informed that Americans carry off nearly all the fish caught by the inhabitants, paying for them in contraband goods. Col. Cor., vol. 77, p. 681
- Enclosed.* Report on the state of the Treasury schooner, dated Halifax, 4th December, that the cost of the necessary repairs would exceed her value and that she is too small for the service of Cape Breton. 685
- December 22, Memorandum by Hames to King on the violent conduct of McKinnon  
London. at Cape Breton, and enclosing documents in relation thereto. A. & W. I., vol. 598
- Enclosed.* Documents relating to McKinnon.
- December 23, Hames to King. For six months' leave of absence. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 77, p. 809  
London.
1801. Of same date, asking for a short interview with King. 811
- January 1, Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits state of the  
Sydney. Council. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 1  
5
- Enclosed.* State of the Council.
- January 6, Sam. C. Cox to King. Transmits memorial from Ball, the statements in  
John Street. which he believes to be true. 331
- Enclosed.* Memorial from Ingram Ball. 335
- January 31, Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn in favour of  
Sydney. Tremain & Stout for the expenses of the "Hope," to 24th December last. 9
- Enclosed.* Vouchers. 13, 17
- Pay list of the "Hope." 19
- February 5, W. Baker to King. Has delivered dispatches to the Secretary of State  
London. and is ready to remove all misapprehension in regard to the state of affairs in Cape Breton. Asks for the settlement of a bill for £500, drawn in his favour on account of work done at the colliery. A. & W. I., vol. 598
- February 8, Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends minutes of Council  
Sydney. from 15th September, 1800, to 15th January, 1801. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 21  
25
- Enclosed.* Minutes of Council.
- February 8, Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Refers to his letter of 26th  
Sydney. October, respecting the agreement with Stout to continue working the coal mines; their ruinous condition leaving no alternative, the business having been completely neglected by Murray and his agent, Baker. Sends return of expenses and of coal raised; the people have been employed in finishing a new pit and other work; the pit is finished, and he has reason to believe 4,000 chaldrons will be ready to ship by 1st June. Owing to the rise in the price of provisions, recommends an advance in the price of coal, those who purchase for shipment at the present rate making excessive profits, so that an increase of two or three shillings would cause no diminution in the demand. This would largely make up for previous losses and justify a higher duty if the mines are let on contract. Has deferred advertising the mines till he can receive further instructions; a larger revenue, he believes, can be raised than has hitherto been the case. The amount exported since the mines were taken over by the Crown has been 2,008½ chaldrons, and the price, amounting to £1,606 13s. 4d., has been applied to the payment of wages, &c. 73
- Enclosed.* Account of articles furnished to the mines. 81
- Account of coal shipped. 85
- February 19, Secretary of State (Portland) to Despard. The agreement with Stout  
Whitehall. about the coal mines is the best under the circumstances. Approves of his proposal to let them on lease, and to advertise this as generally as possible; it will be best to send out an overseer, and he has no doubt of procuring a suitable person. He is right in refusing to pay any charges incurred by

1801.

Murray on account of the coal mines till his accounts are finally settled. The Government House not being fit for that or any other purpose, the materials are to be removed to a proper site. Has no better hopes that Murray has acted with discretion about the Government vessel; the sum allowed is £600 per annum, for which he must hire a suitable vessel. Transmits warrant for the unexpired sentence on Ball to be remitted, and for him to be released; Smith cannot return to Cape Breton as Chief Justice; a suitable person shall be selected. Refers to letter to Murray on the irregularity of McKinnon's suspension; his full salary shall be paid on certificate of his acting; during the time another person acted, he is only entitled to half salary. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 158

February 28,  
London.

Hames to King. A friend going to Jamaica would take dispatches. Applies for a situation in an active office, for the stoppage from Murray's salary of the £18 forced from him (Hames), and for the expenses he incurred in bringing Despard's dispatches. A. & W. I., vol. 598

*Enclosed.* Memorial from Hames for payment of the expenses for bringing Despard's dispatches.

May 9,  
Whitehall.

Secretary of State (Portland) to Despard. Whilst the restraining instruction continues, he is not authorized to grant lands in permanency; he may grant allotments to proper persons as tenants at will, subject to the terms established for making future grants; approves of constituting courts of escheats. Is happy to learn that Murray's attempt to disturb the peace has been attended with so little success. Has referred to the Council his proposal for a duty on rum to raise a revenue for building mills and making roads. Refers to directions in letter of 18th February, respecting the hire of a vessel; that is to be done till an opportunity occurs to purchase, when he can draw for the amount above the money in his hands from the coal mines. Should Murray have money in his hands unaccounted for, or have drawn for unauthorized expenditures, he is to be compelled to refund. Facts relating to smuggling vessels should have been communicated to Leonard. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 163

May 22,  
Sydney.

Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Has received orders to lay an embargo on all vessels belonging to Russia, Denmark or Sweden. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 93

May 22,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Has received instructions for settling the royal style and title. 89

May 22,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Shall advertise the coal mines, as directed; expects that the lessee may obtain possession before the 1st October, but shall not conclude any agreement till it is approved by His Grace. Has given directions to release Ingram Ball from the remainder of his punishment, and has restored McKinnon to his office of Secretary, etc. Cannot hire a suitable vessel; has made some repairs to the vessel taken over by Murray. He may have an opportunity of purchasing a vessel this summer; wishes she could be approved and fitted up by the officers of the naval yard; her bottom must be coppered, owing to the river being infested with worms. Recommends Dodd to be Chief Justice, in room of Smith; his qualifications. 97

May 30,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Has, as directed, called on Murray for an account of the expenditure of the revenue from the coal mines, and sends copy of answer to the second demand, showing no intention to comply; he afterwards sent a number of confused accounts and vouchers, which he had referred for audit, and enclosed report of the auditors. From the number of items disallowed, Murray is considerably indebted to the Crown, but as he has no property in Cape Breton no steps could be taken to enforce payment; has, therefore, permitted his return to England. 101

May 30,  
Sydney.

Same to the same. Reports the steps taken to encourage the culture of hemp, and encloses the report of the Council on the subject. The advanced

- 1801.
- season and want of seed prevent trials this year; hopes to secure a supply, which he will distribute. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 105
- May 30, Sydney. *Enclosed.* Report of the Council on the culture of hemp. 109  
Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Transmits memorial from Campbell, acting Attorney General, and recommends that he be confirmed in the office. 115
- June 1, Sydney. *Enclosed.* Memorial from Campbell. 119  
Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends state of the Council. 123
- June 6, Whitehall. *Enclosed.* State of the Council. 127  
Secretary of State (Portland) to Despard. Approves of such advance in the price of coal as shall not diminish the demand. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 167
- June 28, Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Recommended Dodd to be Chief Justice, but learns that some one else has been appointed. His anxiety to secure an appointment for Dodd, whose good qualities he enumerates. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 131
- July 1, Sydney. Same to the same. Sends state of the Council. 135  
*Enclosed.* State of the Council. 139
- July 3, Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). On the petition of the principal merchants, etc., he had obtained the passage by the Council of an ordinance to attach the property of persons leaving the island without discharging their just debts. 143  
*Enclosed.* Proceedings of Council on the proposed ordinance. 147  
Ordinance to enable creditors to receive their just debts out of the effects of their absent or absconding debtors. 151
- July 8, Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends naval officer's returns for the half year ending on the 5th instant, proceedings of Council and ordinances passed during the same half year. 159  
*Enclosed.* Returns of vessels entered and cleared to 5th July. 163, 165, 167, 169
- July 9, Sydney. Proceedings of Council. 171  
Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for unforeseen contingencies to 24th June last, in favour of Tremain & Stout; encloses accounts and vouchers. 189  
*Enclosed.* Accounts and vouchers. 193 to 209
- July 12, Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Has drawn for the salary of his private secretary, and encloses receipts. 215  
*Enclosed.* Receipts for two half-years. 219, 221
- July 28, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Portland) to Despard. He will do right to send the vessel he intends to purchase to be approved of by the officers of the naval yard, and to be fitted out under their direction. It would give him pleasure to recommend Dodd to succeed Smith as Chief Justice had he not engaged to give the situation to Gambier. Campbell has been appointed Attorney General on his recommendation. Sends copy of his letter to the Treasury when transmitting Murray's accounts. Has transferred to the Council the letter respecting the cultivation of hemp; the importance of its cultivation in British colonies. Col. Off., C.B., vol. 1, p. 168
- July 28, Whitehall. Committee of Council for Trade to King. Their Lordships approve of Despard's proposal to raise, by a duty on rum and other spirits, a revenue to build a mill and form roads in Cape Breton. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 343
- August 1, Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received. Murray left at the end of June; the state of his accounts reported in letter of 22nd May. 223
- August 3, Warwick St. William Smith to Lord Pelham. Asks him to peruse the enclosed statement. Is anxious to exchange his appointment as Chief Justice in Cape

1301.	Breton for that office in Newfoundland. If that is not made, he desires to return by the fleet to the duties of his office. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 347	
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Statement of the case of William Smith.	351
	Various certificates.	355 to 361
August 13, Store Street.	Hames to Secretary of State (Hobart). Applies for leave of absence.	363
August 15, London.	Same to King. Has been pressed to go to Jamaica, but his business respecting Cape Breton is not yet settled; asks for a settlement.	
	A. & W. I., vol. 598	
August 25, Treasury.	Vansittart to Sullivan. Desires Lord Hobart's opinion whether a bill drawn by Murray on account of the coal mines should be paid.	
	Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 367	
August 25, Woolwich.	Memorial of Macarmick, stating his services and praying for compensation for the deficiency in his emoluments.	371
August 28, Romsey.	Hames to Sullivan. Had been obliged to go to the country on account of his health. Transmits correspondence respecting the conduct of Murray, &c., at Cape Breton.	375
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Despard to Hames, 28th June.	459
	Address from the principal inhabitants of Cape Breton, thanking the King for removing Murray.	461
	Memorial by Hames to Secretary of State (Hobart).	465
	Fred. Maitland for Sir Ralph Abercromby to Hames, Martinique, 2nd March, 1797. In consequence of his (Hames's) handsome conduct at St. Lucia, he had been appointed naval officer.	379
	General Cuyler to King, 13th February, 1801, recommending Hames to be superintendent of mines at Cape Breton.	383
	Marquis of Titchfield to Hames, 23rd June, that he has written to Portland on his (Hames's) account.	387
	Major Gordon to Hames, 14th February. The Duke of Kent will recommend him (Hames) to King, the first time he goes to town.	391
	Proclamation by Despard, forbidding the officers of the Government at Cape Breton to assist Murray.	457
September 3, Downing St.	Secretary of State (Hobart) to Despard. Dispatches received; on the report of the Committee of Council, he is authorized to impose a duty on rum to raise a revenue for erecting mills and repairing roads.	211
September 8, Sydney.	Ball to Secretary of State (Portland). Sends copy of memorial to Despard for his release, as the pardon granted by His Majesty has not been carried into effect.	393
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Petition to Despard.	397
	(Duplicate at p. 429.)	
September 19, Sydney.	Despard to Secretary of State (Portland). Dispatches received and steps taken to carry the orders into effect.	227
September 19, Sydney.	Same to the same. Herd (Hurd), the surveyor, has been absent for fourteen years; the want of a surveyor to lay out lands, which he (Despard) has been allowed to grant; recommends John Shey for the office.	231
	<i>Enclosed.</i> Certificate by Charles Morris of the qualifications of Shey.	235
September 23, Treasury.	Vansittart to Sullivan. To obtain the opinion of Hobart, whether two bills drawn by Despard for the salary of his secretary should be paid.	401
September 26, Prince's St.	Murray to Chapman. For vouchers to be sent to the auditors with his accounts.	405
October 6, Prince's St.	Same to the same. Repeats his request of 26th September.	409
October 6, Sydney.	Despard to Secretary of State (Hobart). Has received dispatch that the department of the Colonies has been placed in his (Hobart's) hands.	243
October 6, Sydney.	Same to the same. The appointment of Gambier to be Chief Justice will supersede that of the three assistant judges, who had executed the duties	

1801.

of the office. Another judge required, whose salary might be paid from the revenues of the coal mines; recommends that Dodd be appointed.

Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 247

- October 9,  
Warwick St. Memorial of William Smith, late Chief Justice of Cape Breton, containing charges against Murray and praying for indemnification to himself. 413  
*Enclosed.* Charges against Murray. 417
- October 10,  
Prince's St. Murray to Secretary of State (Hobart). Having reported the excessive expenditure of the public money under the Duke of Kent, is he expected to move further in the matter, or to follow his own feelings and not be liable to any consequences hereafter? 421
- October 13,  
Downing St. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Despard. In consequence of the establishment of peace, steps are to be taken to reduce all expenses. 251
- October 15,  
Sydney. Ball to Secretary of State (Hobart). Transmits copy of petition to Despard for his release. 425  
*Enclosed.* Petition, duplicate of that at p. 397.
- October 19,  
Woolwich. Macarnick to Secretary of State (Hobart). The importance of settling Cape Breton as speedily as possible. 433
- October 25,  
Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Hobart). Had intended to send an account of the island, but from the difficulty of intercourse with the out-settlements, has been unable to complete it. The want of roads and mills retards the progress of the settlement; had submitted to Portland the propriety of levying a duty on rum and other spirits to raise a revenue to supply these; has given some small assistance towards building a mill near Sydney; the amount may be paid from the revenues of the coal mines. Has, in accordance with directions, purchased a schooner for the service of the island. 255
- October 28,  
Treasury. Vansittart to Sullivan. Desires to have Hobart's opinion if bill drawn by Murray on account of the colliery in Cape Breton should be paid. 437
- November 4,  
Downing St. Secretary of State (Hobart) to Despard. Dispatches received; shall transmit to the Treasury recommendation and certificate in favour of Shey, to be surveyor for Cape Breton. 239
- November 16,  
Sydney. Despard to Secretary of State (Hobart). Sends state of the Council. 259  
*Enclosed.* State of the Council. 263
- November 18,  
Cape Breton. Despard to Secretary of State (Hobart). Transmits accounts of the coal mines to June last. Since the termination of the agreement with Stout, the work has been carried on at less expense; trusts soon to transmit a more favourable account of the produce of the mines, and that he may have enough to pay for the schooner, estimated at £1,000. Transmits terms of lease for seven years of the mines to William Campbell; the economy he has observed in their management. 267  
*Enclosed.* Accounts of coal shipped. 271, 275, 279  
Account of contingencies. 283  
Account of articles furnished. 287  
Account current. 291
- Campbell to Despard, 17th November. Transmit abstracts of the conditions of lease, on which he is willing to take the coal mines at Spanish River. 293  
Abstract, with temporary agreement. 297
- November 18,  
Cape Breton. Despard to Secretary of State (Hobart). There being no house for the person exercising the government, he received permission to remove the materials of the building to a suitable site, where a house might be built when the revenues of the coal mines could defray the expense. Believes a suitable house could not be built for less than £3,000; recommends, therefore, the purchase of the house in which he lives, which is in a suitable situation, and with certain additions, would cost less than to build a new house. Encloses proposal from Dodd for the sale of the

1801.  
house ; the purchase money and additions he hopes to be able to discharge from the revenue of the coal mines next season. Col. Cor., C.B., vol. 78, p. 305  
*Enclosed.* Offer by Dodd to sell the house in which the General now resides. 309
- November 26, Memorial of William Plant. Complains of the injustice done him and Sydney. prays to be restored to his office of superintendent of coal mines, and to compensation for the losses caused by his suspension. 449  
*Enclosed.* Boddington to Plant, dated 3rd June, 1784. The Board of Ordnance has ordered that he be paid to the date of his arrival in England, with a month's pay additional. When an opportunity offers, he shall be appointed to other employment. 453  
Certificate in favour of Plant, dated 8th July, 1784. 455
- December 15, Ingouville to King. Sends representation of the state of Cape Breton. 441  
*Enclosed.* Representation by Ingouville. 445
- December 18, Despard to Secretary of State (Hobart). In accordance with instructions, has passed an ordinance for laying a small duty on rum and other spirits for the benefit and improvement of the island ; sends duplicate copy. 313  
Cape Breton.
- December 18, Same to the same. Has received printed copies of the preliminary articles of peace and of the proclamation of the cessation of hostilities, by sea and land, which he has made public. There are no hired armed vessels in Cape Breton. 317  
Cape Breton.
- December 25, Same to the same. Has drawn for the half yearly salary of his private Sydney. secretary ; sends receipt. 321  
*Enclosed.* Receipt. 325

## STATE PAPERS.—HUDSON'S BAY.

1673.  
October 7,  
Quebec. Frontenac to the Commander of the (French) king's troops at Hudson's Bay (in French); introduces and recommends Father Albanel to his good offices. B.T., H.B.Co., vol. 1
1675.  
November 1. List of the Adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay, and of their respective shares. vol. 1
1676.  
January 26,  
Whitehall. Memorial of Hudson's Bay Co., complaining of Albanel, a jesuit, attempting to seduce Groseiller and Radison from their service; and in the absence of their ships had pulled down His Majesty's ensigns, and had since been tampering with the Indians. vol. 1  
(Undated; read by Lords of Trade on the date in margin.)
- January 26,  
Whitehall. Order to supply the French ambassador with a copy of the complaint of the Hudson's Bay Co. of the "ill-practices" of Charles Albanel, jesuit, de Gresilier (*sic*), a Frenchman, and Radison, an Italian, to be forwarded to the King of France, that orders may be given to the persons complained of to hinder them from doing anything prejudicial to the trade of the company. Col. Entry Book, H.B.Co., vol. 96, p. 42
1677.  
May 20. Affidavit of William Bond of having sailed to Hudson's Bay in 1672, arriving at the factory in Rupert's River in October, where the vessel wintered, and next summer (1673) traded to Port Nelson, &c. B.T., H.B.Co., vol. 1
1681.  
December 20. Account of discoveries in Hudson's Bay, &c. vol. 1
1682.  
July 6. Hudson's Bay Co. complain of encroachments on their trade and ask that an order be given to prevent them. The request referred to the law officers. Col. Entry Book, H.B.Co., vol. 107, p. 39
- November 7. "The Kirke's Case." Endorsed: "The Kirke's Case, or the English Title to Canada, in return to the French pretences to the Lands and Territorys about Hudson's Bay, set up in a memorial lately delivered here by the French Ambassador." S.P.Col., H.B.Co., vol. 66
- November 11. Labarre to ——— (in French). The posts of Manase and Orange, conquered in 1667 for the Duke of York, and still peopled by Dutch, are giving shelter to the Iroquois. (An extract; "Manase" is probably an error of the original copyist for "Manate" (Manhattan). New York was taken from the Dutch in 1664 and ceded by the treaty of Breda in 1667). A company established in England for the trade of the Hudson's Bay is making settlements on lands held by the King of France for twenty years; shall not trouble the company in their trade by sea, but if they advance into French lands he shall drive them out, but desires that His Britannic Majesty should know that he will do so only if forced to it. S.P.Col., H.B.Co., vol. 40
- November 30,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. Answer of the Hudson's Bay Company, including an extract from the preceding letter from de la Barre.
- Official answer to de la Barre, by order of the King, concluding that His Majesty's subjects carrying on business on the river, islands and coasts of Hudson's Bay, which they have enjoyed so long, should not be interrupted by de la Barre.
- Queries concerning Hudson's Bay (undated).
- These three documents are in B.T., H.B.Co., vol. 1; a copy of the Hudson's Bay Company's answer follows de la Barre's letter of 11th November in S.P.Col., H.B.Co., vol. 40.

1682.  
Extracts from the "Transactions," published in full in report on Canadian Archives for 1883, although not arranged exactly as in the printed copy. The extracts come down to the end of the wrapper marked B. A. No. 19.
1683.  
March 2. Memorandum (in French) in answer to the complaint of de la Barre that the people of New York are furnishing the Iroquois with arms, etc., and also that the Hudson's Bay Company are encroaching on territories belonging to France. Col. Entry Book, H.B. Co., vol. 99, p. 197  
(The memorandum is undated; it follows an order of 2nd March, and precedes one of 7th April. The answer respecting New York, which contains information respecting the Indians in that quarter, covers six pages; that on Hudson's Bay covers four pages.)
- August 11. "A true Copy of that Clause in the Hudson Bay pattend which my "Lord Keeper ordered me this 11th Day of August 1683 to transcribe & "leave in ye Earle of Sunderlands." An extract from the charter. Another extract follows endorsed: "An extract of what is granted to ye Hudson's "Bay Company by the King by his lers Pattents." S.P. Col., vol. 40  
(The charter is among the Archives in series P, vol. 109.)
- August 12,  
Whitehall. Order to the Governors of New England to seize all vessels carrying on trade with Hudson's Bay in contravention of the charter. Col. Entry Book, vol. 99, p. 218
- October 25. Gillam to de la Barre (in French). Complains of the conduct of Radisson and Groseiller, who induced him to go to Hudson's Bay and deprived him of his ship and goods. S. P. Col., vol. 40
- November 14. Petition from the Governor and Company of Hudson's Bay, for redress for damage caused by the French to their property.
- November 14.] Complaint and affidavit of an attack made by the French on posts in Hudson's Bay.  
A similar affidavit, with slight verbal changes.  
An undated affidavit by John Outlaw, that the French who destroyed the Hudson's Bay fort at Port Nelson, declared that they acted under the orders of the King of France and Governor of Canada.
- November 23. Affidavit by John Outlaw of the attack made on Guillam's party in Hudson's Bay by Radisson and Gooseberry (Groseiller).  
A similar affidavit was made by Outlaw on 4th December.
- December 27,  
Oxfordshire. James Hayes to Sir John Werden. Represented the attack on the Hudson's Bay posts by Radisson, who landed at Rochelle and went post haste to Paris, no doubt to inform the King of the great value of these territories. Urges that the ambassador be desired to press the French King to have Radisson punished. If the company are rescued from the French and left in peace next spring, they can be better prepared for resistance the following year.  
The preceding six paragraphs are in vol. 40.  
Journals by Radisson, 1682-3 and 1684. Hudson's Bay House.
1684.  
January 26,  
Paris. Preston. Memorandum (in French) to the King of France respecting the attack on Port Nelson, for the punishment of Radisson and for a remedy for the injury done. S.P. Col., vol. 40  
What appears to be an undated duplicate, addressed to the ambassador to France to be laid before the King of France, is in the same volume.
- January 26. Hayes to Jenkins. The course of Radisson and Groseiller when they left Canada, in consequence of ill usage at the hands of the Governor, and offered to make expeditions in search of the beaver for the benefit of New England, and were subsequently paid servants of the Hudson's Bay Co. The discoveries in that territory by the company were made and possession taken previous to any occupation by the French. S.P. Col., H.B., vol. 40
1686.  
February 10  
and 13. Affidavits respecting the capture by the French of the ship "Perpetuana Merchant" in Hudson's Bay. B. T., H.B., vol. 1

1687.  
February —. Memorial of the Hudson's Bay Company respecting the attacks made on their posts by the French and praying for protection. B. T., H.B., vol. 1  
*Enclosed.* Deposition of Richard Smithsend, mate of the ship "Perpetuana Merchant," of the seizure of the ship by the French, when he and others were taken to Quebec and kept prisoners there for about eleven months. vol. 1  
Other letters on the same subject enclosed in a wrapper marked BA, No. 7.
- May 13,  
Hudson's Bay House. Hudson's Bay Company renew their memorial for reparation for the damage done to their business, forts, &c., by the French, which the King had promised in February last, should be demanded.  
The case of the company in reference to the French.  
True state of the case, with a column of proofs of the statements.  
An extract from the "Transactions" (already published). B. T., H.B., vol. 1
- June 14. Affidavit that Fort Nelson was formally taken possession of in 1670, and that one of the Hudson's Bay Company's ships, commanded by Gilham was at the bottom of the bay the same year. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
- October 28,  
Hudson's Bay House. Report of the hostile expedition made by the French, in June, 1680, against the Hudson's Bay trading posts.  
Proposal (undated) to let loose the New England population upon the French, or to issue letters of marque and reprisal to the company. Both in B. T., H.B., vol. 1  
"His Majesty Right to Hudson's Bay." An extract from the "Transactions" between England and France relating to Hudson's Bay, published in full in report on Archives for 1883; for the extract see p. 177 of that report. Volume 25 of State Papers Colonial contains the "Transactions" referred to.
- No date. Lord Preston to Lords of Trade. Denies that the French ever applied for satisfaction for damage done to them at Fort Bourbon, or that, consequently, he had ever returned the answer they allege. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
1688.  
May 30,  
Whitehall. Commission to Captain George Geyer to be commander of the northerly part of Hudson's Bay.  
Commission of same date to be deputy governor of the lands, &c., at the bottom of Hudson's Straits.  
Of same date. Marsh to be Governor. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
1689.  
January 6,  
Boston. Randolph to Sir James Hayes. Respecting the attacks of the French on the Hudson's Bay Company's posts, &c. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
- April 25,  
Whitehall. Order in Council referring to the Lords of Trade for consideration and report the petition of the Hudson's Bay Company.  
The petition is attached to the reference. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
- May 13,  
Hudson's Bay House. Memorial for the renewal of the commissions granted by the late King James for the security of their factories, &c., at this juncture. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
- May 29,  
Whitehall. Petition of Hudson's Bay Company for protection against the French referred. The question whether letters of marque may be issued notwithstanding the treaty of neutrality. Col. Entry book, vol. 109, p. 220
- No date. Commission by William and Mary; warrant to issue letters of marque and reprisal against the French. B. T., H.B., vol. 1
1690.  
March 26,  
Whitehall. Minute of the Lords of Trade respecting petition of the Hudson's Bay Company for a convoy for ships to take supplies to their forts in Hudson's Bay. Col. Entry Book, vol. 109, p. 320
1692.  
April 13. Petition of the Hudson's Bay Company for protection for the crews of ships bound for Hudson's Bay, 40 to go immediately out of 150, the residue to go about a month later. (Undated; read on the date in the margin). B. T., Trade Papers, vol. 4

1692.  
April 18,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade to President of the Council. Recommended the protection asked for. B. T. Trade Papers, vol. 12, p. 165
1693.  
March 16,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade recommend that protection be granted to 20 men to fit out two ships for the Hudson's Bay Company, and to the remainder, to man them in April. 244
1694.  
October 14,  
Cap de François. Agreement (in French) between Iberville and Walsh for the surrender of Fort York to the French. B. T., H.B., vol. 2  
(A translation is in vol. 3, p. 11.)
- October 25. Petition from Hudson's Bay Company for protection to the crews going to Hudson's Bay. The threatened attack by the French on their factories, &c. F. 30, B. T. Trade Papers, vol. 5
1695.  
July 25. Hudson's Bay Company to Lords of Trade. They intend to send out four ships navigated by 150 seamen for whom they ask protection; 60 to be sent out on 1st March, the residue by 1st May. H. 18, B. T. Trade Papers, vol. 6
- July 29,  
Whitehall. Minute of the Lords of Trade on the foregoing representation. B. T. Journals, vol. 8, p. 83
- No date. "An Impartial Account of the present state of the Hudson's Bay Company, as they stand incorporated in a charter granted them by King "Charles the Second." An attack on the powers of the company; it is undated but was most probably written in 1695. A. & W. L., vol. 539
1696.  
August 28. Correspondence between de la Forest and Allen, respecting the surrender of York Fort.
- August 30. Articles of composition between Allen and de la Forest. Sailing orders to Allen. For these three papers see Tucker's letter of 5th December.
- August 31,  
Fort York or  
Bourbon. "Articles de Capitulation entre le Sieur Guillaume Allen, commandant "en chef dans la Rivière Hays, ou Ste. Thérèse, et le Sir G. de la Forest "commandant du Fort D'Yorke, ou Bourbon le 31 D'Aout, 1696." B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 133
- November 30,  
Whitehall. Minute of Lords of Trade. Nelson had been informed that the Hudson's Bay Company had not kept their articles with the prisoners lately taken, but is referred to the Secretary of State. B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 256
- December 5,  
Whitehall. Tucker to Popple. De la Forest, late French Governor of York Fort, to be heard touching the breach of articles made with Allen. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 1  
(Duplicate in vol. 3, p. 1.)  
Memorial from de la Forest for restitution of chests, arms, &c., and that he and the garrison be sent back to France. 5  
Agreement and correspondence between de la Forest and Allen for the surrender of York Fort, three papers, dated 28th and 30th August. 9, 11, 13  
Schedule of beaver and other skins shipped on board the "Bonaventure." 15  
(Duplicate in B.T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 8.)  
Another schedule with value, &c. 57  
Articles of composition between Allen and de la Forest. 17  
Sailing orders to Allen (undated.) 21  
"Articles arrêtés entre Monsieur D'Iberville, commandant les deux vaisseaux du Roy le 'Poly' et la 'Sa'amande,' et Monsieur Walsh, Gouverneur de Fort York," &c., 14th October, 1694. 25  
Affidavits of Isaac Wood, William Arnold, James Hubbard, John Russell and James Griffin, and, in one affidavit, Thomas Walsh, Thomas Jacobs, Henry Piggot and William Clark; all the affidavits were made in December, 1696, respecting the surrender of Fort York to Iberville and

1696.

their treatment after capitulation. The first complain of their treatment, the whole, except the Governor, (Walsh) and four others being turned out of the fort, contrary to agreement, and subjected to harsh usage, that of Walsh, &c., that the terms were properly complied with.

B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 29 to 49

Statement by Walsh and Jacobs that the French did not infringe the articles made on the capitulation of Fort York. 53

December 5, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Summon de la Forest and the Hudson's Bay Company to attend the Board. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 1

December 7, Whitehall. Summary minute of the proceedings in the case of de la Forest and the Hudson's Bay Company. B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 264

December 14, Whitehall. Summary minute of the request for delay by the Hudson's Bay Company. 280

December 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute of proceedings in the case of de la Forest and the Hudson's Bay Company. (Duplicate at p. 294.) 9

Included is a translation of the articles agreed on with Iberville on 14th October, 1694; the original is in B.T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 25; also of depositions of Wood, &c., which are in vol. 2; and examination of Walsh, &c.

Depositions and evidence taken to be continued as a part of the minutes.

December 23, Whitehall. Continuation of proceedings in the case of de la Forest and the Hudson's Bay Company. B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 300

December 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Trumbull). Transmit, to be laid before the King, articles of agreement between Allen and the French Governor of York Fort, disavowed by the Hudson's Bay Company; affidavits, &c. Ask for instructions whether the French Governor is to be sent away, or if the papers are to be submitted to him (Trumbull).

B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 22

(A minute respecting this letter is in B.T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 306.)

December 26, London. Affidavit by Philip Parsons that the articles of capitulation had been violated by Iberville on the surrender of York Fort.

B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 63

December 28, Whitehall. Minute of the Lords of Trade that the return of de la Forest is to be deferred till after the next hearing. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 23

(This minute is also in B.T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 307.)

December 31, Paris. Hebert to de la Forest (in French). Has sent the papers to de Lagny. They arrive opportunely, as there being no reply from the English commissaries to the demand for reparation for the non-execution of the articles of the capitulation of Fort Bourbon, he was ready to begin reprisals; is sending to-day all the papers to Versailles that he may receive orders.

B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 93

Another case presented to Parliament.

1697.  
January 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute of attendance of Hudson's Bay Company's counsel, of de la Forest, etc., with summary of Cooper's argument for the Hudson's Bay Company. B. T. Journals, vol. 2, p. 94

January 2, London. Affidavit by James Hubball, that he often heard Piggott and Clarke complain of their treatment by the French and of their breach of articles after their capitulation of York Fort. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 67

Affidavit of the same date, by Mary Davis of the complaint made by Thomas Jacobs of the treatment met with from the French. 69

Similar affidavit by Grimington respecting the complaints made by Jacobs. 73

(See joint affidavit of Walsh and others enclosed in Tucker's letter of 5th December, 1696).

Affidavit of W. Potter, secretary of the Hudson's Bay Company, of the losses sustained by the Company from the attacks made by the French. 77

1697.  
January 4,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that Hebert's letter to de la Forest had been communicated to their Secretary and that de Lagny had applied for reparation to be made to de la Forest for breach of articles. B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 328
- January 4,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute, with summary of the arguments for de la Forest and the Hudson's Bay Company. B. T., H. B., vol. 3, pp. 23 to 30 (This minute is also in B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 322.)
- January 4,  
London. Statement by de la Forest of his claims against the Hudson's Bay Company in answer to their allegations respecting the treatment by Iberville, &c. B. T., H. B., vol. 2, p. 81
- January 4,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. "The case of the Hudson's Bay Co. of England in reference to the Canada Co. of France." The losses are stated for each year, namely:—1682, £2,500; 1684, £10,000; 1685, £5,000; 1686, £50,000; 1688, £15,000. The Company complain also of the violation by Iberville of the articles of capitulation in 1694. 89
- January 4,  
Exon. Parsons to Messrs. Duport. The affidavit from Welch (Walsh) and Jacobs could have been made by himself had he made no more application than Welch did. Has given the other side. He had been refused a passage to England by Gateing, the commissary at St. Malo, for no other reason than that he did not "grease his fist." Had he and the rest been sent at once from Rochelle, he would not have complained, but to be handed to a couple of villains who took them to Dinant, kept some of the men in prison and treated them like other prisoners, but for their (Duports') brother, had led him to make this complaint. If Iberville gave proper orders, then the commissary must be blamed. 107
- January 5,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Company. Is the article in their case relating to the year 1688 to be made use of in their report for their (H. B. Co's) defence and as a motive for the reprisals they insist upon? A summary follows of the article stating the violation of the treaty. B. T., H. B., vol. 3, p. 30
- January 8,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that the commissioners for the sick and wounded have sent an extract from a letter by de Lagny, dated in Paris this January, demanding satisfaction for the breach of articles with de la Forest. 32  
(Also in B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 335.)
- January 8,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. Potter to Popple. Has sent by order of the Hudson's Bay Company a state of their case, which he hopes will give satisfaction as it contains only the truth. The company have been great sufferers by the attacks of the French. B. T., H. B., vol. 2, p. 99  
The case. 103
- January 11,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that Duport has communicated a letter from Parsons dated in Exeter, 4th January. B. T., H. B., vol. 3, p. 33  
Copy of the letter follows; it will be found at its date.
- January 11,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that they had agreed on a representation on the differences between the Hudson's Bay Company and de la Forest. 36
- January 13,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. The Hudson's Bay Company point out, in a paper read by Popple, omissions in the proposed report of the Lords of Trade of certain material things proved by the Company in respect to the dispute with the French and the case of the French most favourably recited. B. T., H. B., vol. 2, p. 111
- January 14,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Order to the secretary to write to the Hudson's Bay Company to inquire what places the French had taken from them before or since the war. B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 348
- January 15,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that the report on the differences between the Hudson's Bay Company and de la Forest has been agreed to and ordered to be sent to the Secretary of State. 350
- January 15,  
Whitehall. Report from the Lords of Trade. "Copy of a representation of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations upon the complaints of Mon-

1697.

- “ sieur de la Forest, French Governor of York Fort in Hudson's Bay, relating to the Breach of Articles between him and Capt. Allen, upon the surrender of that fort to the English in 1696.” A. & W. I., vol. 539
- January 15, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Tucker. Send copy of the report they have agreed on. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 36
- Report to the King of same date, containing summary of statements on both sides. 37
- January 16, Hudson's Bay House. Clarke, deputy governor, to Popple. Sends account of what took place between the English and French in America. The events relate to 1682, 1686, 1688, 1690, 1693, 1694 and 1696, the taking and retaking of forts being very briefly given. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 119
- January 18, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute, that the Hudson's Bay Company report they have all the territory in their possession, except a small fort called Nemikie. B. T. Journals, vol. 9, p. 353
- January 21, Whitehall. Same. Minute, that a letter was written to the commissioners for the sick and wounded, that having sent their report there is no longer any reason for the detention of de la Forest. 357
- January 25, Hudson's Bay House. Clarke to Popple. Respecting the place called Nemickie, the French built a fort there to intercept the trade to the factories and by this means they, in 1686, took three of the factories at the bottom of the bay. In any treaty of peace with France, the French should not be allowed to travel or drive any trade beyond the midway betwixt Canada and Albany Fort. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 115
- January —, Delagny to the commissioners for the exchange of prisoners (in French). Complains that by the capitulation, de la Forest was to retain two cannon, receive the usual marks of honour, he and his garrison to retain their clothing and effects and be taken to Plaisance, but that the cannon had been retained, the clothes and effects pillaged and de la Forest and his garrison taken to England. 95
- February 25, St. James's. Report of the Privy Council on the dispute between the Hudson's Bay Company and the French. A summary of the evidence on both sides is given, concluding: “upon the whole matter there seems (*sic*) to arise these questions: “1st. Whether Capt. Allen had authority to Treat on the Two main articles insisted upon? And if Mons. La Forest can expect any benefit of the said articles if he had not? especially when Capt. Allen by one of his Letters to him says, that what he did therein was contrary to his Orders. “2. And whether the Articles of 1694 were so broken, as that Reprisals might be made by Your Majesty on this occasion out of the Goods now taken.” 141
- (Duplicate, dated 12th May, 1698, B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 55.)
- April 17, Hudson's Bay House. Hudson's Bay Company to Lords of Trade (Popple). Respecting places taken from them by the French. B. T. Journals, vol. 20, p. 153
- June 1, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Clarke, deputy governor of Hudson's Bay Company. Letter of 16th January transmitted to Secretary Trumbull respecting places taken by y<sup>e</sup> French previous to the present war; they desire particulars of other damages. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 44
- July 9. “Memorial of the Hudson's Bay Company about Invasion of their Rights by French and about the alterations of Possessions of Places, &c., in Hudson's Bay.” A. & W. I., vol. 539
- (See also B. T. Journals, vol. 20, p. 226.)
- October 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute, letter to Hudson's Bay Company for proclaiming peace. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 45
- (See B. T., Plantations General, vol. 2, A. 190.)
- December 24, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute on the restoration of St. Christopher, the Hudson's Bay Company referred to. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 45
- (See B. T., Leeward Islands, vol. 5, A. 135.)

1697.  
December 30,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute to ascertain what the Hudson's Bay Company have to demand of the French in pursuance of the treaty of peace. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 45
- No date. Copy of a memorial from the Hudson's Bay Company in answer to the French memorial respecting the capitulation of Fort Bourbon in 1696. The Articles of Capitulation. A. & W. I., vol. 539  
(See enclosures in Tucker's letter of 5th December.)
1698.  
April 22. "Memoire touchant la capitulation du Fort Bourbon en 1696, mentionnée au 8e article du Traitté de Paix." B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 129
- April 29. Extract from letter from Vernon, dated 25th April. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 45  
(See B. T., Miscellanies, vol. 1, A. 57 and 58.)
- April 29,  
Cockpit. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Company. Transmit extract of what has been signified to them of His Majesty's pleasure (see Vernon of 25th April). Ask for further information to answer His Majesty. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 46
- May 10,  
Cockpit. Same. Minute that the Hudson's Bay Company have not returned an answer about the restitution of goods taken at York Fort in 1696. They are to do so at once. B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 56  
Answer. 59  
(See B. T., H.B., vol 2, A. 50.)
- May 11,  
Cockpit. Report by Lords of Trade on the claim of the Hudson's Bay Company, that the French have not restored the posts that were to be surrendered nor appointed commissioners to settle claims in accordance with the treaty of Ryswick and that such commissioners ought to be appointed. The "Reasons humbly offered by the Hudson's Bay Company" should apparently accompany the report. The "Case of the Hudson's Bay" refers to all appearances to the same date. Two petitions from the Hudson's Bay Company are evidently of 1699. A. & W. I., vol. 539
- May 11. Translation of the French Ambassador's answer to the memorial of His Majesty's commissioners of 7th of March, 1698. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 74
- May 12,  
Cockpit. Lords of Trade to the King. Representations relating to the infraction of the articles of capitulation in 1696 on the surrender of York Fort, recommending the appointment of commissioners. 47
- May 12,  
Hudson's Bay House. Representation by the Hudson's Bay Company, in answer to the French memorial respecting the capitulation of Fort York (called Fort Bourbon). 50
- May 12,  
Cockpit. Lords of Trade. Minute that representation on the Hudson's Bay Company's memorial be signed and sent to Vernon. B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 60  
(See B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 47.)
- May 19,  
Whitehall. Vernon to Popple. In support of ther application for a man of war to convoy their ships to the Bay, the Hudson's Bay Company have been directed to lay their reasons before the Lords of Council and Lords of Trade. The Lords of Council have been requested to meet at his (Popple's) office on the 21st. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 153  
The petition for convoy (undated). 157  
Reasons for granting a convoy (undated). 161  
(Duplicates are in vol. 3.)
- May 20,  
Cockpit. Lords of Trade. Minute that a letter was received from Vernon (see B.T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 64), to call an extraordinary meeting respecting convoy; the Hudson's Bay Company to attend. B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 68
- May 21,  
Cockpit. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Vernon). The convoy asked for by the Hudson's Bay Company is in their opinion necessary. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 69

1698.  
May 21. Lords of Trade. Minute that the Hudson's Bay Company had attended.  
B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 70  
Petition. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 65
- June 2, Whitehall. Vernon to Lords of Trade. The Hudson's Bay Company have applied for a commission for the Governor they are sending out, similar to the one granted by the late King; refer the application for consideration whether it should be granted, and, if so, what alterations should be made.  
B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 165  
(Duplicate in vol. 3, p. 70.)  
Commission by James the Second to Geyer, 30th May, 1688; see at that date.
- June 6, Cockpit. Lords of Trade. Minute that Perry and Moor attended about the commission for the Governor for Hudson's Bay and suggested certain alterations in consequence of the changes made by the treaty of peace.  
B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 89
- June 7, Cockpit. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Vernon). Send proposed alterations in the commission to be granted to the Governor of the Hudson's Bay Company from that previously given. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 71  
Proposed commission. 72
- October 4. Lords of Trade. Letter from Nelson respecting the boundary between France and New England. B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 241  
(See B. T., Plantations General, vol. 2, A. 2, 95, 305.)
- November 16. Lords of Trade. Minute respecting the French King's proclamation about trade in the French colonies. B. T. Journals, vol. 11, p. 285  
(See B. T., Plantations General, vol. 2, A. 380.)
1699.  
May 11. Lords of Trade. Minute; translation of French claim to Hudson's Bay read. B. T. Journals, vol. 12, p. 39  
(See B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 74.)
- November 30. Memorial (undated) from the Hudson's Bay Company, presented on the date in margin, stating their case and praying that the rights of the company may be restored, the limits settled and precautions taken for the preservation of the trade to the nation. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 175  
(See also vol. 3, p. 81. B. T., Journals, vol. 12, p. 268, and B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 81.)  
Transactions between England and France relating to Hudson's Bay, 1698-9 and 1699. A. & W. I., vol. 536  
(These are supplementary to the transactions of 1687.)
1700.  
April 29, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Vernon) to Lords of Trade. Sends alternative from the French ambassador for consideration. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 87  
"Alternatives proposées pour servir de limites dans l'Amerique entre la France et l'Angleterre." 87  
Observations upon the foregoing alternatives. 89  
A minute of same date states that the French ambassador had handed in alternative proposals respecting the limits. B. T. Journals, vol. 13, p. 19
- May 28, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Clarke. Order received to prepare commissions for the trial of pirates. Does the Hudson's Bay Company desire any such commission? B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 91
- May 30, Hudson's Bay House. Potter to Lords of Trade. Owing to their losses, &c., they are not in a capacity to send any ships to Hudson's Bay this year. 92  
(Duplicate in vol. 2, p. 181.)
- June 12, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that the Hudson's Bay Company attended to state their claims, when they handed in two papers stating their exclusive right to Hudson's Bay and the propositions respecting the limits.  
B. T. Journals, vol. 13, p. 71
- July 10, Hudson's Bay House. "The Limitts which the Hudson Bay Company Conceive to be necessary as Boundaries between the French and them in Hudson's Bay (in case of an Exchange of Places) and that the Company cannot obtain ye whole

1700. Straights & Bay which of Right belongs to them." The proposed boundaries follow. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 185  
(Duplicate in vol. 3, p. 93, read by Lords of Trade on 22nd January, 1701.)
1701. Lords of Trade. Minute that the Hudson's Bay Company attended the Board about the boundaries, according to paper produced on 10th July, 1700. B. T., Journals, vol. 13, p. 325  
(See also B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 93.)
- January 23. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Company. Whether, if the French will not consent to the boundaries proposed, the Company will not consent to a modification. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 96  
(See also B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 96 and journals, vol. 13, p. 327.)
- January 29, Hudson's Bay House. Hudson's Bay Company to Lords of Trade, proposing certain modifications. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 97  
(See also B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 19; and for letter of 12th February, B. T., journals, vol. 13, p. 354, and B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 97.)
1702. January 9, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Company. Desire that the Company would lay before them whatever may be thought fit in relation to the trade and protection of Hudson's Bay. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 102
- January 19, Hudson's Bay House. Hudson's Bay Company to Lords of Trade. Show the want of title in the French, the deplorable situation of the company, &c. 103  
(See also vol. 2, p. 195.)
- January 24, Whitehall. Representations upon the state of defence of Hudson's Bay. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 107  
(See also Plantations General.)
1709. May 10. Stephen Evans to Lords of Trade. The Hudson's Bay Company send the two books promised. They have distributed their "case" in London, and design to send copies into Holland. A. & W. I., vol. 601
- May 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Company. Desire to have an account of the encroachments of the French within the limits of the company's charter. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 108
- May 23. Memorial by the Hudson's Bay Company (undated) of the attack in time of peace by the French on their factories, &c.; pray that when a treaty is made with France, the King of France shall be obliged to renounce all rights and pretensions to Hudson's Bay and Straights, to surrender all the forts and settlements, not to sail any ships within the limits of the company's charter, and to make restitution of £108,514 19s. 8d. of which the French robbed the company in times of perfect amity between the two kingdoms. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 201  
Another copy. 211  
A minute of this date that the above was presented by Evans to the Lords of Trade. B. T. Journals, vol. 21, p. 108  
Copies of accounts 1687 and 1699 were presented the same day. B. T., H.B., vol. 3  
(See also bundle marked A. 47, in vol. 2.)
- May 27, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that the Hudson's Bay Company are to give information who were the first discoverers of Hudson's Bay. B. T. Journals, vol. 21, p. 115
1711. December 21, Whitehall. Lords of Trade. Minute that a letter was received from Dartmouth on the petition from the Hudson's Bay Company. B. T., H.B., vol. 3  
(See bundle A. 48 in B. T., H.B., vol. 2.)
- December 21. Petition of the Hudson's Bay Company for setting out the limits between the French and them and how the trade should be conducted, B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 110  
(A copy, dated 12th February, 1712, is in vol. 2, p. 221.)
- No date. "The Right of the Crown of Great Britain to Hudson's Bay, in North America, asserted," etc. There are two printed copies.

1712.

A manuscript copy gives substantially the same historical statements, but differs in remarks from the printed copy. A. & W. I., vol. 539

February 8, Hudson's Bay House. Memorial of Hudson's Bay Company for trade regulations, so as to avoid disputes with the French. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 117

A minute of this date by the Lords of Trade on the memorial. B. T. Journals, vol. 13, p. 81

February 12, Hudson's Bay House. Memorial by the Hudson's Bay Company setting out the limits between the French and them, and how trade should be conducted. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 221

February 19, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Dartmouth). Report that the Hudson's Bay Company have "a good right and just title to the whole Bay and Streight of Hudson's," and their memorial for a settlement of their boundaries with the French should be referred to the plenipotentiaries at Utrecht with the whole question of boundaries. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 120 (See also B. T. Journals, vol. 13, p. 102, and A. & W. I., vol. 539.)

May 27, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Dartmouth) to Lords of Trade. Transmits petition of the Hudson's Bay Company for consideration and report. The places and subjects therein named belong to British subjects, so that the Queen would not accept an Act of cession from the French King, but insisted on an order to deliver possession to such persons as should be authorized by Her Majesty to take it. The Company will, therefore, enter into immediate possession, their title being admitted. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 225

The petition. 227  
(See B. T., H.B., vol. 3, pp. 121 and 122, and B. T. Journals, vol. 23, p. 359.)

1713.  
August 6, Marly. Order, signed "Louis," countersigned Phelypeaux, to Jeremie. Enclosed in Potter's letter of 14th August, 1719, which see.

1714.  
April 13, Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bolingbroke) to Lords of Trade. Transmits memorial of Hudson's Bay Company and other documents, to be considered in connection with the last treaty of peace (Utrecht). B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 233

Memorial attached, thanking Her Majesty for the care taken of their interests, and they shall be ready with evidence as to the damage they have sustained from France. 237

(See also vol. 3, pp. 124, 125.)

May 13, Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Secretary of State (Bolingbroke). After considering the memorial of the Hudson's Bay Company, recommend that the Queen should signify to the Court of France the necessity of appointing commissioners. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 126

June 3. Pery to Popple. The Hudson's Bay Company are sending a gentleman to take possession of their country; he can give information respecting the damages. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 245

(See also vol. 3, p. 128.)

June 21. Pery to Popple. Is too ill to attend the Lords of Trade. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 249

August 3, Hudson's Bay House. Abstract of the damages the Hudson's Bay Company have sustained from the French in times of peace. The total amount is £100,543 13s. 9d. 253

Another copy followed by a complete detail of the claims. 273 to 291

August 4, Hudson's Bay House. A memorial on the subject is in A. & W. I., vol. 539, dated 4th August. Memorial of Hudson's Bay Company that they have sent out a governor &c., and pray that steps may be taken to obtain reparation for the damages they have sustained, the amount of which is stated in abstracts already transmitted. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 257

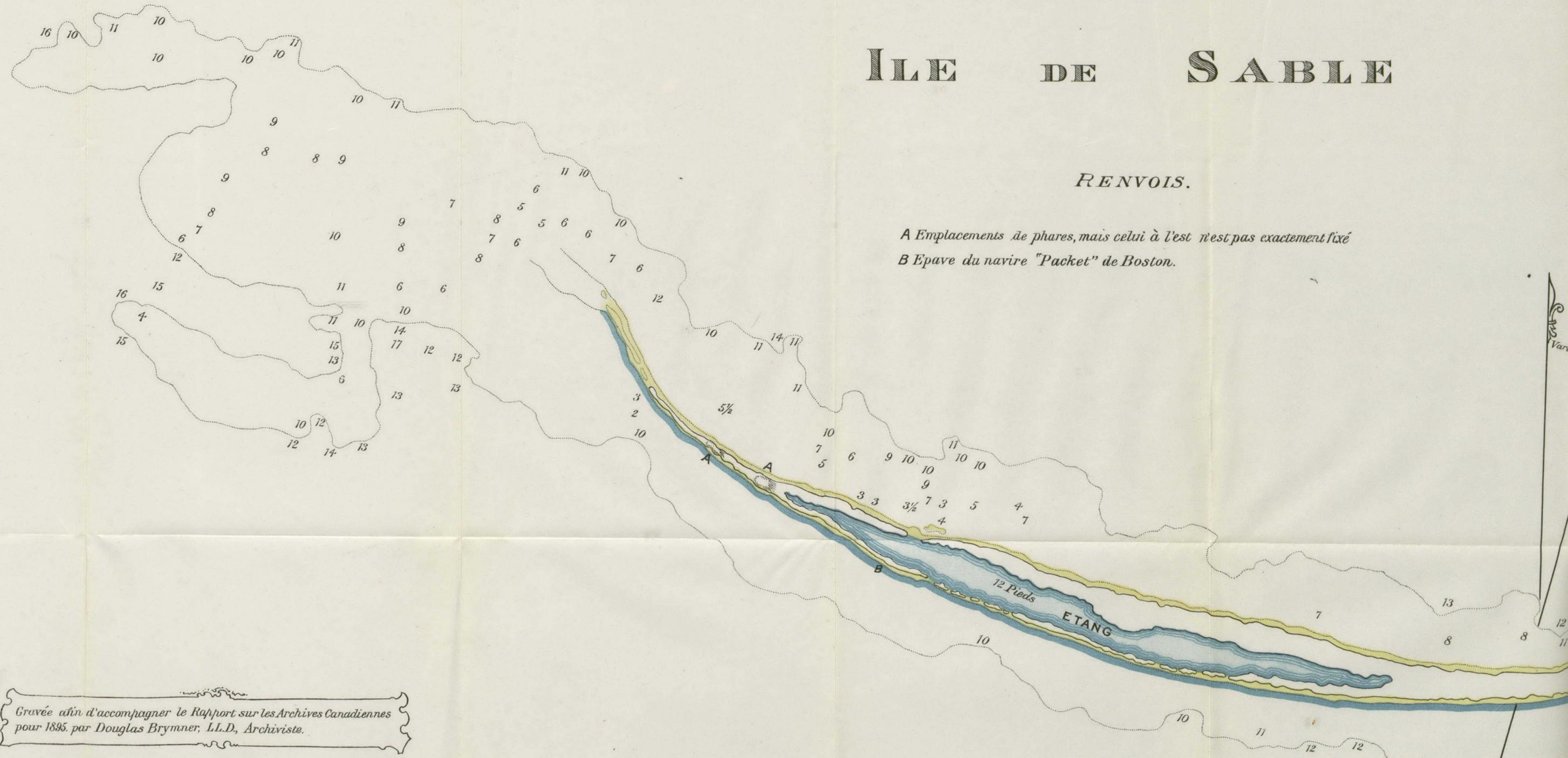
(Duplicate in vol. 3, p. 129.)

1714.  
August 12,  
Whitehall. Secretary of State (Bolingbroke) to Lords of Trade. The Lords Justices desire an account of what has been done since the peace, relating to the Hudson's Bay, &c. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 261  
(Duplicate in vol. 3, p. 133.)
1719.  
July 21. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Co. To send account of the losses they have suffered from, or the demands they may have to make on, the French. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 137  
(For account of damages see B. T., H.B., vol. 2, A. 61.)
- August 11,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Hudson's Bay Company. The information asked for to be sent as soon as possible. 138
- August 13. Memorial (undated) of the Hudson's Bay Company for the settlement of the boundaries with the French, and praying that the losses they have sustained from attacks by the French may be made good. B. T. Journals, vol. 29, p. 42  
Abstract of the damage sustained from the French in time of peace. 46  
(See also B. T., H.B., vol. 3, and bundle A. 62 in vol. 2.)
- August 14,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. Potter to Popple. Sends copy of the French King's order to Jeremie to deliver up Hudson's Bay, &c. The original was sent in June, 1714, by Capt. James Knight, when he went to take possession of the country. B. T. Journals, vol. 29, p. 95  
Order (a translation) 6th August, 1713. 96  
(Duplicates are in B. T., H.B., vol. 2, pp. 297-299.)
- August 26. Instructions for Daniel Pulteney and Martin Bladen, appointed to treat with the commissaries of the French King. The part relating to Hudson's Bay is from p. 134 to p. 137; the general clause of appointment begins at p. 133. B. T. Journals, vol. 29
- September —. Memorial (undated) that possession has been given of the Hudson's Bay territory, but the limits have not been defined nor reparation made for losses. B. T., H.B., vol. 2, p. 269  
(The date is derived from a note which says that Bladen took the original to France in the month given in the margin.)
- November 10,  
Paris. Bladen to Lords of Trade. From the indisposition of Abbé Dubois, they could not see him, but he (Bladen) and Lord Stair met D'Estrées. B. T. Journals, vol. 29, p. 164  
Memorandum (in French) of the limits demanded by the Hudson's Bay Company. 165  
(Duplicates, dated 11th, are in B. T., H.B., vol. 2, pp. 305, 307.)
1725.  
May 14,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Oxenford. For account of skins imported from Hudson's Bay in 1721, 1722 and 1723. B. T., H.B., vol. 3, p. 139
1741.  
May 28,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. Hudson's Bay Company to Lords of Trade. They are willing to render every assistance to H. M. S. "Furnace," sent to discover a North-west passage. A. & W. I., vol. 539
1755.  
February 19,  
Hudson's Bay  
House. Charles Hay to Sir Thomas Robinson. The Hudson's Bay Company handed in their claim in 1752; they are ready to give further information. A. & W. I., vol. 539
1759.  
December 19,  
Whitehall. Lords of Trade to Pitt. Transmit memorial of the Hudson's Bay Company. The memorial is attached. A. & W. I. vol. 539

# ILE DE SABLE

RENOIS.

A Emplacements de phares, mais celui à l'est n'est pas exactement fixé  
B Epave du navire "Packet" de Boston.

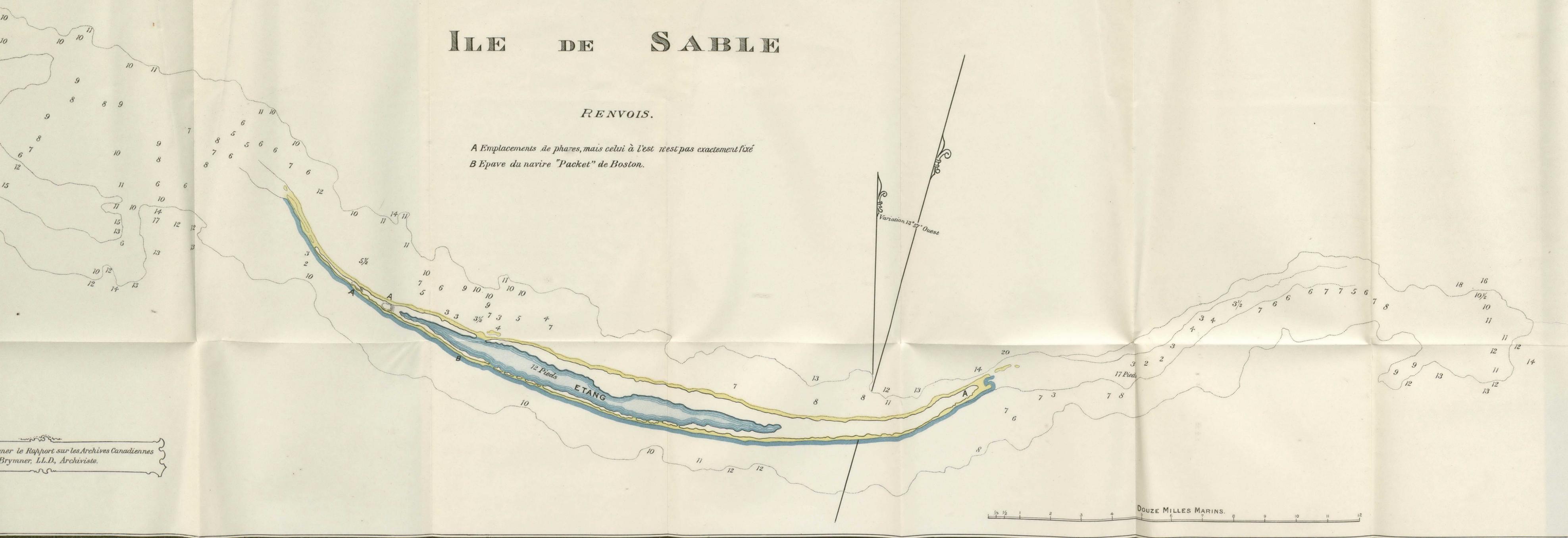


Gravée afin d'accompagner le Rapport sur les Archives Canadiennes pour 1895, par Douglas Brymner, LL.D., Archiviste.

# ILE DE SABLE

## RENOIS.

A Emplacements de phares, mais celui à l'est n'est pas exactement fixé  
B Epave du navire "Packet" de Boston.



Preparé par le Rapport sur les Archives Canadiennes  
Brymner, LL.D., Archiviste.